

UMASS/AMHERST



312066009005845



DATE DUE

SEP 26 1983

UNIVERSITY OF MASSACHUSETTS  
LIBRARY

F  
74  
B4  
H4

CARD









2500

Amy P. Wild.  
From Harriet Rogers



GIFT TO  
UNIVERSITY OF MASSACHUSETTS  
LIBRARY

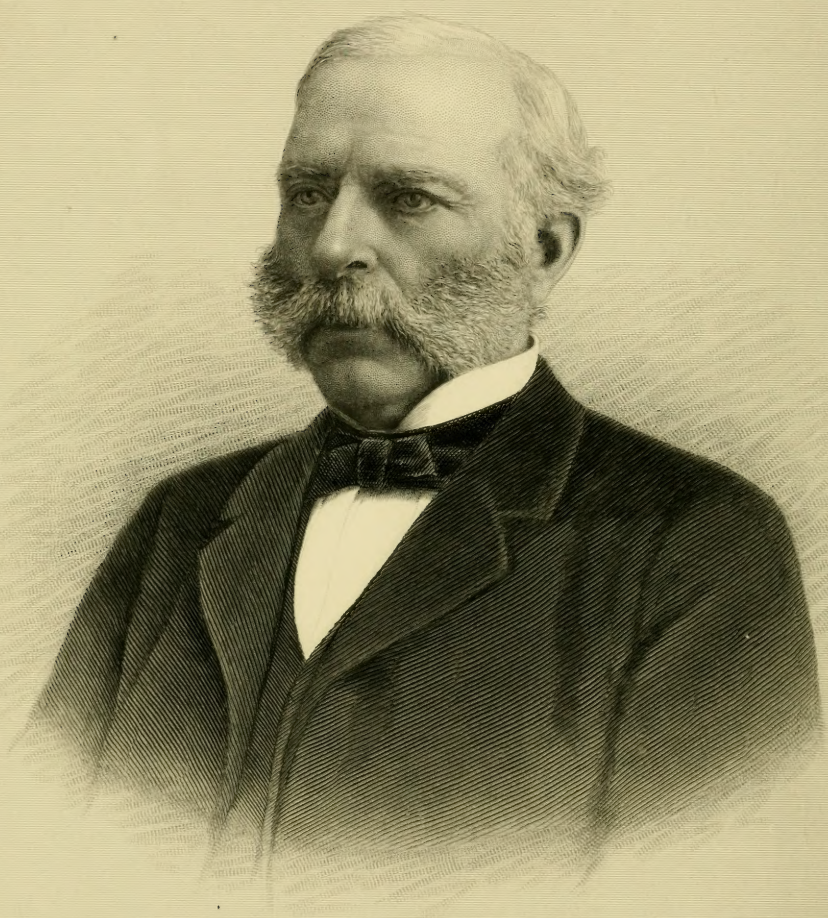
from

LOUIS N. GILBERT









Metropolitan Publishing & Engraving Co. N.Y.

*Thomas Parrott.*



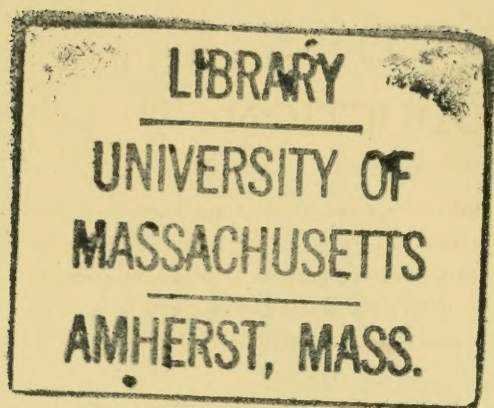
HISTORY  
OF  
B I L L E R I C A ,  
MASSACHUSETTS,

WITH  
A GENEALOGICAL REGISTER,

BY  
THE REV. HENRY A. HAZEN, A. M.,  
MEMBER OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC,  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

BOSTON:  
A. WILLIAMS AND CO.  
Old Corner Bookstore.  
1883.



Copyright by HENRY A. HAZEN, 1882.

---

MARDEN & ROWELL, Lowell, Printers.

---



## INTRODUCTION.

---

*An Historical Memoir of Billerica*, published by John Farmer, in the year 1816, was, perhaps, the earliest history of a Massachusetts town independently printed and published. It is a pamphlet of 36 pages, printed at Amherst, N. H. Its intrinsic excellence and the subsequent fame of its author have given it celebrity as a rare treasure of local history, and it has recently been reprinted.

The need of a fuller history has been felt, and, as early as 1869, the town appointed the Committee under whose auspices this volume has been prepared. This Committee consisted of Gardner Parker, Esq., Dudley Foster, the Hon. Thomas Talbot, and the Rev. Christopher C. Hussey. For some years this Committee failed to secure any arrangement for the prosecution of the work. In 1877, much to his own surprise, a fifth member was added to this Committee. Had he foreseen some of the consequences, he would have hesitated to accept the honor; but, with a hearty interest in the object proposed, he was not unwilling to aid, if he could, in its furtherance. The steps by which the result has been reached are not of consequence to the public; but the result is that he must accept the responsibility of the volume here offered to the town and the public, and, dropping the third person, will add a few explanatory words.

No single volume can so fully and adequately describe the life of a town, that there will not remain ample materials for other volumes, which may have equal reason for their being. This is true of Billerica. The records alone would furnish volumes, which should be printed; and, beyond these sources, are exhaustless stores of memory and tradition, fact and fancy, which would enrich the pages of a recorder who could glean diligently and sift judiciously. Not a native, or long a resident, of the town, I have done my work at some disadvantage in this direction, and many will seek here for details which they will not find. My aim has been to go back to the beginning, to lift the veil from a past which has been almost forgotten, and to trace the foundations on which the modern superstructure is reared. The later history, for the last hundred years, is more accessible and familiar, and I have not intended to traverse it with much detail. The limitations of this volume would not allow similar and adequate fulness in both the earlier and later periods, and it has seemed to me

due to the fathers, that our first effort be to recover and record the story of their ploughing and seed-sowing, of which our modern life, since 1760, is only the fruit.

I have drawn the materials for these pages chiefly from the records, and from other original and hitherto unpublished sources. With more time to explore and digest the very copious material, I could have satisfied my own ideal much more fully; but the opportunity is wanting, and such as it is, I submit the volume to the use and charitable judgment of that large and increasing number who are interested in our local New England history and genealogy.

The separate paging of the *Genealogical Register* is due to the fact that it was first completed and printed, and the families being arranged alphabetically, the paging is in that part not important. If the question arises why any family, now resident in town, is not recorded in the *Register*, the answer is, that the record was not furnished. At two town meetings, and on other occasions, citizens were invited to furnish their family record for this use, and none which were furnished are omitted.

For encouragement and aid in the work, thanks are due to friends more numerous than I can mention. Many, not named, are not forgotten, if I refer to a few, whom it were unpardonable to omit. The kindness and co-operation of each member of the Historical Committee have been constant and unstinted, and I record it here most gratefully; while to Mr. Foster and his good wife (whose recent death makes their pleasant home desolate), I am specially indebted for the lists of town officers, and for the useful alphabetical copy, made by them, of the Baptisms found in the records of the First Church. Mr. Franklin Jaquith copied the inscriptions in the South Burying Ground, and those in the Old Corner Burying Ground were as kindly copied by Mrs. Holt. Mr. Jaquith also prepared with great care the list of soldiers from Billerica in the late war. Dr. C. E. Hosmer rendered important aid in preparing the Map of Ancient Billerica. The use of valuable surveys and papers has been generously granted by Mrs. Samuel Sage, Mr. Leander Crosby, Mr. Merton Simonds, of Bedford, Peter E. Vose, Esq., of Dennysville, Me., and the Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D. D., of New Bedford. Mr. and Mrs. A. B. Cutler, of Bedford, have most kindly given me every opportunity to use the invaluable *Lane Papers* in their possession. The Hon. Samuel A. Green, M. D., Mayor of Boston, has not only given free access to the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, but, by constant and valuable suggestions, aided me very materially; and Mr. John Ward Dean, of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, has been not less helpful. The Congregational Library, rich in local

history and genealogy, has been always at my service, while to Miss Mary E. Stone, its assistant librarian, especial thanks are due, for invaluable aid, most cheerfully rendered, in reading proof of many of these pages. In my researches among the Massachusetts Archives in the Secretary of State's office, the aid of Dr. Edward Strong has been of great service; and thanks are due to Mr. David Pulsifer, of the same office. Others, who should be named in the same spirit, are, Mrs. Bennett and Mr. W. W. Warren, Dr. Augustus Whiting, of Charlestown, Mr. and Mrs. L. W. Faulkner, Mr. C. H. Hill, Mr. E. J. Hill and Dr. F. V. Noyes; and the volume might have an appropriate dedication to the memory of Capt. Charles A. Ranlett, to whose historic interest much was due in the inception of the enterprise.

In closing, I may be permitted to record the satisfaction which I have found in the researches and labors which this work has involved. My experience in such inquiries was limited; if it had been greater I should scarcely have consented to accept the responsibility of the undertaking. But it is only the truth to say, that it has largely been a labor of love, giving its own constant reward. I have learned to honor the founders of this town, and the generations which have builded upon their foundations. If this volume shall aid to any extent in setting their work and memory in clearer light, and securing a more just appreciation of their toils and sacrifices, I shall be content. At the same time I have more faith in the assurance that the former days were not better than these, but that there has been substantial progress. The candid and careful student of the ancient records can reach no other conclusion. The golden age is not in the past.

HENRY A. HAZEN.

AUBURNDALE, 1 Dec. 1882.

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.—EARLY GRANTS—SHAWSHIN.

Grants to Govs. Winthrop and Dudley, 3, 4; "The Two Brothers," 4; to others and to Mrs. Winthrop, 5; Cambridge, 6-9; Dudley farm sold, 10; Grants from Cambridge, 12-4; petition of Shawshin, 16-8; named Billerica, and extended west of Concord river, 19; Cambridge, agreement and separation, 20-2.

## CHAP. II.—FIRST SETTLERS—LOCATIONS AND RELATIONSHIPS.

The "Farm" and the "Township," 23-5; settlers from Cambridge, Woburn and Braintree, 26-9.

## CHAP. III.—LAND DISTRIBUTION.

"Farm" and "Township" agreement, 31-2; early divisions of land, 34-9; Church farm, 40; College farm, 41; farms of Champney and others, 41; "Naticott" grant to Billerica; its sale to Brenton, 42-4; John Cromwell, 45; Cambridge "Great Deed," 46; grant of 4000 acres, 47; sold to Parker, 48.

## CHAP. IV.—THE STORY AS TOLD IN THE RECORDS.

Account of the "Record" volumes, 51-3; Rights, acre-lots, 54; rating, 55; house for minister, 57; first town officers, 59; instructions to Selectmen, 61; Maj. Willard, letter from, 62; the common herd, 63; killing wolves, 65; yoking swine, 66; shade trees and burying place, 67; Cambridge titles, 68; sale of mill-lot, 68; town charges, 1663, 69.

## CHAP. V.—BOUNDARIES.

Andover, 73-5; Concord, controversy, 76-81; Woburn, 82-6.

## CHAP. VI.—ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Early ways, 87; road to Woburn, 88; Concord, 89; Andover, 90; Wamesit, 91; East road, 92; Lexington, 94; Charnestaff lane, 95; West st., 96; treble-cove and rangeway, 97; bridges, 97-101.

## CHAP. VII.—THE INDIANS AND WAMESIT.

Wamesit reservation, 103; chiefs, 104; John Eliot; Gookin's narrative, 105; Philip's war, 109; garrisons, 109; Chelmsford assailed, 114; Groton, petition, 115; soldiers from Billerica, 117; the Christian Indians; their wrongs, 117; alarm at Billerica; the reported massacre, 119; hardships, 121; Kennebec expedition, 122.



## CHAP. VIII.—INDIAN AND MILITARY.

Indian deeds, 123; sale of Wamesit, 124; the Winthrops seek to recover, 125; military company, 125; Canada expedition; Dunstable assailed; Lt. Wilson at Coheco, 126; Billerica's first massacre, 127; second massacre, 129; Mrs. Toothaker, 130; military life and trials, 132; Hunt's garri-son, 134; Col. John Lane, 135; Queen Anne's war, 136; soldiers from Billerica, 137; Dunstable attacked, 140; Lovewell's expedition, 141; Louisburg, 142; service on Connecticut river, 143; sad day for Billerica, 143; Josiah Crosby, 144; French and Indian war, 145; soldiers from Billerica, 147; the French neutrals, 151.

## CHAP. IX.—RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

Mr. Miller. Mr. Whiting, 153; meeting-house, 154; Danforth and the Chelmsford church, 156; difficulties of church organization, 159; at last effected, 160; the first pastor, 163; covenant, 163; half-way covenant, 164; minister's rate, 165; arrears, 166; repairs and new meeting-house, 168; seats, 169; Mr. Whiting's character, 170; frees his slave, 170; col-league, 172; his death, 174; Mr. Ruggles' ministry, 174; third meeting-house, 175; pew ground and seats, 176; bell, 177; list of sittings, 178; Mr. Chandler settled, 181; death of Mr. Ruggles, 182; brief and troubled pastorate of Mr. Chandler, 183.

## CHAP. X.—GLEANINGS FROM RECORDS.

Testimonial of loyalty, 185; fat ox for Mr. Davie, 186; basis of rates changed, 187; Crosby's public house, 188; aid to the poor; tything-men, 189; oath of fidelity, 191; subscription for Harvard College, 192; early tax lists, &c., 193; mill swamp drowned, 195; entertainments at public house, 196; witchcraft; Mrs. Carrier, 196; receipts and expenses of town, 1714, 201; tax lists, 1733 and 1755, 203.

## CHAP. XI.—LAND DISTRIBUTION.

List of rights, 1685, 208; other claims, 209; extensive divisions, 210; grantees, 213; west side, 214; ministry lot; sale of land to Capt. Reed, 215.

## CHAP. XII.—DISMEMBERMENT.

Wamesit "Purchase," 217; Bedford, 218; Tewksbury, 220; Wilmington, 222; Carlisle, 223.

## CHAP. XIII.—THE REVOLUTION.

Resolutions, 1768, 226; non-importation, 227; resolutions, 1773, 227; Boston port bill; the town's response, 229; will not use British goods, 231; militia, 232; committee of inspection; minute men, 233; Ditson tarred and feathered, 234; the 19th of April, 235; committee of correspondence, inspection and safety, 237; Bunker Hill; independence, 238; calls for troops, 239; inflation of the currency, 240; aid for soldiers, 241; list of soldiers, 243; tax-list, 1776, 247.

## CHAP. XIV.—EDUCATION.

Catechising, 252; Joseph Tompson, schoolmaster, 253; others, 254; squadrons, 255; school-houses; school-dames, 256; Pemberton Academy, Billerica Academy, 257; Howe school, 258; Boy's school, 259.

## CHAP. XV.—RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

Henry Cummings settled, 260; "recollections" of him, 261; new meeting-house, and pew-list, 263; the pastor's theological position, 264; extract from sermons, 265; colleague settled; death of Dr. Cummings, 266; Mr. Whitman's ministry; disturbing elements; town ceases to support, 267; his resignation, 268; successors, 269; First Baptist Church, 269; pastors; Congregational Church, 270; other churches, 272.

## CHAP. XVI.—CANAL, TURNPIKE AND RAILROADS.

Middlesex Canal, 273; stages; Boston & Lowell Railroad, 275; the "Narrow Gauge," 276.

## CHAP. XVII.—MILLS—MANUFACTURES.

Early mills, 278; grant to Osgood; its history, 279; contest with towns above, on Concord river; Faulkner's mills, 280; Talbot's mills; Hill's machine shop; Patten's manufactory, 281; Jaquith's glue factory, 282.

## CHAP. XVIII.—BILLERICA IN THE REBELLION.

Raising troops, 283; monument, 284; record of soldiers, 285.

## CHAP. XIX.—THE MOTHER-TOWN OF BILLERICAY.

Description, 293; historic items, 295; meaning of name, 296.

## CHAP. XX.—MISCELLANEOUS AND FINAL.

Billerica graduates; lawyers and physicians, 302; town officers, 304; postmasters, 307; population, 309; census, 310; voting list, 1880, 312; libraries, 315; celebrations; Indian names, 316; surroundings and scenery, 317.

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

PORTRAIT OF THOMAS TALBOT . . . . .	Frontispiece.
MAP OF ANCIENT BILLERICA . . . . .	p. 16
GARRISON HOUSE. French? . . . . .	111
HOWE SCHOOL . . . . .	257
BOYS' SCHOOL. M. C. MITCHELL . . . . .	258
FIRST CHURCH AND COMMON . . . . .	263
BAPTIST CHURCH . . . . .	269
CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH . . . . .	271
BAPTIST CHURCH, NORTH BILLERICA . . . . .	272
FAULKNER MILL . . . . .	279
TALBOT MILL . . . . .	280
SOLDIERS MONUMENT . . . . .	284
BILLERICAY, ENG., MAIN STREET . . . . .	294
"    "    PARISH CHURCH . . . . .	298
BENNETT LIBRARY . . . . .	315
RESIDENCE AND PORTRAIT OF MRS. BENNETT . . . . .	10
PORTRAIT OF REV. HENRY CUMINGS, D. D. . . . .	33
DANFORTH GARRISON HOUSE . . . . .	34
PORTRAIT OF FRANCIS FAULKNER . . . . .	52
RESIDENCE OF LUTHER W. FAULKNER . . . . .	52
PORTRAIT OF HON. JOSIAH FRENCH . . . . .	60
HILL GARRISON HOUSE . . . . .	68
RESIDENCE OF CHARLES H. HILL . . . . .	72
JAQUITH HOMESTEADS . . . . .	76
JUDKINS HOMESTEAD . . . . .	80
RESIDENCE OF THOMAS TALBOT . . . . .	146
"    RUFUS K. UNDERHILL . . . . .	152
PORTRAIT OF DEA. SAMUEL WHITING . . . . .	159





# HISTORY OF BILLERICA.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### EARLY GRANTS—SHAWSHIN.

THE Pilgrims came to Plymouth in the year 1620. Dover and Portsmouth were occupied in 1623. Then five years passed, and Endecott, with the first Puritan company, arrived at Naumkeak and laid the foundations of Salem. In 1629 the charter of Massachusetts was granted by King Charles, and other settlers occupied Weymouth, Mishawum (or Charlestown), and Saugust (or Lynn). The arrivals in 1630 were more numerous, fourteen 'sail' and fifteen hundred passengers, with Winthrop and Dudley among them. Some of the Charlestown people moved across the Charles river to Shawmut, or Trimountain, where, for some years, a solitary Episcopal clergyman named Blackstone had been living a hermit life, and thus Boston was born. Mattapan (or Dorchester), Roxbury, Watertown and Meadford were occupied the same year. Connecticut was chartered in 1631, and Newtown was occupied with the intention of fortifying and making it the chief town of the colony. Governor Winthrop and Assistant-Governor Dudley began to build there, but Winthrop and some others becoming dissatisfied or convinced that it was an error to leave Boston, returned, and the early rivalry between Cambridge and Boston resulted in favor of the latter town. The year 1633 was memorable for the coming of John Cotton, the eminent divine and friend of Cromwell, who brought the name of his own English Boston, and gave it new fame by supplanting the Indian name Shawmut. Thomas Hooker and his company also arrived that year and settled in Newtown; but after three years, finding that they had not room enough, removed to Hartford. Agawam (or Ipswich) and Hingham were also settled. With 1635, Newbury was occupied, and the first plantations were made inland.

at Musketaquid (Concord), and Springfield; and there followed Dedham, in 1636; Sudbury, in 1637; Enon (or Wenham), Gloucester and Rowley, in 1639; Salisbury, Lynn Village (Reading), Woburn and Braintree, in 1640; Pentucket (Haverhill), and Nantasket (Hull), in 1641; Topsfield, in 1642; Bradford and Cochichawick (Andover), in 1643; and Nashaway (Lancaster), and Malden, in 1648. In twenty years the Massachusetts Colony had planted thirty-one towns, not including Dover, Portsmouth, Hampton and Exeter, now in New Hampshire, but then in her jurisdiction. The Plymouth Colony in 1648 numbered seven towns; Connecticut, fifteen; Rhode Island, four; and in Maine there were three: York, Saco and Wells. In all New England there were sixty-four towns at this time.

The desire of the early colonists for ample room in their settlements was natural. They came from a country where landed possessions were largely the basis of wealth and rank. They were laying foundations here and looking to the future with large views and large faith, and the opportunity naturally awakened the purpose to endow their children with acres enough upon which to build a prosperous future. So with Boston on one side, and Watertown on the other, Hooker and his company felt themselves straightened in Newtown, and removed to the inviting meadows of the Connecticut; and Charlestown, Lynn and Ipswich were soon seeking for room to expand. Reading and Woburn grew up the children of these parent towns, and Billerica drew her first life from Cambridge, which Newtown had become with the planting of Harvard College there.

The first pulsation of the life of Billerica may be found in a record of the General Court, "1635-6, 3 March. The Gounr, Deputy Gounr, and John Winthrop, Senr, Esq'r, or any two of them, are intreated to vewe Shaweshin and soe to informe the next Genall Court whither or noe it may not be a fitt place for a plantacon." Concord had been occupied the previous year, and the vicinity would naturally receive new attention. This governor was Mr. John Haynes who removed in October of the same year with Mr. Hooker's company to Hartford, and became the first governor of Connecticut. Mr. John Winthrop was the eminent first governor of Massachusetts. The removal of Mr. Haynes may have interfered with his exploring Shawshin; and there is no evidence that the next General Court received the information desired. But we may infer that Mr. Winthrop did not personally neglect it, and we soon find him receiving an important grant here.

About this time the name of Shawshin is heard in England. Mathew Cradock was the first governor of the Massachusetts company, and invested his wealth very freely for the promotion of the colony. He was the founder of Medford, and Winthrop succeeded him in office when the colony was sufficiently developed to need a resident governor. In a letter to Governor Winthrop, bearing date 1636, Sept. 13, he adds a postscript, afterwards cancelled, as follows :<sup>1</sup>

"SIR: I have a purpose to apply myself to tyllidge & increasing my stock of Cattel, & having had recourse to a plase caled Shawe Shynn, where I hear none comes but myselfe, I desire your ffauour, when the Court Shalbee moved in my behalfe, that I may have 2000 Acres there allotted to me where I shall find it most convenient ffor mee. I know the orders made heere in Courte allowe me maney thousand acres more than I intend to demand or looke after. This my suite I hope will give offence to none, & when I shall putt up a tenement & a dame, as I have herewith given order thereabout, I hope in a short time others will ffollowe, if once a good minister be plased there, and I am persuaded the more English Corne is cherised the better it will be for the whole plantacion. I once more take my leave & Rest."

"Yours, MATHEW CRADOCK."

For some reason Mr. Cradock did not pursue the matter, and the settlement of Shawshin was perhaps delayed by this failure. Possibly Cambridge was already on the outlook for the grant subsequently made to that town. A year passed and the Court moves again in August, 1637. "Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison & Leif<sup>t</sup> Willi: Spencer were appointed to veiue Shawshin & to consider whether it be fit for a plantation." Still no report; but three months later, 2 November, the Court makes a large grant of land which fell within the bounds and bore important relations to the settlement of Shawshin. "The Deputy, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, hath a thousand acres granted him wheare it may not piudice any plantation granted, nor any plantation to bee granted w<sup>th</sup>out limiting to time of impr<sup>t</sup>." "The Governo<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Senior, hath graunted him a thousand acres of land upon the same tearms as M<sup>r</sup> Dudley hath his." This grant was enlarged and located 1638, May 2d, as follows:—

"It was ordered by this p<sup>r</sup>sent Coart that John Winthrope, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the p<sup>r</sup>sent Governo<sup>r</sup>, shall have 1200 acres of land whereof 1000 was formerly granted him, & Thomas Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup>, his 1000 acres granted to him by a former Courte,

<sup>1</sup> *Winthrop Papers* in Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. Fourth Series. Volume 6, page 121.

both of them about 6 miles from Concord, northwards; the said Governo<sup>r</sup> to have his 1200 acres on the southerly side of two great stones standing neare together, close by the ryver-side that comes fro Concord, & the Deputie Governo<sup>r</sup> to have his thousand acres on the northerly side of the said two great stones (w<sup>ch</sup> stones were lately named the Two Brothers). The Deputie Governo<sup>r</sup> is to run a line easterly from the said stones so that hee may take in a meadowe on the other side of a hill, & so to extend his thousand acres as farr northerly as hee will, & as the thousand acres will beare, & the Governo<sup>r</sup> to ioyne in the said line runing Easterly, & to extend his lot as farr Southerly as his twelve hundred acres will beare, w<sup>ch</sup> 2200 acres are by this Court established to the said p<sup>t</sup>ies, generally, & their severall heires."

Governor Winthrop has left us in his journal<sup>2</sup> an account of the location of these farms, too graphic to be omitted. These two eminent men came up to view the proposed location from Concord, and "going down the river about four miles, they made choice of a place for one thousand acres for each of them. They offered each other the first choice, but because the deputy's was first granted, and himself had store of land already, the governor yielded him the first choice. So, at the place where the deputy's land was to begin there were two great stones which they called the Two Brothers in remembrance that they were brothers by their children's marriage, and did so brotherly agree, and for that a little creek near those stones was to part their lands. At the Court in the 4th month after, two hundred acres were added to the governor's part." This sentence fixes the date of this memorable visit, in January, 1637-8. The Two Brothers were better landmarks than the 'trees' so often used in designating boundaries, and still lie on the East bank of the Concord river, a short distance South of the Bedford line. They must be the earliest landmark in Billerica.<sup>3</sup> A year later (1639, June 6) the Court "granted to John Winthrope, Esq., the p<sup>r</sup>sent Governor, a p<sup>r</sup>cell of meadow containing about sixetie acres, more or lesse, by estimation, lying within a mile or two of his farme, beneath Concord, towards the Southeast of the said farme, to have to him & his heirs, p<sup>r</sup>vided that it lye not w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds of any towne formerly granted." Mr. Dudley's farm was also increased to 1500 acres by the addition of his share of a grant to Roxbury. This was 460 acres which were "made" 500 by the Court.

<sup>2</sup> *Winthrop's Journal*, Volume 1, page 264.

<sup>3</sup> In the early part of this history, until the period of separation of Bedford, Tewksbury and Carlisle, I use the name as the fathers did, including the ancient bounds of the town.



Soon after, the Court granted lands on the west side of Concord river. "1639, Nov. 5, the Court granted Increase Nowell his 500 acres" [granted in June] "on the north side of the bounds of Concord, beyond the ryver, over against the Governo<sup>r</sup>'s 1200 acres ioyning to the bounds of Concord. Mr. Thom: Allen is granted his 500 acres "to ioyne to Increase Nowell on the north side of the said Increase Nowell, his grant." Mr. Nowell was a prominent citizen of Charlestown and secretary of the colony; and Mr. Allen was the 'teacher' of the church in Charlestown. Then follows a grant, made at the same time, June, 1639, but not located till October, 1640, which came within the bounds of Billerica. "Mr Thom: Welde, pasto<sup>r</sup> of Roxbury, is granted 533 acres next to Mr. Thom: Allen, teacher of Charles Towne, beyond Concord Ryver, w<sup>o</sup>f 200 was granted by the country, & the other 333 is p<sup>t</sup> of the 4000 acres granted to Roxberry." This farm occupied the south part of Billerica, west of Concord River, and was afterwards bought by the town.

One other and still larger grant remains to be mentioned. 1640, May 13, "There is 3000 acres of land granted to Mrs. Winthrop, the wife of Mr. John Winthrop, our late Governo<sup>r</sup>, to bee at her disposing, for her and her sonns, where they shall desire it, w<sup>o</sup>ut p<sup>r</sup>judice to any former grant." And 1641, Dec. 10, "Mrs. Marg<sup>t</sup> Winthrop hath her 3000 acres of land, formerly granted her, to bee assigned about the lower end of Concord Ryver, near Merrimack, to bee layde out by Mr. Flint & Leift. Willard, w<sup>h</sup> Mr. Oliver or some other skilful in measuring, so as it may not hinder a plantation, & any p<sup>t</sup> thereof they may purchase of any Indians that have right to it." This grant was between the Merrimack and the Concord, on the east side of the latter, and was subsequently laid out by Jonathan Danforth, "in a true circle," including a part of Lowell and the adjacent section of Tewksbury.

With 1640, a new force was turned into the current setting towards the settlement of Shawshin. To appreciate its significance we need to recall certain facts in the general condition of the colony. This was a time of hardship and financial embarrassment. The meeting of the Long Parliament, and the increasing power of the Puritans in England, had checked the emigration to New England, and the Pequot war had taxed the new settlements. The financial difficulties of many of the colonists were serious, and Mr. Shepard and the Cambridge people were particularly involved. As a measure of relief they seriously considered the question of follow-

ing Mr. Hooker and his company, whose houses and lands they had bought in Cambridge, and joining them in Connecticut. Mr. Shepard had married the daughter of Mr. Hooker, who strongly urged the removal of his son-in-law.<sup>4</sup>

The authorities of Massachusetts naturally deprecated a second disruption of Cambridge. Its influence on the colony and the infant college would be disastrous. And they strengthened their arguments with Mr. Shepard and his church by the proposal to enlarge their bounds nearer home. On the same day, 1640, Oct. 7, when Charlestown received a grant four miles square, which was the germ of Woburn, the Court took the following action:—

“The town of Cambridge is granted a month to consider of Shawshin for a village for them, & if they like it not, the town of Roxberry hath the liberty to consider of it for a village for them till the nexte Generall Courte.” The result was, 1641, June 2: “Shawshin is granted to Cambridge, p<sup>r</sup>vided they make it a village, to have 10 families there settled w<sup>th</sup>in three years; otherwise the Court to dispose of it.”

But the time was not ripe, and Cambridge was not ready to grapple with the difficulties of a new settlement so far in the wilderness. The General Court, however, at last secures a report descriptive of Shawshin; but it was so far unfavorable, that whether intentionally or not, it must have discouraged the hopes of such as contemplated a settlement. This report bears date 1642, June 14, as follows:—

“Wee, whose names are underwritten, being appointed to viewe Shawshin; & to take notice of what fitness it was for a village, & accordingly to o<sup>r</sup> apprehensions make returne to the Co<sup>r</sup>t; wee therefore manifest thus much: that for the quantity it is sufficient, but for the quality in o<sup>r</sup> apprehensions no way fit, the upland being very barren & very little meadow there about, nor any good timber almost fit for any use. Wee went after wee came to Shawshin house, by estimation, some 14 or 16 miles at the least, in compass; fro<sup>m</sup> Shawshin house wee began to go downe the ryver 4 or 5 miles near East; then wee left that point & went neere upon north, came to Concord Ryver, a little belowe the falls, about one mile or neare; then wee went up the ryver some 5 miles untill wee came to a place called the Two Brethren; and fro<sup>m</sup> thence it is about two miles &  $\frac{1}{2}$  to Shawshin, & the most p<sup>t</sup> of all the good land is given out already; more land there is at the south side of the house, between the side of Concord line & the heade of Cambridge line, but littell meadow, & the upland of little worth; & this is what we can say hearin.”

“SYMON WILLARD.

“EDWD CONVERS.”

<sup>4</sup> See his letter to Shepard in *History of Cambridge*, page 48.

The signers of this report were prominent citizens of Concord and Woburn, and neighbors are not always best friends. We need not doubt the intention of these gentlemen to do justice to Shawshin, if we do suspect that they were unconsciously influenced by the thought that some advantage and possible enlargement might come to their own towns, if Shawshin were not occupied as a distinct settlement. The "Shawshin house," where their route begins, must have been on the Shawshin river, in Bedford, at the place where Vine brook, "the riveret from Woburne," empties into it. Going down the river about to the present line of the railroad, they may have followed that line to North Billerica. Thence to the Two Brothers, and across Bedford to the starting point, would make about the distance estimated; and if they did not leave this route, they saw little of the better portions of Shawshin. This Shawshin house was the first building in the town. By whom it was built, or for what purpose, or how long it remained, we know not. If Mrs. Winthrop availed herself of the leave granted by the Court the previous October, "to build a house & a hog or goate pen by the lower part of Concord Ryver," this may have been the second civilized structure in Shawshin.

After receiving this report, the General Court at the same session renewed the grant to Cambridge, giving Shawshin for the first time specific bounds. "All the land lying upon Shawshin Ryver, & between that & Concord Ryver, & between that & Merrimack Ryver, not formerly granted by this Co't, are granted to Cambridge, so as they erect a village there w<sup>th</sup>in 5 yeares & so as it shall not extend to prejudice Charlestowne village or the village of Cochitawit, nor the farms formerly granted to the now Gove'nor of 1260 ac's, to Thom: Dudley, Esq., 1500 ac's, & 3000 ac's to Mrs. Winthrope; & Mr. Flint & Mr. Stephen Winthrope are to set out their heade line towards Concord." Remembering that Cochitawit was Andover, and Charlestown Village, Woburn, the terms of this grant are very clear. Mr. Flint and Mr. Stephen Winthrop were surveyors, and are instructed to make the line of Concord the South-West bound, as it was in fact, of the Winthrop farm. The time within which the settlement must be effected is, by this grant, extended from 1644 to 1647. The difficulty of the undertaking, however, seems to have made it doubtful whether Cambridge could fulfil the conditions, even in the extended time, and inducements to remove to Connecticut continuing to influence her leading citizens, the Court again modified

the terms of the grant, in order to hold Cambridge to the Shawshin enterprise.

“1643-4, March 7, Shawshin is granted to Cambridge, w<sup>th</sup>out any condition of making a village there, & the land between them & Concord is granted them, all save what is formerly granted to the military company or others, p<sup>r</sup>vided the church & p<sup>r</sup>sent elders continue at Cambridge.” The proviso shows distinctly that these grants, with their increasing inducements, were designed to prevent the removal of Mr. Shepard and his friends. And the policy was successful. They remained in Cambridge, and some of them became early inhabitants of Shawshin. It is hardly too much to suppose that this Shawshin grant prevented a second disruption of the mother town.

Cambridge could now proceed at her convenience in the settlement of Shawshin, without fear of losing the grant, and she made haste slowly. The only allusion found for four years to the place comes incidentally from Woburn. 1644, May 9, the Court “ordered that the ryver at Shawshin shalbe called by the name of Shawshin Ryver, not only belowe, but also above the riveret w<sup>ch</sup> falls into said ryver in Wooburne bounds above halfe a mile from Cambridge line.” The interest of the Court in this name of the river was not purely geographical. The western bound of Woburn was contingent upon it. In the original grant of “Charles Towne village,” the Court says “they shall not crosse Cambridge line nor come w<sup>th</sup>in a mile of Shawshin Ryver.” Vine brook, as it is now known, runs westerly from Burlington, then a part of Woburn, and crosses the line “above half a mile from Cambridge,” now Lexington. If the Shawshin could be held to begin at the point where this riveret comes in, the western bound of Woburn might legally have been extended above, so far even as to meet Concord. But if the river were the Shawshin from its rise in Lincoln, the bound of Woburn was limited accordingly. A petition, therefore, was presented from Woburn, signed by Edward Johnson, Edward Converse and John Mousall. “Humbly Beeseaching this Honored Corte to give direction for sending in a cleere way, About the laying oute the Bounds of the s<sup>d</sup> towne next Shawshin River; first, whether it be mente wee shall keepe one mile fro the place called Shawshin, from whence wee conceive the River hath its Denomination, or whether wee must keep one Mile From any of the Riverets; 2nd, Whether wee must wave our bounds out & in as the River doth (Being Straightened



Beyond Expectations by Lin Village one the other side). Would not Willingly delude ourselves with wayne Hopes Againe. But if it prove we Are Straightened by Shawshin River, likewise, wee may Indevor the gaineing (if it Be possible) some Handicraftsmen unto us, that the Blessed ordinances of God may Be upheld, the Lord helping in the use of means," etc. But the Court guarded the interests of Cambridge and Shawshin, and answered Woburn in the action given above.

The policy of "gaining some handicraftsmen" was, however, fairly successful in our sister town. They have been able, in spite of this defeat of their hopes, to maintain "the Blessed ordinances of God," and to give portions to three thrifty daughters, even from their contracted bounds.

The earliest action of Cambridge for the settlement of Shawshin, of which the record has been preserved, was taken, 1648, April 9.<sup>5</sup>

"It was agreed at a general meeting, when the whole town had special warning to meet for the disposing of Shawshine, that there should be a farm laid out of a thousand acres, to be for a public stock, and improved for the good of the church, & that part of the church that here shall continue; and every person or persons that shall from time to time remove from the church, do hereby resign up their interest therein to the remaining part of the church of Cambridge. This thousand acres of land, given to the use aforesaid, shall be laid out, either all together or else severally, part in one place & part elsewhere, according to the discretion of the men that are appointed to lay out the land."

"Also, there were granted to several brethren that had no house-right in the town, if they did desire it, farms at Shawshin." "Imprimis: Capt. Googine a farm, if he buy a house in the town; also to Bro. Edward Oaks, Tho. Oakes, and Richard Hildreth, each of them a farm for their encouragement, if they see it may make for their support and desire it. Further, it is granted to Mr. Henry Dunster and Edward Collins, liberty to have their small farms at Shawshine, and to be considered in their quantity more than others in regard of their work ond place."

1649, April, one year later, the town "Agreed that Mr. Henry Dunster, President of Harvard College, should have 500 acres whereof four hundred is granted by the town to his own person and heirs, to enjoy freely, forever, and the other 100 acres, for the use of Harvard College. Item, unto Mr. Daniel Googine, 500 acres. Item, unto Mr. Edward Collins, in lieu of his small farm within the town bounds, with some addition in respect of his place in the Deacon's office, it was agreed that he should have 500 acres."

---

<sup>5</sup> *History of Cambridge*, page 57.

The next movement on record preparatory to the occupancy of Shawshin was in 1651. Governor Dudley, whose farm of 1500 acres embraced an attractive part of the town, petitions the Court, Oct. 15, for a definition of his river bound. After statement of the grant, he says: "but is not expressed how far the said 1500 acres should go along by the ryver-side (although the said Thomas Dudley took it for granted, & yet does, that he might goe as farr by the ryver side as he would) yet to make it certain, & that no difference or questions may arise in times to come, the said petitioner does now intreat of this honored Court that it may be recorded that the 1500 acres so granted unto him may be laid out two myles & a halfe -- along by the ryver side, and so that he may make upp for 1500 acres from the ryver side to the land ward, ffor which he shall render due thanks," etc. He received favorable answer, and the way was thus prepared for the sale of his grant. This took place 28 Feb., 1651-2, to three citizens of Woburn, Thomas Chamberline, James Parker, and Isaac Learned. This was the earliest sale and one of the largest which was ever made of land in Billerica, and for these reasons, as well as for illustration of the methods of exchange of that day, I quote its provisions at some length.

"This witnesseth that whereas, by several grants of divers General Courts, there is conveyed to Thomas Dudley, the Deputy Governor, & his heyres, 1500 acres of land, lying & being about 6 miles northerly from Concord. \* \* Now, the said Thomas Dudley, for & in consideration of one hundred & ten pounds of lawful money, to be payed unto him \* \* by Thomas Chamberline, Isacke Learned, and James Parker, all of Woburne, in New England, in such goods & at such times as hereafter heerein appeareth, hath granted \* \* all the right \* \* which he, the said Thomas Dudley, or his heyres, hath therein, by virtue of the said grants of the general Courts, or by any purchase from any Indian \* \* together with all woodes, trees, waters, fishings, & other appurtenances to the same belonging. To have and to hold \* \* Provided always, that if the said \* \* shall not well & truly pay \* \* the summe of fifty & five pounds of lawful money, oxen, steers, cowes, heifers, or calves, sound & good cattle, none of them to be above six years old, at his now dwelling-house in Roxbury, in New England, upon the eight & twentieth day of Aprill which shall be in the year of our Lord 1653; & the like summe of 55 pounds, in like cattaille or in corne at the place aforesaid, in such kind of corne as hereafter followeth: that is to say, Twenty pounds thereof in Wheate, & five & thirty pounds thereof in Rye, pease, or Indian corne, of each a like equal quantity, all good and cleane dressed, upon the eight & twentieth day of Aprill, which shall be in \* 1654; the said cattle & corne to be valued at the several times of deliverance thereof by one man chosen

by said Thomas Dudley, and another man chosen by the [purchasers]; and if these two cannot agree, then by a third man to be chosen by those two. And it is agreed, that if the [purchasers] shall pay any part of the last payment in corne, they shall give 3 months warning in writing \* \* how much they will so pay in corne, & if they shall pay but part of the last payment in corne, then it shall be proportioned according to the kinds of corne before expressed."

Governor Dudley's signature to this deed is witnessed by Thomas Dudley, Jr., Tobias Davis, and John Remkens, and the agreement is added "that what oxen shall be payed, may be seven years old and no more." The deed was recorded by Thomas Danforth, 19 Sept., 1656.

These three men, who purchased so large an interest in Shawshin, all became citizens of Chelmsford, which was receiving its early settlers at the same time. But James Parker resided here three or four years, and John Stearns, whose name is so prominent in our history, was the brother of Isaac Learned's wife, Mary. William Chamberline, who settled in Shawshin, was probably a relative of Thomas; and George Farley, Henry Jefts, and the Hills were their neighbors in Woburn, and purchased of them parts of the Dudley farm.

Cambridge also soon began to take more effective measures. There had been, doubtless, debates going on how the settlement might be effected with some profit to those citizens of Cambridge who had no intention of removing to Shawshin. But the problem was not easy of solution. The clearing and occupancy of the wilderness was felt to entitle the pioneers to the full benefit of their toil and sacrifice, and immigrants could not be induced to make their homes here and subject themselves to any considerable tribute to Cambridge.

Some things indicate, also, that the question whether the benefit of the grant of Shawshin was to accrue to the church or the town of Cambridge created embarrassment. Town and church were in those days so nearly identical that it was not always easy to draw the line, and sometimes it was left obscure. While the grant of Shawshin is not specifically to the church, but simply to Cambridge, the language does imply that the General Court had the church in view in making it. And although the action, making grants in 1648 and 1649, had been by the town, it appears from the next quotation that the Shawshin grant was really held by the church. 1652,

June 9 (four months after Dudley had sold his farm) "it was agreed by the church that Shawshine should be divided as followeth:—

"To Mr. Michell, five hundred acres. To Edw. Okes, three hundred acres. To Thomas Okes, one hundred and fifty acres.

"It was agreed that these three above named should have their lots laid out by a committee with as little prejudice to any lot as may be, and so not to draw any lot.

"Also, the Church doth agree, that although the land be, by grant of the General Court, peculiar to the Church only, yet the whole town, viz.: such as are owners of house and land in the town, shall come into the division thereof.

"Also, it is agreed, that every man shall have a proportion of land, more or less, according to the proportion now allotted him.

"Also, that every man shall have a part of the meadow in proportion with his upland, to be laid out after the same rule that the upland is, both by lot and quantity.

"Also, it is agreed, that, after the farms formerly granted are laid out, the remainder of the land shall be divided into three breadths, viz.: two of the said breadths to lie between the rivers, and the third on this side Shawshine River. The first lot to begin upon a line continued over Shawshine River, the same that is between Woburn and us, running towards Concord, until it meet with Mr. Wintrop's farm; and so the said first lot to butt South upon that line & on Shawshine River and Mr. Wintrop's farm; and so each lot to proceed one after another, by due parallels, until they come clear of the farms already laid out, and then to extend in two divisions between the Rivers, and a third division on the east side Shawshine River; and so every man's lot to follow one another, taking all the three breadths at once, the nearest land to the first center being still always the next lot in order.

"The number of every man's lot & quantity of acres is as followeth on the other side."

Here follows a list of 113 names regularly numbered, and two others appended, of persons to whom grants varying from 10 to 450 acres were made in Shawshin, amounting to a total of 9800 acres. Add the 2450 acres above mentioned, granted specially to six leading citizens, and the whole number of acres granted by Cambridge to individuals reaches 12,250. Most of these grants were never located, but were sold to Billerica, as will subsequently appear. For convenience of reference and comparison with the later list in the deed of sale, I give these names, recast alphabetically, with memoranda added as to the disposition of the rights.



I also insert, without numbers, the six names of other citizens who had large grants in Shawshin, but were not included in the distribution by lot. The figures at the left of the names give the number of acres. The original list may be found in the *History of Cambridge*, pp. 58-9. The original spelling is preserved, except that the initial 'ff,' often used, gives place to the capital 'F.'

## LIST OF CAMBRIDGE GRANTEES.

96. Arrington. [See Errington.]	38. Cracbone, Gilbert.	90
95. Andrews, Mr. [Samuel.] 150	10. Cutter, Richard.	80
103. Angier, Mr. [Edmund.] 300	97. Cutter, Widd.	40
15. Banbrieke, Widow.	102. Dana, Rich.	20
105. Bancroft, Rog <sup>r</sup> .	32. Danforth, Tho.	220
77. Beal, Tho.	51. Day, Steven.	50*
62. Belcher, And.	56. Dixon, Will <sup>m</sup> .	80
42. Betts, John.	104. Druse, Vincet.	15*
12. Blogget, Daniell.	Dunster, Henry.	500
8. Boman, Mr.	92. Eccles, Richard.	70
41. Bordman, W <sup>m</sup> .	96. Errington, Abra.	70
75. Boutell, John.	27. Fiske, David.	60*
88. Bower, Ben.	46. Fownell, John.	100
7. Bradshaw, Humphrey.	6. Fox, Thomas.	80
76. Bridge, John.	33. Frances, Rich.	60
111. Bridge, Matt.	45. French, John's children.	30
108. Bridge, Tho.	19. French, Richard.	20
89. Briggam, Tho <sup>s</sup> .	21. French, Lt. William.	150
113. Brodish, Robert.	59. Frost, Mr. Edmund.	200*
71. Browne, Robert.	52. Gibson, John.	80
5. Bucke, Roger.	53. Goffe, Edw.	450*
91. Bucke, Will.	Gookin, Daniel.	500
4. Bull, William.	18. Greene, Nath. & Mother.	80
109. Bush, Ranold.	73. Greene, Sam <sup>l</sup> .	80
101. Cane, Christopher.	36. Hall, Ed <sup>w</sup> .	70
83. Champnis, Elder.	60. Hall, John.	20
1. Cheaver, Daniell.	14. Hall, Th.	20
58. Chesholme, Tho.	71. Hamlet, Will.	60*
80. Clearke, Jonas.	50. Hammond, Goodm.	15
2. Clemmance, William, Sen.	28. Hancock, Wid.	10
9. Clemmance, William.	69. Hassull, Richard.	60
Collins, Edward.	81. Hasteings, John.	80
99. Cooke, Joseph.	26. Hide, Jonathan.	20
64. Cooke, Phil.	47. Hides, Sam <sup>l</sup> .	80
106. Cooper, John.	13. Holmes, Robert.	150
30. Corlet, Mr. Elijah.	17. Homan, William.	50



16. Jacson, John.	50	86. Russell, Will <sup>m</sup> .	60
55. Jacson, Ri.	200	90. Russell, John.	80*
94. Jacson, Mr.	400*	107. Shepard, Edw.	80
3. Kempster, Daniell.	80	43. Shepard, John.	60
11. Longhorne, Thomas.	60	66. Sill, Widd.	40
54. Man, William.	70	93. Simes, Mrs. Sarah.	50
68. Manning, Will <sup>m</sup> .	60	84. Sparhauke, Nath.	140
48. Marret, Tho.	200	85. Stedman, John.	300*
Michell, Mr.	500	39. Stedman, Robert.	90*
61. Michelson, Edw.	150*	29. Stevenson, And.	60
25. Miller, Joseph.	15*	44. Stone, Daniell.	50*
98. Moore, Fr., sen <sup>r</sup> .	50	31. Stone, David.	50*
65. Moore, Fr., junior.	50	63. Swan, John.	20
112. Moore, Golden.	100*	40. Sweetman, Tho.	70
Oakes, Edward.	300	22. Taylor, John.	60
Oakes, Thomas.	150	72. Towne, Will <sup>m</sup> .	70
37. Oldam, Ri:	60	20. Watson, John.	80
35. Padlefoote, Jonath.	15	79. Whitmore, Franc.	50
78. Parke, Richard.	100	100. Wilcocke, W <sup>m</sup> .	90*
34. Parker, John.	10*	23. Wilkerson, Wid.	60*
67. Parker, Robert.	60	57. Willowes, George.	60
87. Patten, William.	90	[91.] Wines, Daniell.	10*
82. Prentise, Henry.	80	49. Winship, Edw.	200
110. Prentise, Tho.	150*	70. Withe, Nicho.	90
[28.] Robbins, Richard.	90	21. Woodes, Richard.	10*

All the titles which are not marked with a star in this list were conveyed to Billerica in the Great Deed, which will be described hereafter. Some of the rights had been sold to William French, Golden More, and others, but the larger number were deeded by the original grantee to the town. Of those not contained in the Great Deed, Mr. Bowman sold his 20 acres to Billerica for 20 shillings; Thomas Bridge's grant was held by his son-in-law, Daniel Champney; Robert Brodish's 80 acres (not 30, as in Cambridge list) was located to the heirs of Thomas Danforth in 1708; William Clemance's grant was laid out to Samuel Waters; Stephen Day, Robert Stedman, David Stone, and the Widow Wilkerson sold to Jonathan Danforth, and he sold to the town; the sons of Edmund Frost received each a five-acre right on account of their father's grant; Edward Goffe sold his 450 acres to Billerica, 1673, Jan. 27, for thirteen pounds sterling; William Hamlet occupied his own right; Thomas Prentice's grant was sold to Francis and John Wyman, and located one-half to Francis Wyman in 1695, and the other half to

Joseph Walker in 1684; John Russeil's grant was laid out to Ebenezer Hill, 1703, May 26; John Stedman sold his 300 acres to Billerica in 1678 for 20 pounds. and Daniel Stone's right was held by his heirs in 1707. The disposition of the following titles has not been traced: Ranold Bush, Vincet Druse, David Fiske, Mr. Jackson, Edward Michelson, Joseph Miller, John Parker, William Wilcock, Daniel Wines, and Richard Woods.

Besides the farms of Collins, Dunster, Gookin, Mitchell, and the brothers Oakes, Cambridge grants above 9800 acres to 115 proprietors. Of this number, 89 titles were conveyed to Billerica by the Great Deed which covered 7480 acres; 16 others were conveyed to Billerica, or located for citizens, and ten, as above, are not accounted for, including 770 acres. The grant of 400 acres to Mr. Jackson, forms the larger part of this number.

In October, 1652, Woburn petitioned the Court for the appointment of a committee to lay out the farms "nere Shawshine, graunted to J<sup>ro</sup> Winthrope, Esq., deceased, & to Thomas Dudley, Esq., Dep<sup>t</sup> Gouv<sup>t</sup>." Seven commissioners were appointed. The work to be "donne before the twenty-fowerth day of the fowerth month next." No report of these commissioners appears on the record, but the easterly line of the farms may have been fixed by their action. The other bounds could not have been then in question. As the east bound did not reach Shawshin river, which was a mile west of Woburn limits, the neighborly solicitude of her citizens in the matter is interesting and perhaps suggestive.

This brings us to the settlement of the Shawshin wilderness, unless the Shawshin House, already mentioned, but of which we know so little, constituted an exception. In what year, at what place, or by whom the settlement was begun, is not known. It is probable that Henry Jeffs was here in 1652, for his infant daughter, Hannah, died in the town "y<sup>e</sup> first weeke" of May, 1653; the earliest event noted in the Town Records. A year later, the "last week, 1th Month," (*March*), 1654, Samuel, the son of George Farley, was born—the first birth in the town. And in October, 1654, a petition to the General Court bears fourteen signatures, and "the most of" the "petitioners are already seated" here.

This petition was the first utterance of Shawshin which has been preserved, and gives information of the earliest enlargement of the bounds of the town. It may be found in the *Massachusetts Archives*, in the office of the Secretary of State, Vol. 112, p. 70, and is as follows:—

## "INHABITANTS OF SHAWSHIN."

## "PETITION."

*To the hondrd Mr. Bellingham, Govrnor, with the rest of the hondrd Magistrates and Deputies at the Generall Courte at Boston Assembled:—*

The petitione of sum of the p<sup>r</sup>oprietors, with the inhabitants now being at Shawshinn, in the County of Middlesex, [Hum]bly Sheweth:

THAT, whereas, it hath pleased the Lord so to order and dispose of the Lands given by this hon<sup>r</sup>d Courte to the Church of Cambridge, that Now it is in a probable way of making a plantation, if this hon<sup>r</sup>d Courte will please to grant to us, y<sup>r</sup> petitioners, a small tracte of Lande y<sup>t</sup> Lyeth yett ungranted to any plantatione and uncapable of improvement either in way of farms or other wayes, only to this place, which land was that which some of us, y<sup>r</sup> petitioners, had an eye chiefly to in or late petition to this hon<sup>r</sup>d Courte, which petition was granted to us and those others, y<sup>t</sup> joined in petitione with us. Namely: the land petitioned for on the other side of Concord river, which was Layed out to y<sup>r</sup> petitioners according to the order of the Courte, by or Hon<sup>r</sup>d Major Willard and Cap<sup>n</sup>e Edward Johnson; this p<sup>r</sup>cell of Lande that we, y<sup>r</sup> petitioners, doo humbly sew unto y<sup>s</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>d Courte for Lyeth between that plantation Last granted and the tracte of Land of Shawshin, all along from the Line belonging to the farmes belonging to John Blood and robert Blood, of Concord, and so lyeth alonge by the side of Concord river to the indians plantations at pawtucket, so that there is only the river doth p<sup>r</sup>t the township granted for that ende by the church of Cambridge and the farm purchased of mr. Dudley, diseaced, whereon the most of y<sup>r</sup> petitioners are already seated; and this p<sup>r</sup>sell of land we humbly intreate may be granted to us, y<sup>r</sup> petitioners, for the incouragement not onely of o<sup>r</sup>selves, but of several other persons that are desirious to settle down with us, the which if this hon<sup>r</sup>d corte please to grant, it will make much for comfortable carring on o<sup>r</sup> worke in hande, the inco<sup>r</sup>agement of y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>r</sup>d Mr. Miller and those that come alonge with him, who are so ingaged to us, y<sup>r</sup> petitioners, that we are dayly in expectation of y<sup>r</sup> coming, and if this hon<sup>r</sup>d court please to grante this land to us, y<sup>r</sup> petitioners, y<sup>t</sup> we may have it layed [? out] to us by a committee chose by this hono<sup>r</sup>d corte or by or selves, if the corte please, with all convenient speed, or Necessity calling for y<sup>e</sup> same; and we furd<sup>r</sup> humbly crave this honor<sup>d</sup> corte will please to grant to us, y<sup>r</sup> petitioners residing at Shawshinn, the wonted favor and priviledge that other plantations at their first beginnings have had before us in freing of us from publike charges for the country for so many years as this cort in y<sup>r</sup> wisdom shall think meet. We

# REFERENCES OF MAP.

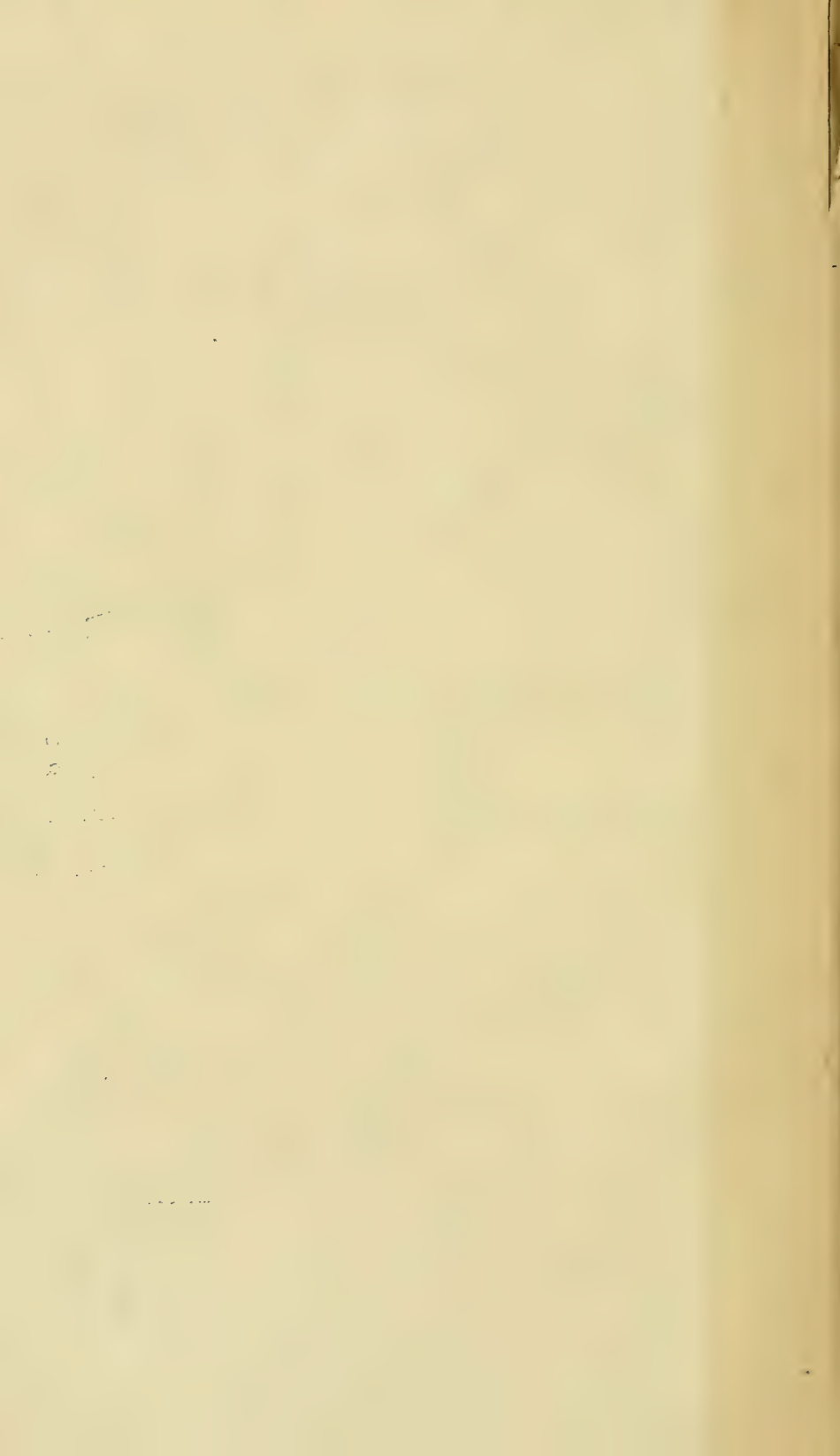
- |                             |                          |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| I. Dudley Farm.             | 24. Grimes, George       |
| II. Winthrop-Lane Farm.     | 67. Haile, William       |
| III. Mrs. Winthrop's Farm.  | 36. Hamlet, William      |
| IV. Wamesit.                | 18. Hill, Jonathan       |
| V. Township.                | 18. Hill, Ralph          |
| VI. Nowell Farm.            | 19. Hill, Ralph, Jr.     |
| VII. Allen Farm.            | 52. Hopkins, William     |
| VIII. Hough Farm.           | 51. Hosley, John         |
| The Bloods' Farms.          | 60. Hubbard, Thomas      |
| IX. Weld Farm.              | 74. Hunt, Samuel         |
| XI. College Farm.           | 16. Jefts, Henry         |
| X. Church Farm.             | 42. Kemp, Samuel         |
| XII. Champney Farm.         | 4. Kidder, James         |
| Mr. Daniel's Farms.         | 47. Kidder, James, Jr.   |
| XIII. Dunster-Wyman Farm.   | 46. Kinsley, Samuel      |
| XIV. Gookin Farm.           | 32. Kittredge, John      |
| XV. Mitchel-Bacon Farm.     | 82. Kittredge, James     |
| XVI. Oakes Farm.            | 22. Lane, Job            |
| XVII. Major Willard's Farm. | 22. Lane, John           |
| 26. Bacon, Michael          | 73. Levistone, John      |
| 58. Baldwin, John           | 40. Manning, Samuel      |
| 63. Bird, Simon             | 83. Manning, William     |
| 84. Bloods'.                | 43. Marshall, John       |
| 65. Bracket, John           | 3. More, Golden          |
| 10. Bracket, Peter          | 35. Page, Nathaniel      |
| 24. Brooks, Timothy         | 33. Parker, Benjamin     |
| 49. Brown, George           | 40. Parker, John         |
| 73. Carrier, Thomas         | 59. Paterson, James      |
| 12. Chamberlaine, William   | 48. Patten, Nathaniel    |
| 11. Champney, Daniel        | 7. Patten, Thomas        |
| 29. Champney, Samuel        | 63. Patten, William      |
| 53. Corneal, Peter          | 68. Pollard, Thomas      |
| 35. Crosby, Simon           | 57. Poulter, John        |
| 50. Crosby, Simon, Jr.      | 28. Richardson, Stephen  |
| 33. Crosby, Joseph          | 40. Richardson, Thomas   |
| 1. Danforth, Jonathan       | 62. Rogers, Daniel       |
| 2. Danforth, Jonathan, Jr.  | 5. Rogers, John          |
| 80. Danforth, Samuel        | 72. Rogers, John, Jr.    |
| 29. Daniel, Richard         | 71. Rogers, Thomas       |
| 81. Davis, Joseph           | 29. Ross, Thomas         |
| 30. Ditson, Hugh            | 75. Sanders, John        |
| 78. Dunkin, John            | 6. Shed, Daniel          |
| 66. Durrent, John           | 76. Shed, Daniel, Jr.    |
| 56. Dutton, John            | 77. Shed, Zachary        |
| 79. Dutton, Thomas          | 55. Sheldon, John        |
| 15. Farley, George          | 11. Stearns, John        |
| 36. Farley, Caleb           | 20. Stearns, John, Jr.   |
| 64. Farmer, Edward          | 34. Tay, William         |
| 23. Fassett, Patrick        | 34. Tay, Nathaniel       |
| 21. Fitch, Samuel           | 9. Thompson, Joseph      |
| 37. Foster, Thomas          | 70. Toothaker, Roger     |
| 45. French, Jacob           | 61. Trull, John          |
| 44. French, John            | 69. Trull, Samuel        |
| 38. French, Joseph          | 31. Walker, Joseph       |
| 17. French, William         | 39. Web, Christopher     |
| 41. Frost, John             | 13. Whiting, Rev. Samuel |
| 54. Frost, Samuel           | 8. Wilcox, Thomas        |
|                             | 27. Wilson, John         |

\* Insert "9" on the map near and southwest of "10"; and "48" should be nearer Tewksbury line. "Globe Hill" is located by inference from the Records only. "Loes Plain" should be farther east, and mostly east of the highway.









humbly intreat this hon<sup>d</sup> courte at this [? . . ] to gratify y<sup>r</sup> humble petitioners with a speedy and expected ans<sup>r</sup>. So shall you ever bind us to serve you wherein you shall command.

Y<sup>t</sup> humble Servants,

DANIEL GOOKIN.	GEORGE FARLEY.
RICHARD CHAMPNEY.	JOHN PARKER.
WILLIAM FRENCH.	JAMES PARKER.
ROBERT PARKER.	HENRY JEFTES.
JOHN FRENCH.	JONATHAN DANFORTH.
RALPH HILL.	JOHN STERNE.
RALPH HILL, Jr.	WILLIAM CHAMBE[RLINE].

[On back of Petition.]

The Town desireth the Name of Shawshin henceforth may bee cald Billericay.

In answer to y<sup>s</sup> petition of Shawshin, we conceive y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>s</sup> petition may be granted; viz. y<sup>e</sup> tract of land mentioned, if no former grants be, which we do not understand.

2<sup>dly</sup>. Y<sup>t</sup> the name of their Town be Billericay.

HUMPHREY ATHERTON.	THOMAS CLARKE.
RICHARD BROWNE.	EDWARD JACKSON.

The deputies approve of the returne of y<sup>s</sup> committee in answer to y<sup>s</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> & desire o<sup>r</sup>e hon<sup>d</sup> majesty consent yreto.

WILLIAM TORREY, *Clerk*.

23 (8) 1654.

The Magistris consent hereto, Provided that 500 acres of this land be laid out for a farne for the next president of the colledge, in the nearest and best place of y<sup>s</sup> grant where y<sup>e</sup> said President shall choose; & Mr. Danforth & whom y<sup>e</sup> President shall Joyne with him, is hereby appointed & desired to lay it out, desiring their brethren, y<sup>e</sup> deputies, consent hereto.

EDWARD RAWSON, *Secy*.

2 November, 1654.

The deputies do not consent hereto as conceiving it to be very prejudicial to this plantation, if not that which will be destructive thereunto, but are willing to graunt the lands in some other place where it may be found, according to law, provided that y<sup>e</sup> president continue in y<sup>t</sup> place three years, & all w<sup>th</sup> reference to the consent of o<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>d</sup> majists hereto.

WILLIAM TORREY, *Clerk*.

30th, 3, 1655. Consented to by y<sup>e</sup> majists.

EDWARD RAWSON, *Secrty*.

This petition unfortunately has no date, but was presented to the General Court before 23 October, 1654, as on that day the favorable report of a committee upon it was approved by the deputies and sent to the magistrates for concurrence. They, on the 2d November, consent to it, with a proviso that "the President of the College" have five hundred acres "in the nearest and best place." The deputies, for reasons assigned, which were sound and friendly to Shawshin, did not assent to this proviso, and final action on the petition was delayed by this difference of the two Houses until the session in 1655, May, when the magistrates "consented" to the action of the deputies. The precise date of this action, commonly but not very accurately recognized as the incorporation of Billerica, is not clear. The "30th, 3, 1655," as it stands on the petition, may refer either to the final action of the deputies or to the subsequent concurrence of the magistrates. In either case, in the absence of more conclusive testimony, May 30 can best claim recognition as the natal day of Billerica."

Of the signers of the petition, Daniel Gookin and Richard Champney were leading citizens of Cambridge and large land owners in Shawshin, but never resided here. Probably the remaining twelve had all made their homes in Shawshin before the date of this petition, and all deserve honorable remembrance as pioneers of the town.

This petition records, incidentally, the fact that an earlier petition had met with favor and secured for Shawshin an extension on the west side of Concord River. Its first bound, west and north, was the Concord and Merrimac Rivers. The language implies that this earlier request had been made by settlers here, and it is not probable that the Court would have granted such an extension, except to actual settlers whose prospects of success warranted the favor. And this probability adds weight to the assumption of a number

---

<sup>o</sup> May 29 has been accepted as the day of incorporation, and was celebrated by the town at the Bi-Centennial in 1855. The only authority for this date is the Record of the Magistrates as it stands in Volume IV of the *Colonial Records*. But the Record of the Deputies (Volume III of *Colonial Records*) gives May 23 for the same action. May 23 was in fact the first day of the session, and it remains in the margin of the Record, covering all the proceedings of the session, which extended into June. The Secretary of the Magistrates happened to insert "May 29" in the margin, apparently to fix the date of a certain "hearing"; but a comparison of the two Records, as to matters of common action, shows that neither date, "23" or "29," has any authority in fixing the day during the Session in which any action was taken. The final date on the original petition is therefore the most definite authority yet discovered in the matter.



already here in 1653, or even in 1652. It appears too, that for some unexplained reason, this first extension west of the Concord did not lie along the river, but farther west, and omitted the tract described in this second petition, six or seven miles long, and of undetermined width.

This petition is also memorable as containing the first suggestion of the name which was henceforth to supplement the euphonious Shawshin and connect itself with the rising town. It was natural that these English colonists, leaving homes that were dear behind, should cultivate the home feeling by the transfer of familiar names to the wilderness. They could scarcely appreciate the melody, beauty, and flavor of the soil, for which the taste of a later day sighs in the supplanted Indian names. And when Shawshin had secured a company of earnest English families, they began to inquire for the English name it should bear. Their choice fell upon a name unique and peculiar. There is but one Billericay in England, and but one Billerica in the United States. While other names have been repeated in newer States, this remains our own. To unfamiliar ears it is a little awkward and unattractive; but it is quite as true that generations here have learned to love it, and in their loyalty would not subscribe to an expression of regret that the early and admirable Shawshin was not retained as the name of the town. That some of these first inhabitants were from Billericay, in England, we can not doubt, and the tradition is probable that Ralph Hill came from that town.

The favorable answer of the General Court to this petition is put upon its own Record in these words:—

“In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of severall proprietors & inhabitants of Shawshin, humbly desiring a tract of land lying nere the lyne of the farmes of John and Robert Blood, & so along by the side of Concord River, &c. The Court grants their request in that respect, so as it hinder not former grants, and graunt the name of the plantacion to be called Billirikeyea.”

Error as to spelling the name came in early. It is also worthy of note that in the original petition where the name first appears, it is given as in England, where the name is now spelled with the ‘y’ final. On the other hand it is probable that English usage in the seventeenth century, often, if not commonly, omitted the ‘y’; and there may be truth in the suggestion that we in New England have preserved the earlier form of the name.

This action of the Court has usually been described as the incorporation of the town. But the facts scarcely warrant such interpretation. It was simply an enlargement of a settlement already organized and recognized, and a change of the name by which it had been known.

At the same time the Court ratified the agreement which had been made between Cambridge and Shawshin. The Records of Cambridge under date 1654-5, January 29, say:—

In answer to a letter sent to the town from our neighbors of Shawshine, alias Bilracie, wherein they desire that whole tract of land may be disengaged from this place and be one entire body of itself. The town consented to choose five persons a committee to treat and conclude with them concerning their request therein; at which time there was chosen Mr. Henry Dunster, Elder Champney, John Bridge, Edward Goffe, and Edward Winship.

The result of their negotiations with the Shawshin settlers is found in the Records of the General Court of the above date.

“In ans<sup>r</sup> to the desire of our beloved brethren & neighbors, the inhabitants of Shawshin, requesting immunities & freedom from all publicke rates & charges at Cambridg, and that all the land of that place, as well those appertaining to the p<sup>nt</sup> inhabitants of Cambridge, as those granted them by the Court, might belong entirely to that place, for the better encouragement & carrying on of publicq charges that will necessarily there fall out.

Wee, whose names are underwritten, being impow<sup>d</sup> by the inhabitants of Cambridge, at a publicke meeting of the toune, the 29th of January, 1654, to make such propositions & conclusions therein as to us might seem most meete & acquall, doe make theise following propositions w<sup>th</sup> refference to the compliyance of the above named, or beloved brethren & neighbors, the inhabitants of Shawshin, and the approbation of the Gennerall Court, for the full conclusion thereof.

1. That all the lands belonging to that place called by the name of Shawshin, with its appurtenances or latter grants made by the Gennerall Court, as well those the proprietye & peculiar right whereof belongeth to any particular person, as those granted by the toune or church of Cambridge to that place for a towneshipp, as also those given by the inhabitants of Cambridge for the furtherance and incouragement of a plantacion there, shall be one entire towneshipp or plantacion, alwayes freed & acquitted from all manner of common charges & rates of what nature or kind soever due or belonging of right to be payd unto Cambridge by virtue of any graunt of that place unto them by the Gennerall Court.

2. That whensoever any of the inhabitants of Cambridge, theire heirs or assigns, whither in that place or elsewhere, shall make any improve-

ment of their lands above premised, more or lesse, by fencing, building or breaking up, or mowing of the meadows, every such person shall pay to the common charges of that place, *i.e.* Shawshin, suitable to his or their improovement of the aforesayd kind, in due proportion w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the inhabitants in that place, the whole estate and improovements of the place being layd at an aequall & proportionable rate.

3. That the inhabitants of Shawshin shall at all time & tymes heereafter forever, acquitt & discharge the inhabitants of Cambridge from all common charges, rates, dues, duties, & incumbrances by any manner of wajes or meanes due by them, to be payd, executed, or performed by vertue of their interest in that place given unto them by the graunt of the Gennerall Court.

4. That whensoever any of the inhabitants of Cambridge shall alienate their p<sup>nt</sup> interest in any of the above named lands from themselves & heirs, then the sayd lands shall in all respects be liable to common charges of that place, as though those particuler persons had their graunts thereof, made them from the sayd toun or plantacion of Shawshin.

5. That no person or persons which either have had or hereafter shall have any lott or allotment graunted them in the above named towneshipp of Shawshin, in case they make not improovement thereof by building and fencing, especially the houselott, shall have any power to make any sale or guift thereof to any other person, but such land and alotments shall retourne again to the toun, *i.e.* Shawshin; and in case after such like improovements, any person shall then remoove to the deserting and leaving their brethren and neighbors, that have adventured by their encouragement to settle there w<sup>th</sup> them, no such person or persons, for seven yeares next ensuing the confirmation hereof, shall have power to make either sale or guift, or any aljensation thereof, to any person or p<sup>sons</sup> whatsoever, save only unto such as the greater part of the inhabitants then resident in Shawshin, shall consent unto and approve of.

6. That in case any grievance shall hereafter happen to arise, which for the present neither side foresee, nor is heereby clearly determined, that then all such matter of greivance or difference shallbe from tyme to tyme heard and determined by meete persons, three or five, indifferently chosen by the prudentiall men of Cambridg & Shawshin.

And these aforementioned propositions to be subscribed by all the pres<sup>nt</sup> inhabitants of Shawshin, and by all such as heereafter shall have any allotments granted them there, and retourne hereof made to the inhabitants of Cambridg w<sup>th</sup>in tenn dayes after the end of the first session of the Gennerall Court.

Given under our hands this 17th, 12<sup>mo</sup>, 1654, by us,

HENRY DUNSTER.  
RICHARD CHAMPNEY.  
EDWARD GOFFE.  
JOHN BRIDGE.

These propositions are accepted of and consented unto by us, the present inhabitants of Shawshin; and we doe humbly crave this honored Court to confirm and record the same.

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Servants,

RALPH HILL, Señ<sup>r</sup>.

JN<sup>o</sup>. STERNE.

GEORGE FARLEY.

JN<sup>o</sup>. CROE.

JONATHAN DANFORTH.

W<sup>m</sup>. CHAMBERLYN.

ROBT: PARKER.

WILLIAM FRENCH.

W<sup>m</sup>. PATTEN.

RALPH HILL, Juñ.

JAMES PARKER.

HEN: JEFTES.

J<sup>no</sup>. PARKER.

“Theire request was granted by the Court.”



## CHAPTER II.

---

### FIRST SETTLERS—LOCATIONS AND RELATIONSHIPS.

THE fathers of New England builded wisely, perhaps more wisely than they knew. They went about separate settlements in the same spirit and on the same principles with which they shaped the colony. Each town was to be a republic in miniature, coherent, and with sufficient vitality to maintain itself and support religious ordinances,—not a random collection of squatter-sovereigns, but, from the start, a compact body, competent to welcome or reject those who sought a place among them. The colonial policy was not narrow but wisely self-defensive, which declined to open the door to all the restless adventurers who might be disposed to come in and make trouble. And when a town was taking shape, time, correspondence, and long consultations, were necessary to secure the concurrence of a sufficient number of suitable families in the enterprise. Former neighborhood and family relationships would be important factors in determining these adjustments, as the early group of Billerica families illustrates.

We may assume that several families came near the same time to occupy Shawshin, and that this first settlement took place in 1652 or early in 1653. Most of the twelve signers of the petition in 1654, October,<sup>1</sup> had, no doubt, their homes here at that time. Jonathan Danforth was married the next month, and John French and Ralph Hill, Jun., some years later. Probably, therefore, there were nine families in Shawshin in 1654, and of these, seven were located on the Dudley Farm, and perhaps eight.

John Parker settled on the farm reserved for the Church in Cambridge. This farm was located on both sides the Shawshin, a mile wide, from the Woburn Road down

---

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 16 and 17. Gookin and Champney did not settle in Billerica.

was near the residence of Mr. Slack, on the East Road, and was an important centre in the early life of the town. Town meetings were held in it, and there Jonathan Danforth came for his bride, who was Mr. Parker's step-daughter. James Parker, one of the three purchasers of the Dudley Farm, had a house-lot on Long Street which was crossed by the Andover Road.

The other settlers were on "the farm," as Mr. Dudley's grant is designated in the early records. This farm, beginning at the Two Brothers, on Concord River, extends down the river two and a half miles to the Middlesex Turnpike, and is bounded north-east by the line of Charnstaffe Lane, extended from the river to a point just east of Ash Swamp and the narrow-gauge railroad; south-east by a line of which Tufts' Lane is a fragment, and which crosses Nutting's Pond near its west end. The south line, four hundred and thirty rods long, crosses the Bedford Road at the point where the road from Hill's Bridge intersects it, and meets the east line very near the railroad.

John Stearns and George Farley occupied the north end of this farm, the Bedford Road, where it turns south from Charnstaffe Lane, forming the dividing line between them. Stearns's house was south of Charnstaffe Lane, probably near the Deacon Whiting place; and Farley's house near the Jaquith place. Next, on the south, was Ralph Hill, Sen., near Mrs. Judkins'; and, east of his farm, Lieut. William French had his home, towards Indian Hill, as the hill north of Nutting's Pond was called. Robert Parker's lot was on the east side of the farm, and his house-lot then, or afterwards, was east of the farm and south-east of Dr. Noyes's present residence. William Chamberline and Henry Jefts were between Parker and Stearns, but their exact location is undetermined. Jefts was on or near Indian Hill, and Chamberline probably nearer to the Woburn Road.

The location of the succeeding families, and of the future village, was determined by a grant made "by the Church of Cambridge for a Towneship." This Township and its inhabitants are often mentioned in the early records. It consisted of four hundred acres, bounded south by Charnstaffe Lane, and west by the river. John Trull's farm, known as the Bridge place and now owned by Mrs. Farmer, included its north-east corner; and the lane leading from Long Street to this house is a few rods north of the Township line. House-lots, twenty to thirty acres in size, were

granted within this Township to most of the first settlers, and "they upon the township" held, by agreement, a prior claim over "those on Mr. Dudley's farm," in the future distribution of common land. Here Jonathan Danforth built his house on the north side of West Street in 1654, unless his house-building followed his marriage. It was perhaps the first house in the village, and unless it was replaced by a second house before 1675, which is not probable, it stands there today, and after two hundred and twenty-three years we may still gaze upon its venerable and (alas! that we must add) vanishing form.<sup>2</sup> William Patten, or Thomas, his son, perhaps both, came the same year, and his house stood near Mr. Frank Richardson's. Ralph Hill, Jun., had a house-lot on what is now Mr. Kimball's farm, which he sold soon after to John Poulter, the brother of Danforth's wife. And in May, 1656, Mr. Hill bought of William Baker the farm south of his father's. His house, a garrison of 1675, stood where Mrs. Boyden lives. It had been built and occupied by Edward Chamberline, and Baker's occupancy was brief.

By 1660, the number of families had increased to forty. Without attempting to give the exact order of their coming, or location, the following may be taken as an approximate statement: William Hamlet was on the north-east of Bare Hill, (the hill south of the village,) near the Crosby place; James Kidder was opposite Danforth, where Mr. Gardner Parker lives; John Rogers was near Mr. Charles Parker's; William Tay, near Dr. Noyes's place, just south of the village; John Baldwin, near Mrs. Bennett's, and Jacob Brown, near Mr. Whitman's, (he sold out to John Stearns about 1663). Samuel Champney, son of the notable Elder Richard, of Cambridge, early had purchased, and in 1669 sold again to Richard Daniel, the five hundred acres granted by Cambridge to Edward Collins, and his house was south of the Woburn Road, near the Shawshin River. Simon Crosby was on the north side of Bare Hill; Samuel Kemp, on the East Road, near Miss Sophia Allen's; and Samuel Kinsley, south of Fox Hill and near Mr. Harding's place. John Marshall was "partly on and partly off" the township, on the east side, beyond Ash Swamp, and south-east of Mr. Kimball's. Golden Moore bought James Parker's place, before mentioned; James Paterson, "on the north side of the township," between the late Dr. Pillsbury's place and Mr. Sanborn's; John Poulter, on

---

<sup>2</sup> See picture of it elsewhere.

Andover Street, near Mr. Kimball's; and John Sheldon beyond him, near Mr. Johnson's place; John Trull had lived, before 1659, on Captain Gookin's farm, and perhaps in the "Shawshin House"; he then received a grant at the Bridge place, east of Long Street; George Willice sold in 1659 his place south of the Baptist Church to Daniel Shed. Web has left his name on "Web's Brook," and lived beside it, near Mr. Maynard's; Simon Bird was west of Long Street and south of the corner, (his grant included most of the Spalding Farm and Mr. Stackpole's); and beyond were John Bracket, between the two brooks; John Durrant, whose grant extended to Mr. Jones's north line; and William Haile, whose grant was farther on towards the "Great Bridge," or Fordway. Thomas Foster was east of Bare Hill, near Mr. McKay's; Joseph Tompson, at the Tuft's place, south of the north-east corner of the Dudley Farm; Peter Bracket, east of Tompson and south of Marshall; John Kittredge, near Mr. Knowles's, south of Bare Hill; Thomas Hubbard, west of Long Street and north of the Township, or between Dr. Pillsbury's place and Mrs. Wild's; Dr. Roger Toothaker, at the old Rogers' place, near North Billerica; and last, but not least, Rev. Samuel Whiting, whose place was east of Concord Road and north of Charnstaffe Lane. His house stood opposite the old Deacon Whiting place, just where Charnstaffe Lane descends from the west to the brook.

Forty families are here enumerated having homes in Billerica in 1660. It is a matter of interest to note the places from which they came and the various relationships and interests which drew them together and helped to compact the rising community. In examining this subject it will be convenient to anticipate dates a little and group with these names several others who came in the next twenty years.

The larger number came naturally from Cambridge. Fifteen of the fifty-five earliest names belong to the mother town. Champney, Crosby, Danforth, French, Frost, Hamlet, Hide, Hubbard, Kidder, Manning, More, Parker, Patten, Ross, and Willice; and probably John Parker and Poulter should be added to this group, and by his marriage, at least, John Trull. Samuel Champney was a son of Elder Richard Champney, one of the foremost men of Cambridge, and a large proprietor in Shawshin. He married a sister of Thomas Hubbard, who died here in 1662; and his sister married Jacob French. Jonathan Danforth married a sister of John Poulter, whose



widowed mother had become the wife of John Parker. James Frost married a daughter of William Hamlet, who had married Mrs. Hubbard, the mother of Samuel Champney's wife. Jonathan Hyde married Dorothy, daughter of James Kidder, but did not long stay in Billerica. Kidder married a niece of Golden More, who had himself married the widow of John Champney. Samuel Manning's wife was Elizabeth, sister of John Stearns, and Isaac Learned, one of three purchasers of the Dudley Farm, married another sister. The connection of the Parkers, John and Robert, can not be affirmed, but is probable. Thomas Willice married Grace, daughter of William Tay, who came from Boston to Billerica, and John Trull married Sarah French, niece of Lieut. William French, of Cambridge, and sister of Joseph French, the son-in-law of Thomas Foster, who lived near him.

The contribution next in number and importance to the Billerica company came as naturally from Woburn. It includes eleven names: Bacon, Baldwin, Brooks, Chamberline, Farley, Hill, Jefts, Richardson, Walker, Wilson, and Wyman.

Michael Bacon and John Baldwin married daughters of Thomas Richardson, of Woburn, and their brother Thomas became the occupant of the Church Farm after the death of John Parker in 1668, and a leading citizen of Billerica. William Chamberline was probably connected with Thomas, one of the Dudley Farm purchasers, who afterwards married Danforth's mother-in-law, the widow of John Parker. George Farley and Henry Jefts married sisters, we need not doubt, as they bore the unusual name of Births. Ralph Hill, Sen., had taken a second wife, Margaret, the mother of Roger Toothaker; and in his will he calls William French, "brother." Ralph Hill, Jun., married Martha Toothaker, his step-sister. Joseph Walker was the son-in-law of John Wyman, of the family which held much land in Billerica as well as Woburn.

Braintree gave to Billerica an important circle of eight families. The mother of Simon Crosby had married, some years before, the Rev. Joseph Tompson, of Braintree, his second wife. In his parish, Capt. Richard Bracket lived, an active and exemplary deacon in his church. Naturally enough, the minister's son Joseph, and step-son Simon Crosby, found wives in the deacon's family, and one Samuel Kinsley was equally fortunate. These sisters had twin brothers, John and Peter, and the five brothers and sisters all came to Billerica and formed as many homes here. John Bracket



had another attraction here, as his wife was a daughter of William French. Thomas Foster, Daniel Shed, who married Ruth More, daughter of Golden, and Christopher Web, make up the Braintree families, most of whom were located south and east of the village.

John Rogers came with John Stearns from Watertown, and Job Lane from Malden. He was the purchaser of the entire Winthrop Farm, which he divided by his will between his son, Col. John, and two grand-sons, Samuel Fitch and Mathew Whipple. His wife was the daughter of Rev. John Reyner, pastor of Plymouth and Dover, whose son John became his father's colleague and successor.

A few came from England direct to Billerica. Richard Daniel, "Gentlemen," as he is often called in the records, and mentioned with deference, bought the farm of the Cambridge Church of seven hundred acres and Samuel Champney's farm of five hundred acres, in 1669. His wife was daughter of Sir John Pye: and about 1678 they returned to England. Edward Farmer came from Warwickshire, ancestor of a notable family; and John Kittredge, whose descendants have been many and honorable, came in the service of John Parker, who is called his "master." James Paterson was a Scotchman, of whom Savage says: "He is one of only four or five that prospered here among the great crowd of romantic young followers in Scotland of Charles II, who in the bloody days \* \* of 1650 and 1651 were captured on the fields of Cromwell's glory at Dunbar and Worcester, and transported to the colonies to be sold." Several hundreds were brought to Boston. Paterson and Richardson married sisters, daughters of Andrew Stevenson, of Cambridge. Some years later another Scotchman, John Levistone, brought also good blood to Billerica. And if we could trace the connections of other names, as Bird, Dunkin, Durrant, Dutton, Fasset, Grimes, Haile, Kemp, Marshall, Sanders, Sheldon, and Trull, they would no doubt furnish points of similar interest.

Facts like these taken separately have little interest; but group them and they show that the men and women who laid the foundations in Billerica were no random collection of adventurers. They formed from the outset a community bound together by a network of ties which assured mutual sympathy and helpfulness. This was an essential condition of their success. Society is not a mere conglomerate of individuals. Throw men and women together of diverse antecedents and inharmonious quality, and they will not be long in falling out and going asunder. Many an ambitious and promising

attempt at planting a colony in America, and elsewhere, has made shipwreck for this reason. Plymouth and Massachusetts were more successful, because they sought carefully and held tenaciously such elements as could be moulded together, and repelled those which were foreign and discordant. And what was true of the colony was true of the town. Such a union of harmonious and desirable elements could not be had at short notice; and the delay of a few years, during which neighbors in Cambridge and Woburn were consulting and corresponding with the design of planting a company of settlers in the Shawshin wilderness, was well used in securing the growth and combination of such germs. It was better to make haste so slowly that the town might prove, as it did, homogeneous and successful.

## CHAPTER III.

---

### LAND DISTRIBUTION.

THE equitable apportionment of the lands of the town among the settlers was a matter of sufficient importance and difficulty to engage much attention and tax their wisdom. The whole town included, after its enlargement west of the Concord River, about thirty thousand acres. The adjustment of what the first settlers should receive, with wise reservations for later grants as others should join them, and for future distributions, must have been very carefully debated. Their territory embraced the three large grants to Mrs. Winthrop, Governor Winthrop, and Governor Dudley, (5,760 acres in all); one thousand acres reserved by the Church in Cambridge; five grants of five hundred acres each to Captain Gookin, Reverend Mr. Weld, Reverend Mr. Mitchel, President Dunster, and Mr. Collins; and other grants, to more than one hundred citizens of Cambridge, amounting to 10,300 acres. About two-fifths of the whole town only was really free and common land, open to the occupancy and disposition of the settlers, when they first came to Shawshin; but the subsequent grant from the General Court of eight thousand acres at Naticott enabled them, by purchase and exchange, to secure most of the small Cambridge titles, and hold about eight thousand acres more for their own benefit and that of future proprietors.

The Dudley Farm exerted a vital influence in giving shape to the settlement. Extending two and a half miles down the river from the Two Brothers, its north-east boundary fixed the position of the four hundred acres "granted by the Church in Cambridge for the Township," or village part of the town, Charnstaffe Lane being the line between them. And the first settlement has the practical aspect of an agreement between the Woburn men who had bought the larger part of the "Farm," and the Cambridge men who had received the Township grant.

The Farm, containing fifteen hundred acres, was divided into twelve lots of one hundred and twenty-five acres each, and this number became the unit of measuring shares throughout the town. Each share was called a 'ten-acre lot,' and consisted of one hundred and thirteen acres of upland and twelve acres of meadow, and carried with it the right to "all town priviledges, after additions and divisions of land and meadow." Only six proprietors held more than a single share. Ralph Hill had a twenty-eight-acre lot; his father and Elder Champney, twenty-five-acre lots; and Farley, French, and Stearns, twenty-acre lots. There were thirteen ten-acre lots, and thirty-six smaller: eight, six, five, and two-and-one-half-acre lots, the larger part being five acres. The twelve shares of the Dudley Farm were held: two and one-half, by Elder Champney; two, by John Stearns; one and one-half, by Ralph Hill, Sen.; and one each, by William Chamberlain, George Farley, Lieut. William French, Ralph Hill, Jun., Henry Jefts, and Robert Parker.

It can hardly have been accidental that the rights on the Township were granted by Cambridge in so nearly the same number of shares. Four Farm proprietors, Farley, Stearns, Ralph Hill, Jun., and Robert Parker, had also lots on the Township. Omitting these, the lots on the Township were also twelve in number. Their owners were Jacob Brown, who soon sold to Stearns, John Baldwin, Jonathan Danforth, Captain Gookin, of Cambridge, a non-resident, James Kidder, John Marshall, Golden More, William Patten, John Rogers, John Trull, George Willice, and Reverend Mr. Whiting. Of this number, Baldwin only was a Woburn man; while but a single Cambridge man, French, had his home on the Farm. In the outset, the Township and the Farm thus nearly represented Cambridge and Woburn in the settlement, which proceeded on the basis of the following agreement between them:—<sup>1</sup>

"A TRANSCRIPT OF A COVENANT OR AGREEMENT BETWEEN THOS WHICH WERE PROPRIETORS VPON MR. DUDLEY'S FARME AND THEY THAT WERE INHABITANCE ON Y<sup>e</sup> TOWNSHIP, WHICH IS YET A STANDING ORDER IN THE TOWNE.

"9. 9m. 1658. *The proposition is as followeth:—*

"THAT such as either have already, or hereafter shall take up any alotment in the towne, (vpon grant.) shalbe equally accommodated with

---

<sup>1</sup> See *Grants*, p. 169.



upland & meadow with thos vpon Mr. Dudley's farme; to have the one-half of their lands about home, either adjoining to their house-lots, and, in case their benot sufficient for them there, then to have it made up vpon the first next convenient place. And as for their second diuitions, they shall have it laid out to them remote from the towne, according as they have their second diuitions, which are vpon Mr. Dudley's farme. *Provided alwayes*, That all such persons takeing up such alotments shall contribute to them vpon Mr. Dudley's farme (according to the proportion they shall take vp, whither a tenne-acre, eight, six, or five-acre lot, or any other proportion,) vntill they on Mr. Dudley's farme have received half so much as their first purchase cost; and as for any moneys that shall come in to y<sup>e</sup> towne, vpon this account afterward, it shalbee disposed of to y<sup>e</sup> publick use of the towne, according as y<sup>e</sup> towne shall order; all which payments shalbe made within two yeare after their perticular grants, and the first half within one yeare. *Provided alwayes*, That no person shall have any proportion more than a single share of Mr. Dudley's farme.

"This was voted on y<sup>e</sup> affermitive & subscribed.

" William french.	John Parker.
John Rogers, Sen.	John Poulter.
Will <sup>m</sup> Pattin.	Jonath. Danforth.
Will <sup>m</sup> . Hamlett.	John Marshall.
Jacob Browne.	John Baldwin.
William Tay.	Henery Jeiffs.
John Sheldon.	George farley.
Golden More.	Will <sup>m</sup> . Chamberline.
James Kidder.	John Sternes.

"It was also, at y<sup>e</sup> same time, agreed vpon by y<sup>e</sup> towne: That a ten-acre lot on y<sup>e</sup> township, and a single share, or twelfe part of Mr. Dudley's farme, should be equall, both civill and ecclesiasticall; and that all lesser grants (as an eight, six, or five-acre lot, or any other lesser or greater grants,) should all pay in proportion to their grants, to all publick charge as aforesaid."

In fulfillment of the agreement that the other inhabitants should pay to the Farm proprietors one-half of what it had cost them, we find the following:—

"10:9:'59. *Ye Rate for ye halfe payment of ye purchase.*

	£	s.	d.
"Jonathan Danforth,	2-	5-	10
John french,	2-	5-	10
Will <sup>i</sup> Pattin.	1-	16-	8
John Marshall,	1-	7-	6
John Baldwin,	1-	16-	8
Daniel Shead,	1-	16-	8
John Sheldon,	2-	5-	10
Will <sup>i</sup> Sheldon,	1-	16-	8



John Rogers,	1-16- 8
Will <sup>i</sup> Tay,	2- 5-10
Goldinge More,	2- 5-10
Jacob Browne,	1-16- 8
James Kidder,	2- 5-10
John Poulter,	1-16- 8
Will <sup>i</sup> Hamlett,	2- 5-10
Will <sup>i</sup> Browne,	1-16- 8
James Paterson,	1- 7- 6
Simon Burd.	2- 5-10
Tho: ffoster,	1-16- 8
Christopher Web,	1- 7- 6
John Gurney,	2- 5-10
Samuell Kinsley,	2- 5-10
Y <sup>e</sup> 6 acor Lott,	1- 7- 6
	<u>44-18- 4"</u>

The price of the Dudley Farm was one hundred and ten pounds. The balance of the fifty-five pounds, which would make up the half, was probably assessed on later purchasers in the town.

The earliest settlers whose house-lots were on the common land of the town, or off the Township and the Farm, were William Hamlet and William Tay, in 1656. The grant to Hamlet exhibits the common form used, with slight variations, in case of all the early settlers; and I quote:—

“They have granted to him and assignes forever, one tenne-acre lot, or one single share; that is, one hundred and thirtene acres of upland and twelve acres of meadow land, together with all towne priviledges, after additions and divitions of lands and meadows made or to be made, or granted by the towne, according to any their towne orders, covenants, or agreements, to any free denison amongst them, according to y<sup>e</sup> proportion of a ten-acre lot, and on this account are the following grants.”

His first grant is of fifty-six acres, more or less, “on the North-East corner of bare hill, and on y<sup>e</sup> south of hogrooten meadow.” This meadow of unsavory name lies south-east of the Thompson or Tufts place, and the hill is between the Boston and Lexington Roads, south-east of the village, and east of Dr. Noyes’s house. Hamlet’s house must have stood near the Crosby place. Tay was on the west of the same hill, at Dr. Noyes’s place.

The Braintree company came soon after, and, by 1660, had well occupied the line south and east of the village, along Loes<sup>2</sup> Plain as

---

<sup>2</sup> Framlingham, in England, the native town of Danforth, was in “Loes Hundred.” He gave the name to the plain and a meadow south of Fox Hill, and extending as far as the Church Farm.

far as Fox Hill. North from the Township ran another line of the earliest farms, Paterson, Hubbard, Bird, Durrant, and Haile, who was near the Great Bridge, or Fordway, with Toothaker at the extreme point, the old Rogers place of a later day, by the canal.

The allotment of the common lands to the settlers began promptly, and it was almost one hundred years before this land fund was exhausted. The earliest assignments were made to several of the Township proprietors in Loes Plain; but the first general distribution was of meadow land, which was specially important and valuable, before clearing and culture had made higher grounds productive of the needed supply of grass for winter use. The Farm settlers did not share in this first meadow distribution, which was intended to equalize the privilege of the Township men with these Farm purchasers.

There were twenty-one shares in the first distribution in 1658, in a total of only thirty-nine acres, and these were located in two places. The first lot began between Chelmsford line and Concord River, on the west side, and, running up the river through Broad meadow, the last of the thirteen lots was just south of the Great Bridge, or Fordway. The other eight lots of this first division of meadow began at the mouth of Long Pond, and, following the Alewife or Content<sup>3</sup> Brook, the last lot, John Baldwin's, was near Pattenville, and Danforth's lot at the right hand of the Andover or Depot Road. The agreement for this division and the following stands thus:—<sup>4</sup>

"It is agreed by the joynte consente of the Towne, that for the devition of meddows for the severall inhabitants [?] to begin at the Lower end of the medow on the other side Concord [river] Next toward Patuckett at Chelmsford corner, and so upward to the [?] above the Bridge, and so to begin again at the pond below foxes hill, and so down Alewife brooke, and so to take the spanges of medow to the Colage meddow, and so down to Andover Line, and take all the meddow on both sides Shawshin river, to be devided by lott according as shall be adjudged by A comitee, for what is rubish meddowe to be layed out quantitive, y<sup>t</sup> every man may be aco<sup>m</sup>idated alike, as nere as the said comittee can judge; the comitee apoynted for the meshuringe and Laying out the said meddow lands and Lots of uplande are

"JONATHAN DANFORTH,

"[HENRY JE]FTES."

[*Other names torn off.*]

<sup>3</sup> The earliest name of this brook was "Alewife." The plain beyond soon probably received the name "Content"; then the meadow, and before long brook, meadow, and plain were all "Content." <sup>4</sup> *Records.* Vol. I, p. 8.

“For the first devitions: y<sup>e</sup> devitiones of meddow to begin as afore-said, on the other side Concord river, soe upward; & from y<sup>e</sup> ponde down the brook to Content bridge; & so Lay out the several lotts, crosse the meddows on both sides the brook.

The second devitione to begin on the South side of foxes hill; soe taking all the spanges before vs untill we come downwarde upon Shawshin river, on both sides the river, to the Lower eande of the collage farme; then to extend downwarde upon Shawshin river, on both sides the river, taking in all that is meadow before vs y<sup>t</sup> is in o<sup>r</sup> Boundes to Woeburne line, vntill we come to Alewife brooke, and so to run vp that brooke vntill we come to Contente bridge; then to extend from y<sup>e</sup> mouth of Alewife Brooke upon Shawshin river untill we come to heth Brook; then to take all the medow y<sup>t</sup> is on that Brooke, so far as there is any toward contente meddow; then to begin again where we left of upon the river, and so to lay out the meddow, till we come at the mouth of Strongwater brooke, and so to Andover Boundes; then to take all before us whome<sup>w</sup>ards, untill we come at the great meadow; then to begin at the Bound pine upon Hors brook, between Andover and o<sup>r</sup> Towne, takeing all before us toward merimake river; and for such meddows as Lye in any man's Alotment of upland, he shall [have it as part] of his first devition [of meddow], any nere meddow conven[ient to other] men, it is left with the Com[mittee to dis]pose of to acomidate such [persons with] the said meddows, (upon [?] as afore-said,) dividing them [with ?] equalitie, acordinge to ther [own] discretione, without respect of [persons].

“It is agreed that the second lot in order shall begin at the stake at y<sup>e</sup> Lower end of Concord river meddow; and it is also agreed that the second devition of the several alotments of meddow shall be a third part of there proportione, and what is yet remaining shall be made up in the third devitione.

“The Lotts were drawne by the severall inhabitantes, whose Names are here underwritten, to the Number of Twenty and three Lotts, besides the meddows for the minister; which Lots of meddow for the minister were joyntly agreed upon to be Layed out, in the firste place, acordinge to the best discretione of the Comittee apoynted for the worke.

	1th.	2th.	3th.
“William Tay drew	2	13	23
Jacob Browne	3	15	13
Jonathan Danforth	20	7	3
Will <sup>i</sup> Patten	9	8	6
Will <sup>i</sup> ffrench	17	16	22
James Kidder	5	11	4
Goldinge More	15	9	24
John Sheldon	11	5	10
John Rogers	22	6	8
Will <sup>i</sup> Hamlitt	23	22	18
John Poulter	21	4	19

John Baldwin	24	10	2
John Marshall	18	19	5
George Willows	10	20	20

"9 lots drawn for by the Towne, that were then vndisposed of, and taken up since, as followeth: 3 ten-acre lots, and 3 8-acre lots, and 3 6-acre lots.

"[10] acor lot Simon Bird.

"[6 acor] James Paterson."

The second division began on the Shawshin below the College Farm, at a place called by the Records the "willow spang"; and including twenty-four lots on both sides the river, extended nearly to Strongwater Brook, or half way through Tewksbury.

The third division of meadow was made also in 1658, and, after assigning four lots farther down the Shawshin to Andover bounds, passed over to the great meadow south-east of Prospect Hill, which is a mile north of Tewksbury Junction, and follows the meadow on Strongwater Brook back to the Shawshin River again. This remote division was as large as the other two, and gave all the settlers an average of ten acres of meadow in the three widely separate fields. The conditions of this pioneer farming were certainly not the most attractive, when the Township farmer must travel three miles north one day, and four miles east the next, by roads which consisted mostly of blazed trees, to bring home the meadow hay, on which his cow and horse were to subsist when winter came. This process of taking possession of the wilderness, in the name and for the benefit of civilization, tested and developed the manhood of these brave men and women.

The next general division consisted of upland; and the Farm proprietors shared with those on the Township. It was made in 1659, November, and included thirty-nine lots and forty persons; Peter Bracket and Joseph Tompson holding in common the right of John Gurney, of Braintree. The Record describes this division as "in the great common field, on the East side of Concord river, below the great Bridge." It began "at the little swamp next below the falls," or a little south of North Billerica village, and extended "down Concord river, towards Pawtucket, so far as the brook called Bacon brook," which is just south of the Salem Railroad crossing of the Concord River; "and the breadth of the said land to ly along as the cart-path that leads down towards Pawtucket," near, if not identical with, the present highway. This division averaged



twenty-two acres to each person, or eight hundred and eighty in all. When the line of Mrs. Winthrop's farm was run, it was found to extend south of Bacon Brook, and cut off the north eight lots of this division. For these the owners received other lots near the head of Heath Brook in a plain called, no doubt for this reason, Recompense Plain.

At the same time another important division was made, in which the Farm proprietors did not share. It is often referred to in the Records as the "second division." It was "on the right hand of the way Leading toward gloab hill, by Shawshin River, and so joining to Shawshin River and the College farme on the southward part, and abutting on the ends of those Lots at Loose playne on the Weste; and in case there be not sullitient thare, then to take it between heath brook mouth and the highway before mentioned, and so come homeward again. And for the devition of the said lands, it is agreed it shall be devided into two devitions, until you come so far as ailwife brook, which deviding Line shall be about the middle of the Land between the above mentioned highway and Shawshin river, butting upon Loose playne and Ailwife brook. The 1st Lott shall begin next Samuel Kinsley, his Lott, and so goe on until you come to Ailwife brook; then begin at the west end of the other part of the devition, and so goe on until you come to ailwife brook; then to begin beyond the brook and run from the highway to the river, and so goe on till you come to gloab hill; then returne homeward, between the highway and heath brook, if need be."

Globe Hill is near the Shawshin, in Tewksbury, and is probably the same on which the State Alms-house now stands; and the road named is the present highway through Pattenville. This description includes the territory between Loes Plain and Fox Hill on the west, the Shawshin meadows south-east, and the Church Farm south-west. The Rangeway, which separated the First and Second Parts, as they were called, of this Second Division, began near the Asa Holden place, and passed the present fork in the roads where Mr. James Page lives. The two rows of lots were laid right and left from it, towards the road and the river. The first row of nine lots began with Thomas Hubbard's, south of Fox Hill, which passed very soon by his death to Samuel Manning. Others between the road and the Rangeway were Daniel Shed, William Patten, James Kidder, Thomas Foster, James Paterson, John Baldwin, John Marshall, and John Parker, who also bought Marshall's and owned a lot of eighty acres



near Pattenville. The second part of this division began farther south, near the Deacon Edmands place, and ran farther down the river, including seventeen lots. The twenty-six lots of this division included 1,193 acres, more or less.

In 1663, December, another division of meadow land took place, and was to all the inhabitants. It began in the remote south-west part of the town, now Carlisle; four lots had Chelmsford line north, and three were in Fort-wall meadow, which reached Concord line a mile beyond Carlisle village. Coming thence, homeward, three lots were in Fort meadow, as many in Brook meadow, ten in Treble-cove meadow, four on the Concord River, two on the Pond Brook, four in Patch meadow, three in Long-hill meadow, one south-west of Gilson's Hill, and the last three on the river again opposite the Township. These lots averaged two acres each, or eighty in all.

A month later, in January, 1663-4, allotments of upland were made in several places to forty-five proprietors. Fifteen lots were in a field, beginning opposite the lower end of the Township, on the west side of Concord River, and running down the river. Nine lots ran along the Shawshin on the east side, beginning at the College Farm; twelve were in the "pine plain beyond Content" Brook, or near the Tewksbury line; three were north of Fox Hill and Brook, east of Mr. Nason's place; and six on the plain on this side of Strongwater Brook, as near as might be "to their own meadows there."

Grants made at various times and places, in this way, could not always satisfy the men who received them. One would prove less valuable or convenient than another, and in 1665, December, a committee was appointed to make a Gratuity Division, as it was called, or grants to various individuals, and exchanges with them for common land, such as equity called for, or would silence complaints. Thirty persons received such special grants; but Farley and Stearns had no share, as the committee "Judge that their divisions on the Township, already laid out to them, is more than in proportion is granted to other men lying as convenient." John Marshall has "two acres by his house instead of six elsewhere." John Sheldon has "3 acres & 33 pole joining to his east line of his home lot, or else 10 acres, at foxes." John Kittredge "one-third part of five acres, adjoining to the South side of his house-lot, & he is content," and so on. James Kidder received two and a half acres taken from the highway north of his house-lot, now West Street.

In the winter of 1665-6, a large meadow lying north-east of Prospect Hill was divided into forty-two lots, and granted to as many persons. In this division it was agreed that there should be no allowance of "quantity for quality," such as had been common. Another distribution was made at the same time, with the privilege to each man of choosing where his lot should lie, the quantity being one and one-quarter acres to each ten-acre lot. Seven chose lots west of Concord River, near the Great Bridge, and fourteen accepted Heath meadow for forty acres, holding it in common, and subject to such future division as they might agree upon.

The last general division of land which was made before 1685 took place in January, 1665-6. It was a meadow division, located "in the great meadow North-East of Prospect Hill," and near Andover. The following condition was attached to this action:—

"It is agreed by y<sup>e</sup> Joint consent of the Towne, before the alotments of the northerly meadow at Prospect Hill, that in case Cambridge men shall recover any meadow in our precincts, in reference to their lots in this Towne bounds, granted them by Cambridge, that then they shall have it in this northerly meadow; and then the alotment of this meadow shall be a nullity, vnlesse the towne shall see cause to satisfy such persons (whose alotments shalbe taken away) in some other place, to their content." In other words, they did not intend, if the troublesome Cambridge claims could not be adjusted and were enforced upon them, to permit their location in any of the near and, to them, more desirable parts of the town.

The Record proceeds: "We do agree that y<sup>e</sup> northerly meadow at Prospect Hill shalbe allotted according to towne order, to y<sup>e</sup> wholl inhabitation concerned therein; and for the order of the lying of y<sup>e</sup> said alotments, we do agree that there shalbee first a dividing line, from this end of the meadow to y<sup>e</sup> further end, ruñing as convenient as may be about y<sup>e</sup> middle of the meadow; and the first lot shall begin at this hither end, on y<sup>e</sup> left hand or west side of y<sup>e</sup> dividing line, and so take y<sup>m</sup> in order going round, coming homeward on the East side of the meadow, so that y<sup>e</sup> last and y<sup>e</sup> first lot will lye neer east and west of each other.

"Further we do agree that in this divition their shalbee noe consideration of allowing quantity for quality to any person. Also, it was agreed that Joseph Tomson and John Bracket should have liberty to draw one lot for both their proportions.

“At the same meeting y<sup>e</sup> alotments drawne were as followeth:—

1. William Haile.	22. John Durrant.
2. John Sternes.	23. James Frost.
3. John French.	24. John Kitteridge.
4. Christopher Web.	25. Simon Bird.
5. Thomas Pattin.	26. James Paterson.
6. Thomas Willice.	27. Daniell Sheed.
7. John Baldwin.	28. Simon Crosbee.
8. John Rogers. Senr.	29. Nath: Hill.
9. John Shildon.	30. Samuel Chamne.
10. Eldr Chamne.	31. Will <sup>m</sup> Chamberline.
11. John Poulter.	32. Will <sup>m</sup> Hamlet.
12. Capt. Bracket.	33. John Marshall.
13. Samuel Maning.	34. Thomas Foster.
14. Peter Bracket.	35. Will <sup>m</sup> Tay.
15. Jonath: Danforth.	36. Thomas Paine.
16. Mr. Whiting.	37. Golden More.
17. Jacob French.	38. Ralph Hill.
18. John Parker.	39. William French.
19. { John Bracket.	40. John Trull.
{ Joseph Tomson.	41. Samuel Kemp.
20. Ben: Parker.	42. James Kidder.
21. George Farley.	43. Henery Jeiffs.

“It was agreed that John Trull’s allotment in y<sup>e</sup> above named meadow should be put out, Because he had above his just proportion in heeth brook meadow.”

This division included about forty acres. Mr. Danforth was to divide, measure, “make a plott of, and record the whole,” for forty and two shillings; and persons concerned, who did not “seasonably attend” to the laying out of their own lots, were to pay “ninepence a person to those that do y<sup>e</sup> work.”

This account of the distribution of lands in Billerica, in the beginning, would be far from complete without notice of the large grants and farms, held under Cambridge titles, in the south-east part of the town. The largest of these was the farm reserved by the Church in Cambridge for its special use, when it permitted the whole town to assume practical possession of the larger part of Shawshin. It consisted of seven hundred acres lying north of the Woburn Road, and extended from Woburn line to the south-east line of Mr. Hart’s land on the west. Its north-east line may still be seen west of the river, a distinct ditch and ridge, with a wall in some places, which two hundred and twenty years have not made even obscure. Here

John Parker lived, certainly foremost in many respects among the earliest settlers.

The remainder of the thousand acres constituting the Church Farm was located north of Fox Hill, and took name from that fact as "Fox Farm." Mr. Daniel bought both parts. He subsequently sold the larger part to Richardson and Walker, and the Fox Farm to Joseph Davis, in whose family the place remained for about one hundred and fifty years.

North-east of the Church Farm, down the Shawshin, and mostly on the east side of it, was the College Farm. Our Records do not describe its bounds; but a plan, by Danforth, is preserved in the archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Whether it formed a part of the grant to President Dunster, or was an independent grant to Harvard College, does not appear. It was sold about 1750 to William Gleason.

In the other direction, above the Church Farm, and with the same extent east and west, was the farm of five hundred acres, granted to Deacon Edward Collins, and sold by him to Elder Champney. It was occupied till 1669 by his son Samuel, who sold it to Richard Daniel; and it was here that Mr. Daniel lived, south of the Woburn Road, near Shawshin River. Above this farm, President Henry Dunster, of Harvard College, had another five-hundred-acre farm, which he sold, 10 May, 1655, to Francis and John Wyman, of Woburn, for one hundred pounds; and beyond was Daniel Gookin's grant of five hundred acres, near the mouth of Vine Brook, and mostly east of the river. Mr. Mitchel, pastor of the Cambridge Church, had also a five-hundred-acre grant south-east of Gookin. All these grants, except Mr. Mitchel's, bound on Woburn line; and this reached "somewhat above the falls," in Bedford. Beyond was the three-hundred-acre farm of Edward Oakes, sold by him in 1661 to George Farley and the Ralph Hills, father and son. This probably reached the Concord line. Another farm known as the Oakes Farm consisted of one hundred and fifty acres, given to Captain Gookin in exchange for his lot on the Township, and by him sold to Thomas Oakes. It included the Bedford Springs. West of all these was Job Lane, who coming from Malden had purchased, 2 August, 1664, Governor Winthrop's large grant (already described) of his grandson, Fitz John Winthrop, of Connecticut, and lived probably at the Dutton place.



Billerica had also certain land-grants and dealings beyond her own bounds which furnish an important chapter of her early history. The small grants which Cambridge had made in the bounds of Shawshin, numbering more than one hundred and embracing ten thousand acres, were found not easy to dispose of in a way that would not embarrass the settlement. They were not valuable and attractive enough to draw many of these Cambridge families here to occupy them; but the owners would naturally seek to make as good a sale of them as they could. While these rights were thus held in suspense, the chance that they might be enforced in some unwelcome form would embarrass the measures of the settlers, and make the rights in Billerica less attractive to persons who might otherwise purchase and settle here. As a measure of relief from this difficulty, application was made to the General Court for a grant of lands elsewhere, which met with favor, as follows:—<sup>5</sup>

“In ans<sup>r</sup> to the peticon of the inhabitants of Billirrikey, this Court doth graunt the toune of Billirrikey eight thousand acres of lands, for the ends desired, in any place or places that are ffree, & not capeable of making a toune, provided that the sajd lands be laid out before the next Court of Election, and that the inhabitants of Cambridg doe accept thereof & disingage the lands desired at Billirrikey, & also that the toune of Billirrikey be seted w<sup>th</sup> twenty families at least w<sup>th</sup>in three yeares, y<sup>t</sup> the ordinances of God may be settled & encouraged in the sajd place of Billirrikey; & it is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Major Willard, Capt. Edw. Johnson, Mr. Edward Jackson, or any two of them, w<sup>th</sup> Thomas Danforth, or any other surveyor, shall lay y<sup>e</sup> same out at the peticoners charge, making retourne to the next Court of Election.”

Jonathan Danforth, the younger brother of Thomas, was not then as well known to the General Court as he became in later years, and to him fell the task of locating this eight thousand acres. Beyond Chelmsford he had the whole Merrimack Valley to choose from, or even the Connecticut and Champlain Valleys, if it had suited Billerica's profit to go so far. The survey which he made, and returned through the above Committee, on which the location was finally sanctioned, is fortunately still preserved, in the office of the Secretary of State;<sup>6</sup> and on this authority some facts long forgotten have recently come to light, and we are able to reclaim our own. As described and approved by the Court,<sup>7</sup> it was located as follows:

<sup>5</sup> *Colonial Records*. Vol. IV, Part I, p. 269.

<sup>6</sup> *Ancient Maps and Plans*. Vol. II. Index: “Billerica.”

<sup>7</sup> *Colonial Records*. Vol. IV, Part I, p. 302.



"Layd out to the vse of the inhabitants of Billirrikey, eight thousand acres of land, lying vpon Merremacke Riuer, on both sides thereof, taking in the trucking howse now inhabited by J<sup>no</sup>. Cromwell, the said land being lajd out about sixe thousand three hundred acres, on the East side the riuer, and about seventeene hundred and fivety acres on the west side the said riuer, and is bounded by the wildernes surrounding the same, as is demonstrated by a plott thereof, taken and made by Jonathan Danforth, surveior, and exhibbited to this Court by Major Symon Willard and Cap<sup>t</sup>. Edward Johnson, appointed by this Court, Octob. 14, 1656, to lay out the same.

"SYMON WILLARD.

"EDWARD JOHNSON."

"The Court allowes & approoves of the retourne of these co<sup>m</sup>issioners in reference to the land herein expressed.—1657, May 15."

This survey was the earliest ever made, it is safe to say, in the Merrimack Valley beyond Chelmsford, and is the starting point in the history of Dunstable. The location was in a part of the valley commonly called Naticook, but which Danforth spells "Naticott." The name was derived from a little brook which, according to Fox,<sup>8</sup> comes into the Merrimack on the west, "just above Thornton's ferry." The grant began at the Penichuck Brook, which forms the north bound of Nashua, and extends on the west of the river as far north as the Souhegan River. Then it follows the Merrimack nearly a mile, passing two islands, the larger of which received the surveyor's name "Jonathan," then runs eastward two or three miles and southward five or six, returning to its starting point. This Naticott grant remained for a year in the hands of Billerica, when John Parker received authority to dispose of it. (*Grants*, page 7.)

"9th, 6m., 1658. It is jointly agreed by vs, the inhabitanee of Billerica, That John Parker hath given to him (by the towne) full power to make sale and give assurance of that eight thousand acres of land granted to us, and for our use, by the Hono<sup>rd</sup> Generall Court, which land lyeth at Natticott, upon merimack River. And we do hereby, fully, clearly, and absolutely give up our whole interest, right, and title in the same unto the aforesaid John Parker, to make sale of and dispose of as he shall see good for himself & his assigns. *Provided always*, that the aforesaid John Parker shall purchase, for y<sup>e</sup> vse & behoofe of the Towne of Billerica aforesaid, all the severall lotts, to the vullue of eight thousand acres, (granted by the towne of Cambridge to their inhabitanee,) which grants are already entered in their towne booke, which land lyeth within the bounds and limits of our towne. \* \* And in case any of y<sup>e</sup> proprietors of the aforesaid alotments

---

<sup>8</sup> *Dunstable*, p. 10.

shall refuse to sell or give them, then the said John shall returne vnto the towne of Billerica six pence per acre for so many acres as shall remain unpurchased, to y<sup>e</sup> value of (or short of the number of) eight thousand acres, which money shall remain to Public Towne use."

Fourteen names are subscribed: Jonathan Danforth, William French, Samuel Chamne, Ralph Hill, Sen., John Baldwin, John Rogers, Sen., Ralph Hill, Jun., George Farley, Henry Jeiffs, Willm. Patten, Will<sup>m</sup> Chamberline, John Sternes, John Marshall, John Shildon.

A month later Parker had sold the land, and agrees with the town as follows:—

"[?] day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, 1658.

"This present Writing witnesseth, that I, John Parker, doe hereby ingadge to purchase & clere y<sup>e</sup> severall lotts to y<sup>e</sup> value of 8,000 acors, belonging to Cambridge, Lying in o<sup>r</sup> Towne boundes, vizt., of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Billerica, excepting y<sup>e</sup> farmes Lying on Shawshin River, and the farmes given by Cambridge, to the two brothers, the Okses, y<sup>t</sup> is to say, Edward & Thomas Okes, for & in consideration of the su<sup>m</sup> of two Hundred pounds received by me of Mr. William Brenton for the 8,000 acors of land granted to the aforesaid Towne of Billericay, Lying at Naticot; which was given to o<sup>r</sup> Towne of Billericay by the Genrall Courte, for the disingadging of the Lands aforesaid; and I, y<sup>e</sup> said John Parker, doe also ingadge to bare all the charges, past or shall be, for Laying out the 8,000 acors, or any the charges concerning the purchasing the said Lotts, and also to be by me procured a deed of sale for the use and in the behoofe of the towne of Billericay aforesaid, according to the Law of the Country; and what lands shall appear not to be clered, by gift or sale, from the said inhabitantes of Cambridge to y<sup>e</sup> Number aforesaid, I doe promise to returne to the towne and for the towne's use, 6p. p<sup>r</sup> an acor, for so many acors as shall appear not to be assurance made of, as aforesaid; for performance of the same, I doe hereby binde myselfe, my heires, and Assignes, to o<sup>r</sup> Towne aforesaid, firmly by these presents. Witness my hand the day and yeare above Written.

• "JOHN PARKER."

"2:5:1660. The town did order John Parker to bring in an account to the town concerning" [*remainder worn*].<sup>9</sup>

William Brenton, who bought the Naticott land of Billerica, was a Boston merchant and leading business man: often one of the Selectmen. He removed soon after this date to Rhode Island, and was Governor of that Colony in 1666-8, and died in 1674.

---

<sup>9</sup> The above original agreement with Parker has been preserved, and was recently discovered, as a loose slip, in the First Volume of Billerica Records.

Litchfield, which was taken from Dunstable and incorporated in 1724, was known as "Brenton's Farms." John Farmer surmised that he had an early grant of land there, and other writers have accepted the theory and repeated it as history. Our Records have fortunately preserved the true account of the matter and demonstrate that the Naticott grant, the earliest in New Hampshire west of Rockingham County, was made to Billerica.

One circumstance connected with the Naticott grant is interesting, and may be noticed here. "The trucking howse now inhabited by John Cromwell" was found by Danforth, when making his survey in the winter of 1656-7, just above Thornton's Ferry, on the west of the river, and is entered there on his plot returned to the Court. These houses for trade with the Indians, pushed on beyond the line of settlements, were a feature of the early life of New England. Probably our mysterious Shawshin House belongs to this class. But the man who lived at Naticott in 1656 must have been much the earliest English inhabitant of all that part of New Hampshire, and as Billerica found him there she owes recognition to his memory. Tradition has been busy with his name, but as some of the reports have been wide of the truth, we may suspect others are fabulous. The tale has been that he had a house first in Tyngsborough and later at Thornton's Ferry; that in his Indian traffic he used his hand and foot for weights, incurring the hate of the red men, until they came, burnt his house, and would have killed him; but, getting a hint of their coming, he just escaped, before his flight burying money and treasure, which was found many years after in Tyngsborough; all which has been said to be "as early as 1665."

The facts which are proved are, that Cromwell was living at Thornton's Ferry in 1656; and that, two or three years later, he purchased of Capt. Edward Johnson a grant of three hundred acres of land, made to him in 1658, and situated just north of the Nacook or Howard Brook in Tyngsborough. To this place Cromwell removed, built a house large for the time and had a large store, but soon died in 1661. His inventory, in the handwriting of John Parker, is preserved. It was taken in January, 1661-2, and embraces household, farming, and trading stock, such as suggest no recent Indian raid, and could hardly have been gathered there save by a wealthy madman, which he plainly was not, in the face of danger of such attack. Any later discovery of buried treasure cannot be used to reproach his memory, for he died in his bed, and



would not have left his widow in need of it, to mortgage and loose the place there, as she was compelled to do. His wife was Salome, daughter of William Batcheller, of Charlestown, and he left two sons, John and Benjamin, and a daughter, Rebecca, who were living in 1702. It is not certain that Cromwell was a model Puritan; but the case against his memory is shadowy, and he is entitled to the benefit of the doubt. He was an active, enterprising man, as the pioneer at that day in the Merrimack Valley needed to be. The "pound weight" story is charged to various men, and more than doubtful in any case; and it is not clear that John Cromwell is not entitled to honorable remembrance, or that he brought any reproach upon the great family name which he bore.

The result of Parker's negotiations with the Cambridge proprietors took shape in an instrument known in the Records (p. 137) as "our great deed." I quote, omitting technical and immaterial portions:—<sup>10</sup>

#### "BILLERICA:

##### "DEED OF THEIR TOWNE FROM CAMBRIDGE PROPRIETORS.

"We whose names are subscribed, for sundry good consideracons, vs thereunto moving, and for valluable consideracon to us respectively payd \* have sold \* vnto the Inhabitants of Billerica \* \* and such others as shall from time to time be by them admitted as free denizens of the said place, & to the enjoyment of the priviledges thereof, all o<sup>r</sup> respective rights & interest therein or vnto any part or parcell of the said land, now called by the name of Billerica, als Shawshin \* \* (only excepting & reserving our Joynt & respective interests that any of us have in the farme, wherein John Parker now dwelleth, comonly called by the name of the Churches farme, i. e., the church at Cambridge, with free liberty on all the comons of the said place, for the Inhabitants on the said farme, from time to time, for herbage, timber, & firewood, as any other of the Inhabitants, and a Joynt interest therein, together with the said Towne and inhabitants thereof). To have & to hold \* \* *Provided always*, this instrum<sup>t</sup> is to be vnderstood of every man's engagem<sup>t</sup> to be only for & in the behalfe of himselfe, his own heires \* \* & no further or other. In witness whereof wee have put to o<sup>r</sup> hands and seals this 25th day of March, Anno Dom. 165(?)."

The last figure is torn off in the original, but should probably be "9." The Deed was not recorded until 1671, and it must be a slip of the recorder's pen which makes the year 1650. One of the signers, Martha Bradshaw, did not acquire that name by

---

<sup>10</sup> Parchment Deed in Town Archives.



her marriage until 1665, and it is probable that several years passed before all these signatures were obtained. The names of the signers may be found on pages 13 and 14, being those not starred in the list there given.

One other important grant to Billerica enters into our early history. In the Records of the General Court for 1661. May 22, we find the following:—

“In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of the inhabitants of Billerikey, the Court, having considered of this peti<sup>o</sup>n: together with the peti<sup>o</sup>n of Mr. Deane Winthroppe for laying out the lands graunted his mother, & being certainly informed that the toune of Billerikey is a hopeful plantation, & that they have & doe encourage & mainteine the ministry amongst them, & have waded thro<sup>e</sup> many difficultjes in purchasing much of theire land. & never had so much as one-third part of lands graunted them by this Court, as other villages inferio<sup>r</sup> to them have had, doe therefore graunt the sajd toune fower thousand acres of land, in such place or places where they can find it w<sup>th</sup>in this jurisdiction, for the redemption of the sajd lands, provided it shall not pjudice a plantation or any former graunt; & that Cap<sup>t</sup>. Edward Johnson, Thomas Addams, w<sup>th</sup> Jonathan Danforth, surveyo<sup>rs</sup>, be appointed to lay it out & make returne to the next Court of Elections.”

The disposition which Billerica made of this four thousand acres was as follows (*Grants*, pp. 3 and 11):—

“They do grant to him, y<sup>e</sup> said Jonath. Danforth, with his father-in-law, John Parker \* \* jointly and together, one thousand acres of land in the wilderness, which land is part of that 4,000 acres which was granted,” etc. \* \* “on condition that they the aforesaid John & Jonath. shall be at all cost & charges in and about discovering & laying out of the whole 4,000 acres,” etc.

“They do grant to \* \* John Parker 3,000 acres of land more, which was y<sup>e</sup> remainder of that 4,000 acres formerly spoken of, all which lyeth up & downe in the wilderness \* \* for & in consideration of forty pounds sterling, which the said John was to pay to Mr. Samuel Whiting, our minister, & for satisfaction in full for charges due to y<sup>e</sup> said John about building of our meeting house. And also upon the validdity of this grant, the said John Parker \* \* stands bound & engaged to the Towne of Billerica, that he \* \* shall purchase & procure, in the behalf of & for the use of the Towne \* 500 acres of land & upward, lying on the West of Concord river, that is to say, that wholl farme which was sometime in y<sup>e</sup> possession of Mr. Thomas Weld, of Roxbury \* \* and make it sure to them according to law.”

This four-thousand-acre grant was thus used to secure for Billerica three things: Two-thirds of Mr. Whiting's salary for

the year 1662; the completion of their first meeting-house; and a good title to the Weld Farm of five hundred and thirty acres of land, which lay along the Concord River on the west side, beginning nearly opposite the Two Brothers.

Of this four thousand acres, one thousand were given to Danforth and Parker for expense of discovery and survey of the remainder. The Records of the Court do not show where this land was located.

The remaining three thousand acres were located in three places. The first and largest fraction was in what became Dunstable. The description of it is found in the deed to Thomas Brattle, executed 1662, July 16, and signed by John Parker, Jonathan Danforth, and Thomas Hinchman, of Chelmsford. They sell "1,600 acres more or less," and "in the wilderness on the west side Merrimack river, upon forrest-field hill and Salmon brooke, beginning at the South west corner of Mr. Samuel Cole's last grant, & is bounded by him on the east." [His farm of four hundred acres was on Merrimack River, at and beyond Tyngsborough depot.] "Edward Cowell's farm South west," [which consisted of two hundred acres and began at Mashapoag Pond,] "and elsewhere by marked trees." Thomas Brattle, the purchaser, was a leading Boston merchant, and one of the wealthiest men in the Colony. His son, Thomas, was Treasurer of Harvard College and founder of Brattle Street Church. The father was the first signer of the petition in 1673 for the incorporation of Dunstable. Like Brenton he has also been credited with a "grant" of his large farm in Dunstable, and the fact that it was originally Billerica land has been forgotten. When he procured a deed from the Indians, as he did in 1671, confirming his title, the tract is said to contain two thousand acres. It included the present village of Dunstable.

The second part of this grant was located as follows:—<sup>11</sup>

*"1663, 6. June.*

"Lajd out to the toun of Billirrikey one parcell of land conteining eight hundred acres, more or lesse, lying in the wilderness on the north side of Merremacke Riuer, begining at the southeast angle of Mr. Dummers farne & being bounded vpon him twenty two pole; also bounded by Mr. Webb's farne (which joynes to him there) thirty five pole (vpon his northeast corner) westward. & sixty fower pole southward; from thence it runns in a long spruise swamp, about half a point northward of the east, fower hundred & eight pole; then runing in a streight line from thence to Long Pond; being partly bounded by that pond and partly by Mr. Batters

---

<sup>11</sup> *Colonial Records.* Vol. IV, Part ii, p. 79.

farme at this end of the pond, which line, in all, is five hundred & fower pole; from thence it runnes almost due west to another pond, called by the Indians, Mascuppet, vnto a great rocke, called by the English, Tray Table Rocke; on the northwest it is bounded by Mascuppet Pond and another little pond vntill you come to Mr. Dumer's line, where wee began, all which is more fully demonstrated by a plott taken of the same. This eight hundred acres is part of the fower thousand w<sup>ch</sup> was lately graunted to the toun of Billirikey, & there remains only five hundred yet to lay out to the whole graunt.

“By JONATHAN DANFORTH, *Surveyor*.

EDWARD JOHNSON.

THO: ADDAMS.

“The Court allowes of this retourne.”

Mascuppet Pond is called Tyng's Pond on the modern maps; and this location can be easily traced in the west part of Dracut, including a portion of Tyngsborough. When and to whom this land was sold, I have not discovered.

The remaining five hundred acres were located by the General Court, as follows:—<sup>12</sup>

“1667, Oct. 9.

“Lajd out to Billirrica five hundred acres of land in the wilderness, on the north side of Merremack Riuer & on the East side of Beavar Brook, a little below Patuckett. It is bounded on the south & on the southeast wholly by lands formerly graunted to Richard Russell, Esq., and on the west by the aforesaid Beavar Brook, elsewhere by the wilderness. The line on the east side of it is one hundred ninety six pole in length, runing halfe a point westward of the north w<sup>ch</sup> is exactly the continuance of the long line on the east side of Mr. Russell's farm; also both the lines on the north side of it are exactly paralell to the lines on the south side of it, the most northerly of which is one hundred & sixty pole long & runns halfe a point westward of the most southwest; the other lines runns two degrees westward of the southwest & by south fower hundred eighty & seven pole, w<sup>ch</sup> closeth to the brook, all which are sufficiently bounded by markt trees & pillars of stone. The form thereof is more fully declared on the other side, by a plott taken of the same.

“By JONATHAN DANFORTH, *Surveyor*.

“The Court allowes and approves of this retourne aboue mentioned.”

Beaver Brook comes into the Merrimack from the north in Lowell; and this tract of five hundred acres was held for exchange and was at last exchanged for the similar “farm,” on the west side of the

<sup>12</sup> *Colonial Records*. Vol. IV, Part ii, p. 352.

Concord River, which had been early granted to Reverend Mr. Weld, of Roxbury. This farm extended down the river from the Allen grant, which became a part of the Blood's farms. Probably the Weld Farm was never exactly located. The town had assumed possession and granted portions of it long before the title was finally transferred. Parker's death occurred before he had completed this part of his engagement, and it was not until 1694, March 6, that deeds were exchanged with Mr. Palsgrave Alcocke, of Roxbury, who then held the Weld Farm title; he receiving the five hundred acres of land above described. Mr. Alcocke previously owned the grant of sixteen hundred acres to Mr. Russell, which lay between the Billerica land and Merrimack River.

It appears from this survey of Billerica's ancient possessions, that the villages of Bedford, Carlisle, Tewksbury and North Tewksbury, Dunstable, Merrimac, and Litchfield, are all located on land which once belonged to this town.



## CHAPTER IV.

---

### THE STORY AS TOLD IN THE RECORDS.

THE Records of Billerica furnish the warp and much of the woof of its history. As a whole, they have been well made and very well preserved. Their publication in a full and literal transcript, for at least the first hundred years, would be a useful contribution to the history of New England, and have great local value. To guard against the possibility of future loss, the town would be wise in printing them, and it is perhaps not out of place here to commend this important question to the intelligent consideration of its citizens.

During the early years, it will be expedient to quote the Records extensively; and a description of these volumes, their character and contents, may properly introduce this chapter.

The town has been fortunate in the services of intelligent and careful clerks. Danforth, after Parker, was clerk for twenty-one years, 1665-86, and gave character to the system, which remained substantially unchanged for two hundred years. Few records made today are as clear and easy to read as are those of Danforth. And a peculiarity of his method, for which those who consult the Billerica Records may be grateful to his foresight, is found in the separation of the records of births, marriages, and deaths, from those of current town action, and their arrangement in special volumes; not chronologically, as was usually the case, but by families. By this method, with the aid of the alphabetical index, the record of any family as far as it was made can be found fully and immediately.

These Town Records consist of:—

- I. The series of volumes recording current town action.
- II. Two volumes of land-grants.

## III. Successive volumes of births, marriages, and deaths.

Of the Records proper, Volume I has lost its binding and three leaves, or six pages. Fortunately, the first leaf has been preserved, the missing leaves containing pages 3-6; but portions of these pages were transferred to the Book of Grants, and very little is really lost. The Reverse of Volume I contains seventy-eight pages, mostly devoted to record of the earliest land-grants, the substance of which was also transcribed in the volume of land-grants. The first leaf, or two pages, of this Reverse of Volume I is missing, and we have no clue to its contents. Pages three, six, and seven, of the Reverse, are specially important, as they contain Parker's earliest record of the births, marriages, and deaths, prior to 1660. These were transcribed by Danforth in the new volume which he soon after began; but the copy contains one important error, and the existence of this earlier authority has been commonly overlooked. The original agreement with Mr. Whiting is also found on page 4 of the Reverse; a copy being also in "Land-Grants," page 67.

Volume I extends to 1685; Volume II, to 1706; Volume III, to 1749; Volume IV, to 1780; and Volume V, to 1796.

All these volumes except the first are substantially bound, and nothing appears to have been lost from them. For more than a hundred years they record not only town action, but also that of the selectmen, and the disbursements of the treasurer. The tax-lists were unfortunately not recorded until 1733, but, after that date, the series is continuous. Prior to 1733, the only list which has been preserved is the "minister's rate" of 1663.

Two volumes are occupied with land-grants. The first Book of Grants was prepared by Danforth in 1665. In it, he was instructed to transcribe all previous grants which had not become void; and, after a careful examination by individuals, it was ratified by the town, and pronounced authoritative. All later grants to 1685 were entered in this volume, which is mostly in Danforth's fine handwriting, and is certainly one of the best preserved and handsomest volumes of records, two hundred years old, to be found. The Grants are arranged under the name of the recipient, and the alphabetical index makes it easy to trace the possessions of each inhabitant. The volume contains also the "Whiting agreement," descriptions of the more important early roads, and some of the early covenants and "standing orders." Volume II of the Land-Grants continues

the record after 1685. It contains a larger number of highway descriptions, and is almost entirely in the good handwriting of Oliver Whiting, who was town clerk 1704-23.

The third series consists, prior to 1850, of four volumes, containing "Births, Marriages, and Deaths." The first was prepared by Danforth in 1665, as above suggested, and continued in use until about 1730. But in the later years, after 1700, the number of entries falls off, in a way which suggests that the record was much less complete than it had been while Danforth kept it. The difficulty in tracing many family lines during this period strengthens this probability that the record was imperfect. The second volume was prepared in 1730, and a large part of the contents of Volume I was copied in it. But the transcript was not complete, and it was probably the design to omit all families the representatives of which were not still resident in town. For this reason the Bedford families do not appear.

The Third Volume came into use about 1790 and continued until 1844, when it was displaced by a thin volume, used for ten years, following the chronological, and not the family, order. In 1855, the system was changed again by the State, and separate volumes are used for births, marriages, and deaths, each with a second index volume. Whoever has occasion to trace a family through this period must explore six volumes, and if his experience is like this compiler's, he will sigh for the simplicity and convenience of the earlier system of Danforth.

The earliest record is as follows. A few words obliterated in the margin are supplied in brackets.

"[?] November, 1654.

"Sertin Orders made by vs the present inhabitantes of the Towne of Billericee, for y<sup>e</sup> weall of y<sup>e</sup> [town]:

"1<sup>y</sup>. [That wh]at person or persons soever [shall] propound themselves to be [inhabi]tantes amongst vs, to p<sup>r</sup>take of [the pr]iviledges of the comons, devitions [of la]ndes, &c., if not known to vs, he or they shall bring with them a certificate from the place from whence they come, such a testimony as shall be satisfactory to o<sup>r</sup> towne, or select p<sup>r</sup>sons of the same, before they shall be admittid as inhabitants amongst vs, to p<sup>r</sup>take of any priviledges as aforesaid with vs; and after their Admission they shall subscribe their names to all the orders of the Towne, with o<sup>r</sup>selves, y<sup>t</sup> are or shall be made for the public good of the place, as also for baring vp their proportions in all publique charges, in Church, Towne, or comon weall, with those persons that came vp at the first, and so shall have their priviledges in equall proportion.

"2<sup>ly</sup>. *Summering Kattell*. That no person whatsoever that hath any propriety in the place, either by purchase, Lease, or other wayes, shall keepe any kattell in the summer time but such as the keepe of ther o[wn] or for there owne use with[out the] consente of the Towne, [any] kattell so taken to be cepte [not according] to this order, he or they shall forfeit for every [offense] shillings to be payed to the [town].

"3<sup>ly</sup>. *Swine*. That no person shall keepe any [swine] but his owne without the consente [of] the towne; and every swine of [one year] old and upwards shall be suffit[iently] ringed from year to year, and every swine that goeth [un-]ringed one day after due warninge given by any Neighbour, he shall forfeit [?] pence, y<sup>e</sup> one-halfe to the Towne and the other halfe to the informer, and that all swine that goe unyoaked from the first of April to the last of September and doe damage, they shall pay for y<sup>e</sup> damage according to Law.

"4<sup>th</sup>. *Lots to be inhabited within a yere*. That what person soever takes up any accomida[tions] in this place for propriety" \* \* \*

"Laying out his house lott" \* \* \*

[The remainder of this paragraph must be inferred from the caption.]

"[1<sup>ly</sup>] If any person shall leave any wood or Timber lying anywhere on the coman Lande above the full time of twelve months, it shall be forfeit, and free for any man y<sup>t</sup> is an inhabitant to take [?] for his owne use, excepting all such wood or timber as is fallen for the publike use of the Towne.

"2<sup>ly</sup>. It is ordered that if any man fall [any wood] or timber in any p<sup>t</sup> of the comons belonging to this towne, he shall pay five shillings p<sup>r</sup> tree for every tree, or five shillings p<sup>r</sup> Loade every Loade, so carried away into any other towne boundes to be improved, without the consente of the Towne.

"3<sup>ly</sup>. It is ordered that for hoppoles, if any person doe fall any on or comons, as aforesaide, and cary or sell them to be made use of in any other towne, as aforesaide, they shall forfeit for every hundred of poles the sune of twenty shillings; all which forfeitures shall be taken up by the constable then being, from time to time, for the use of the towne."

"9: 9<sup>mo</sup> 1658. It is ordered and joyntly agreed, that such as either haue already or hereafter shall take vp any Alotments in the toun vpon grant from the toun shall be equally acomidated with those vpon Mr. Dudley's farme, no person exceeding a twelfth p<sup>t</sup> of the saide farme, which is one hundred and thirteen acors of vplande and twelve acors of meddow, which [is] granted a ten acor Lott, and so in [proportion] to others that haue eight or six [or five] acor Lotts: the inhabitants that doe [take up] alotments of the toun as aforesaid [shall pay] to the purchasers of the aforesaid farme of Mr. Dudley, he that takes vp [ten] acors for his house lott the one halfe of what a twelfth p<sup>t</sup> of the said farme at the first did cost of the aforesaid Mr. Dudley: which 12<sup>th</sup> p<sup>t</sup> is usually called a single share; which pay is to be made by those that take vp ten acors for a house Lott, as aforesaid, and so others according to ther proportions and at such times as is agreed vpon and written in a paper written the day and



yere aboue specified. the times of payment is, the one halfe the next yere after the [alotment] and the other halfe the yere [after] that first payment, in corne [?] currant and merchantable."

The remainder of the second page is torn off, and the next four pages are missing. Page seven begins with the following, which is numbered "7," implying that it is one of a series of "orders." The contents of the first six orders can be only conjectured.

"[It is agreed by the town] that for the raysinge publique charges, shall continue in the way we are at present in, for the building a house for a minister and for the maintenance of a minister, that is acordinge to o<sup>r</sup> severall proportions of land and meadowes; and it is agreed, that all devitions of Lands and meadows and comons and all other priviledges shall be devided and layed out acordinge to o<sup>r</sup> publique charges; also, this way of rateing shall continue without alteration vnlesse it be don by the joynte consente of the wholl inhabitants; and the devitions in comon feilds from time to time shall be devided by Lott for propriety, both to us, the present inhabitants, and also to all others y<sup>t</sup> shall hereafter be excepted and entertained as inhabitants amongst vs. But for such farmes as doe Ly within the boundes of o<sup>r</sup> Towne vnoccupied, or such as are occupied by non-residents, shall haue no priviledge in devitions of lands, nor comonage of wood and Timber and feed for kattell as o<sup>r</sup>selves, nor be rated alike, nor no other wayes than the propriety and free denizens y<sup>t</sup> are inhabitants shall agree. And it is furd<sup>r</sup> agreed, y<sup>t</sup> when any furd<sup>r</sup> Addition of meddows be made to the inhabitants, or any of them, there publique charges shall be borne vp acordinge to the former proportions, excepting such meddows as are made by any person out of swamp or other wayes that is not granted by the Towne [*obscure*] meddows; all such medows so [made] are freed from all publique [charge which] concerns the Towne."

Agreements eight and ten relate to highways, and are quoted in the chapter devoted to that subject. Agreement nine, on page 8, is this: "It is ordered that no proprietor or inhabitant within the boundes of our Towne shall at any time receiue any inmates or Tenants without the consent and approual of the Townsmen. he or they y<sup>t</sup> shall soe do, shall forfeit to the Towne the sume of twenty shill p<sup>r</sup> week for euery person so receiued & entertained as aforesaid." [And in the later handwriting of Clerk William Tay, it is added:] "And euery p<sup>so</sup> that shall inhabit [?] the p<sup>r</sup>cinets of the town w<sup>o</sup>ut the Towns consent shall forfeit twenty shill: p<sup>r</sup> weeke for euery week abiding as [?]"

And in article eleven, "it is ordered that not any inhabitants in this towne shall turn out any cattell in the Springe tyme from yere to yere without a keeper, until the herd goe oute, Leaste he thereby

doe damage to his Neighbors meddows." Article twelve relates to the first division of meadow lands, and will be found in the chapter on that subject.

These earliest records show us the questions which the town had to meet at the beginning. It is noteworthy that the care of the fathers for the character of those who were to make homes here inspires their first record. There was no welcome for such as could not bring good testimonials. The policy was that of the towns generally, and it was not illiberal but wise. If the doors had been open in our New England towns to all the restless and unworthy adventurers sure, in an age like that particularly, to seize such opportunities, the evil leaven would have lowered the standard of character and exposed the settlements to mischief, if not shipwreck.

And the fathers did not wait for the official sanction by the Court of their new English name before they began to use "Billerica." It stands at the head of the first page of Records, in 1654, and in the Boston record of Danforth's marriage, 22d November of that year, it also appeared.

In 1658, when Mr. Whiting came to Billerica, he found twenty-five families in town; eleven on the Township, seven on the Dudley Farm, and seven elsewhere, of whom but one was north of the Township, Paterson, and he adjoined it. His own house was built, but not yet finished; the meeting-house was not begun. There was a road to Woburn, another to Concord, one to Chelmsford, and one to Andover; whether the road to Cambridge was distinct from the Woburn Road west of the Shawshin is very doubtful. These roads were little more than paths in the woods; indeed the word "path" is not infrequently applied to them in the Records. Fences were not yet built, and the care of cattle and swine was a matter of common concern. A herd in the care of a keeper, driven out in the morning and home at night, was the natural convenience of their primitive life. Sometimes the herd would go in one direction, and then in another. Fox Hill and its western slopes long furnished the herd a range, and another extensive common field was beyond North Billerica.

The care of the common lands of the town already claimed attention. Citizens had privileges of use for cutting wood and timber and feeding "commonage," as the right was called; but it was restricted to their own use, and unauthorized traffic was forbidden.

There was much surveying to be done in those early days. The woods and meadows would be carefully explored in all directions for lots and ranges likely to prove most valuable and convenient; and it gives one a sense of weariness to sit down, with the book of Land-Grants in hand, and think of Danforth's travel and toil in running the thousands of lines there described. For his services in surveying, plotting, and recording the several lots "drawn by the whole inhabitants," the town agreed with Danforth, "10: 9: 59," that he should receive two and one-half pence for every acre, "to be payed vnto him out of y<sup>e</sup> Towne stock collected by Rate," etc.

It needed hardy, courageous, self-relying men and women to plant homes in this wilderness; men and women who could live happily without luxuries, or what their children deem conveniences, and fertile in resource to supply their own necessities. Such, it is plain, were these Billerica men. They had discouragements, dangers, hardships, in plenty, but they were of too sturdy stuff to surrender.

While they were laying these foundations, they were watching with keen interest the course of events in Mother England. Those were the days of the Commonwealth, which enkindled all their Puritan sympathies. Cromwell's own name of Oliver found its way, not by the force of personal admiration, but following naturally the line of family relationship, to the second son of the Billerica pastor. Parker and Danforth and their neighbors would often talk over, by their winter fires, the latest news of the Protector's policy and battles, and were thrilled with the tidings of his death a few weeks after Mr. Whiting's removal to the town. The Commonwealth in England had nowhere more earnest friends than in New England. It can not be doubted that the seed then sown in the hearts of the fathers bore legitimate fruit a century later in the American Revolution.

The building of the minister's house and the raising of his salary brought heavier common expense, and a collector was needed. So, "11<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>mo</sup> 1658," John Parker was empowered "to gather, receiue, and take up all and euery p<sup>t</sup> and p<sup>s</sup>ell of the severall sumes due vpon the rate made for the building and finishinge A house for A minister, and all other pay that is or shall be due from any of the inhabitantes or any other proprietors y<sup>t</sup> are non-resident, as is or shall be by him, the saide John Parker, requested to receiue and

disburse for the use of the town as aforesaid; and we doe also impower the saide John Parker to make distress vpon the goodes or Landes of any such person as shall refuse to pay there dues." They promise to defend him in any suit to which his lawful acts in this office may expose him; require a true account of all his receipts and disbursements; and undertake to make good any deficiency if his authorized payments exceed receipts. This agreement bore at first the signatures of the inhabitants; but the Record does not preserve the names.

During the year 1659, arrangements for building a meeting-house were made, as elsewhere related. "Goodman Shead and Goodman Kinsley shall have Hogrooten Lott, if they doe desire it"; perhaps the name repelled them, and they did not. A committee are instructed "to ad such Lande to fox hill Lott as they shall see meet for the incouraging such persons as shall enjoy the same"; and Goodman Walsley [?] was granted ten acres of land to set a house on, "on the East side of bare hill, leading towards Shawshin; also he is granted 10 acors of medow"; but both these last grants were made "null" afterwards. July 15, Lieut. William French was chosen "Coñitioner for making the cuntry rate and caring in a duplicate to y<sup>e</sup> shiere meeting, and George Farley and Jonathan Danforth is joyned with him for this worke." "John Durante is granted  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a ten acre lot of uplande to set a hous on, and it is lefte to y<sup>e</sup> coñitee y<sup>t</sup> Lays out all other Lots, to lay it out where is most convenient: y<sup>n</sup> it was determined by John Durant to have y<sup>e</sup> Land next Miles Reding, and the Towne granted he should have y<sup>t</sup> to Will Hail's." Reding's land became John Brackett's at the "Corner," and this grant to Durant embraced the present homestead of Mr. Anthony Jones. A grant follows to Edward Iron, which became a nullity. William Sheldon asked that the committee might view a piece of land which he wished, and act upon his request as they might deem "most advantageous to the publique"; but his petition was not granted. He held his grant on condition of building "a mill to grind corn," and in 1663 the town "siezed the forfeiture," the condition not being performed.

"6: 12: 59. The Town doe agree that there shall be a Towne meeting for the wholl inhabitants the first second day in euey month from time to time; and all those that are y<sup>e</sup> present inhabitants shall pay [for?] absence one shilling; and also those that doe meet what



our acts shall be de[clared?] shall stand as vallid acts, and the fines shall be gathered by the constable then being from [time to time?] and shall be disposed of as them that doe meet shall see cause, and the time of meeting is to begin about the sunn one our and a halfe hy; and whosoever is Not at y<sup>e</sup> meeting [within one our?] after the time set, shall pay the fine vnlesse he can giue a good account of his being absent." There would be murmurings at least if citizens were now fined for absence from a monthly town meeting!

The first record of Town officers appointed is made in March, 1659-60. Samuel Champney is chosen constable; Jonathan Danforth and Henry Jeftes, surveyors; and "John Parker is added to them to help be(?) over the work about the bridge and casway at Shawshin," which was near his house. The Selectmen were John Parker, Leift<sup>nt</sup>. Will French, Ralph Hill, Sen., Thomas Foster, and Jonathan Danforth. John Sterne and John Baldwin "are apointed to vew fences." John Parker was "chosen to carry the votes for Nomination of Magistrates and Country Treasurer," and also to attend upon the next General Court with the Town's petition "for Attaining of Mr. Weld's farme on the other side Concord River, to the Towne as other Coñion Lands, if the Court pleased to grante the same and to give Mr. Weld some land elsewhere." But the petition, if presented, failed, and the town did not gain full title to this land for thirty years, although it early began to make grants upon it.

John Hall receives but declines a grant of land. George Farley is chosen to serve on the grand jury, and Ralph Hill, Jun., on the jury of trials. Jonathan Danforth "is chosen deputy for the town to joyne with the Coñitee to isew the buseness about County bridges and also to answer the presentments about Shawshin bridge," which had been complained of.

"2: 5: 60. The town do consente to Captin Gookin y<sup>t</sup> he shall haue 40 or 50 acors of land in some convenient place where it shall be found for convenient cituation to build vpon and break vp, in lew of which p<sup>r</sup>cell of Lande y<sup>t</sup> is granted to him by the Town Lying on the Township, and a committee is appointed to make the exchange." His lot on the Township was on the south corner of Long and West Streets, where the Library, Church, Post-Office, and Town Hall now stand, and his fifty acres in exchange were laid out "on the south side the Town, and a little southeast of Nuttin's pond."

During this year, the town "accepts" as inhabitants the brothers Peter and John Bracket, and Joseph Tomson and Simon Crosby, whose wives were sisters of the Brackets, all from Braintree; also of John Kittredge and Roger Toothaker. And Benjamin Scot, brother of Christopher Webb's wife, had "leave to live in town," but did not accept it.

"John Bracket, requesting of the Town a small skirt of Lande Lying between his hous Lott and the highway on the East, together with a small Angl of Land Lyinge crosse the upper road way at Abot's Bridge and Simon Burd's fence according to two trees already marked by Jonathan Danforth, and so runninge to the hither corner bounde mark of John Durant's house Lott, the Towne grant his request, provided that John Bracket at his owne charge shall make a good and sufficient Bridge over that durty place (called Abots Bridge) both watter course and all the bad way on each side so far as is needful, which sufficient way shall be Judged and accepted of by the present surveyors and the work to be done by the said John Brackett by the Last of the Nexte month ensewing, or else this grant to be voyde." Bracket's house stood between the brooks at the corner, and this record identifies the locality, but does not explain the source of the name, of Abot's Bridge.

In December, 1660: "At a Meeting at Leiftent. French's, the major prt of y<sup>e</sup> Townsmen did agree y<sup>t</sup> Will Browne shold wayt sun̄ time for the disposinge of his acomidations y<sup>t</sup> was granted him by the Towne, in reference to the getting of his charges y<sup>t</sup> he had expended upon the premises by way of improvement of the same himself, or by such other person as the Towne shall approue on, by his procuring or otherwise procured by the Towne; it was also yielded to the saide Will Browne that it sholde be propounded to the towne and move to another vote whether Simon Crosby shall injoy the Bargain sould to him by the saide Will Browne, whether the said Simon shall injoy the same notwithstanding the vote y<sup>t</sup> is paste by the towne already, or whether he shall not injoy it." The result was no doubt in favor of Simon Crosby, as he henceforth appears as a citizen. This action, it will be observed, is of the "Townsmen," a frequent early name for the officials commonly known as Selectmen. Was not this early word better than that which usage has adopted?

It was soon found important to define the functions of these all important officials of the New England Town. The Town itself was an experiment in local government such as the world had never

tried until the fathers set it in motion on these shores; and its successful working was and is still fundamental in the American system. Upon the Selectmen much of this success depended, and Billerica thus outlined their duties:—

“19: 9: 1660. The severall p<sup>t</sup>iculars drawne vp for instructions for the Townsmen, acordinge to which they are to act in the Town affairs. This was voted by the major prt of the Towne.

“1<sup>th</sup>. That what worke or business is by order of Courte Assigned on the Selectmen, or injoyned on the Towne, the Selectmen shall take due care to effect the same so as may best conduce to the publique good, and no damage by the neglect thereof.

“2<sup>y</sup>. As often as they shall see Needful, they shall giue publique notice to the Inhabitance to meet together, & what orders or determinations shall be passed by publique vote of the Town, made by there Selectmen, the Selectmen shall take due care to execute, fulfill, and acomplish the same without respect of any man's person.

“3<sup>y</sup>. They shall take due care for the maintenance, repairing, and well ordering of all such things wherein the Towne hath a comon interest, as the meeting house, Amunitione, pounce, stocks, common highways, common herdes, and the like.

“4<sup>th</sup>. They shall make such prudentiall orders and impose such penalties, and duly publish and execute the same, as may best efecte the execution of the premisses for the publique weall of the Towne.

“5<sup>y</sup>. That the nessary charges expended on the premisses in the execution thereof be discharged by an equall Rate made by the Townsmen and levied by the Constable on the severall Inhabitants and Proprietors acordinge to orders.

“6<sup>y</sup>. The Constable at ye end of his yere shall giue in his acountes vnto the Townsmen (and any other person that shall receiue anything of the Townes debts or money in Like manner) of what they haue receiued of the Towne by way of Rate or otherwayes, of the publique stocke, and how they haue disbursed the same, which shall be cept vpon record in a Booke.

“7<sup>y</sup>. The Surveyors of the highwayes shall take order for there work from the Townsmen, and shall take due care for the repairing of all Country Roades in the Towne, (and of no other without p<sup>t</sup>icular order), and they shall keep vpon record (in a book fairly written) the names of all such persons as are improued therein during there yere and deliuer the same to the Townsmen then in place.

“8<sup>y</sup>. The Townsmen shall carefully examine Town records which are already recorded, and wherein any of them are not so fully expressed as to the true intent of the Towne they shall corect and amende the same.

“9<sup>th</sup>. Whatever damage they shall aprehende to come to the Towne by any person within or without the Towne, by appropriating, intruding, or damnifying or exceedinge there owne due proportion in any wise, in any

of the Towne comons, Lands, or woods, or other publick stocke, Libertyes, or interests in y<sup>e</sup> Towne, accordinge to there best discretion they shall timely preuent and remoove y<sup>e</sup> same; and where any Lands are in question at the present, whether they are or shall be the Just right of such prsons as Lay claime to the same, they shall Judge accordinge to there Best discretions and either more fully confirm the same or else vindicate such Lands to the Towne.

“10<sup>y</sup>. In case complainte be made by any man wantinge his due and Just proportion granted him by the Towne, they shall take due care that it be made good accordinge to there beste discretione.

“11<sup>th</sup>. All lands which are to be recorded to the propriety of any, a copy of the same shall first be vewed and approued by the Townsmen before they are entered in the Towne booke.

“12<sup>th</sup>. The Townsmen shall demande and carefully examine & receiue and pay all Towne debtes, and in case any refuse to pay, to destraine by the constable accordinge to the former orders.

“13<sup>th</sup>. They shall haue no power to grant any house Lott or acomidations to any person, vnless it be in making satisfacione to persons dammified by the highwayes going cross y<sup>r</sup> propriety, the which they shall haue power to act in accordinge to y<sup>r</sup> best discretione.

“19. 9. 1660. this was uoted on y<sup>e</sup> affirmative.”

“27: 12: 64. The Town voted these instructions be not in force, but as they are voted by the Town from yeare to yeare.” And a frequent vote of later years was to repeat previous instructions to the Selectmen.

In the Treasurer's accounts for this year, Henry Jefts has credit for “300 briks for y<sup>e</sup> minister's chimney”; Ralph Hill, Sen., and Thomas Patten are charged thirteen shillings each for “not trayninge”; and Will Sheldon, James Paterson, and John Kittredge, for “defect in trayninge,” two shillings.

“17 December, 1660. Leften<sup>t</sup>. Will<sup>o</sup> French is chosen Deputy for this Town for the Next Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court, and no longer.” Two days later he was in his seat at Boston, the first Deputy from Billerica to the General Court.

On page 27, an important letter is found:—

“18: 11<sup>th</sup> mo. 1660. A copy of a letter from Major Willard, directed to John Parker: the contentes follow:

“Loving and kind ffriend, you haue heard of the many notions between my son Blood and myselfe about the farme adjoining to the New addition to your towne; also you remember the agreemente that we made about running the Line between you and the farme, which, when I came with the men of Concord to [run?] it out, I had forgott: therefore, to prevent



any further troubles, I pray, let that agreement [with?] y<sup>r</sup>self, Goodman Hill, and Gou. flarley, which my sonn Blood and myselfe made, let it, [stand?] and continue; and to this eande I commit the thinge to my son Blood, wholly: in witness whereto I set my hande.

“Dated this 18: January, 1660.

SIMON WILLARD.”

This forgetfulness of the good Major was apparently the basis of a claim made by Concord about 1700, and of a controversy carried up to the General Court, concerning these lines.

In 1661, the town agreed that the clerk should have “twelve pence per a page,” and for every land-grant entered in the book sixpence from the grantee; and sixpence for every copy taken out of the book.

“The town did agree with John Parker to look out some land for the towne, to the vallew of four thousand acres granted to the town by the General Court; and for what time the said John doth expende in looking for the said Lande, they do covenant to pay vnto him six shillings a day, and also to pay him for what other charges he shall necessarily be at in hiring Indians to discour or otherwayes, except his own provitions, which he is to bare himself.”

The location and disposition of this grant are described elsewhere. The pay was probably not large enough to tempt Mr. Parker to devote any more time than was necessary to the service.

In 1661, we find an order concerning the “common herd”:—

“3: 2: 61. The Townsmen do order:

“1. That there shall be a comon Herde kept in the toune; or more herds if it is more convenient for the inhabitants who Liue remote from the senter of the Toune.

“2<sup>y</sup>. That all such persons as Liue convenient to turn there cattell to the comon herd, shall pay their full proportion to the same, whether there cattell be turned to the herd or not, if they goe without a cow[?]keeper.

“3<sup>y</sup>. That all such persons as liue remote from the Toune, who can not so conveniently turne there cattell to the comon herd, shall put there cattell vnder a sufficient keeper, or pay half so much to the comon herd as others doe who liue convenient for the same. The persons which we judge to Liue remote, and are Lyable to pay but half, or else herd there owne cattell, are such as dwell upon or about Loes playne, and about foxes hill and which liue on the east and south of bare hill, and beyond them that way, except Shawshin farmes.

“4<sup>th</sup>. They do grant vnto the inhabitantes y<sup>t</sup> Liue about a mile from Shawshin house to make vp there herd if they wante, to the Number of three score.

“5<sup>ly</sup>. They doe order that the usual places at which the Herdsmen in the tounne shall take and deliuer there cattell are at Ralph Hill, senior’s, and Jonathan Danforth’s south east corner of his house lot.

“6<sup>ly</sup>. That Jonathan Dantorth and James Kidder shall agree with herdsmen or a herdsman, and to draw vp orders that consernes the same, in behalf of the whole.

“7<sup>ly</sup>. They doe order that all such vplands weh. ly vnfenced, which are the propriety of any particular person or prsons whatsoever, shall be accounted comon for the free feed of cattell, without any Lett or hindrance from the particular proprietors of the same.

“8<sup>ly</sup>. It is ordered that the herdsmen shall driue out there herd thease severall ways hereafter mentioned, in theire severall days, towards the falls and beyond that way; and ouer Concord riuier when the water is Low, that the Catell may pass through the riuier; and beyond goodman Hills and arounde the ponde and beyond it; and by Nuttens towards Capt. Gookins farme; and round fox Hill (but not to keep the herd about any of the houses of such as pay half the herdage, whose cattell cannot goe conveniently with the herd); also to keep the herd out of all meadows, as they will answer the neglect of it at their own peril.

“9<sup>ly</sup>. It is also ordered that what person or persons soever shall refuse to pay there proportions to the comon herd, they shall pay one-quarter so much more than there wholl proportions; and to be Levied by distress by the constable, acording to Law, or such other person as the Townsmen shall apoynt. And that all such cattell as either goe with the comon herd (or are Lyable to pay to the same) three weeks in either half year, in the Time of herdinge, shall be Lyable to pay for the whole half.”

Soon after, “it is ordered that any person being Legally warned to keep the comon herd vpon the sabbath day, and he refuse and neglect the same, shall pay for a fine five shillings.” A fine of sixpence was also laid by the Townsmen, “if any one of them doe neglect to appear at the usual days of meeting, by eight of the clock, in the forenoon,” and, “if any of them shall deprt at any time, without special leave from the rest of the company,” he was fined two shillings and sixpence.

In 1660, “Simon Burd is sworne Clerk of the Trayne Band,” the first record of the military life of the town. “24: 8: 61. James Kidder is chosen sarjent, Thomas Foster, eldest corporal, George flarley, corporal, Samuel Kemp, drummer, and Will<sup>l</sup> Hamlitt, Clarke to y<sup>e</sup> company.”

Four days later, the town made a distribution of meadow lots to forty-one inhabitants, which was afterwards annulled, probably because it was found to belong to the “great meadow” of Governor Winthrop’s farm.

An important agreement bearing the same date follows :—

“We, whose Names are vnderwritten do Agree that John Parker and Jonathan Danforth shall haue one thousand acres of Land (to there owne propriety) out of the four thousand acres of Land granted to the Towne by the Last General Courte, provided that they Lay out the other three thousand Acres at penicooke, or sum of it nerer home in either place or places, as the Towne shall Apoynte, and be at all charges about it, returning a record of the buttings and boundings of the same, with a platt of it, to the Generall Courte for their confirmation of the same.

“Mr. SAMUELL WHITINGE.	SAMUELL CHAMPNEY.
Left. WILL <sup>i</sup> FFRENCH.	JOHN ROGERS, Sen <sup>r</sup> .
WILL <sup>i</sup> TAY.	JOHN MARSHALL.
GEORGE FFARLEY.	JOHN KITTERIGE.
HENERY JEFTS.	THOMAS PATTIN.
SIMON BURD.	SAMUELL KEMP.
SAMUELL KINSLEY.	JOHN POULTER.
DANIELL SHEAD.	JOHN BALDWIN.
CRISTOPHER WEBB.	JACOB BROWNE.
WILL <sup>i</sup> CHAMBERLIN.	JOHN FFRENCH.
JOHN TRULL.	WILL <sup>i</sup> HAILL.
JAMES PATTERSON.	JOHN DURANTE.”

A glimpse of the pioneer side of life follows: “5: 9: 1661. It is ordered that what person soever shall kill a wolfe or wolues shall haue, for euery wolfe killed and brought to the constable acordinge to law, he shall haue for euery wolfe Twenty Shillings, which shall be payd by the constable then being, in the townes behalf \* provided that either English or Indian shall make proof to the constable or select men that it was killed within the boundes of o<sup>r</sup> Towne.” Ralph Hill, Jun., and John. Indian, received each one pound from the town for wolves killed, in 1661. At the same time a committee was appointed to make recompense to “the several inhabitants for Highways taken out of there lands.”

A large share of the town action of this period is devoted to grants of land, general and special. Much of this record can not be quoted here, but some items have special interest and may be given.

“19: 9: 61. The Towne doe grant vnto Francis and John Wyman that preell of Lande y<sup>t</sup> Lyeth between Oberne Line and the farme that they purchased of Mr. Dunster, which is by estimation

four score acres, more or less, and is bounded on the south or south east with Captain Gookins farne Line, which prell. of Land the Towne doe grant to the aforesaid Wymans for propriety; and also the Towne doe grant them Liberty to mow the meadow that Lyeth in o<sup>r</sup> bounds Nere to Oberne Line, on Stop brooke, from yere to yere, vntill it shall be otherwise disposed of, if it fall not into Captin Gookin's farne, when that farne Line come to be perfected." "John Parker is chosen juryman for Cambridg cort. 8<sup>mo</sup>. '62." "Will<sup>i</sup> Tay was chosen comitioner for y<sup>e</sup> cuntry rate. '62."

An early custom, long disused, is brought to light in this item: "22: 10: '62. John Kitrige is desired to se to the fulfilling of the order about ringing and yoaking of swine; in case any of our inhabitants doe not ring and yoake their swine acording to the order, we doe impower him the said Kittrige to ring and yoake; he shall haue for euery swine he doth ringe, after three days warning giuen to the owner off them, he shall haue for euery swine he rings sixpence a swine, Levied on the persons that doe neglect; and for euery swine shall be yoaked by him, after such notice giuen as before said, he shall haue 9p. pr. yoak for all that he sufficiently yoakes." The record is John Parker's, and he intends his language to be explicit, if it is sometimes a trifle redundant and ungrammatical.

"8: 10: 62." Christopher Web. asks for about two acres of land, "on the brook aboue his house, Next brother Foster's fence," but the town declined to grant it. On the same day, "Joseph French is accepted of by the major prt. of the towne, to be an inhabitant in the Town on Golden More's lot." But Mr. French did not remain on More's lot. He married soon a daughter of Thomas Foster, and three years after has leave to cut timber for his house, which stood, as his "grants" show, east of the Woburn Road, near Mr. Foster's.

"2: 12: 62. The Townsmen doe order that the meadowe belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Mill Lott, and the meadowe called by the Name of y<sup>e</sup> Cow-keeper's meadowe, shall not be mown by any person whatever without leave from the Townsmen, and an agreement made with them what Rent they shall pay for the same, or any pr<sup>t</sup>. or precell. thereof." "John Sternes is ordered to pay for the grass that he did mow the Last Summer on the Mill Lott, or any other comon meadows, 6p." The cowkeeper's meadow was south of the falls and present mill-dam at North Billerica.



"23: 12: 62. At a town meeting it is agreed that there shall be trees marked on the Highways to stand for shade for cattell from time to time; and what trees soever are fallen by any prson w<sup>t</sup>soever, that is or shall be marked with T, shall forfeit for any tree so fallen pay tenn shillings; if any such trees be Lopt, they shall pay the like penalty."

"The Towne did agree y<sup>t</sup> Leiftnt. ffrench and George ffarley, as a comittee in the Towne's behalf, shall treat with Ralph Hill sen<sup>r</sup>. about a peece of land, about half an acre for a burying place." The result was, "10: 2: 63. Ralph Hill Sen<sup>r</sup> gaue to the Towne half an acre of Land for a burying place, on condition that the Towne shall fence all against it Next unto his own Land from which this  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre shall be taken." This was the origin of the Old South Burying Ground. Mr. Hill died a few days later.

"16: 1: 63. John Baldwin and John Trull are chosen to vew fences on the west side of y<sup>e</sup> Rode y<sup>t</sup> Leads between Concord and Andever. Tho. ffoster and Benjamin Parker to vew all the fences the east side of that Rode."

"The Townsmen doe order that all fences shall be made sufficient by the 1<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill Next ensuing after the date hereof, about all corn fieldes, on penalty of paying four pence pr. euery poll y<sup>t</sup> Neglects; and all fences shall be good, fine rails, or one equivalent to it; and that fence y<sup>t</sup> is three feet and eight inches high shall be accounted a sufficient fence: the fine set shall be Lyable to be payd by all prtys. defective when the time is out, y<sup>t</sup> is alowed by y<sup>e</sup> Law to vewers of fences; the four pence pr. poll fine to be payd, the one half to the vewers of fences & the other half to the Towne."

Town meetings were, at first, held frequently and whenever business required, and town officers were chosen as convenience called for them. The first appointment of a regular town-meeting day was made as follows: "10. 2. '63. James Kidder is chosen cons<sup>ble</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> yere insuinge, till the Last second day of March; and the Towne doe agree that from yere to yere, the last second day in the 1<sup>th</sup> month shall be the day of Election for Constable and Townsmen and all other oficers to be chosen in the Towne, according to Law."

The following extract illustrates the persistency of the disused name Shawshin: "5: 11: '63. At a Towne meetinge at Shawshin, the Towne did agree that those prsons y<sup>t</sup> haue had their Lands taken away from the comon field, by Mrs. Winthrop's farme Nere Concord Riuer, shall haue their lands layd out to them, in Lew of the same,

upon the playne beyond the mill Brooke, called content Brooke: that prt of the playne that Lyeth on the North side of heath swamp meadow; to be Layed out by a comittee at their best discretion to act between the Towne and the prsons conserved therein; and they are ordered to Lay out golden more's 50 acres of Land that y<sup>e</sup> Town granted to him, to be Layed Next adjoining to the comon field Lotts at that end Next toward the Indian's plantation. The comitte appointed and impowered to do the work are these: George ffarley, Jonathan Danforth, Henry Jefts." On the same day, "The Towne doe except of Samuel ffroste and his brother, James ffrost., as Inhabitants in this Towne, in case they can by or hire acomodations in the Towne to liue vpon."

Farther action was also taken in the matter of the Cambridge lots. John Parker's agreement to clear the titles of eight thousand acres is given in the preceding chapter. Now, "the Towne doe request and impower John Parker to purchase the Remainder of the Lots of Cambridge that Ly in this Towne Boundes, for the vse of this Towne; he is not to exceed six pence pr an acor; and the Towne doth ingale to pay vnto the saide John Parker, in cattell or such corne as he can, with the owners of the Lotts for, at or before the Twenty and ninth day of december Next cominge After the date hereof. And they doe agree to pay to him six pence an acor, at the least, for what he shall soe clere to the Towne more than the eight thousand acres formerly agreed on to be clered by him to the Towne."

The Cambridge lots numbered ninety-eight hundred acres, so that if Mr. Parker had lived to carry out his former bargain fully, there would have remained eighteen hundred acres to which this stipulation would apply.

"17: 12: 63. The Townsmen did order that all records and copies of records, and all platts of lands and meddows that concerned the Towne, shall be kept in the hands of the Townsmen, or their order, for the Town's vse & benefit for the future."

Mr. Parker came to Billerica as lessee of the Church Farm, and did not acquire any claim in the common lands until the following grant was made to him:—

"25. 11. 63. The Towne did sell vnto John Parker, the mill Lot, the House platt to be removed Nere to the great bridge, 44 acors; and the former place is Lade by the Town at present comon to the Town's vse; (but the Town hath sould vnto the aforesaid John Parker the said lot,

called y<sup>e</sup> mill lot, formerly laid out and recorded to Will<sup>d</sup> Sheldon, vpon conditions which were not performed by the said William,) the said John, his Heirs, executors, and assigns, by the Town's agreement shall have, hold, possess, and Enjoy, all that Lott, together with all devitions of Land that are Layd out, or hereafter shall be due to be layd out, of upland and meadow land, and all other priuiledges as doth or may belong to an eight-acre Lott; for and in consideration whereof, the said John doth consent and agree to pay vnto the Towne for their vse this present Town Rate, to the valew of Twenty and five pounds, now in hand, according to the Townsmen's order; and the sume of Thirty pounds more in such pay as shall Answer the Town's ends, for present or future comon charges, for laying out Landes or such like publique ocations, to be payd by the said John, his Heirs or assigns, to the Townsmen of the Towne of Billirica, or to their order, as the said charges publique shall necessarily arise in the Towne to be paid, as abovesaid, vntill the just sume of fifty and five poundes in all be discharged."

Town charges and taxes were not a light burden to the hardy men who were clearing the forests and laying the foundations here. Most of the pioneers had not much to begin with, except their own strong arms and brave hearts; and the providing of the plainest necessities for the comfort of their families was often quite as much as they could secure. It was natural and legitimate therefore, for them to appropriate the grant of four thousand acres from the General Court, to the payment of their heaviest early charges for the meeting-house and Mr. Whiting's salary; and provision for other obligations by grants of their common land, as in this case, to Mr. Parker, were reasonable in their circumstances.

The Records have fortunately preserved exact account of these public charges, which the town was called upon to meet, and this chapter may fitly close with a transcript of the accounts of the town, 1661-4.

"1: 12: 63. The Townsmen did order the Town debts and credit shall be recorded in y<sup>e</sup> Towne booke.

"The Towne of Billerikey is creditor from John Parker, due to the Towne since the Rates made 1661.

"Ralph Hill Sen <sup>r</sup> Not trayninge '62:	0- 4- 0
Will <sup>d</sup> Tay paid y <sup>t</sup> he was behind for ye same	0- 4- 0
due for the old stok of amunition, 15 p pow <sup>dr</sup> , 2 p	
bullets & 12 p match.	2-15- 8
John Blood gave tw <sup>d</sup> . y <sup>e</sup> ministry pr <sup>t</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> pay for	
killinge two wolves	1-10- 0
Simon Crosby paid, for Will <sup>d</sup> Tay, for 2 acors of	
Nuttin's meadow, to the Towne	2- 0- 0

"for the Amunition Rate gathered in 61	5 - 0 - 10
for a towne Rate gathered in 61	6 - 9 - 0
for grass mowne by John Sterne on y <sup>e</sup> mill Lott, on Shawshin Riuer	0 - 6 - 0
due for the mill Lott and all the devisions of lands and meadows and privilidges belonging to the same, by John Parker	55 - 0 - 0
28: 1: 64. John Blood gave to y <sup>e</sup> Towne y <sup>t</sup> was due to him, from y <sup>e</sup> Towne 10 p & from y <sup>e</sup> Cuntry 20	1 - 10 - 0
due to the towne to the 07: 9: 64, y <sup>e</sup> sum of	74 - 19 - 6
So there is due still to the Towne	13 - 08 - 0"

The above balance is obtained by subtracting the following charges :—

"since Rates made '61	Towne of Billerikey	Debtor.
"is due to John Parker, for y <sup>e</sup> Townsmen's diñers, to 28: 10: 63 in all 13 meetings		2 - 4 - 6
payd for fixinge vp the Drum, New head and snares and cord		0 - 15 - 0
pay <sup>d</sup> for keepinge y <sup>e</sup> meeting hovse, 62, to Daniell Shead		1 - 0 - 0
charges expended at o <sup>r</sup> Lecture, 62		0 - 10 - 0
pay <sup>d</sup> John Bracket for fetchng Mr. Miller from y <sup>e</sup> bay, to preach here 1 Lord's day when Mr. Whiting was absent		0 - 4 - 0
for Recording y <sup>e</sup> mill Lott, 2 devitions, & pay for helping Lay it out, in all		0 - 3 - 0
paid for helping Lay out y <sup>e</sup> minister's 2 devitions		0 - 2 - 0
charge about Mr. Whiting's paster fence		4 - 10 - 8
for a pane of glass for Mr. Whiting's window		0 - 1 - 10
pay <sup>d</sup> John hapeny, indian, for killinge a wolfe		1 - 0 - 0
pay <sup>d</sup> John Stern for briks not paid for		0 - 7 - 0
pay <sup>d</sup> John Sterne for Ruñinge obern line		0 - 2 - 0
27: 2: 63. charges when y <sup>e</sup> coustell of Elders and Messengers from other churches. 2 m. & chs. <sup>1</sup>		1 - 13 - 6
pay <sup>d</sup> to John Blood for killinge 2 wolves		2 - 0 - 0
pay <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> deputy's charges & dyet at Court, 63		1 - 12 - 6
to y <sup>e</sup> smith, for 2 staples for y <sup>e</sup> bridge		0 - 2 - 0
pay <sup>d</sup> to Henery Jeffs for Ruñinge Con <sup>d</sup> line		0 - 2 - 6
pay <sup>d</sup> Jacob ffrench for ruñinge y <sup>t</sup> Line		0 - 2 - 6
pay <sup>d</sup> Jonathn Danforth for publike service, for the Towne		3 - 10 - 0

<sup>1</sup> I interpret the obscure original of the last clause by the fact that two churches were present. If the figures are "12," as they look, it is not clear what the abbreviations following mean.



“for 80 p. powder & 140 p. bullets & 28 match, for a	
Towne Stock	10-14-0
pay <sup>d</sup> for a cushion for y <sup>e</sup> pulpit & making of it	1-1-6
charges at gathering a ch <sup>ch</sup> , and ordaining Mr.	
Whitinge	6-1-8
charges about the meadows on y <sup>e</sup> west side Concord	
river	6-17-0
pay <sup>d</sup> Simon Burd for provisions he caried in to Mr.	
Whiting's	0-9-0
to George flarley for vewing the meadows, 2 days,	
and Ralph Hill & John Sterne	0-18-0
to the County Treasurer for a presentment	0-2-6
for a gallon of Liq <sup>r</sup> to the Towne from br Tay, when	
y <sup>e</sup> mill Lott was solde	0-8-0
Due more in John Parker's book on acontc to the	
07:9:64	14-16-10
Sume is just	61-11-6”

“pay<sup>d</sup> to Jonathan Danforth for Laying out Land, and other work, by the Towne order, since the 22:1:63, as followeth:

“for Laying out the mill Lot, 44 acres, platting &	
recordinge it, at 2 p $\frac{1}{2}$ pr acr.	0-9-2
for Laying out 12 acres for Roger 'Toothaker, for	
land exchanged with the Towne; bounding and	
recording it	0-2-6
1 day's work before as one of the comittee about the	
exchange with him & John Rogers, and bounding	
and recording both	0-2-6
2 <sup>mo</sup> :64 Laying out (283) acres to severall men for	
recompense land at 2 p $\frac{1}{2}$ pr acr.	2-19-0
for Laying out (338) acres in the comon feild, on the	
other side Concord river, to severall men at 2 p $\frac{1}{2}$	
pr. acr.	3-10-6
y <sup>e</sup> sume paid to Jonathan Dan: is	7-3-8
	68-15-2

7:9:64. Reckoned with the Townsmen of all aconts,  
y<sup>t</sup> concerns the Towne and John Parker, and there  
remains due to the Towne to that day the just  
sume of 6-4-4”

## CHAPTER V.

---

### BOUNDARIES.

SHAWSHIN was bounded on the southwest by Concord, southeast by Cambridge and Woburn, north by Andover and the Merrimack River, and west by Concord River. By the changes since made, these lines have been so completely modified, that the only fragment of the Shawshin bound which Billerica retains with the same neighbor, is the short portion of Concord River between the Tewksbury line on the east and the Pawtucket stake on the west, where the Chelmsford line leaves the river. The Burlington line is also a part of the early boundary, but Woburn, not Burlington, was then the neighbor of Billerica there.

The first change was made when Shawshin became Billerica, in 1655; the part of the town lying west of Concord River being then added. The line of this enlargement began at Pawtucket stake, on the west side of the Concord River, nearly three miles from its mouth, and ran  $43^{\circ}$  west of south, the present Chelmsford line, four miles, to a point about one-half mile south of the Carlisle line. It then turned westward  $36^{\circ}$  for three hundred and thirty-two rods, and reached Major Willard's farm. It was then bounded by this farm, south  $46^{\circ}$  west one hundred and sixteen rods, south  $41^{\circ}$  west three hundred and eighty-four rods, to a point in the old line of Concord about three miles and one-quarter west of the river. Following the Concord line one mile, to the Blood's farms, its course was along Blood's line, northerly, easterly, and then southeast, to the river, which it reached between the Two Brothers and the present line of Carlisle. Or, if we assume Billerica's early claim, afterwards yielded to Concord, of the Blood's farms, this old line of Concord and Billerica ran a straight course south  $53^{\circ}$  east about seven miles, to a point forty rods east of the Shawshin, passing along the southern slope of the village of Bedford, between the Main Street and the depot.

Leaving the Concord "old line," the boundary with Cambridge, afterwards "Cambridge Farms," and Lexington ran northeast to "the pine at Cambridge," which was also the southwest corner of Woburn. If any survey or description exists of this Cambridge line, I have not found it; and I can not say whether it was direct or angular. But the present bound between Bedford and Lexington, running southwest from the Burlington corner, would, if extended in a straight line, meet the Concord "old line" so nearly, if not exactly, at the point in question, that there can be little doubt that this was the old Cambridge and Billerica bound, and that this was a straight line about a mile in length. From "the pine at Cambridge," or southwest corner of Woburn, the Billerica line ran a nearly straight course one mile east of Shawshin River until it reached Andover, a distance of about eight miles. The course of the Shawshin is too winding to make such a line easy to determine, and a controversy naturally arose with Woburn in reference to it. But the skill of the early surveyors, Jonathan Danforth and John Sherman, stood the test, and the line first run by Danforth was finally accepted by both parties. It still remains as the west line of Burlington and the east line of Tewksbury; but Billerica has lost the short portion of it which Wilmington took from Woburn, that corner east of the Shawshin having been granted to Wilmington soon after its incorporation.

Andover retained a section of meadow by agreement with the Billerica proprietors, east of the Shawshin, which would have belonged properly to this town; but, from the Shawshin to the Merrimack, the line was direct and about five miles long. Thence, the line of Billerica followed the Merrimack and the Concord Rivers, until it reached the Pawtucket stake again, a distance not far from three miles on each river. All these lines gave ancient Billerica a circumference of 35.5 miles. Every change, except the transfer to Wilmington, has reduced the extent of the boundary, which is now about twenty-five miles.

The Andover boundary was apparently drawn perpendicular to a line connecting the two meeting-houses, and was to be six miles from the Andover meeting-house. This was a nearly equal division of the distance, and obviously so intended, between the two meeting-houses. For some compromise or consideration, which is not explained in the Records, Andover was allowed to hold the meadows on the east of Shawshin for nearly a mile beyond this line.

The earliest reference in the Records to the Andover line appears thus: "3: 7: 60. Jonathan Danforth, John Parker, and [*no name given,*] chosen a committee to prove the line between Andover and o<sup>r</sup> Towne on both sides the river of Shawshin."

No record is given of the action of this committee, but the following letter appears eight months after, and explains itself:—

"a letter to Andever, 6: 3: 1661.

"Loueinge friends and Neibors: Conservinge the meaddows that were granted to y<sup>r</sup> Towne by the Generall Courte within our boundes, Nere Shawshin River, it is agreed that if yu will except of the Line that was Last staked at the olde pine that is fallen downe, acordinge to trees then marked, it will be an issew; other wayes, if you will not except it there, our towne's mind is that it shall be measured; y<sup>u</sup> are intreated to send y<sup>r</sup> answer speedily whether y<sup>u</sup> will will meashure the medow or except the Line; but the Towne doe not consente at presente to alter the Line of the upland."

Andover probably accepted the line already run; as, if it had been again measured, the appointment of a committee for the purpose would hardly have failed of record. In March following a committee was appointed to run the line with Andover; and "23: 8: 1665, Ralph Hill, Henery Jeiffs, and Jonath: Danforth, are appointed to run the line between Andever and oure towne, on y<sup>e</sup> east side of Shawshin River, and to lay the bounds by measure from their meeting house."

These adjustments, however, were not final, and almost twenty years after the question came up again.

"At a meeting of the Selectmen, 17, 2<sup>m</sup>, 1683. They do appoint and impower these psons, whose names are vnder written, to state & establish the bounds between Andover and our towne, on the east side of Shawshin River: *Provided always*, that they state it but six miles southward of Andover meeting house; (which, as we vnderstand, is according to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> gen<sup>l</sup> Court's grant to them in that place,) or that they state it from Woburn line, that is, from y<sup>e</sup> North west angle of Woburn land toward Andover, & so to square to Shawshin River, & not otherwise. The committee are ens. Joseph Tompson, Corp<sup>l</sup>. John french, Jonathan Danforth Sen<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Danforth Jun<sup>r</sup>."

Three days later the committees of the two towns united in the following agreement:—

"Whereas the bounds between Andover and Billerica on y<sup>e</sup> east side Shawshin river was never yet fully agreed on by the saide townes; by an agreement of a committee chosen by each towne, with full power for that



end abovesaid, they have mutually agreed that what meadows and vpland Andover hath laid out to perticular persons, on the east or southeast side of Shawshin river abovesaid, before the date hereof, (excepting a peice of meadow laid out to Steven Johnson of Andover,) shall belong to Andover, though it should fall without y<sup>e</sup> limmits the generall Court hath granted them; and what vpland Andover hath laid claime to, hitherto, that shall fall without their claime, vpon the measure of their six miles, shal belong to Billerica.

"In witness that this is our mutuall agreement, we have herevnto set our hands, this twenty of Aprill 1683. and that six miles shall be the stated bounds between town & town, only as abouesaid excepted.

"a greed upon for Billerica,

"Jonathan Danforth Sen<sup>r</sup>, Joseph Tompson, John french.

"By Andover,

"Dudley Bradstreet, John Osgood, Thomas Chandler."

When this agreement came before the selectmen, we find the following curious and significant record. To appreciate it, we must remember that the three members of the committee were all selectmen, who, with Ralph Hill and Samuel Manning, composed the board.

"The selectmen, comparing the committee's order by which they were to act with what they returned in writing vnder their hands, as abouesaid: And they find that y<sup>e</sup> said committee acted beyound the power committed to them; and therefore do wholly disallow of what they did, acording to what they returned in writing.

"But, the said committee, declaring that their agreement was not fully written at that time, for want of paper sutable for such a purpose, and that their plaine and honest agreement was, that the stated boundes betwene the two townes shalbee acording to y<sup>e</sup> generall Court's grant, i. e. six mile from Andover meeting house, and that what land Andover towne had granted & recorded in their towne book before that day, to any of their inhabitants, (excepting only a parcell of meadow granted to Steven Johnson of Andover,) shall belong to the severall psons to whom Andover hath granted them, as if such lands had bin granted to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> psons by Billerica towne; and that this their agreement should be preferred to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> General Court for their confirmation thereof.

"The Selectmen doe alow and confirm such agreement as this, in case Andover do consent to it; or els they declare all which was done by y<sup>e</sup> comitte to be anul<sup>d</sup> and of none effect."

A committee was appointed, "4: 9: 61, to run the Line Nexte to Chelmsford," consisting of Ralph Hill, Sen., Henry Jefts, and Jacob Brown, and, in 1678, Jefts was again a member of a committee for the same purpose. But, beyond the occasional appointment of

such committees, the Chelmsford line has no notice in the Records. Consisting of the river and of a straight line, no controversy ever arose concerning any part of it.

The Concord line, however, west of the river, was complicated with Blood's farms, and the disagreement as to its location was serious, requiring the interposition of the General Court to decide the question. The germ of the controversy is revealed in the letter of Major Willard, given in a previous chapter;<sup>1</sup> but it was not developed until a generation later. The following petition brings its elements into view:—

“CONCORD, Feb<sup>r</sup>. 7, 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ .”

“*To the Honble General Court: &c.*

“The humble petition of the selectmen of Concord and Chelmsford, on behalf of s<sup>d</sup> towns, Sheweth: That whereas there is a considerable peell of Land Lying between the towns of Concord and Chelmsford and the Blood's farms, part of which is challenged by Billerica, and another part by Robert Blood, Sen.; to a great part of which we do humbly conceive the said Billericah & Blood have no legall or just title; And whereas the said land lyes at a great distance from the said Billericah, but joins upon the said Concord & Chelmsford; Your humble petitioners do therefore, with submission to this Hon'd Court's pleasure & wisdom, pray that a committee maybe appointed to examine the claims that are by them made to s<sup>d</sup> land, and the lines that they pretend unto; and that, in case their just right to the premises can not be demonstrated, that then this Honored Court will be pleased to bestow the say<sup>d</sup> lands upon the aforesaid towns of Concord & Chelmsford, as an enlargement, and your petitiones shall ever pray,” etc.

“JAMES HILDRETH.	SIMON DAVIS.
JOSIAH RICHARDSON.	HUMPHARE BARAT.
JOSEPH FARWELL.	FRANCIS FLETCHER.
STEPHEN PEIRCE.	JOHN WHEELER.
	THOMAS BROWNE.” <sup>2</sup>

In response to this petition, the Court appointed Capt. Thomas Brown, of Sudbury, Lieutenant Fiske, of Cambridge, and Mr. Joseph Sherman, of Watertown, “a committee to view the lines between Concord, Chelmsford, Billerica, Weymesett, and the Blood's farms, or any lands thereabouts in controversy between the towns adjacent, farms, or cuntry lands, near said Towns, and make report whether there be any Cuntry lands left there, according to their particular grants, and of their doings therein, at the next session of this Court.”

<sup>1</sup> See p. 62.

<sup>2</sup> See *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. CXIII, 24.

This contest with Concord and Chelmsford had a twofold basis: the indefinite terms of the grant to Billerica, in 1665, and the question whether it was designed to include all the then ungranted land between Concord and Chelmsford; and the uncertain bound of Major Willard's farm, which was one of the Blood's farms. The Bloods had made an exchange of land with Billerica, and this controverted line was included in the exchange. Major Willard's farm of one thousand acres, which had been given by him to Robert Blood, who married his daughter, was located north of Concord line and on both sides of the present boundary between Acton and Carlisle. It bounded Billerica on the west, and gave occasion for the following: A committee report, "22: 12: 58. We did meet the Major and stated y<sup>e</sup> Line of his farme, and by the Major's advice and aprobatone; and also we then made an exchange for p<sup>t</sup> thereof with Robert Blood for sune scurts of Landes adjoining to his farme that he purchased of Mr. Hough, of Redinge." A few days later the town voted that this agreement should be perfected by the same committee; and, "6: 3: 61, the whole agreemente with Robert Blood and the said committee was confirmed fully, as appears by writings drawne and sealed and subscribed between the said Robert and vs, in behalf of the towne."

At the session of the General Court, in May, 1655, when Shawshin received its enlargement west of Concord River, Concord also received a grant of five thousand acres, known in her later history as "Concord Village," now the substantial part of Acton. In the petition for this grant, the petitioners say,<sup>3</sup> "we finde about seven thousand acres left out, of which Major Willard hath two thousand acres, except a little part of one end of his farme, which Lyes in the place or parcell of vacant land that was since given to Shawshine." This Concord petition has curious interest to Billerica in two particulars. It recognizes the grant to Billerica of the very same tract which, in 1693, the representatives of Concord and Chelmsford sought to wrest from Billerica. And the date of this recognition is so early, in that very May, 1655, as apparently to imply that the action of the Deputies in October, 1654, granting the petition of Shawshin, as already given,<sup>4</sup> was recognized as binding, although not confirmed by the Magistrates until May 30, 1655.

---

<sup>3</sup> Shattuck's *Concord*, p. 39.

<sup>4</sup> *Ante*, pp. 17 and 18.

By the exchange made with Blood, Billerica gave him a strip adjoining Mr. Hough's grant, and received an equivalent from the Willard Farm, and with it the question afterwards raised as to its boundary. In 1665, Danforth surveyed and mapped Blood's farm; and his description was produced in a controversy which arose in 1683.<sup>5</sup> At that time, Blood, in his petition dated May 16th, recites facts given above about the meeting with Billerica committee, and adds, "afterwards, y<sup>e</sup> said Major Willard, meeting with a committee of Concord, did with them so state the bounds of the farme, without the knowledge either of y<sup>e</sup> towne of Billerikey or y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Robert Blood, which was recorded in the town book of Concord, which was not then in his power to do, having already set the bounds in part and left it with the said Robert to perfect them, as appears in a letter of his, sent to Mr. John Parker."

The letter of Major Willard<sup>6</sup> confirms this statement. The whole transaction shows that good men were as liable to err then as now, and that human nature has not changed much in two hundred years.

But the result of Blood's controversy with Concord, at this time, was an arrangement by which, with certain privileges, he and his farms should henceforth belong to Concord, and his prior and rather undefined relation to Billerica was terminated.

Ten years later, Concord and Chelmsford, as shown in the petition given above, sought to wrest from Billerica the western part of its early extension, and divide it between themselves. The reply made by Billerica has not been preserved; and it might, perhaps, have been made more conclusive, had Billerica been aware of, and able to quote, the above admissions of Concord's representatives in 1655. But the controversy remained undecided, and, 1698, November 17, a petition of Billerica gives her statement of the question at issue:—<sup>7</sup>

"Whereas your honours well know that our humble petition for the confirmation of a tract of land, granted by this Honourable Court to our Towne, for our incouragement, to settle a plantation where we now live (about 40 years since) have been before your Honours; and about four years last past, we followed it at severall sessions, and again renewed our peticon the last May; and since that, as we understand, this Honourable Assembly have spent very considerable time about it, and yet no issue; we yet again humbly pray, that an aspect of your favour might be towards

<sup>5</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. XXXIX, 859. Blood's petition is No. 858.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 62.

<sup>7</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. CXIII, 198.



us, to prevent our plantation from breaking up or breaking in peicess. after all that charge we have been at, And hazards that we have run, to keep our ground hitherto & not broke wholly in peicess. We humbly pray, that the wrong information that the Court hath had from Abraham Parker, or any other person ill-minded to us, may not be taken notice of, who hath much concerned himself for his own private interest, and far beyond what he had order for from their Towne to do in this case. We still asert, as we did before, our case is Honest. We have neither deceived the Court, nor wronged any of our Neighbors. We had real need when we begd it, and now shall be left ten times worse. if taken from us, than if it had been never granted; for we lotted out all that was good in it to our inhabitants about 35 years since; and many persons have sould their alotments to others, and themselves now dead, & their children not able to make good their father's sale; neither hath our town any meadow yet lying in common to recompense them that shall lose their meadows therein. We still own that our first petition, which was about 43 years past, was worded too short; it wanted Bounding at the west end; we could not then help it, for Concord had not then laid out their village, neither had Mr. Willard laid out his thousand acres, neither was Mr. Hough's farm of fower hundred acres laid out, nor Mr. Weld's farm of five hundred and thirty acres laid out. Hence, we could not Bound it, and it is not yet three years since some of them was finished, or but little past; but now we know what is left in common. And now we pray this Honourable Court to confirm to us, the inhabitants of Billerica, our heirs and sucksessours, all the common and waste land, not formerly granted by this Court to any other, lying between Concord River & Chelmsford line on the North, Concord township & their village line westward, and southward by the farms granted to Mr. Nowell, Mr. Alin & Mr. Hough, which land is now possessed by Robert Blood; and that Robert Blood might be ingadged to shew us the bounds of his land, for this forty years hath he refused to shew them; of some of them no record is to be found in Court rolls, nor of any confirmation of them as he hath laid them out. Now, we humbly pray this honourable court to consider our necessity and grant to us our humble request at this sessions; And as for the charge the Committee was at about it, we are willing to discharge it; But as for Abraham Parker's bill, we pray it may be considered we can prove it unreasonable, and above half the charge without any order from Chelmsford. So shall your humble petitioners continue to pray & remain your humble servants.

"In the Name and behalf of the Town:

"JONATHAN DANFORTH.

JOHN LANE.

JOSEPH TOMPSON.

JAMES FROST.

JONATHAN HILL."

The results of this petition and progress of the controversy appear in another petition of Billerica,<sup>8</sup> in May, 1700:—

---

<sup>8</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. CXIII, 217.

“ \* Whereas report hath formerly been made unto this honourable house, as if the town of Billerika did encroach upon the Country's land. & that report so far received by this honorable house, that our town hath bene sent unto by this honorable house to Render our Resons, if any we had, why such land might not otherways be disposed of; the which we gave in March 5, 1694-5, which we hope have been considered of by this house; and have divers sessions been waiting upon this honorable house for the confirmation of the bounds of our plantation, that part thereof which lyeth on the west of Concord river, but still we remain unsettled, to the great discouragement of our plantation. Our last petition we presented unto this honorable house was granted iune 20, 1698; but it pleased not the honorable Council at that time to concurr therewith, but rather to appoint a Committee to go upon the ground, which yet hath not bene done. The circumstances of our plantation hath sometime bene laid before this honorable house. & before several of the Council more particularly. That the fathers, or first planters of our plantation, petitioned the General Court for a tract of land between Concord line & Chelmsford line, on the west of Concord river, is clere upon record, bearing date May, 1655, and that our petition was granted the same Court for our incouragement to make a plantation. And although the petitioners, the beginners of our plantation, did not, in their petition, fully express what they intended, for doubtless they petitioned for all that waste land, in that place, which by the Artis' return in the survey thereof, amounts to or contains about six thousand acres; and in regard the whole of our Township, that we have planted upon, we had not one foot of it granted by the Country unto us; it was granted unto the Town of Cambridge & laid out in farms & divided into an hundred & fiftene alotments, which we have been purchasing of them as we could, & have not yet clered them; so that our plantation never yet hath had that incouragement from the cuntrye as other plantations had then at their beginning. We prayed, in our first petition, for a small tract of land, but then could not be so particular in the boundary thereof, because there was fouer farms contained therein to be laid out before we could know what was certainly our own, the last of which hath been but lately laid out. And, because we understood that, by the answer of our petition, we were not to touch upon any propriety, we did hope that what was not appropriated had been ours & accordingly have allotted out the same, bought & sould & have run our lines with our neighbors plantations, about fourty year, Chelmsford Northward of us & Concord Westward, without any disquietment \* \* by reason of our public calamities have been long laboring under many discouraging circumstances, being a frontier & having been at sundry times broken in upon by the enemie, but have stood our ground hitherto, but have reson to feare if your petitioners be not favored we shall be broken \* \* that your petitions may quietly possess what this honorable house shall confirm unto us, that so our harts & our hands may be strengthened to discharge those dutys that we do owe unto God, our Soueraigne, & your honours, & be farther obliged to pray for Divine asistance upon this great assembly in y<sup>e</sup> management of y<sup>e</sup> weighty concerns before them. Your humble supplicant,

JOSEPH TOMPSON,

“In the behalf of the Town of Billerika.”

These petitions may not be models of condensation, but they deserve the careful study of all who seek to understand the position and feelings of the founders of the town. They repeat the fact, often mentioned and with justice, that the connection with Cambridge at first, instead of aiding the settlers, had been a serious tax to them, in the necessity of purchasing the Cambridge titles, when a grant direct from the Court would have involved no such expenditure.

This burden was in part relieved by the successive grants west of Concord River, at Naticott, and the later gift of four thousand acres; but the relief was only partial, and the embarrassment would certainly have been disastrous if their title to the first, after forty years' occupancy, had proved invalid.

The Court answered this petition by the appointment of a committee, consisting of Col. Elisha Hutchins, Esq., Maj. James Converse, Capt. Benjamin Garfield, and Maj. Jonathan Tyng, "or any three of them, to view and settle the lines between the town of Billerica & the farmes of John & Robert Blood, & the line between said town and the Towns of Concord & Chelmsford."

The report of this committee, and action of the Court, were as follows:—<sup>9</sup>

"Anno R R<sup>s</sup> Gulielmi decimo tercio.

"At a great & generall Court or Assembly for his majesty's province of Massachusetts Bay, begun & held at boston. upon Wednesday, 28<sup>th</sup> of May, 1701.

"Whereas Major Jonathan Tyng, Majr. James Converse & Capt. Benjamin Garfield, a Committee [as above] have reported their doings therein, as followeth:

"That is to say, that as well, by their own view of the lines, Court Grants and Deeds produced to them, as on hearing of what was offered by the agents of the severall Towns, they find the land of Billerika bounded by the line of Chelmsford northward, beginning at Pautucket stake, so called, by Concord River, where Chelmsford & Billerika & the Indians do meet, then Chelmsford line runneth south forty three degrees west to pillar of stones; then it runneth south, seventy nine degrees west, three hundred thirty & two poles; which reacheth unto Major Willard's farme to a great heap of stones lying in Chelmsford line; then the Major's farm runneth southwardly forty six degrees west, one hundrd. & sixtene pole to a little white oake. Then it runneth south, forty one degrees west, three hundrd. eighty & fower pole, which reacheth to a marked pine, in Concord

---

<sup>9</sup> *Records*, II, p. 231.

village line, near to a place call<sup>d</sup> bery corner; then it is bounded by Concord line, one mile on the southwest; it is bounded southward by a line which was run by the above said committee, betwixt the Bloods & Billerica, which ran from a pine called Allin's corner, south, eighty & five degrees west, five hundrd. & sixtene pole, to a great white oake marked *R. B.*; then it runs from thence fourty degrees west, one hundrd. seaventy & four pole, which reached unto Concord line againe. It is bounded north east & south east, east, & south east, by Concord River.

“Resolved, That the s<sup>d</sup> report be accepted & approved & the Boundaries & lines of the Towns & lands above named, stated & settled accordingly.

“ISAAC ADDINGTON, *Secretary.*”

The survey which accompanied and explained this description is fortunately preserved in the office of the Secretary of State. This makes plain points which are obscure, giving the length of the first named Chelmsford line from Pawtucket stake, four miles. It shows also that, in running the line between Billerica and the Bloods, the committee *began* at the northwest corner of the Allen grant, and ran *back* to the point previously reached in the Concord line. This issue of the contest gave Concord and Chelmsford nothing, and vindicated the justice of the claim of Billerica. Whether it gave Billerica any less than she claimed, on the side of the Bloods, does not appear.

The Woburn boundary is first described in the following record:

“15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> days of y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo., 1659.

“the line betwene this towne and Wooberne was Run and marked and agreed upon to stand for propriety by Captin Edward Johnson and John Wyman and James Convers for Wooberne; and Ralph Hill, Sen<sup>r</sup>, and George Farley and John Parker for Billericey, and Jonathan Danforth, Artiste, who did y<sup>e</sup> work for both townes. The line was run two poynt and half easterly of y<sup>e</sup> North, set of from the river in or old line formerly Run from Cambridge Boundes, from a black oake Nere y<sup>e</sup> cart path, Leading from Billericey to Wooberne; y<sup>e</sup> line continued about 3 miles, and then by agrement of the comite and Artiste, set on againe two poynts of the compass toward the river, and so continued to Andevere boundes.”

The designation of the road to Woburn as “the cart path” gives us a glimpse of the character of the principal highway through the town, in 1659. The “set of” near that road was made to preserve, approximately, the distance of one mile from Shawshin River, which was to be the west bound of Woburn, according to its original grant, and may be seen on any map of Burlington and Billerica. The other “set on,” three miles north, has disappeared with



the cession to Wilmington; but the difference in bearing between the present west line of Burlington and east line of Tewksbury corresponds with this original description.

But this line did not escape contention, of which the following record gives the outline:—<sup>10</sup>

“1666, 23 May.

“In answer to a motion made to this Court by Mr. Humphry Davy, in the behalfe of Billirikey, that the bounds may be settled between them and Wooborne, it is ordered that Mr. Edward Collins, Capt. Timothy Wheeler, & Left. Richard Beers, do repaire to the place where the ground of the difference doe arise, and according to what shall appeare to be the right of each place by grant from this Court, & not otherwise determined by the mutuall concession of the grantees or their assignees, to settle the lines betweene the said townes, being authorized & impouered as a comittee to that end; and what they shall doe herein to be a final issue of that controversy, & returne it to this Court to be recorded.”

This Committee made report in October:—

“ \* \* We haue determined that the līne of diuission betweene the townes shall run from the pinetree at Cambridge Corner, by a streight līne to the marked tree nere the old foote path from Wooborne to Billirikey, at the corner of Elder Champney's farme; & what euer land hath bin layd out by Wooborne town, one that side next Billirica to John Wymans & Francis Wyman, shall remain to the said Wymans; and that the līne of diuission betweene the said townes, in all other places, shall runn as it is stated by the order of the Generall Court, i. e. a mile from the river.”

This report was confirmed by the Court. The arrangement, however, was of short continuance, and the whole question was soon reopened, as appears from the following:—

#### “PETITION ABOUT WOBURN BOUNDS.<sup>11</sup>

“The towne of Bilrica humbly present to this honored Courte: That whereas they have formerly several times made application to this honored Courte for settlinge the lyne between Wooborne and them accordinge to the first graunt of the Courte to bee a mile from the Riuer. The magistrates, as sensible thereof, hauing since passed somethinge in order thereunto, which yet is not consented to by the Deputies. The said Towne of Billerica, findinge themselves agreede by what hath been already done about Drawinge the line, as hath been formerly declared to this honored Courte:

<sup>10</sup> *Colonial Records*. Vol. IV, Part ii, pp. 300-325. Also *Town Records*. Vol. I, p. 89.

<sup>11</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. CXII, Nos. 195 and 196.

“They humbly intreate the Consideration of what farther they haue to Demonstrate in a few words: first, That Whereas it is alleadged, that the first parte of the lyne was Ran by Cambridge and Wooborne before Billerica was a towneship. & therefore to stand, although 114 pole nearer the riuer than a myle; which is contrary to the courts graunt. To which we say, first, that there is no record to be found thereof & onely one person of Cambridge alive who did act therein. & he doth testifie that their agreement concerning it was, that the wrong done in coming too neare in that part of the line should be made good in Drawing the rest of the line, which was afterwards ran By Ensign Sherman, but no satisfaction made for the former Defect, as doth appeare by this draught. for he onely intended a myle from the riuer according to a common line. And, Secondly, we finde that where he began this last line, it wants 47 pole of a mile from some part of the riuer & it wants 30 pole from the utmost angle of the riuer in a direct lyne, and from the end of the old lyne at the Crooke to the riuer it wants 114 pole of a mile to the riuer, as hath been proved by Lieut. Fisher about a week since. & therefore no satisfaction is made nor any agreement past between both towns that should take off the force of the Court’s order. Therefore, once more we humbly intreate this honored Courte, that the crooke which is in the lyne may be made straight & that allone will satisfie us; also, it will easily be done in one day by an artist, without further trouble.

“May it please this honnored Courte to consider that it is not the quantity of the land that we strive for, but it is the loss of the benefitt of a great farme, which the Wyman’s bought in our towne, & carry the profit of it to Wooborne, who are farr better accommodated to beare their own charge than for our poor towne to loose 8 or 10<sup>lb</sup> p annum (of what should help beare up our charges) to maintain theirs, besides the loss of so much land, which is yet our just right, accordinge to the honnored Genneral Courte graunt.

“P. HUMPHREY DAVIE for  
“ye towne of Billerica.”

“This may Certify whomsoever it may concern, that I, Joshua Fisher of Dedham, being at Billerica about the 10 of May, 1669, with my instruments, was desired to try the length or distance from the line between Obourne & Billerica, at a place where there is a settinge off in that line, to try how far it was from thence to Billerica riuer; which accordingly I did & found it to be from the end of the old line formerly run by Cambridge men & Obourne, as I was informed divers years since the runninge, & there I found it to be 206 rod to the riuer, or so farr as a parrallel line to that line cutts the riuer in divers places, and from the end of that line from the river ward, where there was a set off into Obourne boune, as I was informed, done by Ensign Sherman not long since, to a stake by him or his direction pitched, I found it 67 rod, so that from that stake to the riuer it is 290 rod, which want 30 rod of a mile to the riuer, which was measured into a point of upland that runs in at that place, the riuer being on both sides of it

divers rods nearer the stake from whence we measured, so that I doe conceive that if a straight line were run from c to d, as it is marked in the plat, it would [*indecipherable, mostly lost,*] answer the grant of the General Courte made to Billerica, though it would not be a mile from the riuer in divers places, & the proprietic of the land might remaine to each grantee. if it be granted out by either of the towns, and the jurisdiction belong to each town accordinge as the straight line should devide them. I judge not the case, but only inform how I found it & so leave it to them concerned.

“JOSHUA FIFISHER.

“DEDHAM, 24 May, 1669.”

“In answer unto this motion made by Billerica Inhabitants, the case being fully heard at last Gen<sup>d</sup> Court, both ptyes then appearing. This Court do judge meet and for a finall issue of all complaynts conclude that a committee of equal minded & judicious men be nominated & impowered to run & determine the line between Woburne & Billerica from one end to another, attending the Courts graunt, not to come within a mile of Shawshin riuer; viz<sup>t</sup>. the comon line of the Riuer duly to be taken & sett by some able Artist; and in case it do appeare that the complaynt of Billerica hath been causeless, they shall then defray all the charges thereof. The Majistry have passed this, their brethren the deputies thereto consenting,” etc.

The result was that a committee of the Court and representatives of both towns united, 1669, October 1, in recommending “that the line of divission between the two townes, last made by Ensign Sherman, by order of the Committee of the Generall Court, shall stand as it doeth. And whereas Francis & John Weymans Seniors haue their present habitations neere the line aforesajd, & enjoying much of their linelyhood & benefit at both townes, & may pertake of the publicque ordinances in both places, they, the sajd Weymans, shall contribute equally to both townes in all publicke charges, both ciuill & ecclesiasticall.”

This recommendation the Court consented to and confirmed. “to be vnderstood the half of what they should haue payd to either toune, if they had been wholly in either of them; and that Wooborne shall take the valluation of the Weymans estates for the country rate, as formerly, and give a true account of the same a<sup>n</sup>ually to Billerica, who shall haue power annually to demand & receiue all toune charges (according to that order) of the sajd Weymans, as if they were inhabitants.”

This adjustment did not satisfy the Wymans, who petitioned the Court for relief; and, in response,<sup>12</sup> “27: 3<sup>m</sup>: 1672. The Toune

<sup>12</sup> *Records.* Vol. I, p. 102.

having considered the case, after much agitation, doe agree (with one consent) to stand to y<sup>e</sup> generall Court's order concerning y<sup>e</sup> said agreement, desiring y<sup>e</sup> continuance of y<sup>e</sup> same, vlesse y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court would please to giue vs our streight line, which we should haue had at y<sup>e</sup> first, according to Court grant; neither will y<sup>e</sup> tounne consente to take it out of y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> Honore<sup>d</sup> Court, to put it into a Co<sup>m</sup>ittee's hand to end."

But the town was not successful in this issue with the Wymans. At least, the agreement was soon after declared void. Whether the rectification of the town line was secured in connection with this rupture of the agreement does not appear, but is probable. The line is, and has been, a straight line, and no other date or occasion for making it so is indicated in the Records, and on this supposition the policy of the town was in fact successful.

No other question arose as to the boundaries of the town, and no other changes were made until the incorporation of Bedford and Tewksbury, in the next generation.



## CHAPTER VI.

---

### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

THE early highways were very primitive. A path through the forest, marked by blazed trees, was sufficient for this distinction; and the marking was often so imperfect that questions would arise, after a few years, as to the actual location; different wood-paths becoming the subject of neighborly contention. But the fathers understood the importance of roads quite as well as their children. Among the earliest town orders is one relating to this subject.<sup>1</sup>

“9: 9: 58. Also for our work in y<sup>e</sup> highways, it is agreed that it shall be done as followeth: i. e. every male of sixtene years old & upward shall come in to worke in y<sup>e</sup> highways, according as due warning shalbe given by y<sup>e</sup> surveyours, chosen for y<sup>e</sup> well ordering of the same. And so all that have oxen shal come in with their teames also, vntill y<sup>e</sup> worke be done in y<sup>e</sup> country highways.

“And for such as are proprietors with us, and are non resident in this towne, They shall all do their proportions when they come vp, both psons and teames, themselves or others for them, such as the surveyors shall approve of for y<sup>e</sup> worke, both persons & teames. Also y<sup>e</sup> surveyors shall keep a true account of every man's work from time to time.

“And it is further ordered & agreed, that the surveyors shall have no power to make or mend any but country roads at y<sup>e</sup> towne charge, without y<sup>e</sup> consent of the whole towne and by their order. And for non-appearance after due warning given as aforesaid, both persons & teames, any person neglecting his duty according to this order shall pay two days' work for one.”

We have here, in distinct outline, the system of supporting the highways which is still the prevailing one in New England, and which has only very recently given place in Billerica to the method of appointing a town agent, under whose direction the appropriations for highways are expended.

---

<sup>1</sup> I quote from Danforth's copy of this Order, *Book of Grants*, I, 170. The original partly obliterated may be found in *Records*, Vol. I, p. 7.

The principal roads leading from town to town were for many years designated "country" roads, and were at first the only roads to receive public care as a matter of course and without special vote of the town. The roads to Woburn, Chelmsford, Andover, and Concord, appear to have been at first the only roads thus distinguished. The first record of surveyors is, "1 mo. 1660-1," when James Kidder and John Baldwin were chosen. The road to Woburn is mentioned, "9: 9: 60. At a town meeting the toun doe choose to joyne with a comittee from Oberne to lay out the highway from Oberne to o<sup>r</sup> meeting-house, Ralph Hill, jun<sup>r</sup>. & John Parker." The report of this committee is not recorded, but ten years later we find this record:—<sup>2</sup>

"The country road to Woburn thro Shawshin farmes.

"Shawshinnoek, or Billerica. 10. 10<sup>m</sup>. 1670.

"Whereas the country road leading from Woburn to Billerica was laid out by a comittee legally chosen by each towne formerly, but there not being a record of the same to be found, where it was exactly laid, and there arising some difference in apprehention where y<sup>e</sup> way was laid thro Shawshin farmes; At y<sup>e</sup> request of Mr. Ri: Daniel, Gent<sup>lm</sup>, the comittee of each towne did meet together at Shawshin farme; and, hearing what could be said every way, and taking an exact viewe of the most comodius way for the country road to passe in, did determine that the way from billerica to woburn through Shawshin farmes should henceforth bee and continue, beginning at the westerly end of the said farmes, and so continue streight through y<sup>e</sup> dirty swamp, and so along vpon the high land, taking a black oak tree marked with *D* (which stands in the side line between the churches farm and Samuel Chamnes farme) in the middle of the highway; and so passing over the small swamp or runnitt above Shawshin house where it is the firmest ground. there being a great white oak stump standing by the side of that valle on the north; from thence it continues streight along, going over y<sup>e</sup> ridge, where the oldest highway went neer Samuel Chamne's house on the north of it, and so through his old field vntill you come to y<sup>e</sup> casey neer Shawshin river, there being at this time, a ditch plowed almost all the way through these farmes, on the northerly side of this highway; and so the road is allowed seven pole wide southerly from the ditch aforesaid, there being sundry trees marked, some on y<sup>e</sup> west side, some in or about y<sup>e</sup> middle, and y<sup>e</sup> ditch on the north of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> way. And on y<sup>e</sup> easterly side of Shawshin river, y<sup>e</sup> road lyeth much whereabouts it is now trodden, and passeth over the brooke at y<sup>e</sup> east end of y<sup>e</sup> plaine in y<sup>e</sup> middle way that hath been trodden over that brook. This was agreed upon by us, the whole comittee being present.

"JOHN SEIRES. JOHN WYMAN. JAMES KIDDER.

"RALPH HILL. JONATHAN DANFORTH."

---

<sup>2</sup> *Book of Grants.* 1, 160.

This record does not add much to our knowledge of the Woburn Road, except the fact that it was originally seven rods wide; but it gives interesting illustration of the phraseology and methods of the men who laid it out.

The Concord Road is thus described:—<sup>3</sup>

“19: 12<sup>mo.</sup>, 1660. Concord country road to o<sup>r</sup> Towne.

“The highway from Billerica to Concord laid out by the Committee appointed for y<sup>e</sup> same By both Townes was laid out as followeth:

“It beginneth at the country road in long street and runneth in a streight line [from?] North east corner of y<sup>e</sup> fence of John Rogers, Sen<sup>r</sup>., i. e. of his house lot, being laid out four pole wide anent y<sup>e</sup> North-west corner of Billerica meeting house, being bounded onward toward Concord by John Rogers’ fence as now it do stand on the west; by Jacob Browne’s and Daniell Sheed’s fence (as now it stands) on y<sup>e</sup> east; and so going streight on forward to the pounds, through Mr. Whiting’s lott, then it turnes westward, ru<sup>n</sup>ing down charnstaff lane, vntill you come to y<sup>e</sup> bound corner stake between George ffarley and Jn<sup>o</sup>. Sternes, on Mr. Dudley’s farm, whose dividing line between them is the center of the highway vntill you come neer y<sup>e</sup> lower stake of y<sup>e</sup> divisions at that place, anent which stake it lyeth wholly on the east side of it; so running to y<sup>e</sup> fence of lieut french, his field, (which was sometimes the lot of Joseph Parker,) which fence bounds y<sup>e</sup> highway on the south-east. Then running over y<sup>e</sup> swamp at the Island between brooks, or over two brooks, being bounded by marked trees in the Center of y<sup>e</sup> highway, vntill you come to the paster fence of Ralph Hill, Sen<sup>r</sup>., which fence bounds it on the west; so ru<sup>n</sup>ing on y<sup>e</sup> south east of Ralph Hill, jun<sup>r</sup>., his barne, vntill you come to y<sup>e</sup> old road which leads to Concord, trees being marked for y<sup>e</sup> center of it; and from this place it keaps (generally) y<sup>e</sup> old beaten road to Concord swamp acording to center trees; and it is agreed that it shall lye four poles wide from long street, vntill you come to Mr. Dudley’s farne; and from y<sup>e</sup> entrance of Mr. Dudley’s farne, until you come to Concord great swamp, it shall lye at least six pole wide; and from y<sup>e</sup> great swamp to Concord towne, Center trees are marked aboute y<sup>e</sup> old road vntill you come to the south corner of the widow foxes’ land; then leaving the old dirty road on the right hand, and passing through an opening of the swamp, acording vnto trees marked in y<sup>e</sup> center of it, we continued to Cramfield gate, and from thence keeping the comon road, to y<sup>e</sup> meeting house.

“The committee which laid out this highway were as followeth:

<i>for Billirica :</i>	<i>for Concord :</i>
Sarg <sup>nt</sup> JOHN PARKER.	ROBERT FFLETCHER.
GEORGE FFARLEY.	JOSEPH WHEELER.”
JONATH: DANFORTH.	

---

<sup>3</sup> *Book of Grants.* I, 161.

The record of the Andover Road immediately follows the preceding :—

“26: 12m. 1660. *Andever highway.*

“Wee whose names are hereunto subscribed, being a comittee choesen respectively by y<sup>e</sup> Townes of Andever and Billerica, to lay out the country road leading from the one Towne to the other, have laid out y<sup>e</sup> said road in manner as followeth:

“Wee began at the country road that leads from Chelmsford towards the bay, or in long street, neer the meeting house, of Billerica, and soe ran Crosse y<sup>e</sup> house lots of James Parker and Ralph Hill, Sen<sup>r</sup>., (about y<sup>e</sup> middle of them,) laying it four poles wide through y<sup>e</sup> said feilds, acording to marked trees; from thence we ran by the North line of John Shildon's house lott Towards foxes hill, and on the east side of the said hill, in y<sup>e</sup> old drawne way, vntill you come to a meadow, called Content meadow, being six poles wide from y<sup>e</sup> former house lots to Content meadow, and four poles wide at y<sup>e</sup> saide meadow, between the lots of Jonathan Danforth and Samuel Kinsley, and from the meadow to Strongwater brook six poles wide; and at Strongwater brook it lyeth crosse the meadow, about the middle of y<sup>e</sup> lot belonging to John Poulter, and from thence to a meadow belonging to George Abbot, Sen<sup>r</sup>., of Andover, at the north east end of the meadow and runeing to y<sup>e</sup> drawne road, which leads from Andever Towne towards Shawshin River meadows; and so to enter the said road, at a hill called east hill, and so down the plaine to y<sup>e</sup> bridge that lyeth over Shawshin River, neere to y<sup>e</sup> house of William Ballard, still continuing six pole wide acording to trees suffetiently marked from y<sup>e</sup> foresaid content meadow to Shawshin bridge. And from that bridge toward andever Towne, vntill you come to y<sup>e</sup> houses of John Johnson and Thomas Johnson, wee judge meet that y<sup>e</sup> highway shalbe where it is now drawne; and it shall lye in the wet swamps and rocky places ten poles wide at the least, and in y<sup>e</sup> hardway elsewhere to be eight poles wide at least, and between the houses of y<sup>e</sup> Johnsons aforesaid and the town of Andever, it shall lye as now the fences are already set up, and from the corner of y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Thomas Johnson's fence next toward y<sup>e</sup> Towne of andever, the way shalbe six poles at the least, vntill you come to the shop of John flye, and from the shop of y<sup>e</sup> said John flye to Mr. Bradstreet's yard corner, right against the way y<sup>t</sup> leads down to Andever meeting house, it shalbee four poles wide at the least, being the way which is Now drawne; further it is agreed that from the Hill, called east Hill aforesaid, down to the Bridge ou<sup>r</sup> Shawshin River aforesaide, neere y<sup>r</sup> house of William Ballard aforesaid, the highway shall be but four poles wide.

“This highway was laid out by us. 26: 12m. 1660.

“*Billirica Committee:*

Sarg<sup>nt</sup> JOHN PARKER.

Sarg<sup>nt</sup> JAMES KIDDER.

JONATHAN DANFORTH.

*Andever Comittee:*

GEORGE ABBOT, Sen<sup>r</sup>.

Sarg<sup>nt</sup> JN<sup>o</sup> OSSGOOD.”



Mr. Danforth's presence was not as a member of these committees, but professional, as "artiste" or surveyor, employed by both towns.

Of the Chelmsford Road no description is recorded.

These four roads are all in use still, substantially as at first laid. The most important changes are, that the Woburn Road first ran over the top of Bare Hill, instead of turning around its northerly side as now; that the Concord old road ran a nearly straight course, still easily traced, through the swamp about a mile west of Bedford Village, turning from the present road to Bedford near Huckins Street; and the Chelmsford Road crossed the river at the Fordway, and not as now at the Corner.

Another important early road was that leading to Wamesit, of which we have this record:—<sup>4</sup>

"9m. 1659. *The Great Comon-feild.*

"It was agreed before the laying out of the alotments, in the great comon feild which lyeth below y<sup>e</sup> great Bridge, [i. e. at the fordway,] on the east side of Concord River, That there shalbee a convenient highway alowed throughout the wholl feild, cross all the lots, for foot, horse & cart, either where it is already Trodden, or elsewhere, as shalbe Judged to be most convenient, which is to be noe open highways, but may bee taken in with in there lands & fences.

"March, 1664. The Towne appointed a Comitt: to lay out this highway, which made this returne, vnder theire hands, following:

"It begins at the east side of Samuel Trull's fence as now it stands, and so to lye two pole wide. and runs from thence crosse the lott of Roger Toothaker, the east side of y<sup>e</sup> highway, crosse that lot is bounded by a stub which stands by the corner of Samuel Trull's fence, on y<sup>e</sup> eastward of it about 4,000 [! So the record; probably it should be four] poles, and so runes to a rock, w<sup>ch</sup> Rocke stands a little on this side of y<sup>e</sup> brooke; from thence acording to marked trees all along, vntill you come to y<sup>e</sup> going down to y<sup>e</sup> mill place; and Thus far y<sup>e</sup> trees are marked only on y<sup>e</sup> east side of the way, but onward the middle of the highway is marked, vntill you come to William Hamlet's swamp, and from thence the way is to lye as the road is now trodden, toward bacon brooke; and the agreement is that y<sup>e</sup> way shall be, all of it, two pole wide.

"The Comittee that did the worke was William Hamlet, James Kidder, Ralph Hill, Jun<sup>r</sup>."

This road, passing the houses of Toothaker and John Rogers, (see ROGERS, 2, in *Genealogical Register*,) ran near the present site of the depot in North Billerica. The road recently opened from

<sup>4</sup> *Book of Grants.* I, 164.

the Fordway to North Billerica must be near the line of this early highway.

Another road to the great plain and great common field, which were towards and beyond North Billerica, followed the present Long Pond Road to the foot of Fox Hill, on the north, and then ran directly across the swamp and fields, where its disused route is still easily traced. The road which run east from the "Pollard" place, to and beyond Mr. Nason's place, existed very early and was known as the road to Jeff's Cove, or Trull's Cove.

From the Andover Road, sometimes called East Street, the road running south, at the foot of Fox Hill, was of course in early use. For convenience, I refer to this as the "East Road," and the following record must refer to it:—

"1658. *The highway at Loes-Plaine.*

"At the laying out of the alotments at and about loes plaine, it was agreed:

"1. That there shall be a convenient highway allowed out of the lots Just below the Rockes and hills by the side of loes plaine, and so through the land of Samuel Kemp, for a cart to pass vpon any ocaation, which land (if the proprietors please) they may take within their fence.

"2. Ther is also laid out another highway four poles wide, on the North side of Samuel Kemp's lot, so runing ouer the brooke on the north of Simon Crosbee's land & on the South of Jacob Browne's land.

"3. There is also laid out a highway of two poles wide betweene the East side of Sam<sup>l</sup> Kemp's line and the heads of those lots y<sup>t</sup> lye on y<sup>e</sup> east of Samuell Kemp's lot, which is for the use of those proprietors."

Samuel Kemp's lot was near Miss Sophia Allen's, and this record outlines vaguely the East Road to that point and the road leading towards the Shawshin from it, early known as Marshall's Lane, John Marshall living near the turn. We may suspect that the latter road had a westerly extension, which would pass Peter Bracket's, and connect directly with Tufts Lane. From Kemp's, southward, the East Road appears in a later record.

"19. 1<sup>m</sup> 16<sup>85</sup>/<sub>6</sub>. The Townsmen doe order Sarg<sup>nt</sup> John Parker, Tho: foster and John Marshall to lay out y<sup>e</sup> highway from John Marshall's house to y<sup>e</sup> country road, that lyeth through the churches farne, and make returne thereof vnder their hands to y<sup>e</sup> Townesmen."

The road "through the churches farm" indicates the highway north of the Woburn Road, as the latter did not pass through, but south of, the Church Farm.

A later record,<sup>5</sup> 1670-1, March 21, states that, as no report of this committee was found, and Mr. Parker was dead, the selectmen directed Messrs. Foster and Marshall to renew the work, and proceeds to say that they, "finding a convenient way by y<sup>e</sup> bounds of Shawshin farme, from Thomas Richardson's lot to a new bridge, and over which is a ditch leading to the country road, did, with John French and Thomas Richardson, address y<sup>m</sup>selves to Richard Daniel, gent., proprietor of Shawshin farme, for his consent, who, to gratify his said neighbours, did freely condescend, that they should have a private way to pass for carts, &c., in y<sup>e</sup> bounds of y<sup>e</sup> said farme, from y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Richardson's lot to y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> new bridge, and from thence five pole on y<sup>e</sup> outside of y<sup>e</sup> side [said?] ditch that lead to y<sup>e</sup> said country road; and y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> co<sup>m</sup>ittee & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John French & Thomas Richardson did thankfully accept of y<sup>e</sup> same," and appointed this a private highway from Richardson's house to the country road.

Mr. Daniel represented wealth and rank, his wife at least belonging to the nobility; and there was no other citizen to whom the town officially showed such deference, or from whom it sought as favors what it would have taken from others as its right. Whether the present East Road follows the line of this early location is uncertain.

Farther north, on the Andover Road, an early and long forgotten way turned not far from the Cemetery and ran to the Shawshin near the Crosby place, reaching the river at a point called the "Willow Spang."<sup>6</sup> This grant refers to it: "There is three acres of land allowed in James Kidder's lot where it may be most conveniently taken, for a way from the country road at fox hill to y<sup>e</sup> second part of the second divisions. Also allowance is made to Simon Crosbe's lot, for y<sup>e</sup> highway to pass from James Kidder's lot toward Shawshin River."

A highway which had always been an important one is described in the next record.

"1661. *Content highway.*

"It was agreed before the laying out of the 2<sup>d</sup> divition Partaineing to y<sup>e</sup> Towneship, That there should be a highway from the south side of fox hill, ouer little content brook, and so ouer ailwife brook, streight away to

<sup>5</sup> *Book of Grants*, p. 159.

<sup>6</sup> Danforth often uses the word "spang" to designate some point in field or meadow; the same word which Webster spells "spong." William Tay had land at this place; and the copyist of his will, in the Suffolk Registry, evidently had trouble in deciphering the original, for his transcript reads, "the willow spangs." Some future editor or archæologist may find here occasion for a learned explanation of the pangs of the willow!

Shawshin Riuer on the north of globe hill, and so ouer heeth brook, cross Christopher Web's meadow lott & continueing onward ouer Strongwater brooke, at the narrow neck betwene William Tay's meadow, and so onward to andeuer meadow."

This, the Pattenville Road, was in Danforth's common usage the "road to Globe Hill." It left the Andover Road near Mr. Holt's house, and crossed the "little content" brook higher up that stream than does the present road near Dea. Samuel King's house.

The next description may refer to the road from Pattenville towards Wilmington. "Also one highway vpon content plaine from this road, beginning upon the hill eastward of two little round swamps, and so ruining anglewise about y<sup>e</sup> middle of y<sup>t</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> diuitions, which lyeth on the east of ailwife brook," etc.

The following description more clearly refers to the road from the depot to Pattenville: "1664. It was ordered at the laying out of y<sup>e</sup> comon feild on the plain which is on the east side of Content meadow, that ther shalbee a highway from y<sup>e</sup> country road leading to andeuer, to Shawshin Riuer, beginning on y<sup>e</sup> east of content bridge, & so passing through y<sup>e</sup> lots of Nath. Hill, leint french, Jonath Danforth, John Rogers, El<sup>dr</sup> Chamne, Golden More, William Pattin, Peter Brackett, James Kidder, & Capt. Brackett, which enters it into y<sup>e</sup> road which comes from John Balden bridge, leading to globe hill, and at y<sup>e</sup> most easterly corner of Simon Crosbes lot begins that highway which goeth to William Pattin's meadow at Shawshin River." The references in the closing paragraph are to the two roads named in the preceding descriptions.

A highway, which probably never had much use and was soon forgotten, was laid between the two parts of the Second Division. It was "on each side of the dividing line from loes plain until you come to ailwife brook"; or from a point near Mrs. Asa Holden's, and passing towards the brook by the corner at Mr. James Page's, on the Wilmington Road, where "Marshall's lane," extended from the Crosby place, comes into it.

The Lexington Road, early and long known as the road to Bacon's mill, or Fitch's mill, is first mentioned, "16: 1: 63. Will<sup>t</sup> Tay & George farley are Apoynted to Lay out a highway from the Towne, leading to Mr. Michell's farme, and to y<sup>t</sup> land y<sup>t</sup> was Lay<sup>d</sup> out for Mr. Edward Oaks' farme, on y<sup>e</sup> south East end of Mr. Winthrop's great meadow, to be layd out four polls wide."

Nineteen years later it needed relocation. "23. 1<sup>m</sup>. 82. At a



meeting of y<sup>e</sup> selectmen: Whereas Mr. Muzey makes a complaint for want of y<sup>e</sup> knowledge of y<sup>e</sup> highway from his farme, that hee bought of Timothy Brookes, to the towne; The selectmen do order George flarley, that was one of the co<sup>m</sup>itte<sup>e</sup> that lajd it out at y<sup>e</sup> first, \* & corp<sup>l</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> f<sup>r</sup>ench, forthwith to go and renue y<sup>e</sup> markes of y<sup>e</sup> said way, that it may be obvious to all travellers; also to draw vp a record as distinct as may bee how it lyes, that so it may be found afterward without much difficulty.”

The road farther east is not described in the Records. But it was in existence, and known as a country road as early as 1670, when Joseph Walker's grant was bounded east by it. The survey of Mr. Daniel's farms shows that this road formed in large part the west line of the Champney Farm.

That there was a road farther south from the Concord Road towards Cambridge is certain, but no description of it is recorded. It must have been substantially the same as that which now runs southeast over the hill, a mile north of Bedford Village.

The following record gives a good example of the private highways often laid out for the convenience of adjacent farmers:<sup>7</sup> “1658. It was agreed, That there should be reserved three pole wide (vpon the Towneship) by the river side, from the angle of the township neare George flarley's, vntill you come below abbott's Bridge, which is to be no open highway, but for any vse for cart, or for landing of goods, hay, corne, etc., which highway is to be taken into euery man's diuiduall (i. e. his propriety or allotment) if hee please. And any man taking downe any bares or opening any gates, to passe by the Riuer's side vpon any such ocation, shall safely put them vp againe; and in case of neglect, as aforesaid, shalbe lyable to pay whatever damage any person shall sustain by his neglect therein.”

The town also reserved the same liberty to pass from Charnstaffe Lane to this river highway. “Also, it was agreed, That the Brook which lyeth in the middle of the township should ly open (for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> inhabita<sup>n</sup>ce in generall) from long-street downward to y<sup>e</sup> line of Mr. Dudley's farme, and six pole wide on each side of the brook, to ly in co<sup>m</sup>on for publick vse.” This “brook-highway” bounded Mr. Whiting's grant on the east, and has other mention; and this description proves the identity of Charnstaffe Lane and the line of the Dudley Farm.

---

<sup>7</sup> *Grants*, I, 168.

West Street is mentioned at the same time.<sup>8</sup> "1658. At the laying out of the lots vpon the Towneship, It was agreed that y<sup>e</sup> highway cal<sup>d</sup> the west street should ru<sup>n</sup>e from long street, beginning at the southeast of Jonathan Danforth's house lot, and lye six pole wide southward of his line, the whole width of his house lot, and then it should be laid twelve pole wide, from thence to y<sup>e</sup> riuer, y<sup>e</sup> former six pole continuing, and so to take six pole northward of a rock in a valley by a willow tree, (which rock is y<sup>e</sup> southwest corner of Jonathan Danforth, his house lot,) and onward it is to be laid on each side y<sup>e</sup> swamp and brook, that so y<sup>e</sup> water may lye open for cattell."

In November, 1660, the town voted that Danforth and Kidder might have the land included in West Street, either for a certain sum, or "if they could purchase a convenient highway elsewhere to the Riuer, to the Town's content." But this grant was for some reason not consummated; for in 1665 Mr. Kidder received a grant of two and one-half acres, on the south side of this road, and extending to the river; this grant being instead of ten acres elsewhere. And, ten years later, the road is again granted to Danforth and Kidder, with the reservation of a right to a private highway, as described above. The consideration of this grant was, disbursements made for the town, Mr. Danforth having expended a thousand and a half of shingles to purchase Cambridge lands for the town. When West Street was reclaimed as a public highway is not certain; but the process was gradual. It was a "bridle-way" in 1730, when proposals for building the Centre bridge came before the town, and the selectmen were instructed, in preparation for that measure, "to state & settle the bounds of the highway."

A road was laid out, in 1661, to run from the Concord Road, near the present route of the Middlesex turnpike, going by Henry Jefts and Lieutenant French's to William Tay's, and ending in the "road to the bay," on the "top of the hill Next to Thomas Foster's fence." After the appointment of one or two committees, this road was abandoned; but the location of its terminus proves a point of interest in the early geography, namely, that the Woburn Road at first went over and not around Bare Hill. When the change was made is not recorded, but it may be indicated in this action: "May 16, 1711. \* Deacon James Frost and Lt. Samuel Hill were appointed to vew a highway proposed to be exchanged with

---

<sup>8</sup> *Grants*, II, 167.

Crosby, upon bare Hill, and to make a Return of their Judgment concerning it." Their report is wanting, but we may conjecture that it favored the easier route, around the northerly slope of the hill, where the road has long been. The road north of Fox Hill, leading east from Long Street at Abot's bridge to the Davis place, was in early use, and doubtless continued as far as the Andover Road; but no description is found in the Records.

West of Concord River, the larger part of the land remained "common," until the great distribution soon after 1700, and the roads before that date were few and only incidentally appear in the Records. The earliest was, no doubt, the "treble-cove" road, beginning at the Fordway and running southwest on the line, substantially, of the present highway east of Gilson's Hill and northwest of Winning's Pond, and so towards Concord. It derived its name from the "treble-cove," a locality often named in the Records, and situated near the Carlisle line. This road is often called the "road to John Hill's," who doubtless lived near it.

The "rangeway" road, as its name indicates, followed the dividing line between the first and second ranges of lots in the great land division of 1708. The first range, bounding on Chelmsford line, was about half a mile in width, and the road still follows the line thus indicated.

A bridge over Concord River was an early necessity. The first bridge was at the Fordway, a half-mile above North Billerica. The date of its erection is not certain, but is probably indicated by the action of the General Court, 1657, May 15, when the importance to the country of bridges at Billerica and Mistick was affirmed, and assessment of expense, for building and maintaining them, upon adjoining towns and plantations was provided for. The bridge was in use in 1659, as William Haile's grant, which was near by and made in that year, mentions "y<sup>e</sup> great bridge." The "great common field," which was divided in 1659 among the proprietors, is also described as lying on the east side of Concord River, below the great bridge.

This early bridge was, of course, rude and primitive and soon needed repairs. "25: 7: 60. Ralph Hill jun<sup>r</sup> and James Kider are apoynted to join with Chelmsford in the repayring of y<sup>e</sup> bridge Leading to Chelmsford; and they are to doe what work they, with the comitee of Chelmsford, shall judge meet to be done, and to Leuie the charges acording to the General Cort's order; and they

have power given them to call in for helpe accordinge as they shall see meet, from time to time, till the work be done, provided they be such persons as are behinde in high way work, to the Number of 6 days of them that hath done y<sup>e</sup> moste." "1662, 4, 9," it was agreed that Thomas Foster should "goe to the great bridge" and "br Hill Senr, if James Kider could not go." John Parker was also requested "to goe to the work, if his ocations would give way," and a note was sent to Chelmsford "for their comittee to meet at the work."

In 1664, complaint was made to the Court at Charlestown of "great defect in Chelmsford Bridge," and the selectmen of the two towns were enjoined to take order for the repair thereof forthwith;" and, November 29, the "Townsmen did choose Will<sup>i</sup> Hamlett to join with a man from Chelmsford to repayr the great Bridge."

In making these repairs, in 1662, Billerica furnished five hands and Chelmsford four, "a day in the water," charging 2s. 6d. per day. Besides, there is a charge for two quarts of liquor, 4s., showing that one day's work would pay for a quart of liquor and a quarter. In 1665, the whole charge for previous repairs was "7p. 10<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>p</sup>., " of which Billerica paid "4p. 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>p</sup>." and Chelmsford "3p. 9<sup>s</sup>." Groton does not seem to have been called upon at this time, but for the charge in 1665, Groton paid its proportion. "21p. 2<sup>sh</sup>. 2<sup>p</sup>." were raised on the county rate, Chelmsford paying "10p. 3<sup>s</sup>., " Billerica, "7p. 8<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>p</sup>., " and Groton, "3p. 14<sup>s</sup>. 7<sup>p</sup>." It was to be expected, that a partnership like this would not long work smoothly; and the following record will surprise no one.

"12 1<sup>m</sup> 16<sup>6</sup>/<sub>8</sub>. Whereas, the selectmen of Chelmsford (by writing vnder ther hands) have declared (to the selectmen of Billerica) their absolute refusall any longer to assist in maintenance of the great Bridge vpon Billerica riuer, as also giving Notice to them to repair the same according to law. Hence the selectmen of Billerica (for y<sup>e</sup> preventing of dangers and hazards by travellers) do order that some of the plaukes of that bridge be taken away, that so there may be no passing over it; and some provision made on each side the breach to give warning of the danger to any traveller." Whether any compromise of the difficulty was made, or the bridge continued impassable for two years, the Records do not tell us; but a higher power interposed; and, 1667, October 9, the General Court takes



action as follows: "In answer to a motion made by the deputies of Billerica & Chelmsford, in reference to the bridge over Billerica River, it is ordered by this Court \* that the said bridge shall be repayed & vpholden by the townes of Billerica, Chelmsford, & Groaten, and all such farmes as are there granted," and these towns were to be free from the maintenance of all other bridges, "except in their own bounds."<sup>10</sup>

In execution of this order the County Court at Charlestown, 1667, December 17, "did nominate and empower Mr. John Webb, alias Evered, Mr. Thomas Hinksman, Mr. James Parker & Jonathan Danforth, to agree with some able and honest artificer for erecting a bridge over Billerica River, as speedily as might be."

This committee employed Job Lane to build the bridge, and the contract made with him is preserved.<sup>11</sup> It was made, 1667, January 11, and the work was to be completed before the 29th of September following. The size of timbers and form of structure are minutely specified. The arches were to be sixteen feet wide, and the flooring of oak plank four inches thick. He was to receive in payment, "seven score and five pounds starling": ten in cash, ten in wheat, ten in malt, and the remainder in corn and cattle, not exceeding one-half in cattle, which must be under seven years old. If the parties could not agree, they were to be appraised by two men properly chosen, and the corne was to be good and merchantable at such rates as the country rate set. One half was to be paid at or before the first of May, and the balance within the next year. Payments were to be delivered at Capt. Adams's mill in Chelmsford, or in Billerica town. If Mr. Lane chose, Chelmsford or Groton payments might be delivered near the bridge until it was finished, and after that in Billerica.

Mr. Lane was distinguished as an "artificer." He paid for his large farm by the erection of a mansion for Fitz John Winthrop, at Norwich, Connecticut, and he built one of the College buildings at Cambridge.

In 1676, there was again complaint of the bridge, and united action of the towns in repairing it. After that, the bridge is hardly

<sup>10</sup> *Colonial Records*. Vol. IV, Part ii, p. 356.

<sup>11</sup> Among the valuable MSS. *Lane Papers*, now in the possession of Mrs. A. B. Cutler, of Bedford, a descendant. Mr. William H. Whitmore, of Boston, has given an account and abstract of these *Lane Papers* in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. Vol. XI, pp. 102 and 231.

mentioned until twenty years later, when it was carried away by a flood, a disaster which ended the existence of the Fordway bridge, after an existence of forty years. This, no doubt, happened shortly before the date of the following action. Clerk Joseph Tompson, without date, says: "Received an order from Chelmsford, dated about the first of December, 1698, desiring of our selectmen, or Town, to send a person or persons empowered to join with them and Groton and Dunstable about the new building of a bridge over Concord river." The selectmen appointed Captain Danforth and Mr. Tompson to attend this meeting, on December 6, but, "Capt. Danforth, being presented with the selectmen's order, wholly refused. Joseph Tompson went alone." He met there Major Jonathan Tyng, for Dunstable; [Thomas?] Williams and James Blanchard, for Groton; and Major Thomas Hinchman, Solomon Keyes, Sen., and Cornet Nath: Hill. The result of the deliberations of this committee must have been, although our Records leave us to infer the fact, that the new bridge should be built farther up the river, at the "corner," where it has since stood. Groton, for some unexplained reason, refused to participate, and resort was again found necessary to the General Court, to bring this intractable town to terms. An act was passed, 1699, March 20, authorizing the Court of Sessions to assess and collect of Groton, "24<sup>p</sup>. 10<sup>sh</sup>." and to pay it to "Major Hinksman, Major Ting, & Mr. John Lane, undertakers for the building of the bridge lately erected in Billica." There were good reasons why Billerica desired to change the location. With but one bridge over the Concord, it was important that it should be nearer the centre of the town, and not make so long a circuit necessary to reach the west part of it. In fact, it was for Billerica a question of removal, or the maintenance of two bridges; while to the towns above the difference was trifling. This view prevailed, and the most important bridge in town found a location which has been so far permanent. How long the other towns were called upon to aid in its maintenance, I can not say, nor how many times it has been rebuilt. In 1737, the bridge fell down and was rebuilt after some discussion as to the location. In 1873, the old wooden bridge gave place to a handsome and light iron structure.

The ghost of the Fordway bridge did not, however, rest with perfect quiet. Ninety years later, in 1789, a subscription was made and committee appointed to build a bridge at the old place. The

record of that committee is preserved.<sup>12</sup> The first meeting was appointed by people in Chelmsford Neck, now Lowell and vicinity, and held, 1789, January 23, at the house of Isaac Sprake. Others were held at Jonathan Manning's and Esquire Barron's, and Aaron Chamberlin was moderator and William Manning clerk. A committee was sent to Concord and Sudbury, who reported that "there was not much danger of opposition from those towns on account of flowing their meadows." It was found that the subscriptions amounted to £59, 10s., and the subscribers "voted to Go on and Build"; and a committee of nine was appointed to collect the subscriptions and carry on the work. March 3d appeared the selectmen of Billerica and sundry others, "and forbid our going on to build on peril of paying all Damage that should arise therefrom to said Town." In April, a committee was sent to Woburn, doubtless to see if aid could be had there. They brought back unfavorable report, and, May 19, the meeting adjourned without day.

The Centre bridge was built in 1737. The vote for its erection was passed, 1736, November 16, and in 1738 the building committee received £95 from the treasurer, which was perhaps its entire cost. It was built "against the bridle way, betwixt Mr. Enoch Kidder and Oliver Whiting, Jun<sup>r</sup>. lots."

Hill's bridge first appears in the following record, 1736, July 22: "Whereas, a number of Persons in the neighboring Towns have Petitioned the General Sessions in Middx. for a highway from Westford meeting-house cross Concord River over Lt. Joseph Hill's bridge to Lexington," a committee of five was chosen "to manage that affaire in the behalfe of the Town." Lieutenant Hill probably lived on the west side of Concord River near this bridge, which he may have built for his own convenience and that of the neighborhood. It would seem that the Court approved the petition, for, 1737, May 16, the town instructed the committee "to manage the affaire in Defense of the Town"; to proceed either by appeal from the Sessions, or by laying the matter before the General Court, or both. The town was soon called upon to pay £59, 10s., which implies that the case was decided in favor of the petitioners.

The Hill bridge contributes no other noticeable facts to the history, except an episode, which greatly stirred the town at the

---

<sup>12</sup> Loaned to me by Miss Lucinda Manning, of Chelmsford. See MANNING, 11.

time and lingers in the memory of the older inhabitants still. After the opening of the Middlesex turnpike, the Mill bridge and road crossing it fell into disuse and decay; and at last the bridge, falling, was for some time not rebuilt. But a demand arose for the rebuilding of the bridge and a straightening of the road leading to it, which had been somewhat devious. A route more direct and less hilly than the turnpike was sought, in this improvement, from Chelmsford and towns above to Lexington. Mrs. Joseph Foster gave the right of way through her land for some distance on the west side of the river, and others set about the work and built one of the abutments. But the majority of the people did not relish the proposed diversion of travel and business to a line so far from the centre of the town. When other means of opposition failed, some of the citizens, and, tradition affirms, some of the most respectable, determined to take the case into their own hands and proceeded to destroy the offensive abutment. The mob, for such it seems to have been, and perhaps the only mob known in the town, did its work thoroughly. Suits followed and were decided against the town, which was compelled to build the bridge and road and has since maintained it.



## CHAPTER VII.

---

### THE INDIANS AND WAMESIT.

THE Shawshin territory was a favorite resort of the red men. The Pawtucket tribe occupied the vicinity of the mouth of the Concord River, on both sides of it, as their headquarters. From this place they went forth; to this they returned; here they planted their corn. Wamesit, or Weymesit, was originally the name of the eastern angle, between the Concord and Merrimack Rivers, around Fort Hill and the modern "Belvidere" of Lowell. Here many, if not the majority, of the Indians lived, giving ancient Billerica a large Indian population, though the town never probably exercised civil jurisdiction over them. This Indian settlement confronted the fathers of Billerica as they looked northward. Their road down the Concord River was the road to Wamesit.

This Indian reservation, specifically granted by the General Court, was surveyed and described by Danforth in 1664, April, as follows:<sup>1</sup>

" \* \* There is laid out unto the Indians, who are the inhabitants of Waymesick, five hundred acres of land on the east side of Concord Riuer and joyning to the sajd riuer & to Merremack Riuer; it runnes upon Concord Riuer about one mile & three quarters, which reacheth to Bacon Brooke, & bounded by the sajd brooke on the south fower score poole; it runnes from the mouth of Concord Ryuer doune Merremacke Riuer two hundred & fifty poole, where it is bounded by a red oake marked; from thence it runnes according to the bound marke trees w<sup>th</sup> two angles, unto Bacon Brooke; all which doe more plainly appeare by plott of it under written. This five hundred acres is part of that three thousand w<sup>ch</sup> was layd out to M<sup>rs</sup>. Winthrop formerly, only in the returne of sajd three thousand there is mention made of one hundred acres allowed in that farme, in reference to land the Indians had improoved w<sup>th</sup> in the bounds of it. This worke was done by the Comittee appointed to y<sup>e</sup> same by this Generall Court.

SYMON WILLARD.

JOHN PARKER.

JONATHAN DANFORTH, *Surveyor*."

---

<sup>1</sup> *Colonial Records*. Vol. IV, Part ii, p. 108.

In place of this four hundred acres taken out of Mrs. Winthrop's farm, her heirs were granted six hundred acres elsewhere. The mouth of Bacon Brook, which bounded this Indian plantation southerly, is a few rods south of the Salem Railroad bridge. The present boundary of Lowell on the east of Concord River falls a little below the lines of the Indian survey. There is no evidence that these Pawtucket Indians were ever troublesome or unfriendly neighbors. In common with other tribes, their numbers had been greatly reduced by a desolating pestilence not long before the period of the English colonization; and the wise and Christian missionary labors of Eliot and Gookin among them did not fail to bear important fruit. Had the Indian policy of the country been moulded in later years by the same spirit of benevolence and justice, the nation would have been saved much disaster, expense, and reproach.

John Eliot, pastor of Roxbury, 1632-90, began to devote himself to labors among the Indians about the time that the Shawshin settlement became a practical question. Beginning at Nonantum, now Natick, the success of his efforts encouraged their extension, and he soon sought out these Wamesit Indians. Passaconaway, the aged sachem, became friendly, if not Christian, and, in 1660, in a farewell speech to his children and people, he "warned them to take heed how they quarrelled with their English neighbors, for though they might do them some damage, yet it would prove the means of their own destruction." His death did not follow immediately, for, in 1662, he asked and received from the General Court a grant of land "about Naticot, above Mr. Brenton's lands, where it is free, a mile & a half on either side Merremacke River in breadth & three miles on either side in length." "Mr. Brenton's lands," here mentioned, were the early grant of eight thousand acres to Billerica, which the town had sold to that gentleman, and this grant to the sachem was beyond the Souhegan, near Manchester.

In 1670, Wannalancet had succeeded his father as sachem, inheriting his peaceful spirit also. He yielded to Eliot's faithful persuasions and avowed himself a Christian, 1674, May 5. The account given by Captain Daniel Gookin, of Wamesit and its population and the conversion of this chief, is interesting and important as a contemporary narrative, and I give it entire. It was written in 1674, and the writer is himself the "English magistrate" mentioned.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> *Massachusetts Historical Collections*. First Series. Vol. I, p. 186.

“Wamesit is the fifth praying town; and this place is situate upon Merrimak river, being a neck of land where Concord river falleth into Merrimak river. It is about twenty miles from Boston, north north west, and within five miles of Billerica, and as much from Chelmsford, so that it hath Concord river upon the West Northwest, and Merrimak river upon the north north east. It hath about fifteen families, and consequently, as we compute, about seventy-five souls. The quantity of land belonging to it is about twenty-five hundred acres. The land is fertile and yieldeth plenty of corn. It is excellently accommodated with a fishing place, and there is taken variety of fish in their seasons, as salmon, shads, lamprey eels, sturgeon, bass, and divers others. There is a great confluence of Indians that usually resort to this place in the fishing seasons. Of these strange Indians, divers are vitious and wicked men and women, which Satan makes use of to obstruct the prosperity of religion here. The ruler of this people is called Numphow. He is one of the blood of their chief sachems. Their teacher is called Samuel, son to the ruler, a young man of good parts, and can speak, read and write English and Indian competently. He is one of those that was bred up at school, at the charge of the Corporation, for the Indians. These Indians, if they were diligent and industrious,—to which they have been frequently excited,—might get much by their fish, especially fresh salmon, which are of esteem and good price at Boston in the season; and the Indians being stored with horses of a low price, might furnish the market fully, being at so small a distance. And divers other sort of fish they might salt or pickle, as sturgeon and bass, which would be much to their profit. But notwithstanding divers arguments used to persuade them and some orders made to encourage them, yet their idleness and improvidence doth hitherto prevail.

“At this place once a year, at the beginning of May, the English magistrate keeps his court, accompanied with Mr. Eliot, the minister; who at this time takes his opportunity to preach, not only to the inhabitants, but to as many of the strange Indians that can be persuaded to hear him; of which sort, usually, in time of peace, there are considerable numbers at that season. And this place being an ancient and capital seat of Indians, they come to fish; and this good man takes this opportunity to spread the net of the gospel to fish for their souls. Here it may not be impertinent to give you the relation following. May 5, 1674, according to our usual custom, Mr. Eliot and myself took our journey to Wamesit, or Pawtucket; and arriving there that evening, Mr. Eliot preached to as many of them as could be got together out of Matt. xxii, 1-14, the parable of the marriage of the king's son. We met at the wigwam of one called Wannalancet, about two miles from the town, near Pawtucket falls, and bordering upon Merrimak river. This person, Wannalancet, is the eldest son of old Passaconaway, the chiefest sachem of Pawtucket. He is a sober and grave person and of years between fifty and sixty. He hath been always loving and friendly to the English. Many endeavors have been used several years to gain this sachem to embrace the Christian religion; but he hath stood off from time to time and not yielded up himself personally, though for four years past he hath been willing to hear the word of God preached and to

keep the Sabbath. A great reason that hath kept him off, I conceive, hath been the indisposition and averseness of sundry of his chief men and relations to pray to God; which he foresaw would desert him in case he turned Christian. But at this time, May 6, 1674, it pleased God so to influence and overcome his heart, that it being proposed to him to give his answer concerning praying to God, after some deliberation and serious pause, he stood up and made a speech to this effect: Sirs, You have been pleased for four years last past, in your abundant love, to apply yourselves particularly unto me and my people, to exhort, press, and persuade us to pray to God. I am very thankful to you for your pains. I must acknowledge, said he, I have all my days used to pass in an old canoe (alluding to his frequent custom to pass in a canoe upon the river) and now you exhort me to change and leave my old canoe, and embark in a new canoe, to which I have hitherto been unwilling; but now I yield up myself to your advice, and enter into a new canoe, and do engage to pray to God hereafter.

"This his professed subjection was well pleasing to all that were present, of which there were some English persons of quality, as Mr. Richard Daniel, a gentleman that lived in Billerica, about six miles off; and Lieut. Henchman, a neighbor at Chelmsford; besides brother Eliot and myself, with sundry others, English and Indians. Mr. Daniel, before named, desired brother Eliot to tell this sachem from him, that it maybe while he went in his old canoe, he passed in a quiet stream: But the end thereof was death and destruction to soul and body. But now he went into a new canoe, perhaps he would meet with storms and trials; but yet he should be encouraged to persevere, for the end of his voyage would be everlasting rest. Moreover, he and his people were exhorted by brother Eliot and myself, to go on and sanctify the sabbath, to hear the Word, and use the means that God hath appointed, and encourage their hearts in the Lord their God. Since that time, I hear this sachem doth persevere, and is a constant and diligent hearer of God's Word, and sanctifieth the Sabbath, though he doth travel to Wamesit meeting every Sabbath, which is above two miles; and though sundry of his people have deserted him since he subjected to the gospel, yet he continues and persists.

"In this town they observe the same civil and religious orders as in other towns, and have a constable and other officers. This people of Wamesit suffered more in the late war with the Mohawks than any other praying town of Indians, for divers of their people were slain; others, wounded; and some carried into captivity; which providence hath much hindered the prosperous estate of this place."

The picture of this faithful magistrate and friend of the Indians, accompanied by his "brother" Eliot, on this annual visit to Wamesit, dispensing justice and the Gospel to the red men there, is full of interest; and the conversion of Wannalancet might furnish a painter with an attractive subject. Its interest to Billerica would be increased by the presence in it of Mr. Daniel, our "English gentleman," who



for ten years resided here with his "noble" wife, and then returned to England.

Wannalancet is credited with building the fort from which "Fort Hill" takes its name; and traditions which seem trustworthy fix the site of the log chapel, in which Mr. Eliot preached to the Indians, very near the fine edifice of the Eliot Church.

In the summer of 1675, when the alarm and peril of King Philip's War assailed the Colony, these Indians retired to the wilderness, at Penacook, (Concord, New Hampshire,) to avoid being involved in it. Still, they were suspected, and in September a company of one hundred men was sent to ascertain the position of Wannalancet in regard to the war. On their approach, the Indians concealed themselves in the woods, and their deserted wigwams were wantonly burned. But, though thus sorely tempted to join Philip in retaliation, the sachem did not forget his father's counsel, and restrained his young warriors, who were eager to attack the whites. He soon after went farther, to the head waters of the Connecticut, and there spent the winter. The next year the Indians were allured to Dover and unjustly imprisoned; but they were soon set at liberty and returned to their Merrimack home. After the conclusion of the war, the sachem visited the Reverend Mr. Fiske, of Chelmsford. To his question, whether Chelmsford had suffered much, the clergyman replied that they had not, and devoutly thanked God. "Me next," said Wannalancet, implying that he had restrained the Indians under his control. Billerica perhaps owed her security during those dark days to the same friendly sachem.

But the Indian occupation of Billerica was not confined to Wamesit. The frequency with which their arrow points and other articles are found, shows how numerous they once were. Graves and the site of a wigwam are still shown north of Jaquith Brook, near Concord River; and the north shore of Nutting's Pond was so distinctively theirs as to be sold by them in 1665. The hill north of this pond was known as Indian Hill. In May, 1665, the town granted to Henry Jefts, "four acres of land, lying at the Indian Hill on the north of y<sup>e</sup> Indian field at Nuttins pond." In December, "the bounds of his land purchased of the Indians at Indian Hill by the pond were taken by Ralph Hill and Jonath: Danforth, which are as followeth: i. e. on the south it is bounded by the pond, and on the southwest, west, and somewhat northerly, it is bounded by that land [above mentioned]; it runnes easterly to a maple marked in the

swamp and a white oak marked beyond it; both which are on the west of the high cleft of rocks; and from thence a little rounding to the N. E. corner of his fence, \* and from thence it turnes towards the pond to a red oak with a rock by it, and from thence it turns a little inward to a bunch of maples by the pond side."

Danforth records the death of his Indian servant, John Warrick, 1686; and, in 1681, James Speen, Indian, receives "eight pounds due to y<sup>e</sup> Indians for four wolves heads," and other records occur of the same sort. These dusky forms must have been frequently seen in the early homes of Billerica. Did their coming excite fear or confidence, repugnance or pleasure? Whatever it was, the sensation was a familiar one. And, however they had learned to trust their Wamesit neighbors, as they observed the labors of the saintly Eliot among them and the fruit they bore, the fathers could never be long forgetful of the darker fringe of savage humanity beyond the working of whose policy or passion might at almost any moment involve them in peril or ruin. This danger hung over the pioneers of Billerica for more than fifty years, and their slumbers were likely to be broken by a warwhoop. In our estimate of their faith and courage in planting the town, this fact should be remembered.

The earliest indication of this danger afforded by the Records occurs in "1667, 9<sup>m</sup>, 11. At a meeting of the selectmen. It is agreed concerning fortification in this Town, That ther shall be a house built of stone & brick w<sup>th</sup> a chimney at y<sup>e</sup> west end of it, y<sup>e</sup> dimentions of y<sup>e</sup> house to bee twenty-six foote in length, twenty-two foot wide from outside to outside, with a doore three foot wide on y<sup>e</sup> south side, near y<sup>e</sup> west end, & two windows, one at y<sup>e</sup> east end & y<sup>e</sup> other on y<sup>e</sup> south side, being each window three foot wide & two foot & a half in height, all in y<sup>e</sup> clear; y<sup>e</sup> walls of y<sup>e</sup> house shalbe nine foote in height from y<sup>e</sup> floore to y<sup>e</sup> under side of y<sup>e</sup> plate; also, a floore, lying one foot below y<sup>e</sup> plate, with crosse ruñers, y<sup>e</sup> long girt lying cross y<sup>e</sup> house; also, ther shalbe iron barres in each window & one window at y<sup>e</sup> gable end on y<sup>e</sup> east; y<sup>e</sup> rooffe of y<sup>e</sup> house to be sawne stufle, covered with bords, chamfered & after shingled. And for y<sup>e</sup> effecting of y<sup>e</sup> premises, we do agree that hands shall forthwith be employed to digge clay and stones, & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> work to be carried on with as much convenient speed as may be, according to y<sup>e</sup> order of y<sup>e</sup> gen<sup>l</sup> Court."

The order of the General Court was passed in May, 1667, requiring every town to erect, "either inclosing the meeting-house,

or in some other convenient place, a fortification, or fort, of stone, brick, timber, or earth, as the place maybe most capable, of such dimensions as may best suit their ability, where women, children, & the aged maybe secured in case of sudden danger, whereby the souldjers maybe more free to oppose an enemy."

But this fortification never was built, whether because the tax was too great, or the alarm less, we can only conjecture; but this description is interesting in depicting the house the fathers would have built for such a purpose.

Eight years passed, and the peril came in earnest, the most critical hour, perhaps, in the history of New England. The Indians, alarmed at the growing numbers and strength of the settlements, and incited by resentment for fancied and, perhaps, some real injuries, rose in a determined effort to exterminate the colonists. Philip, chief of the Pokanokets, was the leader, enlisting the Narragansetts and as many others of the natives as he was able. They fell upon Swanzy, and soon after Brookfield suffered. Deerfield was burned, and Hadley attacked. Springfield, Northfield, Lancaster, Medfield, Weymouth, Groton, and Marlborough were successively the victims of savage assaults; and where the next blow might fall was an ever present dread in every hamlet and home. Had the Wamesit Indians joined in the fray, Billerica would probably have been among the first to suffer. The town and perhaps the Colony owed its salvation to their friendly neutrality. Eliot and Gookin had such reward as they did not foresee for their benevolent labors. Other reward they had too, in the suspicion and bitter denunciation of many of the people, because they would not turn away from the friendly Indians, when the popular feeling included all red men in a common conspiracy and malignity.

The alarm came unexpectedly upon the town. On the third of May the selectmen "order the constables watch to cease this present suner unless greater need appear." The need did appear, and the following pages of the record are of sufficient interest to be exactly reproduced.

"13. 6<sup>m</sup>. 75. *At a publick Towne Meeting.*

"The Towne, considering the providence of God at the p<sup>r</sup>sent calling us to lay aside our ordinary occations in providing for our creatures and to take special care for the p<sup>r</sup>serving of our lives and the lives of our wives and children, the enemy being near and the warnings by gods providence upon our neighbors being very solemne and awfull, do therefore order &

agree joyntly to p<sup>r</sup>pare a place of safety for women and children, and that all persons and teams shall attend y<sup>e</sup> said worke untill it be finished; and account of y<sup>e</sup> wholl charge being kept, it shalbe equally divided upon the inhabitants with other Towne charges. Also they appoint Serj<sup>nt</sup> ffooster, Serj<sup>nt</sup> Tompson, Sam<sup>l</sup> Manning & Jonathan Danforth to be overseers of y<sup>e</sup> same."

"8. 8<sup>m</sup>. 75. *At a meeting of ye selectmen & comittee of militia.*

"In persuance of an order from the Hon<sup>d</sup> Councill, sent unto them by warrant from y<sup>e</sup> worsh<sup>pl</sup> Simon Willard Esqir, Serg<sup>nt</sup> Major, in reference to the gathering the inhabitants of the towne into severall garrisons according to their best capacity.

"*Imprs.* They have ordered serg<sup>nt</sup> Hill's house to be a garrison for that end of y<sup>e</sup> towne, taking to it Nathaniel & Jonathan Hill, Tho: Dutton Jun<sup>r</sup>. I<sup>t</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. ffrench, Will<sup>m</sup> Chamberline Sen<sup>r</sup>. & Isaac Chamberline, & two soldiers; nine soldiers & five houses.

"2. ffor y<sup>e</sup> South end of y<sup>e</sup> towne Serg<sup>nt</sup> ffooster's house is appointed & so to take to it his son Joseph ffooster, James ffrost, Joseph ffrench, Joseph Walker, Daniel Rogers, John Kitteridge, Thomas Richardson, and two soldiers; ten soldiers and six houses.

"3. They appoint Simon Crosbees house for garrison and to receive Mr. Daniel, in cases, William and Jacob Hamlet, Jonathan Hides, Serj<sup>t</sup>. Tompson, Peter Bracket and three soldiers; 7 families.

"4. They order to the Reverend Mr. Samuel Whiting, his house, Thomas Dutton Sen<sup>r</sup> & his son John, Daniel Shed Sen<sup>r</sup> & his son John Shed, John Durrant, John Rogers Sen<sup>r</sup> & his three sons, John, Thomas & Nathaniel Rogers, and two soldiers; eleven soldiers & six families; & this to bee y<sup>e</sup> maine garrison & y<sup>e</sup> last refuge in case of extremity.

"5. They appoint Thomas Pattins house for garrison and to entertaine Goldin Moore, Samuel ffrost, Ju<sup>r</sup> Kidder, Roger Toothaker & John Trull; seven soldiers & five families.

"6. They appoint James Patterson's house for garrison & to entertaine John Baldwin, Edward & Tho<sup>s</sup>. Farmer, Henery & John Jeiff's & two soldiers; 8 soldiers & 4 families.

"7. Whereas severall at y<sup>e</sup> north end of y<sup>e</sup> towne have already departed their own Habitations & several of y<sup>m</sup> vnwilling to returne to y<sup>m</sup> againe at y<sup>e</sup> present, Hence they order them to be entertained in y<sup>e</sup> body of y<sup>e</sup> towne.

"8. They order Serg<sup>nt</sup> Kidder & Jonathan Danforth's houses to be garrison houses, & to entertaine as shall after be ordered to them.

"9. They order that y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>sons</sup> ordered to each garrison shall dispose of their corne (acording to y<sup>e</sup> order of y<sup>e</sup> Councill) neer unto their owne garrisons, unless they can els where better secure the same.

"10. They order that every p<sup>son</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> shall equally contribute in labour or otherwise to fortify each house of garrison to which they are appointed and seasonably to attend y<sup>e</sup> same, acording to y<sup>e</sup> Councill's order, both p<sup>sons</sup> & teames to attend y<sup>e</sup> same as in y<sup>e</sup> order of highway worke is





RESIDENCE OF JAMES FLETCHETT : PROBABLY THE "FRENCH" GARRISON OF 1676.



required, untill y<sup>e</sup> worke be done. Only in case Mr. Daniel and Mr. Laine fortify themselves (they being very far from neighbours) they shall then be freed from fortifying y<sup>e</sup> garrisons to which they are appointed. And are also impowered to keape a watch at their owne and to examine p<sup>sons</sup> as other watches may do.

“11. They order that the Comitee of millitia & selectmen, each person that do pertaine to any garrison, shall order & regulate y<sup>e</sup> worke of y<sup>e</sup> same as overseers, & Serg<sup>nt</sup> Kidder is appointed overseer of Mr. Whiting's garrison, Joseph Tompson of Thomas Pattin's, & Jonathan Danforth of James Paterson's garrison, & that any three of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Comitee & selectmen may determine what shalbe done in reference to the fortifying each garrison & to determine any difference that may arise respecting y<sup>e</sup> same.

“12. They order that all brush & underwood near y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid garrisons shalbe cutt up and cleared away, acording to the Council's order, each person to attend y<sup>e</sup> same both for time & place as they shall have after order. Also they order each inhabitant to attend their severall watches, as formerly, untill further order.”

“14. 8m. 1675. At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> major Willard, The Select men, & Committee of millitia. These severall orders were read before y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> Major afores<sup>d</sup>, considered and allowed by him, & y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants enjoyned to attend y<sup>e</sup> same.

“At the same time George ffarley's house is allowed for garrison and to entertain more as it may be capable in time of extremity, as shalbe after ordered to him.

“Also Jacob Frenches house is allowed for a garrison and to entertain John French, Corp<sup>l</sup> Marshall, Thomas Rosse, Will<sup>m</sup> Chamberline Jun<sup>r</sup> & two soldiers; seaven soldiers & four houses; and Corporal Marshall to be y<sup>e</sup> overseer & master of the garrison.

“Also, to Sargent Kidder's house is ordered Daniel Shed Jun, Samuel Trull & John Brackit, James Kidder Junr, and two soldiers; 7 soldiers & 4 families.

“To Jonathan Danforth's house is ordered Samuel Manning, John Dunkin, Jonathan Danforth Junr, & 2 soldiers; 6 soldiers & 3 families.

“The Masters of y<sup>e</sup> severall garrison houses are the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Whiting, Serg<sup>nt</sup> Kidder, Serg<sup>nt</sup> Foster, Serg<sup>nt</sup> Hill, Serg<sup>nt</sup> Tompson, Corp<sup>l</sup> Marshall, Jonathan Danforth, Thomas Pattin & James Paterson.

“Also, Timothy Brookes house is allowed for garrison & to entertain Michael Bacon's family, & to have two garrison soldiers to defend y<sup>e</sup> mill & himself y<sup>e</sup> master of the garrison.

“Also, it is ordered that the severall soldiers sent hither to garrison shall assist in fortifying y<sup>e</sup> severall houses to which they are appointed, as also to clear away such brush as is near such houses appointed for garrison, as they shall be ordered from time to time.

“Also, it is ordered that no listed soldier of the Troop, or of y<sup>e</sup> foot company, shall remove their habitations & abode out of the town without liberty first had & obtained from the Major of y<sup>e</sup> regiment or Committee

of militia & selectmen of the town, on y<sup>e</sup> peril of such a fine as shalbe imposed on them by such authority as shall have power to determine y<sup>e</sup> same.

“Neither shall any soldier afores<sup>d</sup> absent himself out of the towne about any private occasions of his owne without leave first had and obtained from y<sup>e</sup> master of the garison to which they belong, vnder the penalty of five shillings p day for every such defect, to be levied by y<sup>e</sup> Clark of y<sup>e</sup> band, as other fines for defect in training days are levied.

“And further, it is ordered, in case of an alarme every soldier shall repair to y<sup>e</sup> garrison vnto which he is appointed.

“And in case any garison house be set upon by y<sup>e</sup> enemje, Then y<sup>e</sup> garrisons next to them shall send reliefe to them as they are capable, not leaving their owne garrison without competent security for the time.

“And in case of need, the women & children shall be conveyed to y<sup>e</sup> maine garison, if it may bee with safety, that so there maybe the better supply in case of need, the cheife officer to order and regulate the same, where there may be time so to do.

“Also, the soldiers in garrison with us and the rest of the inhabitants yet remain vnder y<sup>e</sup> comand of y<sup>e</sup> cheife officer. for ranging and scouting, as the case may require, still securing y<sup>e</sup> towne in general.

“Also, it is ordered, that every pson that shall shoot off a gun, small or great, without leave from a comander or in case of offence or defence against an enemie, shall pay as a fine two shillings & six pence, or set off so much of their wages if they be garison men.

“Also, the Selectmen & Committee shall have further power to act in and about the premises (keeping to the order of the Hon<sup>d</sup> Council aforesaid) so as may best conduce to the benefit of the wholl, although in some respects altering what is already ordered.

“Also, Job Laine was allowed to fortify his owne house, and to have two soldiers for garrison men to defend his house, in case y<sup>e</sup> country could spare them.

“All this is allowed & confirmed by me,

“SI: WILLARD, *Serj.-Major.*”

It needs no lively imagination, reading between the lines of this record, to depict something of the tumult, hardship, and peril through which Billerica was passing. Families fled from their homes to the garrison-houses, or the greater security of the lower towns. The labors of the field gave place to fortifying, scouting, and watching. The corn must be removed to safer receptacles. They organize a military company with Jonathan Danforth, lieutenant, and James Kidder, ensign. Some of their own brave sons enlist in the service of the Colony and march to peril and death. Timothy Farley was killed at Quabog, August 2, in the assault on Lieutenant Wheeler's company, and John French carried through life the effect of the



wounds received there. And two mothers approaching their confinement sought comfort and safety in Charlestown—the wives of John Marshall and of the pastor; nor is it too much to infer that the anxiety and hardship they had suffered may explain the death, in a few days, of the sons born to them there.<sup>3</sup>

Forty-eight families are enumerated in the list of assignments above given. In 1677, a question arose and it was decided by the General Court, that the families who “departed the town” at this time should pay their war tax in Billerica. The names of seven are recorded as involved in this decision. Three of these are included in the above forty-eight: Timothy Brooks, Michael Bacon, and Joseph Foster. The four others who fled from the town were John Blood, Robert Blood, Josiah Bracket, and John Poulter. But the Blood brothers, notwithstanding this decision, seem to have been doubtfully attached to Billerica, and were soon after recognized as belonging to Concord. Billerica had then fifty families, in 1675.

The location of these garrisons was substantially as follows: Sergt. Ralph Hill’s house was near Mrs. Boyden’s and opposite the late Captain Ranlett’s. It stood till about 1850. Sergt. Thomas Foster’s house was near Mr. Mason’s, southeast of Bare Hill; and Simon Crosby’s was northwest of the same hill, near the fork of the Lexington and Woburn Roads. Rev. Samuel Whiting’s, the main garrison, was just north of Charstaffe Lane and west of the brook. Thomas Patten’s was near the house of Mr. Frank Richardson. James Paterson’s was the most northerly garrison, near Mr. Sanborn’s. Sergeant Kidder’s and Jonathan Danforth’s were opposite each other on West Street, the former on the south side, where Gardner Parker, Esq., lives; and Danforth’s still standing, or rather just disappearing as this is written, in 1879, the only structure in town which is an incontestible relic of that day. George Farley’s was near the Jaquith place, southwest of the village; and Jacob French’s was near, if not identical with, the house in which Mr. James Fletcher resides, a half-mile east of the village. Mr. French’s house, years later, stood on the east side of the road, but he may have changed his own residence; or, as uncertain as roads often were in those days, this may easily have been turned from one side of the house to the other. Certainly the brick-lined walls and general structure of this venerable

---

<sup>3</sup> See baptismal record of the First Church, Charlestown, in *Historical and Genealogical Register*. Vol. XXVI, p. 155.

building represent the architecture of that period, and probably they are the same within which five families kept their dreary and painful watch and ward, in 1675. Timothy Brooks owned the mill at the falls of the Shawshin, in the east part of Bedford. Mr. Daniel, who had leave to fortify his own house, was on the south side of the Woburn Road, near the Shawshin River; and Job Lane, who bought the Winthrop Farm, lived very near, if not in the same ancient house, just north of Huckins Street, in Bedford, where Mr. Hiram Dutton now lives.

How much labor was spent in fortifying we may gather some idea by gleaning from the record the fact that the work done on Mr. Whiting's house, under the charge of Peter Bracket, employed thirty men, with several cattle, a little more than two days each, and the amount credited was eight pounds, six shillings, and nine pence. But the blow so long dreaded and guarded against did not fall, and the town was mercifully spared more than its common share in the burdens and losses of Philip's War. That share was sufficiently trying, and bore heavily upon the inhabitants.

Chelmsford was not quite as exempt. A letter from that town,<sup>4</sup> dated "25: 12<sup>m</sup>. 1675," reports that scouts found three dwellings burnt, "near where Joseph Parker was formerly shot," (he with others having been fired upon by Indians, but not killed,) and other signs of hostile Indians, and the more remote inhabitants had fled into the body of the town. Indians had been seen from Billerica on the west side of the Concord River, and fires, which were suspected to be signs of their presence. The letter asks an order to Billerica, "or otherwise," to secure "the bridge between them & us," and adds that some of their men are out, on Major Willard's order, and some on the other side of the Merrimack, to secure the corn of Colburn and others residing there, which Lieutenant Henchman had orders to do, and carry it over to his own house.

A petition from Groton illustrates the situation of Billerica as well, during this anxious and tedious winter of 1675-6.<sup>5</sup> It "humbly shows":—

"That, whereas it seemeth meet to your worships to commend unto our honored Major Willard and impose upon him the maintaining a continued scout of forty troopers and dragoons, to range between Groton, Lancaster, and Marlborough and those parts; we make bold humbly to

<sup>4</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. LXVIII, 144.

<sup>5</sup> See *History of Groton*, p. 71.

present our conceptions upon that account. For Marlborough we do conceive the present supply left there in garrison do answer the end more fully, and will also render our scout an unnecessary burden; for Lancaster and Groton we find by experience that the safety is little advanced in this way, by reason of so long absence and so great distance of this scout, necessary in this method. Besides the incumbrance lying upon us for quarters for horse and men, besides the drawing up of our men from several towns to such a limit, seems to carry inconvenience with it; the towns from whence our forces are raised, especially Chelmsford and Billerica, being weak and in want of more strength at home, and danger occurring to them by the sudden and suspicious removal of the Weymessit Indians, whose troopers do hereupon desire a release. Moreover, the conceptions of the towns related, conceive humbly, that a scout of garrison soldiers, though of a less number and these footmen, whom the towns may out of themselves make dragoons, by order from authority as occasion may present, would be more for the security of the towns; besides the hazard in which so small a number must needs go in, as we have sufficient ground to suspect by experience, and many emergencies which may suddenly fall out before address be made to your worships. We humbly present to your honors consideration, and if it seem rational, to alter or add to this matter, according to your discretion.

"Your honors humble supplicants,

"JAMES PARKER.

THO: WHEELER.

HENRY WOODHOUSE."

"GROTON, Feb. 6, 1675-6.

Mr. Parker had been an early citizen of Billerica, and this petition was dated only three or four days before the burning of Lancaster, and five weeks before that of Groton. It was written by Rev. Samuel Willard, of Groton, afterwards President of Harvard College, and son of Major Simon Willard, who was now devoting the last energies of his useful life to the defence of the Colony; his death occurring April 24th. On March 29th he was in Chelmsford, and ordered the fortifying of Billerica bridge at the request of the people.

At the same time Jonathan Danforth was in Cambridge, employed as the following paper shows:—<sup>6</sup>

"CAMBRIDGE, 28: 1: 1676.

"In obedience to an order of the Honorable Council, March, 1675-6, appointing us whose names are underwritten as a committee to consult the several towns of the County of Middlesex with reference to the best means of the preservation of our out-towns, remote houses and farms, for their

---

<sup>6</sup> *Groton*, p. 72.



security from the common enemy; we having sent to the several towns to send us their apprehensions by some one meet person of each town, this day we consulted concerning the same and have concluded to propose as followeth:

“1. That the towns of Sudbury, Concord, and Chelmsford be strengthened with forty men apiece, which said men are to be improved in scouting between town and town, who are to be commanded by men of prudence, courage, and interest, in the said towns, and the parties in each town are to be ordered to keep together in some place commodious in said towns, and not in garrisoned houses; and these men to be upon charge of the country.

“2. That for the security of Billerica there be a garrison of a number competent at Weymessit, who may raise a thousand bushels of corn upon the lands of the Indians in that place; may be improved daily in scouting and ranging the woods between Weymessit and Andover and on the west of Concord river, on the east and north of Chelmsford, which will discover the enemy before he comes to the towns and prevent lurking Indians about our towns. Also, that they shall be in a readiness to succor any of the three towns at any time, when in distress; also, shall be ready to join with others to follow the enemy upon a sudden, after their appearing.

“3. That such towns as Lancaster, Groton, and Marlborough, that are forced to remove, and have not some advantage of settlement (peculiar) in the Bay, be ordered to settle at the frontier towns that remain, for their strengthening; and the people of the said towns to which they are appointed are to see to their accommodation in the said towns.

“4. That the said towns have their own men returned that are abroad, and their men freed from impressment during their present state.

“5. That there be appointed a select number of persons in each town of Middlesex, who are, upon any information of the distress of any town, forthwith to repair to the relief thereof; and that such information may be seasonable, the towns are to dispatch posts, each town to the next, till notice be conveyed over the whole country, if need be.

“And in reference to the line of stocadoes proposed to the serious consideration, after our best advice upon it, it is conceived by ourselves and by all the persons sent by the several towns, that it is not admissible for the reasons following:

“1. The excessive charge to effect it, maintain and keep it, the line being conceived, by those that know it best, to be longer than is proposed; neither can several fords fall in the line, unless it be run so crooked that it will be more disadvantage than profit.

“2. The length of time before it can be accomplished, in which time it is to be feared that many of the towns included will be depopulated, unless other means prevent.

“3. The damage it will be in taking off laborers, which in this season of the year had need be improved in sowing and planting, help in many places being very scarce.

“4. The usefulness of it, when it is done, it being so easy a matter to break through it, and the rivers which are to fence a great part of these



towns are fordable in several places, and in all other places passable by rafts, &c., which is much in use by the Indians at this day. We might add the great discontent and mourning of the people in general, so far as we have had opportunity to discover concerning it, that we fear the imposing of such a thing would effect an ill consequence. These things considered, besides several other reasons of weight that might be added, cause us to present our apprehensions, as in the first place we did, that the drawing of this line at this time is not admissible; but all with humble submission to your Honors in the case.

“Your humble servants,

“HUGH MASON.

JONATHAN DANFORTH.

RICHARD LOWDON.”

The share that Billerica took in the military service is suggested by items like these:<sup>7</sup> Samuel Whiting is enrolled among the troopers; Job Lane is impressed; and Daniel Rogers, from December to February, 1675. And when, fifty years after, Massachusetts rewarded the soldiers in this war somewhat tardily by land-grants, the following Billerica men or their heirs shared in these “Narragansett” grants, proving that they had been in the service: Samuel Hunt, John Needham, James Paterson, Nathaniel Rogers, John Shed, John Sheldon, John Stearns, Joseph Thompson.

These and possibly others are the men alluded to in the following action of the town, in June, 1676: “The selectmen, considering the necessity of some speedy care to be taken that y<sup>e</sup> corne of those souldiers that are now in the country service should forthwith be dressed, do order the constables to take special care of y<sup>e</sup> same, & \* \* to impress persons into that worke, as need shall require; & that y<sup>e</sup> constables lay not the burden of this worke upon some few particular persons, but as much in general as may bee, only taking them most that may bee in y<sup>e</sup> best capacity to attend it with least damage.”

The position of the Christian Indians at Wamesit and other “praying towns” was one of especial embarrassment and hardship during these dark days. Gookin was their candid judge, as well as their true friend, and his estimate of their attitude was amply vindicated by later developments.<sup>8</sup> They were honestly friendly, and desired to act on the former advice of Passaconaway. Gookin wished that advantage be taken of this fact, and that their forts at

<sup>7</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vols. LXVIII, LXIX, and CXIV, p. 104.

<sup>8</sup> See his account of the Christian Indians, in *Archeologia Americana*. Vol. II, p. 411.

Fort Hill and elsewhere should be manned by a few English soldiers, who could direct and use the activity of the Indians in the public defence. But the excited imaginations of the English, generally, could appreciate no distinction of friendly and hostile Indians, and every red man was a foe to be dreaded and distrusted, if not shot at sight; and Captain Gookin's wise plan of defence stood no chance of being accepted. The hostile Indians, of course, sought every opportunity, and found many, to foment this jealousy, if they could not win the Christian Indians to their side.

Wannalancet, the Wamesit sachem, had retired at the beginning of the war to the vicinity of Penacook (Concord), and subsequently to the region of the upper Connecticut, resisting overtures from the English to induce him to return. A portion of the tribe remained at Pawtucket. James Richardson, of Chelmsford, was for a time in charge of them; and a barn or haystack belonging to him was burned by skulking hostile Indians, as were two or three houses in the same town. The unfortunate Wamesits were falsely charged with these acts; and a party of fourteen Chelmsford men, under pretence of scouting for Philip's forces, went out to assail them.<sup>9</sup> Calling the unsuspecting Indians from their wigwams, two of the party fired. Five women and children were wounded, and one boy was killed. The others were restrained from their murderous purpose, and the outrage was severely condemned by the better part of the English. The murderers were tried; but the juries, swayed by the popular feeling, would not convict them. The Indians saw that however friendly they might be their lives were in peril, and fled to the woods for safety. The Council sent Lieutenant Henchman to persuade them to return, but at first without avail. After three weeks of great suffering for want of food, most of them, however, did return. The Council directed Major Henchman to treat them kindly, and sent Rev. John Eliot, with Majors Gookin and Willard, to encourage them and try to persuade the Chelmsford people to treat them better.

It is not easy to determine the order of events, and the following incidents were probably concurrent with or prior to some of those above mentioned. The Court, as well as the Chelmsford men, undertook to punish the Wamesits for wrongs of which not these but others were guilty. They were summoned, and brought down to Boston; convicted, on no good evidence, of the Chelmsford fires,

---

<sup>9</sup> *Fell's Annals*. Vol. II, p. 578.

and for a time imprisoned. Most of them were soon liberated and sent home, under conduct of Lieutenant Richardson. But a military company was encountered at Woburn on their way, and one of the soldiers against orders fired and killed a young brave. The murderer was acquitted by a jury. The Indians, alarmed by these repeated wrongs, again fled. They left behind six or seven persons too old or invalid to accompany them; and the wigwam in which these unfortunates were left was set on fire by inhuman white men and consumed with all its inmates. The wretched remnant of the Wamesits, convinced at last that there was no peace for them in their Pawtucket homes, finally joined their chief in the depths of the forest, and did not return until the war was over.

It would not be strange if in retaliation for their wrongs some of the Wamesits were responsible, as was charged, for later assaults. Mr. Hubbard, the pastor of Ipswich, in his *Indian Wars*, thus explains an attack at Andover. He records the burning of a house there and wounding of one Roger Marks, and adds: "Two more houses about Shawshen, beyond the said Andover, were burned about March 10; also they killed a young man of the said Town, April 8, the son of George Abbot. And another son of his was carried away the same day, who yet was returned some few months after, almost pined to Death with Hunger." Mr. Abbot lived on the Shawshin, in the west part of Andover, and the inference which has been drawn from Hubbard's language, that the houses "about Shawshen" which were burned were in Billerica, has no good foundation and is improbable.

Joseph Abbot, of Andover, was slain, as we have seen, on April 8. The next day, which was the Sabbath, a special alarm occurred in Billerica, and troops from below were summoned to the defence of the town. Increase Mather tells us:<sup>10</sup> "This day, being the Lord's Day, there was an alarm at Charlestown, Cambridge, & other towns, by reason that sundry of the enemy were seen at Billerica, and (it seemeth) had shot a man there." A letter from John Cotton is also quoted, saying, "the Indians beset Billerica round about, the inhabitants being at meeting."

Read Mather's doubtful statement about "a young man murdered there," in the light of Hubbard's record that Joseph Abbot was killed at Andover the day previous, and it becomes clearly probable that

---

<sup>10</sup> *History*, (Reprint of 1862,) p. 133.



the trouble and bitterness of that anxious day were not intensified by the actual death of any one here. This probability is strengthened by the fact that Danforth, who records carefully by name all the victims of the massacres in 1692 and 1695, makes no such record at this time, as he surely would not have omitted to do, if one of the sons of Billerica had then fallen, in circumstances so sad and striking

Another glimpse of this Sabbath alarm is preserved in the following curious paper. John Seers, constable of "Wooburne," petitions the Court, 1676, May 10, complaining of John Wiman, "for resisting his impressment of a horse, when some time last April, Capt. J<sup>no</sup>. Cottler marched through oburn with several soldiers to go to bilerekye against the Indians, he having a warrant from our honred. maygor Willard, late deseased, to myselfe & the constable at bilerekye, to impress horses or anything. \* \* because of the stir at bilerekye, about 20 of the best of our horses & men were gone up to help them, & horses were very scare." He goes on to recite the hard words and resistance of Wyman, and prays "for such action as will prevent such abuse, \* \* that soe I & other constables may not goe in fear of our lives, when we are upon the execution of our offess," etc.

Plainly the day when twenty troopers from Woburn came to the rescue of Billerica was one of serious alarm and agitation here. But the days of this dark trial were approaching an end, and, August 1, it was ordered, "that the garison soldiers of Billerica, Chelmsford, & Groton be dismissed," unless those towns should within six days make the necessity of their continuance appear to the Council. Philip was killed on the 12th of August, and peace ensued, except on the eastern border, where the war dragged on another season. But its alarms no longer thrilled the homes of Billerica. Families could return to their houses and resume their accustomed duties. Farmers could plant and reap without expecting to hear a warwhoop; and Mr. Whiting could write his sermons undisturbed by a sentinel's tread, and preach without having guns stacked at the church. Groton was less fortunate, in its greater suffering, and it was not till the spring of 1678 that its exiled inhabitants were able to reoccupy their deserted homes.

Of the condition in which the town was left at the close of the war, we have fortunately a description in the language of the



selectmen, whose petition to the General Court, "1676, 8<sup>m</sup>, 12," is preserved:—<sup>11</sup>

"Whereas, by an order of this Hon<sup>rd</sup> Court, May the last, for the levying of 10 single country rates, it was ordered that the frontier towns, which were considerably weakened in persons or estates by reason of y<sup>e</sup> enemie, should represent their condition to this Court.

"These are humbly to entreat this Hon<sup>rd</sup> Court to consider the condition of our towne, being weakened both in psons & estates by reason of the distress of the war, by reason of some persons removing from us the last winter & spring into other inland towns, & have paid their last 10 rates in those places to which they went; others put off their cattell or took them to other towns, (for fear of losing them here by y<sup>e</sup> enemie,) & so are lyable to pay rates where they are, or else have spent great part of them in billeting garrison souldiers.

"Six persons & their families removed out of town & paid elsewhere, so that, Whereas, our single country rate in Aug., 1675, was 14. 07. 09; when we took an exact list of all, according as the law directs, y<sup>e</sup> whole was but 11. 10. 3. We humbly intreat this Hon<sup>rd</sup> Court to give order to the country treasurer to abate us such a proportion as our rate falls short of what it was, that so our inhabitants may not be burthened beyond the true intent of y<sup>e</sup> law, especially considering that part of that estate that paid in our town the last year, do pay these 10 rates in other towns, & we nevertheless pay o<sup>r</sup> full rate, according to law. Also, we humbly intreat this Hon<sup>rd</sup> Court to consider o<sup>r</sup> poor towne in reference to the great charge we have been at in keeping garrison soulders for the defense of towne & country, both the last year & this sumer, which in all does amount to as much as 12 men's billet 35 weeks, or 420 weeks of one man, the burden of the same lying upon some few men, others there not capable to do it; also many of our inhabitants are grown very low, several persons at this time having no bread corne; yet considerable families to provide for; & in general we all drew very heavily, not knowing how to pay our dues & maintain our families.

"We humbly intreat this Hon<sup>rd</sup> Court to consider our low condition & abate us in our after rates, as in your wisdom you shall see meet; so shall you further oblige your

"Humble Servants,

"JONATHAN DANFORTH,  
RALPH HILL,  
JOSEPH THOMPSON,  
JOHN FRENCH,

*The Selectmen of Billerica."*

Chelmsford and other towns presented similar appeals for relief, and were answered favorably; but for some reason which does not

<sup>11</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. LXIX, 69.

appear, answer to Billerica was not made until 1677, October, and after a second petition had come from the selectmen. Then the Town Record says:<sup>12</sup> "the Court ordering that those families which did depart y<sup>e</sup> towne should pay their ten rates to us, notwithstanding their payment of them elsewhere." Seven names follow of the persons concerned: "John & Robert Blood, Mih: Bacon, Tim: Brooks, Josia Bracket, J<sup>no</sup> Poulter, & Jos: Foster"; and the sum which the constables are ordered to collect was thirty-one pounds, "and to add or abate for transportation."

In June, 1677, an expedition, numbering two hundred Indians from Natick and forty English soldiers, was sent, under Captain Benjamin Swett, of Hampton, to the Kennebec, where the Indians were reported to have six forts well furnished. It ended in disaster; and one Billerica soldier who was involved has left a record of it in his petition for relief.<sup>13</sup> Thomas Dutton states that he "was imprest from Billerica and sent to the eastward." He was in "that fatal scirmish in which Capt. Swett, the worthy commander, was slain, and almost all his offisirs, with about 50 men and 21 more wounded." Dutton was one of the wounded; "shot through the side of my belt & through the left knee, & fell down not able to help" himself. He recites a long story and asks, with apparent justice, for relief from the General Court.

---

<sup>12</sup> See also *Records of Massachusetts*. Vol. V, p. 173.

<sup>13</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. LXIX, 209.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### INDIAN AND MILITARY HISTORY.

FROM the close of Philip's War, in 1676, a period of peace with the Indians ensued for fifteen years. These years were not, however, free from anxiety and frequent alarms. The most interesting incident in the Indian history of Billerica during this period was the procuring of an Indian Deed. It is found in the Middlesex Records, Vol. IX, p. 274, and, omitting much legal phraseology, affirms, "that Sarah Indian, daughter of John Tahattawan, John Thomas and his wife Robert, John Nomphow and his mother Bess, all of Weymesitt, and Thomas Waban and his mother, the relict of old Waban, of Natick, deceased; For and in consideration of the full and just sume of 13 pounds sterling, silver, New England coyned, to them well and truly payd, by Jonathan Danforth, of Billerica, for the use of said town of Billerica; i. e. to Sarah aforesaid, 5 p., to John Thomas and his wife, 50 shillings, to John Nomphow and his mother, 3 p., to Thomas Waban and his mother, fifty shillings, etc., Have granted \* \* all and all manner of Indian right and claim to that whole parcel of land, granted by the General Court of this Colony, to be called by the name of Billerica, lying on both sides of the Shawshin river, and on both sides of Concord river, bounded by Merrimac river North, Andover North east, Woburn South, and Concord West, to have and to hold \* \* without the lawful claim of any Indian whatsoever."

The date of this deed is, 5 June, 1685. Whether the motive which led to the acquisition of an Indian title at this late day was purely benevolent may be doubted. A conflict of claims as to the bounds of the town on the west side of Concord River had arisen. The bounds of the grant from the General Court were obscure, and, in 1684, the Bloods had obtained an Indian deed to quite a large tract, claimed also by Billerica, in the vicinity of the present Carlisle

Village. The line described in the deed to Blood was "to begin at the North corner of Mr. Allen's farm," or not far from opposite the Two Brothers rocks, "to begin to state a straight line over the highest place of the great hill, called by y<sup>e</sup> Indians Puckatasset, till it come to Chelmsford line," including all the land between the Bloods farms and Chelmsford line, "till you come to a little brook at Concord village, [now Acton line,] and so down to the great river by Concord old bounds." This description includes meadows which Billerica had granted to her own citizens twenty years earlier, and to which her right was confirmed, in 1700, by the General Court. When Billerica obtained her Indian deed, it was probably felt to be prudent to secure whatever title the natives could give, and not leave the benefit of it to the unjust claim of the Bloods.

With the increase of English neighbors, the Indians at Wamesit found their home there less satisfactory, or the prices offered for their lands more so, and gradually sold their reservation. "Wanalanset, Sachem," and others sell to Jonathan Tyng, 1687, December 2, two parcels, of which one was on the east of Concord River, and is described as containing "the old Planting ground, which the Indians, who were the former proprietors thereof, and their associates, used to employ & improve, by planting, fishing, & Dwelling thereon, for many years past, and contains 212 acres, more or less; and is bounded by Merrimac river four score pole, and so runs in a straight line nearest the south, to take in the greatest part of the old Fort Hill; and bounded south by the fence of the old Indian field, and West by Concord river."<sup>1</sup>

This description includes less than half of the five hundred acres granted by the Court to the Indians there; but it is improbable that they would have sold this angle between the rivers first, and, if they did not, then this is the date when the Indian title there ceased.

Mr. Tyng, however, deemed his Indian title not quite sufficient, and petitioned the Governor,<sup>2</sup> reciting that he had given satisfaction to the Indians to leave the same, and praying for a grant of the said lands, under "such moderate quit-rents and acknowledgment as to yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup> shall seem meet."

The Winthrops had already raised the question, whether the lapse of the Indian title would not open the way for them to reclaim the full bound of their early grant. When the Indian reservation at

---

<sup>1</sup> *Middlesex "Deeds."* Vol. XVI, p. 617.

<sup>2</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. CXXVIII, 274.



Wamesit was taken from their grant, the Court gave them leave to locate an equivalent elsewhere; but, for some reason, they did not avail themselves of this permission. They may have anticipated the departure of the Indians, and preferred to retain the chance of recovering here. For this purpose, as early as 1679, Mr. Wait Winthrop presented a petition to the Court.<sup>3</sup> After reciting the fact and motives of the grant to his grandmother, he adds that "about y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1661 or 1662 some psons, zealous To settle y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans in some civil and ecclesiastical state, moved y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to grant pt of s<sup>d</sup> land, called, as I suppose, Wameset, for an Indian plantacon, which y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court granted, ordering y<sup>e</sup> like quantity or value of other lands To be laid out to us in Lew thereof." He explains why the interests of the family were not defended, in opposition to this action, and proceeds to say, "that noe land hath been laid out since for our family; and Though God has pleaded our Right by expelling y<sup>e</sup> Indian inhabitants and leaving y<sup>e</sup> land in statu quo prius, yet I have informateon that some English have, by Addresses to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup><sup>d</sup> Court, petitioned for y<sup>e</sup> same or part thereof. My humble request therefore is, that That which was soe long agoe, and upon such good and grateful consideracons granted to us, may not be disposed from us, or, if any grant to that purpose be already made, the same may bee suspended Till our Claymes and right may, at y<sup>e</sup> Appointment of this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court, further appeare." The Court, however, seems not to have favored Winthrop's petition, and Mr. Tyng secured the title, which he sold to Borland, in 1687.

The peace secured by Billerica and other towns from Indian assaults was precarious and maintained only by constant vigilance. In 1689, Dover suffered a deadly assault, in which Major Richard Waldron, one of her oldest and foremost citizens, was barbarously murdered. European policy was perhaps the occasion of this outbreak, for the Revolution in England gave the French, who ruled Canada, a pretence for instigating this attack. Five days later, July 12, Lieutenant Henchman reports<sup>4</sup> Indian spies around the garrisons in Dunstable and asks for relief, "20 men or more," a request soon repeated by the selectmen of that town.

There was need enough for the military company which existed in Billerica, and of which an interesting glimpse is preserved in a report to the "onered goviner and counsel and gentlemen represent-

<sup>3</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. XLV, 173.

<sup>4</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. CVII, 198.

atives," giving account of the choice of officers, 1689, June 17.<sup>5</sup> Captain Danforth led the company out, gave them liberty of choice, manifested his own unfitness for the place and willingness that another be chosen. Only those who were twenty-one years old voted. They took Captain Danforth at his word, and gave him only twelve votes, to thirty-five for Lieut. Joseph Tompson. Sergt. John Marshall was chosen lieutenant and Oliver Whiting ensign. Samuel Frost, whose spelling is marvellous, if he was "Clark," makes this return, and craves confirmation of the company's choice from the authorities. The representatives confirm it, but the governor and council "consent not"; and, disregarding the popular will, they "insist that Danforth remain Captain and Tompson Lieutenant, though Oliver Whiting is allowed as ensign."

In 1690, the English, moved by these constant perils, and feeling that there would be no security as long as the French held Canada and sent their Indian allies on such bloody expeditions, laid their plans for the reduction of Canada. The result was disastrous. With great effort and cost an expedition set forth under Sir William Phipps against Quebec. But the delays were so great that it did not arrive in season for action, and could only return discomfited.

In this expedition Billerica was represented by no less a person than Captain Danforth, as appears from an order,<sup>6</sup> dated July 15, 1690, "that Capt. Danforth, now going forth in their Maj<sup>ties</sup> service, in the intended expedition for Canada, have liberty to hire some meet person in said town to serve his domestic occasions in his absence, and that the said person be exempted from impress to any public service other than attending duty in town during said expedition."

In 1691, the Indians fell upon Dunstable, September 2d, and murdered Joseph Hassell, his wife Anne, his son Benjamin, and Mary Marks. Hassell's father Richard lived for a few years in Billerica, and was a tything-man here in 1679. They came again to Dunstable, September 26th, and killed Christopher Temple and Obadiah Perry. The latter, when fleeing from Dunstable on the alarm of 1675, had been permitted to hire in Billerica and resided here for some years.

The following winter an expedition was sent "to the Eastward," in which a son of Billerica did good service. Belknap, in his *History of New Hampshire*, repeats the account of it from Mather's *Magnalia*: "A young man being in the woods near Cochecho was

---

<sup>5</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. CVII, 118.

<sup>6</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. XXXVI, 166.

fired at by some Indians. Lieut. Wilson immediately went out with eighteen men, and finding the Indians, killed or wounded the whole party, excepting one. This struck a terror and kept them quiet the remainder of the winter. But on the tenth day of June, an army of French and Indians made a furious attack on Storer's garrison at Wells, where Capt. Convers commanded; who, after a brave and resolute defence, was so happy as to drive them off with great loss."<sup>7</sup>

Capt. James Convers was from Woburn, and his plucky lieutenant was John Wilson, of Billerica, who richly deserves to have his long forgotten part in this expedition recorded here for remembrance in Billerica. He came from Woburn in 1683, and built the mill, which long bore his name, on Vine Brook; and there no doubt he lived. In 1700, he was granted three pounds for service and use of his own horse at this time.

The Indian assault so long dreaded and guarded against fell at last upon Billerica soon after, and two homes were made desolate. This sad event occurred, 1 August, 1692, and the place was near the turn in the road by Mr. Russell's house, a half-mile south of North Billerica. In the early days, there was a "cross-roads" at this point, an old road running south towards Fox Hill and the village. On the east side of this road, and south of the other, now leading to the Rev. Elias Nason's place, was the home of John Dunkin, who, in 1670, received twenty-five acres of land here for the "fat ox," presented by the town to its deputy, Mr. Humphrey Davy, of Boston. He married Joanna, daughter of Henry Jeffs, and died in December, 1690, of small-pox, leaving seven children. His widow married Mr. Benjamin Dutton, whose father Thomas lived not far south on the same road.

The other fated family lived opposite, or on the northeast angle between the two roads. Zachary Shed was the son of Daniel Shed, one of the early settlers. He married Mrs. Ann Bray, in 1677, and their home was blessed with five children at the time.

Of the circumstances of this attack we know nothing. None of the histories of the period mention it; and Danforth's record, giving the names and adding simply, "all slain by y<sup>e</sup> Indians," is our only authority for the fact of this first Billerica massacre. Lancaster suffered a similar attack two weeks earlier. Whether the same or

---

<sup>7</sup> *History of Woburn*, p. 178, and *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. LXX, 496.



other Indians came here, and whether it were in the morning, at noon, or in the night; whether the homes were burned or left to the smitten survivors, we can not tell. We only know that in each, the mother with her eldest and youngest child perished at the bloody hands of the savages; but that is enough to stamp the dark day in the memory of Billerica, and make it fit that we glean and record all the little that we can of such sufferers. Mrs. Dutton was thirty-six years of age, one of the earliest natives of the town. Her daughter Mary Dunkin was sixteen, and her son Benoni, "son of her grief," was less than two, born two months after his father's death. If Mrs. Shed's age were the same as her husband's, she was also thirty-six; her daughter Hannah was thirteen, and Agnes was a child of two years. None seem to have been made captives in this assault. Four families at least were living as far north, or beyond, which were for some reason spared by the savages. Mr. Shed's brother Daniel lived beside him. Beyond was Roger Toothaker, who at this very time was wasting his time and substance in pursuit of the witchcraft delusions at Salem, and leaving his family to charitable aid; and farther north were John and Thomas Rogers, and probably John Levistone; names all involved in the still more dreadful experience to come. The wives of both the Rogers brothers were sisters of the Sheds, and of these four brothers and sisters living within a mile of each other and of North Billerica, the family of Daniel Shed only escaped in both attacks.

The Records, February, 27, 1692-3, show us the vigilance which the town needed to maintain under these trying circumstances. "At a meeting of the militia in Bilerika, both of horse & foot, in observance of a warrant from our honoured Major, for the renewing of watching and scouting in our Town, ordered by the militia presnt that the watch at Capt. Hill's & in the centure of the Town, & a corporall for the end of the Towne, be carefully observed, & notice unto the other outskirts of the Town to stand upon their gard, & to require to keep such a watch in their several quarters as they are capable of keeping.

"At the same time it was agreed upon by the militia, both of the hors and foot, that a petition be drawn up in behalf of the Towne, to be sent by our deputie, Capt. Hill, & by him to be presented unto his excellency & y<sup>e</sup> honoured Cowncell & Representatives assembled, or when assembled, for some easement of our scouting required of us, or metigations in our public charges; this was agreed upon



by the militia and by the selectmen & severall other inhabitance present."

Another aspect of the life of these anxious patriots comes out in the subjoined line of the record: "We expended this evening at Bro. Crosbey's two pots of Rosted cider."

Six months later we find the following order, addressed by Thomas Hinchman, Sergeant-Major, to Lieutenant John Lane, of Billerica, 23 August, 1693:<sup>8</sup> "By virtue of an order from the hon<sup>bl</sup> Lt. Govern<sup>r</sup>, bearing date 22 Aug., 1693, these are in his majesty's name to require you forthwith to Impress eight Troopers out of yo<sup>r</sup> troop und<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> command, well appointed with arms and ammunition for his majesty's service: four of which are to be daily Employed as a scout about yo<sup>r</sup> town, especially towards the great swamp. The other foure you are to send to me, upon moon-day morning Nexte; you are also to send to me the names of the sold<sup>rs</sup> imprest who are to enter into sarvice on said moon-day. Wreof you may not fail."

With watching and service like this, diversified with witchcraft excitements and trials at Salem, and with an assault on Groton, 27 July, 1694, in which William Longley, the town clerk, his wife and five children, with two other children, were slain, the people of Billerica passed these trying years. The second massacre fell upon them, 1695, August 5, four days more than three years after the first. The town clerk, who rarely turns aside from official record to mention incidents, gives four lines to this massacre:<sup>9</sup> "This day received that awful stroke by the enemy of fivetene persons slain & taken, more sad than that we met withall three years before, when we mett upon the like occasion." Mr. Farmer's narrative of this event was the result of careful inquiry sixty years ago, and is as follows:<sup>10</sup>

"In the northerly part of the town, on the east side of Concord River, lived a number of families, who, though without garrisons and in a time of war, seemed to be under no apprehensions of danger. Their remoteness from the scenes of Indian depredations might have contributed to their fancied security. The Indians came suddenly upon them in the day time. Dr. Mather, the only early writer who has mentioned the event, says it was reported they were on horseback, and from that circumstance 'were not suspected for Indians, till they surprised the house they came to.' They entered the house of John Rogers, son of one of the early settlers, about

<sup>8</sup> See p. 99.

<sup>9</sup> *Records*, Vol. II, p. 58.

<sup>10</sup> Farmer and Moore's *Historical Collections*. Vol. II, p. 71.

noon, and while from the fatigues of the day he was enjoying repose upon his bed, they discharged one of their arrows, which entered his neck and pierced the jugular vein. Awakened with this sudden and unexpected attack, he started up, seized the arrow, which he forcibly withdrew, and expired with the instrument of death in his hand. A woman being in the chamber threw herself out of the window and, though severely wounded, effected her escape by concealing herself among some flags. A young woman was scalped and left for dead, but survived the painful operation and lived for many years afterwards. A son and daughter of Mr. Rogers were taken prisoners. The family of John Levistone suffered most severely. His mother-in-law and five young children were killed and his eldest daughter captured. Thomas Rogers and his oldest son were killed. Mary, the wife of Dr. Roger Toothaker, was killed, and Margaret, his youngest daughter, taken prisoner. Fifteen persons were killed or taken at this surprisal. The records of the town give the names of fourteen who were killed and taken into captivity. Ten were killed, of whom five were adults. Though the Indians were immediately pursued by the inhabitants of the center of the town, yet so effectually had they taken precautions in their flight, that all efforts to find them were unavailing. It is said they had even tied up the mouths of their dogs with wampum, from an apprehension that their barking would discover the direction they had taken. The shock given to the inhabitants by this melancholy event was long had in painful remembrance." And, in his *Billerica*, Mr. Farmer adds: "Through the lapse of years, it is difficult to give a very circumstantial account of it, and the few particulars I have collected ought, perhaps, to receive some deductions from the brevity of human memory."

The name of one sufferer on that day has escaped record. The other fourteen belonged to the four families already named. The family which was smitten most heavily was that of John Levistone. The site of his house has not been identified, but it was doubtless near that of John Rogers, probably southeast. He was a Scotchman, and first appears in the employ of Carrier. He had married, in 1681, Margaret, the daughter of Thomas Ross, another Scotchman, who lived on the west side of Loes Plain, near Miss Allen's, and whose wife was Seeth Holman, of Cambridge. She had now been a widow about four months, and was either visiting or living with her daughter, Mrs. Levistone, when death came so terribly at the hand of the savages. The parents escaped and their eldest son John; but the daughter Sarah, aged eleven, was made captive, and the five younger children were all slain. Their names were Seth, Thomas, Mary, Margaret, and Alexander. A more desolating sorrow could hardly fall upon a happy home in an hour.

John Rogers lived nearly north of Mr. Talbot's, about eighty rods. The well by his house may still be seen, and bricks from

England may be dug from the cellar. He was nearly fifty-four years old and had lost his wife, Mary Shed, seven years before. Of his six children, four escaped; but Daniel, aged twelve, and Mercy were made captives.

Thomas Rogers, a younger brother, lived near. The spot has not been identified, but it was probably very near where the village hall and school-house now stand. His first wife had been Hannah Shed, and after her death he married Mary Brown, a step-daughter of his father. He perished with his eldest son Thomas, while his wife with two children escaped. It is a reasonable conjecture that the father and son were surprised away from their home.

There was one other victim of that bloody day, whose case was if possible more tragic. She was the wife of Dr. Roger Toothaker, and her home stood at the point where, in later years, the Middlesex Canal left the Concord River. Tradition says it is still standing, as the ell of the old brick Rogers' house. Her personality and trials deserve special notice. Her name was Mary Allen, and she was sister of that Martha Allen who married Thomas Carrier and was a victim of the witchcraft delusion at Salem three years before. Not only was Mrs. Toothaker's sister thus fatally involved, but her husband, with more freedom and folly, neglecting the claims of his family and disregarding the appeals of the selectmen to return to his duty, left wife and children to the charity of his neighbors. Two of the children were apprenticed by the selectmen to Joseph Walker and Edward Farmer. Trials like these were mingled in the bitter cup of Mrs. Toothaker, with the Indian alarms and the massacre of her neighbors. At last the warwhoop of the savages sounded her death-knell, at the same time that her youngest daughter Margaret was borne into captivity. If the remembrance and sympathy of later generations could afford any compensation for the sorrows of such a life, we might search far to find a person better entitled to them than Mary Allen Toothaker.

The agitation and alarm which ran through the town, as the tidings of this bloody work spread, we can form slight conception of. The day was Monday, not, as some traditions affirm, the Sabbath. The "garrisons" would be soon filled with excited women and children; the men would prepare for defence and attack, for pursuit of the retreating foe was the first impulse; every nook, every tree and bush would be watched for a concealed foe; and for many days the dread of another and deadly blow must have shaken their hearts.



Three weeks passed and the alarm continued. Colonel Lynde, of Charlestown, was commissioned to pursue the foe, and his report discovers to us glimpses of what Billerica was passing through.

"*Aug. 23, 1695.*"<sup>11</sup> Receiving commission from the Honorable William Stoughton, Lieutenant-Governor, Commander-in-Chief over all the province of Massachusetts, with instructions for his Majesty's service in the county of Middlesex: pursuant whereunto I went that night to Billerica, where I found about three hundred men in arms from Woburn, Reading, Malden, Medford, Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, under conduct of Major William Johnson, Major Jeremiah Swaine, Major Wade, Capt. William Greene, Capt. John Greene, Lt. Remington, Lt. Homan, Capt. Gerfield,<sup>12</sup> Sergeant Bond, and Mr. Sherman.

"That night we marched to the river of Merrimack, guarded the fords, there being three between Andover and Chelmsford, with about forty men at each ford, and with about one hundred men encamped that night at Prospect Hill, that lies between Chelmsford and the river, on the northern side of the great swamp; leaving the remaining forces to guard the town. As soon as it was light, on the 24th of August instant, we sent men to the top of the said hill, where we had a view of the said swamp and the country far about, but could discover no fire anywhere. Thence we proceeded to range the woods between Andover and Chelmsford, but finding no sign of our enemies, we rendezvous at a place called Sandy Pond, about eight miles from Billerica eastward; from whence about eleven of the clock that day we went to the great swamp, dismounted half our men, the other half taking their horses. We caused the men on foot to pass through the swamp in a rank, each man at a distance as much as was convenient; appointed to rendezvous again at Prospect Hill; Major Johnson, with about forty men, compassing the swamp on the west side, and myself with the rest of the soldiers on the east side. Our men on foot, with much difficulty having got through the swamp, gave us account that they saw a new track and smelt Indians in one place, but did not judge by their track there were above two; having again rendezvous about four o'clock, afternoon, near Prospect Hill, having before noon ranged the woods belonging partly to Andover to the eastward of Prospect Hill, we proceeded to range the woods towards Chelmsford; rendezvousing again near the time of sun setting at the chief fording place on the Merrimack below Hunt's garrison, where I advised with all our officers. Having no prospect of doing service against the enemy, considering the evil that had accrued by drawing off all forces at once, I left a guard of ten men to guard that ford, under the

---

<sup>11</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. LI, 41.

<sup>12</sup> This "Capt. Gerfield" was Benjamin Garfield, of Watertown, and his name has already appeared (p. 81) as a member of the committee appointed by the General Court to run the important lines and decide the contest between Billerica, Concord, and Chelmsford. He was the son and grandson of successive Edwards, of Watertown, and was the ancestor of James A. Garfield, our lamented President, whose recent death has filled the world with sorrow. The line of descent is Edward,<sup>1</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Benjamin,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>5</sup> Solomon,<sup>6</sup> Thomas,<sup>7</sup> Abraham,<sup>8</sup> who married Eliza Ballou, and settled in Ohio.



direction of Hunt and Foster, of Billerica, until the 29th day of August instant, at night, and then to be dismissed without further order. Marching then up to Billerica town in diverse parties, we rendezvous at the Ordinary, where paying off the army with thankful acknowledgments for their ready and willing service, at their request I dismissed them according to their desire, to make the best of their way home, which without doubt they attended; though with difficulty by reason of the darkness of the night.

"So concluding, I am, sir,

"Your servant.

JOSEPH LYNDE, *Lt.-Col.*

"Dated at Charlestown, Aug. 25, 1695."

"P. S. We have left about five hundred of bread in the hands of Capt. Danforth, who was not so prudent in the disposal of some of what was spent as, in my way home I was informed, he should have been. I directed him at my coming away to preserve what was left until further order. Yours, as above.

J. L.

Eight months later, we read the situation in the following from the Town Records:—

"*Aprill 6, 1696.* Training day evening. At a meeting of the comission officers, both of horse and foot, by vertue of a warrant from our Major, we new erected our watches and ordered the repairing of garisons, and appointed the masters of them and the number of souldiers belonging to them, and other persons & families.

"At the same meeting the comition officers with the selectmen ordered that the remainder of the old powder be dispersed among the severall garisons according unto the number of souldiers appointed unto them, to be eaqually distributed, and the master of the garison or the masters of the severall garisons unto whom the powder is distributed to becom responsible for it, and to secure it and return it, or the vulture of it in money, except there be occasion for to make use thereof in their own defence.

"The same day the selectmen compounded with our drummers, John Shead & Samuel Frost, To pay forthwith unto John Shead twenty shillings, to clere with him while that day; & to pay to Samuel Frost ten shillings, & to clere with him while that day; but it hath not been attended."

Account was taken in July of the ammunition stock in the hands of Capt. Danforth. It consisted of a barrel of powder, 110 pounds, part of an old barrel, 68 pounds, lead, 120 pounds, flints, 130, bullets, 38, and match "sufficient."

These savage and desolating assaults on Billerica are incidents of what is known as "King William's War," described by Mather, in his *Decennium Luctuosum*, and extending from 1688 to 1698. There is no evidence that either of these attacks were preceded by any warnings, or that any other towns suffered at the same time.

The dusky foe chose to fall upon some unsuspecting settlement and beat a hasty retreat before neighbors could rally to the rescue. This method of warfare must have been peculiarly trying, and demanded ceaseless vigilance. Of the situation and anxiety of the time, we have a picture in a letter of Christopher Osgood, of Andover, which must apply nearly as well to Billerica. It is dated, 1696, Aug. 14,<sup>13</sup> and describes the danger, a number of men having been impressed from the town for the eastward expedition, the river being low and fordable, and the enemy coming between Exeter and Haverhill. "The people of our Town are under such discouragements to stand their ground, that they are in y<sup>e</sup> amazement of their spirits about contriving to break up and Remove, and every one to shift for their lives, though it be to y<sup>e</sup> loss of their estates; and some garrisons already are upon removing, and extremity of fear and dangers will not suffer men to know their duty"; for which and other reasons, he "makes our speedy application to y<sup>r</sup> honor for present relief." Another letter relates, "that William Peeters, belonging to Samuel Blanchard's garrison, went to his house with one Hoyt to fetch his horse, and not returning search was made and both men were found killed and scalped. The house was about half a mile from the garrison, on the Bildrekey road, in an open playn plase."

During all these years of danger, the inhabitants must have grown unpleasantly familiar with the trouble and annoyance, as well as the peril, of garrison life. Houses not ample for a single family must be made to serve often a half-dozen families for shelter and defence; and the comforts of life could have had small consideration. No list of the "garrisons" is given after 1675, but that changes and additions were made after so long a time is certain. The tradition is probable, that the Manning house, still standing on the Chelmsford Road, was in use as a garrison; and it is certain that Samuel Hunt's house at Wamesit was so, and from its exposed situation it was probably the most important. It stood a half-mile south of the Merrimack, at "Hunt's Falls," on what is now the farm of John Clark, somewhat south of a line connecting Mr. Clark's house and that of General Butler, and about equally distant from them. It was just east of the limits of Lowell. Here scouting parties must often have made a rendezvous, as they passed and repassed from Chelmsford to Andover, Prospect Hill, and the Great

---

<sup>13</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. LI, 59.

Swamp. The latter were plainly points of special interest and solicitude to the watchful inhabitants.

In the history of these Indian Wars, the name of John Lane comes into view as the leading military man in the town. He appears in rapid succession as lieutenant, captain, and colonel, and is often mentioned. He is in command of a troop in 1693, and, in 1696-7, February 12, received this order from Maj. Jonathan Tyng, of Dunstable:<sup>14</sup> "Having advice from the Lt.-Governor, that at the spring near approaching, it may be expected that the enemy will make fresh attacks, both by sea and land, I do therefore order that you make inquiry into the state of y<sup>e</sup> troopers under your command, and see that every one of them be mounted on a good, serviceable horse for war, and furnished with a good, well-fitted carbine, besides pistols, and to see that the whole troop be in Readiness to pass upon duty; and in case of alarum upon \* Discovering the approach of the enemy by sea, you are hereby ordered with the several Troopers under your command, forthwith to repair to the port or place within your county where the Alarum is first given, there to receive and attend to further orders," etc. But no call came to such service, and the nearest approach of the Indians during the years 1696 and 1697 was at Dunstable, Haverhill, and Lancaster.

Captain Tyng, of Dunstable, writes, 1696, September 1,<sup>15</sup> of one person killed and one taken captive "yesterday, both belonging to my garrison." He sent a negro and a Spanish Indian to do some haying across the river, and a soldier, a Plymouth Indian, to guard them. As they did not return and the dogs barked and howled, he became alarmed and sent word to Dunstable and to Captain Bowers, of Chelmsford, who speedily mustered twenty men, crossed the river, found the men dead and the Spanish Indian asleep.

In 1697, March 15, came the attack on Haverhill, immortalized by the heroism of Hannah Dustin, who was taken captive and borne as far as the Contoocook. There, on an island in the Merrimack, aided by her nurse and a lad who were taken with her, she joined consummate womanly tact and masculine heroism, killed and scalped ten of her captors, and reached her home safely with her trophies not many days after.

A treaty of peace between France and England was signed, 1697, September 11; but there were no ocean cables or steamships

---

<sup>14</sup> *Lane Papers.*

<sup>15</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. LI, 63.

to bring the glad news to America, and, eleven days later, the treacherous Indians fell once more upon the settlements at Lancaster, burned two garrison-houses, and killed twenty-one, wounded two, and took six captives. This massacre brought special sorrow to Billerica, for one of the victims was the Rev. John Whiting, the young pastor of the church, and son of our Billerica pastor. It is said that he was offered quarter, but chose rather to "fight to the last than resign himself to those whose tender mercies are cruel."

The welcome peace was little more than an armistice, and, in 1703, another ten years' war broke out, known as "Queen Anne's War." A practical sign of its coming took the form of an order from Major Tyng to Capt. John Lane, 1702, April 22, requiring him "forthwith to take effectual care that there be strict execution of the act for regulating of y<sup>e</sup> Malitia," and especially to inspect the force and see that it was duly provided with arms and ammunition. This order was not neglected. In the Diary of Judge Sewall, we have a glimpse of the fruit which it bore,<sup>16</sup> and also of Billerica's aged pastor. Monday, 1702, October 26, he writes: "Waited on Gov<sup>r</sup> to Wooburn; dined there. From thence to Billericay. Visited languishing Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Whiting. I gave him 2 Balls of Chockalett and a pound of Figgs, which very kindly accepted. Saw the Company in Arms, led by Capt. Tomson. Went to Chelmsford."

At this point, the *Lane Papers* contribute a useful letter from Gov. Joseph Dudley to Major Lane.

"CAMBRIDGE, 5 Nov., 1702.

"SIR: I desire you with two of your troops to repayr to the towns of Marlboro', Lancaster, Groten, Chelmsford, and Dunstable, and there deliver severally the letters given you, and encourage the officers in their duty, agreeable to the several Directions. You are also to labor, by all means, to speak with Wotanummon and the Penacooke men, and to assure them of friendship with the Gouvernor and all the English; but that we are fearful the french Indians will be amongst them soon and do mischief to the English, and that therefore we must have our scouts out, and if they will come and reside in any proper place near the English, they shall be welcome; if their hunting will not allow that, they must keep a good Distance from the English towns, and send one man only to Colonel Tyng, when they would speak with me, and they shall be welcome at all times, and I will never depart from my friendship to them if they will continue friends. Let the officers in the several towns use all prudence not to make the first breach, and let me hear from them on every ocaetion."

---

<sup>16</sup> *Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections*. Fifth Series. Vol. VI, p. 67.



Of training and guard duty, we may be sure that the Billerica farmers had enough; and the kind of service often called for is suggested by another order from Colonel Tyng to Captain Lane, 1703, September 3:<sup>17</sup> "These are to order you forthwith to give out your warrant to your soldiers in Chelmsford, to watch, Two in a night and the day following, at the wading place at Wamesit; and to continue in that service till they have gone Round. The soldiers are to keep at the said wading place till they are relieved, as the custom hath been, by Capt. Bowers' men." In 1704, more serious work awaited these soldiers. Early in that year, or in February, 1703-4, a party assailed Northampton, surprised the guard, and made captives of Rev. John Williams, the pastor, his wife, and many others. Mrs. Williams, with two of her children and more than twenty other captives, were put to death. Mr. Williams was afterwards redeemed, and published *The Redeemed Captive*.

In July following, a force of seven hundred French and Indians again invaded Massachusetts, and finding Northampton well guarded, turned eastward and fell upon Lancaster, July 31. *The Boston News-Letter* tells the story briefly: "On Monday morning past, the enemy, French and Indians, fell upon Lancaster, about four hundred of them, assaulted six garrisons at once, where the people defended themselves very well until assistance came in from all parts by the governor's order, so that in the evening there were three hundred men in the town. And the enemy was beaten off with loss, but are yet hovering on the head of those towns, to make some farther impression if not prevented." The meeting-house was burned, with several dwellings and barns, and Lieutenant Wilder was killed and three soldiers; but the rally was so prompt and the defence so vigorous, that the loss of life was smaller than in the previous assault. Among others, twelve Billerica soldiers went to the rescue, and fortunately Captain Lane has preserved their names for us. They were "Samull Hill, Corporal, John Needham, Clark, Raph Hill, Centinell, John Farmer, Samull Hunt, Andrué Richardson, Thomas Ross, Nathanell Bacon, Samull Hill, Junr., William Grimbs, John Hunt, Steven Richardson," with four men from Chelmsford and three from Groton. "These nineteen were sent out \* August y<sup>e</sup> forth, 1704, with ten days' provisions, and marched to Lancaster to inforce Major Taylor; and they never as yet received anything for their

---

<sup>17</sup> *Lane Papers*.

provision; therefore they pray that they may be considered." It is to be hoped that so reasonable a request was properly answered.

In November, Colonel Tyng received from the General Court £24 for building four blockhouses, one in Dunstable, two in Chelmsford, and one in Billerica. A blockhouse is referred to in the Records,<sup>18</sup> "nere Andouer line," and may be the same.

It was probably in the same year, 1704, that Robert Parris was murdered, with his wife and daughter, at Dunstable; and Joseph Hassell, Samuel Butterfield, and Samuel Whiting, Jr., taken captive. Thus a second time did the bitterness of these trying times enter the home of the aged pastor of Billerica. This son afterwards returned, but the injuries and sufferings borne probably shortened his life.

To this period belongs an incident reported by tradition. It is good enough to be true, and comes with sufficient directness to strengthen its probability. We have it from Mr. Leander Hosmer, who is a grandson of the heroine, Mary Lane, daughter of Colonel John Lane. During a period of alarm, the family was left with only one man on guard. A certain stump excited the suspicion of Mary, as she looked out of the window, and she called upon the man to shoot it. He declined, and laughed at her apprehensions. At last she told him that if he would not shoot, she would take the gun and do it herself. This she did, and the stump rolled over, a dead Indian.

The year 1705 passed without special incident, but, in 1706, a second attack at Dunstable alarmed Billerica and called out her militia in defence. A scouting party under command of Captain Pearson, of Rowley, was surprised at Weld's garrison, the Indians being equally surprised, and a bloody encounter followed in which a number were slain. Another party fell upon Blanchard's garrison, and killed Mr. Blanchard, his wife, a daughter, and Mrs. Hannah Blanchard. Seven days later, July 10, there was another encounter between the troopers and Indians, in which Joseph Kidder and Jeremiah Nelson, of Rowley, were killed, and John Pickard, of Rowley, was mortally wounded, dying in Billerica, August 5th. Billerica was prompt in sending relief, and the *Papers* of Captain Lane give us:—

"A List of the Names of the Troopers which served under my command to the reliefe of Dunstable, July the fourth, seventeen hundred and six, being twenty-nine men, two days, with the sustenance.

---

<sup>18</sup> Vol. II, 246.

"Thomas Ross.  
 Thomas Richardson.  
 Andrew Richardson.  
 Jonathan Richardson.  
 John Farmer.  
 Oliver Farmer.  
 Thomas Pollard.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Hill.  
 Daniel Hill.  
 Ralph Hill.  
 John Stearns.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Fitch.  
 Mathew Whipple.  
 Josiah Bacon.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Page.  
 Nath<sup>l</sup> Bacon.  
 Henry Jeffs.  
 Benjamin Bacon.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Sadey(?).  
 John Hill.  
 Edward Spaldin.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Chamberlin.  
 Benoni Periham.  
 John Colborn.  
 James Dutton.  
 Quar<sup>t</sup>. Joseph Foster.  
 Corp Sam<sup>l</sup> Hill.  
 Josiah Fasset."

Another list follows:—

"Those which served under me in my march to Groton and Dunstable and Dracut, from the 11<sup>th</sup> August to the 13<sup>th</sup>, by Command from his Excellency, are as followeth; and served 3 days and found their own sustenance.

"Henry Jeffs.  
 Isaac Stearns.  
 Nath<sup>l</sup> Hill.  
 Thomas Richardson.  
 Thomas Pollard.  
 Jonath. Richardson.  
 Jonath. Hill.  
 Josiah Fasset.  
 Simon Crosbe.  
 Oliver Farmer.

Corp<sup>l</sup>. Thomas Tarbell.  
 Josiah Bacon, Trumpeter.  
 Benjamin Bacon.  
 Dannel Hill.  
 Edward Spaldin.  
 Benoni Periham.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Sadey(?).  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Barron.  
 Henry Spaldin.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Chamberlin."

Of the names on this roll, Edward Spalding and those which follow probably belonged to Chelmsford, and Tarbell was of Groton.

Two other rolls are found which must be of a date near this time, but the nature of the service is not mentioned, except that one roll is headed: "The Names of the men that went the rounds with Mager Lane." Most of the above names reappear, and these in addition:

Jonathan Bacon.  
 Joseph Bacon.  
 Nathaniel Bacon.  
 Hugh Ditson.  
 Thomas Farmer.  
 William Grimbs.  
 John Hunt.  
 Samuel Hunt.  
 John Kittrege, jr.

Jobe Lane.  
 John Lane.  
 John Needham, Clerk.  
 Kendall Patten.  
 Steven Richardson.  
 Isaac Stearns.  
 John Stearns.  
 Benjamin Walker.  
 Jacob Walker.

These names of men who were ready to meet the hardships and dangers of this Indian warfare, in defence of their imperilled homes, are as worthy of honored remembrance from a grateful posterity as those which we carefully record and tenderly cherish, in the later wars of the Revolution and the Rebellion.

In the unsuccessful expedition of 1707 against Port Royal and that which had a better issue, in 1710, we may assume that some of the sons of Billerica had a part, as well as in the disastrous invasion of Canada by way of the St. Lawrence, in 1712. But the only record found of this period is another roll among the *Lane Papers*, giving the names of twenty-six men all found above. The service is thus explained:—

“BILIRACY, September 18, 1708.

“Reseved of Capt. John Lane the sun of eight pounds, three shillings and sixpence; i say, reseved by me for the solgers that bilary [sent?] unto Chelmsford and Groton.

“JAMES DUTTON.”

Another ten years' peace came, in 1713, with the treaty of Utrecht, and was most welcome to the weary colonists. But the time had not arrived when they could safely remit their vigilance. In 1723 came another outbreak. It was more brief than the earlier wars, ending in two years; but it is stamped more deeply in the memory and imagination of later times, by the heroism and tragic incidents of the Lovewell expedition.

This was preceded, in 1724, by an attack at Dunstable, which Penhallow, in his *Indian Wars*,<sup>19</sup> describes:—

“September 4th, they fell on Dunstable, and took two in the evening; next morning, Lieut. French with fourteen men went in quest of them; but being way-laid, both he and one half of his company were destroyed. After that, as many more of a fresh company engaged them, but the enemy being much superior in number overpowered them, with the loss of one man and four wounded.”

A muster-roll is preserved,<sup>20</sup> dated 1722, July to November, which gives these Billerica names, under command of Sergeant Jonathan Butterfield, of Dunstable: John Farmer, William French, Ebenezer Frost, John Patten, Joseph and Thomas Pollard, William Stickney, and John Whiting. They were probably employed in

<sup>19</sup> *Collections of The New Hampshire Historical Society.* Vol. I, p. 109.

<sup>20</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. XC, 30.



scouting and guard duty. When the outbreak came, one soldier from Billerica, and no doubt others with him, were employed in more distant service. Thomas Westbrook writes from York, 1724, April 21, that "Lt. John Lane has been so imprudent as to suffer his men to kill sundry Creatures belonging to the people of the County of York." On summons, "he did not deny the fact, and made satisfaction to the people."

A few months later, the government offered a bounty for the scalps of Indians, as a measure of defence. Capt. John Lovewell, of Dunstable, at once raised a company of thirty men and set out on an expedition into the wilderness; struck the Indian trail about forty-four miles above Winnepesaukee, and soon returned with one scalp and a captive boy, for which they received, January 7, £200.

Again he set out, January 30, with a larger company of eighty-eight men, came up with the Indians by the pond which has since borne Lovewell's name, in Wakefield, New Hampshire, killed the whole party of ten, and returned to receive a bounty of £1,000.

The third and more memorable expedition set out with forty-seven men, 1725, April 15. Its story has been often told and can not be repeated here. The swift march into the wilderness, the discovery of the Indians by Lovewell's Pond, the fierce encounter, in which the leader, with Chaplain Frye and nearly a third of his company, lost their lives, at a cost to the savages of their chief, Paugus, and so many of his men, that the tribe never rallied from the blow: sermons and songs, chapters and volumes, have been devoted to the recital.

Beyond the general interest of the Colony in this brave and in fact successful, though costly and sad, enterprise, Billerica had special connections with it. Jonathan Kittridge, who fell with Lovewell, was from this town, as was Solomon Keyes, one of the survivors. Chaplain Jonathan Frye, of Andover, who died of his wounds, and is commemorated in the name of the town of Fryeburg, Maine, was a teacher in Billerica, in 1724. And Lieutenant Seth Wyman, who succeeded to the command when Lovewell was killed, and with as much skill as courage continued the contest and brought off the survivors, had a Billerica wife, Sarah Ross, and was of that Wyman family which lived just east of the Woburn line and was often intimately connected with Billerica history.

This vigorous and telling encounter gave the fathers a peace of twenty years. Then the mazes of European politics involved them

again, and a declaration of war between England and France, in 1744, stirred New England with the summons to arms. During the peace, the French had fortified and garrisoned Louisburg. It was a very strong fort, and in hostile hands was a constant and serious menace to the English colonies. Governor Shirley at once instituted a correspondence with the Government and the other colonies, which resulted in an expedition under Sir William Pepperell, who sailed from Boston, 1745, March 24. His entire force consisted of four thousand troops from the various colonies; and he was aided by four war vessels, mounting one hundred and eighty guns. The siege was prosecuted with singular courage and skill, and resulted in the surrender of the stronghold on the sixteenth of June. The whole enterprise was well conceived and bravely executed, and reflected the greatest credit upon the New England yeomanry, whose character it illustrated. "The plan for the reduction of a regularly constructed fortress," it has been well said, "was drawn by a lawyer, to be executed by a merchant, at the head of a body of husbandmen and mechanics."

Billerica was well represented in this expedition. Only scattered and imperfect rolls of this heroic service are preserved;<sup>21</sup> but glean- ing from these and ignoring, as we are entitled to do, the lines then recently drawn of Tewksbury and Bedford, we may record these names, most of which certainly and all probably belong to the old town: Captains Josiah Crosby, Peter Hunt, and John Stearns, Lieutenant John Lane, Ensign Samuel Hunt, Corporal Solomon Crosby, and Privates Nathaniel Cumings, Samuel Farmer, Samuel Galusha, John Hill, Francis Kidder, Thomas Richardson, Jr., and David Tarbell; and perhaps William Thompson, as the difference in spelling does not weigh against the identity of this soldier with our William Tompson, so prominent a citizen during the Revolution. Doubtless other names should be added to this roll of honor.

Emboldened by this splendid achievement, Governor Shirley pushed forward plans for an invasion the next year of Canada. France, on the other hand, alarmed by the fall of Louisburg for the safety of her American possessions, sent a powerful fleet under the command of Duke D'Anville. The design was supposed to be the recovery of Louisburg, the desolation of the New England towns, and perhaps the conquest of the Colonies. The alarm was great

---

<sup>21</sup> See articles by Charles Hudson, in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. 1870, October, and 1871, July.

and not unreasonable, and the troops found service nearer home than Canada, repairing forts and awaiting the dreaded attack. Prayers went up from the churches for the discomfiture of the enemy. And when the glad news came that storms and dissensions had utterly disabled the mighty armament of France, the relief was widely recognized as the interposition of God in answer to prayer, and joyful thanksgivings were offered to him.

In the defensive military operations on the Connecticut River of this period, soldiers from Billerica had a share, and in one disaster were the principal sufferers. Fort Dummer, in Brattleborough, was the earliest post established above Northfield, in 1724, and twenty years later a fort was built at "No. 4," which was the origin of Charlestown. Around these posts very vigilant and useful scouting and some brave fighting were done, under the command of Capt. Josiah Willard and Capt. Phineas Stevens. In the muster-roll of a company which served under Captain Willard from February 10 to October 6, 1748, at Ashuelot, now Hinsdale, New Hampshire, the following Billerica names are found: Josiah Crosby, Jonathan French, John Frost, Samuel Hill, Benjamin Osgood, and Joseph Richardson, and probably Daniel Farmer. Whether William Hill and Reuben Walker were unrecorded sons of the town is not certain.

On June 16, a squad of fourteen men set out from Ashuelot for Fort Dummer by way of Colonel Hinsdale's fort.<sup>22</sup> The party was waylaid opposite the mouth of Broad Brook by a large company of Indians. The surprise was complete and disastrous. Three men were killed and scalped, and, by a singular fatality, they were all from Billerica,—Jonathan French, John Frost, and Joseph Richardson. Seven were taken prisoners, of whom one was killed at the first encampment, William Bickford, and his body buried a month later. Four escaped across the river, one of whom, Daniel Farmer, was severely wounded. In response to the great gun from Fort Dummer, a relief party went up the next day from Northfield. They found and buried our Billerica dead, scoured the country and found "great signs of the enemy," showing that a large Indian force had been in ambush around the forts for several days.

Of the captives, Benjamin Osgood, of Billerica, and William Blanchard, of Dunstable, reached home Oct. 15; Henry Stevens,

---

<sup>22</sup> See *History of Northfield*, by Rev. J. H. Temple, p. 262.

of Chelmsford, November 12, and Joel Johnson, of Woburn, early in October. They all suffered great hardships, were imprisoned till August 29, and Osgood with most of the others had to run the gauntlet. All were feeble and emaciated on their return, and Osgood died soon after from the effect of his sufferings.

Josiah Crosby was one of the four who escaped; and of his experience we have an interesting account in a letter from John Farmer to Hon. Nathan Crosby.<sup>23</sup> It differs somewhat from Mr. Temple's narrative outlined above, and on these points is less likely to be accurate.

"In 1748, he was a soldier on Connecticut river. He, with fifteen more, commanded by a lieutenant, was ordered from Fort Dummer to Fort Hinsdale, about four miles, and when they were within one mile of Fort Hinsdale they fell into an ambush of one hundred and twenty Indians and French, who rose and fired. The commanding officer ordered each man to take care of himself. Two men escaped by secreting themselves; one reached Fort Hinsdale. Crosby ran up the river towards Fort Dummer followed by an Indian, who, coming up within a few rods of him, discharged his piece at him. The ball passed near his right ear; he then turned and fired at the Indian, who fell, and he saw no more of him. He pursued his way up the river until he came opposite Fort Dummer, where he attempted to swim the river, but before he could reach the opposite shore his strength failed him, and he sank to the bottom and was taken out by men from the fort." So narrowly escaped the only one of the five sons of Billerica known to have been in that fatal encounter. Few days have brought as deep and sudden sorrow to so many families in our old town; none, perhaps, except those of the Indian massacres in 1692 and 1695.

All these tedious conflicts and trials of the colonists were incidents of the contest between England and France for supremacy in America. The prize was a brilliant one, and for more than fifty years it had been carried on steadily on the fields alternately of diplomacy and war. It reached at last a decision through a contest more general and severe than any which had been before undertaken, extending over seven years, from 1754 to 1761, and involving large armies, extensive expeditions, and incidents discreditable, disheartening, and glorious. The history of this final French and Indian

---

<sup>23</sup> *A Crosby Family*, p. 11.



War has never been adequately told, and justice has not been done to many of its actors and incidents. The later war of the Revolution has thrown this in a measure into the background, and Americans today scarcely realize its proportions or significance. Certainly, if France had retained power in the North and West, there would have been no room for the later developments of the Anglo-Saxon in America, and the Revolution with all its fruits would have been precluded. And the cost to the colonists is clearly and impressively brought to view in the list of Billerica's soldiers engaged in it.

The overture of this contest in 1754 finds Washington marching to a disaster in the west, and proposals for a union of the Colonies, which, if not at once successful, were prophetic. In 1755 Braddock appears on the scene, dying bravely but not nobly, while the young Virginia surveyor wins distinction from disaster. To the eastward an expedition of six thousand men takes the forts of Acadia, a success which led to the removal of the French neutral inhabitants, who refused to take the oath of allegiance, from their homes, and their dispersion among the colonists. This war measure, certainly harsh, perhaps necessary, has supplied our great American poet with the material for an epic, by which the memory of it will be perpetuated wherever the language is spoken. In the north the issue of the campaign was less decisive. An army of six thousand troops marched from Albany for Crown Point. Fort Edward was built, and a detachment under Colonel Williams was defeated, with the death of its leader, whose name is perpetuated in the college, the foundation of which he wisely laid. This disaster was compensated by the repulse soon after of a large French army and the death of its commander, the brave Dieskau. Still the enemy held and fortified Ticonderoga; and an expedition from Oswego against Niagara was belated and abandoned.

In 1756 Montcalm led the French against Oswego and held Ticonderoga and Crown Point successfully, the wishes and plans of the Colonies for their capture being frustrated by the incapacity and irresolution of the English leaders. Still darker seemed the English cause in 1757, when the army for the second reduction of Louisburg returned unsuccessful from Halifax, and Fort William Henry was sacrificed by a cowardly surrender to Montcalm. This surrender produced great excitement and alarm in New England, as it opened the way for an invasion. Companies were immediately organized and marched to the rescue, thirty men enlisting from

BillERICA. But it soon became clear that Montcalm did not intend to push southward, and after a march of forty or fifty miles the troops generally returned to their homes.

A change came in 1758, when the hand of the great Earl of Chatham was laid upon the helm in England. Louisburg capitulated to General Amherst, with an army of fourteen thousand, and Forts Frontenac and Du Quesne were taken. Abercrombie, with an army of sixteen thousand, was repulsed in his expedition to Crown Point, and the death of the accomplished General Howe added to the disaster. Still the result of the campaign inspired new hope and prepared the way for the final and decisive struggle of 1759. To this end the war was carried into Africa, i. e. Canada. One column was to descend the St. Lawrence, another under Amherst was to go down the Champlain, while General Wolfe ascended the great river, the fortress of Quebec being the central point. The campaign proceeded with energy and decisive success. Prideaux assailed Fort Niagara, and although he fell, Colonel Johnson, his successor, soon received its capitulation and held control of the upper St. Lawrence. General Amherst led a force of eleven thousand men towards Lake Champlain, and the French abandoned Ticonderoga and Crown Point without a contest. But he failed to advance with energy and lost the opportunity to share and aid the attack on Quebec. To this, Wolfe came direct from England, with an army of eight thousand men and nearly fifty vessels. He arrived June 26, and pushed the siege with skill and courage until September 13, when he succeeded in gaining the Heights of Abraham, above the city, and compelled the bewildered Montcalm to give battle. He fell victorious, his brave antagonist being also mortally wounded, and the sceptre of France passed away. Amherst receiving the capitulation of Montreal soon after. America was to be English and not French, and the issue of that day was decisive.

In all these years of arduous service the hardy yeomanry of New England bore their full share. Not for the first time, nor the last, they gave proof how successfully they could turn from farm and shop to campaign and battle. In the office of the Secretary of State are ten huge volumes, filled with the *Miss.* rolls and records of the military service of this period. They are replete with the materials for history, and any careful student of them must be surprised at the extent and variety of the service of these yeomen.

Billerica did her part. I give below the names of her soldiers, as far as I have been able to glean them from these military rolls. The list is necessarily imperfect. Of course I have been able to examine but a small part of the whole number, being guided by a general index in selecting such rolls, as by locality or names of known officers were likely to include names of Billerica men. Some of the rolls give the town from which the soldier came, but many do not, and the explorer is left in such cases to cull, if he can, by similarity of names or other circumstances, the men who should be credited to any town. In this process some names will be improperly included, but others will be omitted. In this list the names which are unusual and do not appear, for instance, in the family part of this volume, are given on the specific authority of the rolls. Their number is sufficient to prove that where this authority is wanting, some will of course be missed. I do not doubt that future and more careful inquiry will add names to this record.

For the convenience of students I arrange these names alphabetically, and indicate by an appended letter and explanation in most, but not all, cases, the general date and direction of the service. For the same reason I include the names recorded in the earlier war of 1745-8. The whole period of eighteen years includes thirteen of active hostility. Billerica could hardly have contained at the time more than one thousand inhabitants. It is certainly creditable to the courage and patriotism of her citizens that during this period she furnished more than two hundred men in arms to the service of the State.

## LIST OF SOLDIERS IN THE PUBLIC SERVICE, 1745-62.

Angier, Robert.	Bootman, Jonathan.
Bacon, Ebenezer, <i>f</i> .	Bosworth, Joseph, <i>f</i> .
Baldwin, Abel.	Bowannan, John, <i>d</i> .
Baldwin, Benjamin, <i>b, c, d</i> .	Bowers, William, <i>a</i> .
Baldwin, David, <i>d</i> .	Boynton, Richard, <i>b</i> .
Baldwin, John.	Brittan, Samuel.
Baldwin, Thomas, <i>c</i> .	Brown, David.
Beard, Josiah, <i>d</i> .	Brown, Josiah.
Bedient, John.	Brown, Samuel, <i>d</i> .
Bennett, James, <i>d</i> .	Brown, William, <i>d</i> .
Black, Bill, <i>b</i> .	Butterfield, Joseph, <i>f</i> .
Blanchard, John.	Butterfield, William, <i>d</i> .
Blanchard, Simon.	Canada, James, <i>d</i> .
Bonner, William.	Canada, John, <i>d</i> .

LIST OF SOLDIERS IN THE PUBLIC SERVICE.—*Continued.*

Chamberlain, John. <i>d.</i>	Farmer, Samuel, <i>l.</i>
Chamberlain, Thomas. <i>d.</i>	Farmer, Thomas.
Chamberlain, William. <i>b.</i>	Fassett, Ens. Josiah, <i>c.</i>
Chapman, John, <i>c.</i>	Fassett, Samuel, <i>d.</i>
Clark, Timothy.	Fletcher, John, <i>a.</i>
Coburn, James.	Foster, Henry.
Crosby, Daniel, <i>e.</i>	French, Ebenezer, <i>a, d.</i>
Crosby, David, <i>e.</i>	French, Jonathan, <i>e.*</i>
Crosby, Ephraim.	French, Ens. Thomas, <i>l.</i>
Crosby, Francis, <i>b.</i>	French, William, <i>d.</i>
Crosby, Hezekiah, <i>d.</i>	Frost, Ebenezer.
Crosby, Jacob, <i>f.</i>	Frost, John. <i>e.*</i>
Crosby, Jesaniah.	Frost, John, <i>a.</i>
Crosby, John, <i>d.</i>	Frost, Samuel, <i>a.</i>
Crosby, Joseph, <i>e.</i>	Fuller, Thomas.
Crosby, Capt. Josiah.	Galusha, Samuel, <i>l.</i>
Crosby, Josiah. <i>e.</i>	Gardner, Edward.
Crosby, Simon, <i>b, d.</i>	Gleason, William, <i>c.</i>
Crosby, Solomon, <i>l.</i>	Godfrey, Lieut. Simon, <i>d.*</i>
Crosby, Thomas, <i>d.</i>	Goodwin, Thomas, <i>c.</i>
Crosby, William, <i>c.</i>	Gould, Benjamin, <i>d.</i>
Cummings, Nathaniel, <i>f, l.</i>	Gould, Nathaniel.
Danforth, Elijah, <i>c, d.</i>	Gould, Reuben, <i>c.</i>
Danforth, John, <i>d.</i>	Gould, Sergt. Simeon: <i>a, d.</i>
Danforth, Jonathan, <i>a.</i>	Gould, William, <i>d.</i>
Danforth, Nickles, <i>c.</i>	Gould, William, Jr., <i>d.</i>
Danforth, Samuel, <i>a.</i>	Gray, Joseph.
Danforth, William, <i>c.</i>	Hall, Isaac, <i>b, c, d.</i>
Danly, John, <i>c.</i>	Hall, Jacob.
Ditson, Seth, <i>a.</i>	Hall, Thomas, <i>a.</i>
Dowse, Eleazer, <i>b.</i>	Hall, William, <i>d.</i>
Dowse, Samuel, <i>b.</i>	Hanes, Charles, <i>d.</i>
Dunckle, John, <i>d.</i>	Hardy, Ebenezer, <i>c.</i>
Dunckle, Nathaniel.	Harris, Joseph, <i>b.</i>
Durrent, Abraham, <i>a, d.</i>	Hastings, Peter.
Durrent, Henry, <i>a.</i>	Henry, John, <i>d.</i>
Durrent, Jonathan, <i>d.</i>	Hill, John, <i>l. c.</i>
Durrent, Thomas, <i>c.</i>	Hill, Jonathan, <i>d.</i>
Dutton, Timothy, <i>d.</i>	Hill, Nathaniel, <i>e.</i>
Farley, Caleb, <i>a, d.</i>	Hill, Ralph, <i>b.</i>
Farley, Timothy, <i>d.</i>	Hill, Samuel, <i>e.</i>
Farmer, Andrew.	Hopkins, Samuel, <i>a.</i>
Farmer, John.	Horsley, James.
Farmer, Jonas, <i>d.</i>	Howard, Samuel.
Farmer, Oliver.	Hunt, Capt. Peter, <i>l.</i>
Farmer, Peter, <i>a.</i>	Hunt, Samuel, <i>e.</i>



LIST OF SOLDIERS IN THE PUBLIC SERVICE.—*Continued.*

Hunt, William, <i>e.</i>	Robeson, John, <i>c.</i>
Jaquith, Ebenezer, <i>a.</i>	Rogers, Thomas, <i>d.</i>
Jeffs, William.	Sanders, Amos, <i>c.</i>
Jonson, Josiah, <i>a, c, d.</i>	Sanders, Benjamin, <i>a.</i>
Kemp, Joseph, <i>d.</i>	Shed, Daniel.
Keys, Abner, <i>c.</i>	Shed, Samuel, <i>c.</i>
Kidder, Ens. Benjamin, <i>d.</i>	Shed, William, <i>f.</i>
Kidder, Sergt. Ephraim, <i>a.</i>	Shed, Zaccheus, <i>a.</i>
Kidder, Solomon, <i>f.</i>	Silver, Daniel.
Lane, Lt. John, <i>l.</i>	Spaulding, Edward, <i>d.</i>
Lane, Thomas.	Stearns, Charles.
Laws, Thomas, <i>c, d.</i>	Stearns, Lt. Isaac, <i>a.</i>
Levinston, William, <i>e.</i>	Stearns, Capt. John, <i>l.</i>
Lewis, Benjamin, Jr., <i>d.</i>	Stearns, John, <i>f.</i>
Lewis, Ebenezer, <i>d.</i>	Stearns, Oliver, <i>b.</i>
Lewis, John, <i>d.</i>	Stearns, Thomas, <i>e.</i>
McElvane, Daniel.	Stearns, Timothy, <i>c.</i>
Mace, Thomas, <i>c.</i>	Stearns, Zachary.
Manning, Abner, <i>a.</i>	Stevens, Caleb.
Manning, Benjamin, <i>a.</i>	Stevens, John.
Manning, Lt. William, <i>c.</i>	Stickney, Sgt. Abraham, <i>c, d.</i>
Merrill, Nathan.	Stickney, Benjamin, <i>d.</i>
Moore, Jacob, <i>f.</i>	Stickney, David.
Needham, William.	Stickney, Jonathan, <i>d.</i>
Newton, Philip, <i>d.</i>	Stickney, William.
Nicholas, James, <i>d.</i>	Tarble, David, <i>c, l.</i>
Nicholas, Robert, <i>d.</i>	Tarble, John.
Noyce, Isaac, <i>d.</i>	Tompson, Ebenezer.
Noyce, Nicholas, <i>d.</i>	Tompson, William, <i>l.</i>
Osgood, Benjamin, <i>e.*</i>	Totman, John.
Parker, John.	Trull, Samuel, <i>e.</i>
Parker, Nathaniel.	Walker, Sergt. Joseph, <i>c.</i>
Parry, James. Patten, John.	Walker, Joseph.
Pemberton, James, <i>b, d.</i>	Walker, Reuben, <i>e.</i>
Perry, James.	Walker, Samuel.
Pollard, Asa, <i>a, d.</i>	Walker, William.
Pollard, Benjamin, <i>d.</i>	Wesson, William.
Pollard, John, <i>e.</i>	Whiting, John, <i>c.</i>
Pollard, Jonathan.	Whiting, Jonathan.
Pollard, Joseph, <i>d.</i>	Whiting, Thomas.
Pollard, Solomon.	Wilkins, Isaac, <i>a.</i>
Pollard, Thomas.	Wilson, Jacob, <i>a, d.</i>
Ranking, Samuel.	Wilson, Jonas.
Richardson, Joseph, <i>e.*</i>	Wilson, Leonard, <i>d.</i>
Richardson, Thomas, Jr., <i>l.</i>	Wilson, Reuben, <i>a.</i>
Richardson, William.	Wyman, John.

The letters refer to the following various services, the (\*) indicating death.

(l.) In Louisburg expedition under Pepperell, in 1745.

(e.) Service near the Connecticut, at Northfield, Fort Dummer, and "No. 4," in 1748.

(f.) "Expedition to the Eastward," 1754.

(a.) In the army operating against Crown Point, 1755-6.

(b.) "Army for the reduction of Canada," serving in the same direction, or nearer home, 1757.

(c.) "Relief of Ft. William Henry," 1758. The capture of this fort by Montcalm awakened great alarm of an immediate invasion, and companies were hastily organized all over the State for defence. The Billerica men are found enrolled in two companies. One, commanded by David Green, had Josiah Fassett as ensign, and Joseph Walker sergeant; included seventeen men from this town; and marched "unto y<sup>e</sup> town of Marlborough, being about 25 miles." The other, with Capt. Thomas Flint, had Lieut. William Manning and Sergt. Abraham Stickney; included fourteen from Billerica, and went as far as Shrewsbury, "about 34 miles." On information there received they returned home and were disbanded.

(d.) Service towards Crown Point and Lake Champlain, 1758-9. Here Lieut. Simon Godfrey, from Billerica, was killed in a skirmish near Fort William Henry, 1758, July 20, a few days after the death of Lord Howe. Some of these men may have gone down Lake Champlain with General Amherst and been present when Montreal surrendered.

Of the men whose service is not designated, a large number went, in 1762, on an expedition beyond "Albany river," or the Hudson, the object I am not able to give.<sup>24</sup>

The forcible removal of the French neutral inhabitants of Acadia

---

<sup>24</sup> The following references to *The Massachusetts Archives* give the volumes and the numbers of the rolls from which the above list has been gathered. I do not doubt that more extensive and careful examination than I have been able to make will discover additions and corrections for this interesting record.

Vol. XCI, 66-7, 170.

Vol. XCII, 29, 79, 119, 26, 60, 82.

Vol. XCIII, 29, 30, 35-6, 71, 134, 6, 8, 181, 8.

Vol. XCIV, 59, 80, 105, 23, 85, 97, 325, 48.

Vol. XCV, 83, 101, 75, 481, 2, 503.

Vol. XCVI, 46, 416, 51, 73, 5.

Vol. XCVII, 159-63, 75, 81-3, 207, 20, 364-5.

Vol. XCVIII, 93, 228, 55, 302, 13.

Vol. XCIX, 36, 112, 4, 22, 53, 208, 19, 39, 45, 6, 56.

entailed upon Massachusetts a heavy burden, in the care of these homeless strangers. They were distributed to the various towns, and a large family came to Billerica. Their presence appears in the treasurer's accounts for 1755. He is charged with bills exceeding £19, the largest of which was for sundries, to the merchant Nathaniel Davidson. Other citizens are paid for board, pork, rye, meal, meat, beans, and medical care. In 1758, Mr. Davidson agreed to provide for the family one year for £30, and the selectmen presented a bill to the State,<sup>25</sup> "for providing for John King, his wife, and seven small children, and Ann King and her child," for the year preceding. The items amounted to £25, 3s., 10½d., including 10s., 4d. for seven months' rent. In 1759, the constable is ordered to receive from the State treasurer £30, 13s., 2d. for the same purpose. In November, 1759, a petition<sup>26</sup> from the selectmen recites some of the facts and prays for relief. The family had been sent to Billerica in January, 1755. King had then six children, and Ann his kinswoman had a child born soon after. She afterwards married John Mitchel, who had been quartered at Londonderry, but seems to have joined the family here, where a child was born. King's eldest daughter was also married and had a child, and there were fourteen in the family. King was an old man with a young wife, and all were in a pitiable state of dependence. The selectmen add that the wretched house they had occupied could not be rented longer, and, at that season, they could not build a new one suitable for so large a family. Other towns had been burdened less, and they therefore pray for the removal of the family or for other relief.

The Court granted their prayer, and directed the removal of the family at Billerica's expense to Dunstable, which was to receive and make suitable provision for them.

---

<sup>25</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. XXIV, 80.

<sup>26</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. XXIV, 234.

## CHAPTER IX.

---

### RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

THE New England town was not a finished structure until it had a church and a pastor. Charters and grants embodied this condition, and were forfeit if it were not fulfilled in a reasonable period. The Puritans thought "the blessed ordinances of God's word" indispensable to any community, and did not desire to be associated with or responsible for the existence of any town where these were not enjoyed.

In the petition of 1654-5 for the tract of land west of Concord River, mention is made of "Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Miller and those that come along with him, who were so ingaged to us, your petitioners, that we are dayly in expectation of their coming." This was the Rev. John Miller, who had been ordained in England, had preached some time in Rowley as assistant of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, the pastor, and then been for some years pastor of the church in Yarmouth. The negotiation to enlist him in the settlement of Billerica failed, and he remained at Yarmouth until 1662. He then went to Groton with the first settlers of that town, received a grant of a twenty-acre lot, and would have been installed the first pastor in Groton, but his sudden death, 1663, June 12, prevented.

The first pastor of Billerica was to be a young man, who might here put on the harness, and identify his name and influence with the history of the town. Providence held in reserve the man for the place and the place for the man.

Three years pass, during which the number of families increased from ten to twenty-five, and the name of Whiting appears.

"16, 6m., 1658. At a Towne meeting. By vs, the inhabitance of Billirica, these severall propositions were discuste and agreed vpon by vs. (whose Names are hereunto subscribed,) which are hereafter expressed :



"1. Wee do agree to give Mr. Samuel Whiting, Jun<sup>r</sup>., (our minister,) that house which is now vpon y<sup>e</sup> towneship, comfortably finished, for him, and his heirs, if he continues amongst us during his life. But if he shall remove from amongst us, then the said house with all the acomodations of the same shall returne againe to the towne, to be at their dispose; or, if Mr. Whiting shall dye with vs, then the towne shall have the refusing of the said house and all other acomodations aforesaid belonging to the same, if Mrs. Whiting do sell y<sup>e</sup> same.

"2. We do promise to give to him y<sup>e</sup> sune of fourty pounds per year, for his maintenance, for the first two years of his setling with vs, and for the third year fifty pounds, and for the fourth year sixty pounds, and for afterwards we do promise and ingage to better his maintenance as the Lord shall better our estates.

"3. We do Joyntly pmise to cary at o<sup>r</sup> owne charge, from year to year, so much of the pay (as doth amounte to twenty pounds) as shall be brought in to him in wheat or in other graine, or porke; to deliver the same either at Mistick mill or at Charlestowne, which Mr. Whiting shall apointe, and to deliver the same at such prizes as such pay shall or doth at such times pass fro man to man, vnless Mr. Whiting and the Towne shall make any other agreement concerning the same.

"4. We do promise to pvide his firewood & to bring it home to his house, from year to year, at our owne charges.

"5. We do promise to fence him in a paster for to keape his horse in, as convenient as we may.

"*ult.* for his acomodations, we do promise to lay to y<sup>e</sup> said house, a ten-acre lot, for his house-lot, and twelve acres of meadow, with other acomodations convenient to the same, i. e. to grant to him all other diuisions of lands and meadows, with other lots of y<sup>e</sup> like quantity.

"The persons subscribing to the premises, who were then the inhabitanee, were :

"RALPH HILL, Sen <sup>r</sup> .	JOHN PARKER.
WILL <sup>m</sup> . FFRENCH.	JAMES PARKER.
JOHN ROGERS, Sen <sup>r</sup> .	WILL <sup>m</sup> . TAY.
GEORGE FARLEY.	WILL <sup>m</sup> . CHAMBERLINE.
WILL <sup>m</sup> . PATTIN.	JOHN TRULL.
SAM <sup>l</sup> . CHAMNE.	JAMES PATERSON.
JOHN STERNES.	JOHN MARSHALL.
JONATH. DANFORTH.	JOHN SHILDON.
RALPH HILL, Ju <sup>r</sup> .	HENERY JEFFES.
	JOHN BALDWIN."

"Also, at a Towne Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> inhabitanee, y<sup>e</sup> 16, 10<sup>m</sup>., 1661.

"It is agreed, That whatever charges Mr. Whiting shall be at, in making his house and land more convenient for his comfortable susistence and livelyhood amongst vs, in erecting any more building, fenceing, or breakeing of land, or clearing of meadows, and the like; That in case the providence of god so orders it that afterwards he shall remove from us, and so (by our former agreement) leave all his accomodations to the use

of the Towne, the towne do promise that what the whole premises shall be the better, at his leaving it, by reason of his cost and charges upon it, It shall at that time be returned to him by the towne, as it shall be adjudged by men indifferently chosen."

It speaks well for the courage and faith of these founders of the town that, numbering only nineteen men, they were ready to put their hands to such an instrument and assume all its responsibility. It speaks well for the young Harvard graduate, of good birth and sterling ability, that he was ready to identify himself with the rising town and make his home in this wilderness, when not even the little meeting-house of logs and thatch was yet erected.

Where Mr. Whiting preached for the first two years, we can only conjecture; perhaps at John Parker's, where early town meetings were held; perhaps in his own house.

A year later, the following vote appears:—

"It is agreed, by the major prt of the Towne, that Mr. Whiting shall have 50 p. for this year, for his maintenance, and caring down corne, and making a well and hovell for his catell; which is 10 p. more than o' agreement for his yerely maintenance; the caring his corne or other pay downe to towne and getting his firewood included, to be done at Mr. Whiting's own charges."

In the accounts of the town, credit is given to John Baldwin, George Farley, and Ralph Hill, Jr., for "oxen to help fetch Mr. Whiting"; and to Ralph Hill, Sr., Samuel Kemp, John Marshall, James Paterson, and John Rogers, "for John for going for Mr. Whiting." It was no small undertaking to help the minister remove to Billerica, at that day.

When the earliest families had been five and six years in town, when their number had increased to thirty and they had secured a minister, they were at length prepared to grapple with the serious problem of a house of worship.

"09. 9. 59. it is Agreed by the major prt of the Towne, that there shall be a meeting house built this winter folling; thirty foote Longe and twenty and foure foot wide, and twelve foot high; the studs to be 3 foot asunder. the Comittee apoynted to agree with workmen, to bild and finish the said house, are Ralph Hill, Sen<sup>r</sup>., George Farley, Jonathan Danforth; it is agreed, also, that the sides and ends shall be covered with bords and the Roof with thatch." •

This primitive meeting-house stood south of the centre of the present common, having its length east and west. Probably the

inhabitants contributed labor and lumber liberally to its erection, but John Parker was the principal builder, as appears from the following :

“16, 10, 61. The town doe apoynte Will<sup>m</sup> Tay, Will<sup>m</sup> Hamblet, & Jonathan Danforth, as a Comitee to examine the acontes about y<sup>e</sup> bildinge and finishing the meeting house, and to consider some way to propose to the towne for satisfying John Parker for his disbursements, what they in their judgment shall see meet. and in their best understanding shall conceive ritasly due to him for the work done.”

“6: 11: 61. the comitee abovesaide did meet together with the Townsmen, and examined the aconts, and they make this return followinge: to the Towne, we doe finde that acordinge to his aconts (which we judg to be Just and equall) there is due unto him The Just sume of eighteene pounds, fifteen shillings, three pence, we say, 18: 15: 3, and in consideration of the nature of the pay disbursed by him, exceedinge the quality of the pay received by him from the Towne, we Aprehend that the Towne may do well to make up the former sume full Twenty poundes.

“this was excepted and granted by the Towne.”

How Mr. Parker was paid has already appeared, in the account of the use made by the town of the land-grant of four thousand acres, received from the General Court, in May, 1661. [See p. 47.]

No record remains of the completion or dedication of this house ; but we may be sure that the devout fathers of Billerica did not fail to consecrate it to the service of God, with due solemnity and rejoicing. A humble structure, it was in harmony with its surroundings : and worship fervent and true went up to God from its lowly walls.

Provision was made soon after for the usual appendage of a New England meeting-house.

“25, 7, 1660. The towne doe give leave that Ralph Hill, Sen<sup>r</sup>., George Farley, Will<sup>m</sup>. French, Ralph Hill, Jun<sup>r</sup>., and John Parker, and such other persons as make use of their horses to Ride to y<sup>e</sup> meetinge, shall have liberty to make sum housing or housings to sett up for horses from time to time, without molestatione ; and to sett up y<sup>e</sup> saide houseing below the Hill between the meeting house and Goldinge More’s barn, or in sum other place convenient for them.”

More’s barn was on Paul Hill’s land, perhaps as far south as Deacon Lund’s place ; and the sheds were probably near, or just south of, Mr. Hill’s house.

In 1661 the town “appoint Lieut. French, John Parker, Ralph Hill, Sen., and Will. Tay, to sett in the Deacon’s seat ; and also the town do appoint & impower these four men, joyned with Mr. Whitinge, to appoint the rest of the inhabitants and proprietors belonging to the town, there severall places where they shall sitt in

the meeting house, accordinge to their best discretion. \* \* Also, it is agreed, if any person or persons be agrieved in their being seated, and they doe make known their grievance to the persons above said; they are to consider of their grievance, and acte as they in their discretion shall see meete, in seating them elsewhere."

No church was yet organized, and the citizens of Billerica sought occasional church privileges with neighboring churches. The Rev. John Fiske, pastor of Chelmsford,<sup>1</sup> mentions such courtesy to Ralph Hill and George Farley, and the case of Jonathan Danforth is given at length. The latter is too interesting an account of the way the fathers felt and acted on such questions to be abbreviated.

" Jonathan Danford. } He, about 7 of 12, '56, proposing himselfe to this ch. for fellowship. It was concluded to answer him as follows: Jonathan Danford, his desire being proposed to this ch., [? 7 of 12], to joyne himself in fellowship w<sup>th</sup> vs, it was considered of, and agitated, and in fine determined by joynte assent to returne him this answer, in effect as followeth: Namely,

"That in case y<sup>e</sup> ch at Cambridge shall graunt him a permission so to doe, yeelding vp what right they have in him vnto this ch, and we shall receive satisfactions touching his being meetely qualified for y<sup>e</sup> enioym<sup>t</sup> of all church Priviledges, we shall willingly attend his desire to y<sup>e</sup> receiving of him: otherwise we know no Rule of orderly proceeding with him, in this way; he being by vertue of his father's covenant vnder the immediate inspection and charge (as we conceive) of y<sup>e</sup> ch. of Cambridge.

"Afterward, y<sup>e</sup> Elders of Cambr. Ch., writing to vs as from themselves their apprehensions as to this effect, they conceived we might, notwithstanding, receive y<sup>e</sup> said Jonathan without offence to that ch."

"vpon 22 of 1<sup>st</sup> { 56-57. It was returned thus: Jonathan Damford, his desire being vpon this day a 2<sup>th</sup> time proposed to this ch, with L<sup>rs</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Elders of Cambr. Ch. The result of our ch. agitation amounted, in effect, to this, viz: that we, supposing he may be fitt to enjoy all ch. priviledges, can not otherwise but sympathise w<sup>th</sup> him; and therefore, as y<sup>e</sup> case to vs appears at present, we are not apprehensive we are orderly called as yet to satisfy his desire, for our parts, conceiving he belongeth to them whose we think he is, either plainly to disowne him or to dismisse him; and, in case neither of these maybe, we know no rule or reason why he may not firstly joyne himself in personall covenant with that ch, and afterward, as just cause is offered, to be either recommended or dismissed, or both, vnto vs. Or else, if by reason of his distance from that ch, this be refused, whereas yet there are, as we suppose, members of y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Record, now in possession of Mr. David Pulsifer, at the State House. For permission to make extracts from this Record, I am indebted to the courtesy of Rev. H. M. Dexter, D. D., who has a copy of the obscure original, which was made for him by Mr. Pulsifer.



said ch residing nigher to him than any of ours, he seems called, for his owne parte, to sit still a while & wayte till God more fully shew vp his way."

Almost three years pass, and the case is reopened.

"In 7, 59, 11<sup>mo</sup>, Jonathan Dafford brings L<sup>rs</sup>. from y<sup>e</sup> ch of Cambr., wherein they resign vp all their right in him vnto vs to proceed with him.

"After some long agitation, at 3 several times, and divers qu. in poynt of order proposed, y<sup>e</sup> case at length came to be stated, and y<sup>e</sup> case, as touching order vpon several grounds, concluded; and thereupon y<sup>e</sup> whole ch. agreed to send a l<sup>r</sup>. to y<sup>e</sup> Brethren at Billerica, to take off occasion of offence, and to cleere more fully our way, as followeth:

"Ye L<sup>r</sup> to } To or Beloved Brethren, &c. at Billerica, &c.:  
Billerica. } BEL. BR.

Whereas,

"Jo: Danf: an Inhabitant amongst you, hath, for some time since, proposed himself as desirous to joyne w<sup>th</sup> vs in ch. fellowship, and hath obteyned Liberty from y<sup>e</sup> ch at Cambridge so to doe, as by L<sup>rs</sup> to vs from that ch is manifest to vs. And whereas we have been in some doubt about it since that time, as being hopefully persuaded that y<sup>e</sup> longing desires of their soules, after y<sup>e</sup> enjoying of y<sup>e</sup> Ordinances of X. amongst yourselves, would have set them vpon y<sup>e</sup> worke of Gathering a ch and ordeyning an Officer in y<sup>r</sup> place; and that y<sup>e</sup> experience and observation of y<sup>e</sup> said Jonathan would have led you to have encouraged him in his desire after y<sup>e</sup> Ordin: in taking him amongst you in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> worke and vnto the same: or otherwise, in case of personal exception ag<sup>st</sup> him, as regularly unmeete for fellowship, to have cleered y<sup>or</sup>selves in the matter. But perceiving that neither this nor that is attended by you, so as we, for o<sup>r</sup> partes, are ready to apprehend, had we been in y<sup>or</sup> case, it had concerned vs; Therefore, we have thought fitt to write vnto you, to desire you would speedily and with the first opertunity enforme vs of these two things: First, whether indeed you bee, or doe intend soone to bee, in hand w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> worke of gathering a ch, and within what space of time there is an intendment or likelyhoode of accomplishing the same? and whether you doe intend to accept of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jonathan amongst you vnto the worke? and, if not this or not that, then, if we maybe so far in y<sup>or</sup> favor, we should look at it as an act of Brotherly Love, to be enformed from you, of the grounds w<sup>ch</sup>, if we may apprehend Just, you shall have vs (thro' y<sup>e</sup> grace of Christ) in a readiness to strengthen y<sup>or</sup> hands in what may concern vs. If otherwise, we shall desire to act o<sup>r</sup> owne apprehensions as in what we shall conceive o<sup>r</sup> duty, and in particular in reference to s<sup>d</sup> Jonathan, without just cause of offense to you, in case you doe not lay before us grounds of conviction to the contrary. How meete we may find him for Fellowship, we can not yet determine. To rob you of him, in case meete, far be it from vs. To receive him, you regularly judging him unmeete. and so to retayne him to vs, when once you have a ch amongst you, be it as far from vs as y<sup>e</sup> other. Testimony from amongst you, we doe (in part at least)

expect; and on y<sup>e</sup> other side, as you will approve yo<sup>r</sup>selves faithful to Jesus X., and to the soule of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jonathan, we doe looke you should, and hope you will, orderly remove matters of just offence, if any there be, or seasonably and regularly enforce us.

“Seriously we doe desire you would not slight (as we dare not conclude you will) this, or Adresse vnto you, by a silent Answer, or by retarding a returne to vs from you, but that you would let us, within a short time, heare from you, and for the interim we commend you to y<sup>e</sup> Guidance of y<sup>e</sup> good Spirit of God and rest. Yo<sup>rs</sup> &c.

“CHELMSFORD, 29 of 11, '59.”

“12 of 2, '61. Also about Jon: Dafford: when voted that we should proceed to tryal with him, in order to his joining. A Testimony vnder Mr. Whiting's, W<sup>m</sup>. French, Jam: Parker's hand being Redd.” A month later, “12 of 3, '61. On this day Jonath. Dafford joyned in covenant with this ch. promising to attend y<sup>e</sup> Rule & order of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel, as touching joyning the ch at Billerica, if once gathered, or else to remove his station to this or some other Towne where a church shall bee.” Mr. Danforth kept his promise and took letters of dismission to the church in Billerica, “15: 11: 65.”

The formation of a church was felt by the fathers of New England to be serious business, not to be lightly or hastily undertaken: and the importance of membership was viewed in the same light. We can not read this record between the lines without suspecting some difference of opinion among these Billerica men, and that the delay of the church organization is partially explained by that fact. To the valuable record of the Chelmsford pastor we are indebted for fuller light on this subject. The church in Billerica was organized, 1663, November 11; but the accounts of the town treasurer<sup>2</sup> intimate the presence of a council here in the April previous. Of this hitherto mysterious council, its object and result, Mr. Fiske fortunately gives us the full story. His record brings out the fact that Billerica was agitated by the question, so seriously disturbing the churches of the day, respecting the relation of baptized children to the church, and whether they could acquire, by infant baptism alone, the rights of citizenship in the State.

The Chelmsford record is as follows:—

“Billerica's case.

“On 12 of 2<sup>d</sup>, 63, we received let<sup>s</sup> fro Mr Whiting & y<sup>e</sup> Breth<sup>n</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Pastor & Brethren to joyne with y<sup>e</sup> other messengers of X<sup>s</sup> in counsell to be given y<sup>m</sup> about y<sup>re</sup> proceeding to X<sup>s</sup> state. Bro. Burge being chosen with y<sup>e</sup> past<sup>r</sup>. Attendance was accordingly thr given on 27<sup>th</sup> of 2<sup>d</sup>, as appoynted, whr met us the messengers of y<sup>e</sup> X of Ooburne: but Cambr

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 70.

& Watertowne messengers ca not, being as seemd by L<sup>rs</sup> Hindred by Prvd. The messengers of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>sd</sup> X<sup>s</sup> before<sup>d</sup>, being p<sup>r</sup>sent, were desired by y<sup>e</sup> Breth of Billericay, notwithstanding, to hr y<sup>e</sup> case & if possibly to help y<sup>m</sup>; Accordingly, it was Attended upon the desire, & on the 2d day, being the sitting day, Mr. Whiting & the rest, on both apprehensions, met. But we could not co to state y<sup>e</sup> qu between them till the Afternoon. So after we had made many assaies with them togethr & ap<sup>te</sup>. At length finding: 1. That y<sup>r</sup> was a willingness & desire on both p<sup>r</sup>tes, to joyne together in y<sup>e</sup> worke of gathering a X & carrying on of y<sup>e</sup> ordin: amongst them, notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> difference of y<sup>r</sup> App<sup>r</sup>ensions aboute Children's state in y<sup>e</sup> X concerning y<sup>e</sup> [?]. 2. That y<sup>e</sup> dissenting brethren to Mr. Whiting's p<sup>r</sup>te had declared thereof:

"1. That y<sup>r</sup> child<sup>r</sup> of parents in full coion were to be Baptized.

"2. y<sup>e</sup>s children, being baptized, are vnder the care of y<sup>e</sup> Church, w<sup>ch</sup> is to see to y<sup>r</sup> pious [nurture?] in y<sup>e</sup> heart & feare of God, & to be catechized, &c. Onely so' of y<sup>m</sup> would not have y<sup>m</sup> vnder y<sup>e</sup> pow<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> X to be censured, tho so' of y<sup>m</sup> yielded it y<sup>r</sup> [?] now members, & might be exco<sup>m</sup>icated if deserving, only y<sup>s</sup> could not convey any right of membersh to y<sup>r</sup> Childr, nor could thr childr be reputed membrs, vnless y<sup>r</sup> imediate p<sup>r</sup>ts were in full coion vpon this account. The following question being drawne vp & p<sup>r</sup>posed, was consented to, on all hands, to be The Question."

"The Copy of y<sup>e</sup> qu: & Answer given by y<sup>e</sup> Counsel to the Billericay Brethren is as follows: 28 of 2d, 63, Billericay.

"Qu. Suppose an equall number of persons differing in thr opinions aboute childrens intereste in the Church (both Infants & Adult) & both willing to practice their Opinion: How may such psons Joyne together according to a Rule & live together in church state according to a Rule?

"A. We conceive as followeth:

"1. That the two dissenting parties doe each of them choose equally (suppose fower), each of y<sup>m</sup> of y<sup>r</sup> owne App<sup>r</sup>ensions, to be the matter of y<sup>e</sup> foundation. 2. That these all mutually & joyntly doe take & give satisfaction, each to other, touching there meetnes vnto this greake worke, as in all other Respts. 3. That if there app any just cause of laying by any one of these vpon the fores<sup>d</sup> account, that then One othr pson be chosen, according to y<sup>e</sup> first p<sup>r</sup>posal, in his Roome: 4. That each trouble not the Other as to the matter of there app<sup>r</sup>ension aboute the question betweene them, othwise than by a Meeke, Brotherly & modest reasoning out the case of difference by the Word of God, as occasion is offered, for the mutual help one of another. 5. That the matter of difference as to the case of children simply beco no barr or lett to any, othwise fitt to be received in, or added to them.

"Postscr. And we doe hope, thro the Lord's help, that if you can thus joyne in all Brotherly love & goe on together in the due exercise of the same Love, forbearance & Tenderness: you may longe continew together with the Lord's blessed p<sup>r</sup>sence in the midst of you, clearing up his will & way more fully to you in his owne season: wh<sup>ch</sup> we shall pray for on yo<sup>r</sup> Behalves.

"Subscribed:

JO: FFISKE.  
THO: CARTER.  
EDW. JOHNSON.  
JO<sup>n</sup>. BURGE."

The men who were interested in and moved by such questions as these had mental powers of no mean order. It is not easy for us fully to understand their position, but it does not become us to underestimate them or smile at their difficulties. They were dealing at first hand with fundamental problems of church and state, and

they had not the light of two hundred and fifty years' experience to guide them. This possible church, outlined by the April council, smacks suspiciously of Presbyterian eldership and authority. It can hardly be the same as the foundation which was actually laid six months later. Again the Chelmsford record aids us:—

“11 of 9, 63, Billerica.

“Messengers fro y<sup>e</sup> ch. attended y<sup>e</sup> ch. gathering at Billericay where they all made a Relatio of y<sup>e</sup> worke of grace & consented in a written profession of faith; & Mr. Whiting ordayned pastor. y<sup>e</sup> day comfortable.

The assembling of this council and its proceedings must have formed a notable day in the lives of the fathers. It will help us revive the memory of the scene, if we recall the names of those who were likely to have composed it.

Roxbury was represented certainly by its junior pastor, Samuel Danforth. He was the colleague of John Eliot, the devout and active Indian missionary, whose marvellous translation of the Bible into the language of the Indians was printed that very year. His labors among the natives at Wamesit must often have led him through Billerica, and it is pleasant to think that he also was probably present. Lynn must have sent her pastor, Samuel Whiting, Sen., the father of our candidate. And the mother church at Cambridge would not fail to share with her pastor, Jonathan Mitchel, in the joys of the day. Chelmsford, which had received as settlers a church already organized, with its pastor, John Fiske, gave gladly the hand of fellowship to a nearer sister. Concord, Woburn, and Andover would complete the circle of neighboring churches, and their pastors were Peter Bulkley, the cousin of Mr. Whiting's mother, Thomas Carter, and Francis Dane. The first minister of Boston, John Wilson, may have been present with his church; and Thomas Shepard, who had been Mr. Whiting's classmate at Harvard College, as pastor of Charlestown. Malden, Reading, and Watertown would make up twelve churches, and their pastors were Michael Wigglesworth, the poet, John Brock, the devout, and John Sherman, the eminent mathematician.

Whether all these were present or not, it was a grave and reverend council which convened here on that November day. Our old town perhaps never had a more notable assembly. The candidate was most carefully examined in his doctrine and experience. He would have occasion to exercise all the logical skill acquired in his



Harvard training and displayed in his graduating thesis, on the question, "*An detur Maximum et Minimum in Natura.*" There was at least one sermon, and the organization of the church at the same time may have required another; and, if the custom of a later day then obtained, the candidate preached his own ordaining sermon. The possible duration of these public services is suggested in the Woburn experience. There, when the church was organized, Mr. Symmes introduced the services and "continued in prayer and preaching about the space of four or five hours." What would follow such an introduction we may imagine! Whatever the order or length of the services, that little thatched meeting-house was well filled by a congregation too much interested, as well as too devout, to betray weariness or to thank their descendants for sympathy.

It is due to this first and eminent pastor of Billerica that we glance at the home and influences which had aided in moulding his character. They will help us to understand better, not only this man himself, but others of his charge, fathers of the town. Rev. Samuel Whiting, of Lynn, was the father of our Samuel. Like John Cotton, of Boston, he gave the name of the English town in which he was first pastor to his New England home. His father, John Whiting, and two of his brothers were mayors of the English Boston, and warm friends of their pastor, John Cotton, in whose Puritan convictions they shared. Samuel Whiting was born, 1597, November 20, and took the degrees of A. B. and A. M. at Emanuel Collège, Cambridge, 1616 and 1620. Receiving orders, he was three years a family chaplain, and then installed at Lynn Regis, in Norfolk. Here, after three years, his earnestness and independence made him obnoxious to the Bishop of Norwich, and charges of non-conformity were made against him. But the death of King James relieved him, and "the Bishop was willing to promise his friend the Earl of Lincoln, who interceded for him, that he would no further worry him, in case he would begone out of his diocese where he could not reach him." He therefore removed to Skirbeck, near Boston his old home. Here he labored for some years, not less faithful to his non-conformist principles on account of persecution, until the pressure of the times under Charles drove him forth, as it did Cotton, Hooker, and so many of the noblest and best men and women of England, in search of peace and "freedom to worship God," in America.

While living at Skirbeck Mr. Whiting married, 1629, August 6,

his second wife, Elizabeth St. John, and here our Samuel, her eldest child, was born, 1633, March 25. His mother was of a family still older and more notable. She was the daughter of the Right Hon. Oliver St. John, a member of Parliament. Her brother Oliver married a cousin of Oliver Cromwell, and was one of the first lawyers and most progressive men of England. He defended John Hampden in the great case in which he resisted the King, on the question of the payment of ship money, and made that name immortal among the defenders of liberty. Later he became, under Cromwell, the Lord Chief Justice of England.

His sister, Mrs. Whiting, added grace to her name by the beauty of her person and the worth of her character. Her noble and gentle blood proved its true quality, by the faithfulness with which she performed the duty and bore the hardships of her position as the wife of the humble country minister. Her rank and wealth did not bind any fetters around the freedom of their religious convictions; and when the Puritan minister would leave all that must have made England dear, she was ready to face the hardships and perils of the wilderness with him and prove herself his true helpmeet. Coming of such a stock, from such a home, with the best training which the times had to give, the young pastor of Billerica was qualified to magnify his office and make his mark upon the rising town.

No records of the church are in existence until the settlement of the third pastor, in 1747, and on what basis of doctrine or covenant it was organized we know not. A renewal of covenant took place at that time, and it is sufficiently probable that the covenant then used, and found in the first book of the church's records which has been preserved, was identical with that which was adopted by the fathers. It is as follows:—

“The Covenant of the Church of Christ in Billerica.

“We, the Church of Christ in Billerica, hoping it will have a tendency the better to preserve peace and Order among us, and cause us to be more circumspect in our walk and conversation, renewedly to covenant with God and one another, thereby binding ourselves by an act of our own to walk in the way of God's commandments, being sensible of our proneness to backslide; Tho we are unworthy of such a transaction, yet Renouncing all confidence in our Selves and Relying on Christ alone for help, do covenant as follows, viz:

“We believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be given by Inspiration of God, and promise by the Help of the Divine Spirit to govern our Selves, both as to faith and practice, according to that perfect

Rule; and we also engage to walk together as a Ch of Christ according to all those holy Rules of the Gospel respecting a particular Church of Christ, so far as God hath or shall reveal to us his mind in that respect.

“We do accordingly Recognize the Covenant of Grace, in which we acknowledge our Selves professedly devoted to the fear and service of God, Our Supreme Lord, and to the Lord Jesus Christ, the High Priest, Prophet, and King of his Church, unto whose Conduct we submit ourselves, on whom alone we wait and hope for Grace and glory, to whom we bind ourselves in an Everlasting Covenant never to be broken.

“We likewise give our Selves up one to another as fellow members of one Body in brotherly Love and holy Watchfulness over one another, for mutual Edification, and to Subject our Selves to all the Holy administrations appointed by him who is the Head of his Church, dispensed according to the Rules of the Gospell, and to give our constant attendance on all the Publick Ordinances of Christ's Institution; Walking orderly as becometh Saints.

“We do likewise acknowledge our Posterity to be included with us in the Gospel Covenant, and, Blessing God for so Rich a favour, do promise to bring them up in the Nuture and admonition of the Lord, with the greatest care; and to acknowledge them in their Covenant Relation according to the Rules of the Gospel.

“Furthermore, we promise to be careful to, our utmost to keep up all the Ordinances of the Gospel among us, and to admit to our Communion all Such as shall desire to Join themselves to us, If in a Judgment of Charity we can be satisfied they are qualified therefor. And to walk in all Regular and due Communion with other Churches of our Lord Jesus Christ.

“And now, since we have thus bound ourselves in Covenant to God and to one another, may the good Lord pity us and pardon our frailties; Humble us out of all confidence in our Selves; and may the grace of Christ, which is sufficient for us, be afforded unto us; and he who is the great Shepherd of our souls Lead us into the paths of Truth and Righteousness for his Name's sake, and at the last Receive us all into his heavenly Kingdom. Amen.

“BILLERICA, August 14, 1747.”

“The Church met, having been Regularly notified & warned, & unanimously voted and testified their consent to the aforewritten Covenant, and their Resolution to adhere to and govern themselves by it.

“Test.

SAMUELL RUGGLES, *Pastor*.”

The last clause suggests the influence of the question which early agitated the churches, as to the terms of communion and church membership. At the beginning, in New England, only members of the church could vote or hold office. This fact did not result from the bigotry of the fathers. It would be as reasonable to reproach them for not having invented the steam-engine or discovered the circulation of the blood. Church membership was everywhere the

rule of civil privileges. The very occasion of their trouble was, the extension, before unknown, which they were giving to those privileges and the right of suffrage as a factor of their new Commonwealth. In England the practice was to baptize all children in infancy, and regard all as church members who had not been excommunicated. Persons appointed to office, civil or military, must "qualify" by receiving the communion in the church, and many received it for this purpose and neglected it for every other. The fathers had been educated in this school and had no experience in any differing from it. It was to them a large and doubtful assumption that civil privileges in the Christian State they were rearing could be safely extended to non-communicants. But their spiritual enlightenment convinced them that to sprinkle an infant with water did not make him a child of God, and they could not recognize the discipleship of those who gave, in mature years, no "credible evidence of regeneration." They were thus brought into practical difficulty. A generation of baptized children were coming to maturity, many of whom had not united with the churches and were by that fact excluded from rights and duties in which their activity was important to the common welfare. Moreover, the children of these non-communicants were growing up without baptism, which, in the mother country, they would have received. What was to be done? The debates grew earnest and serious, and the result was the calling of a synod by the General Court, consisting of the elders and messengers from all the churches. This was held in 1662, and Samuel Whiting, the father, was a moderator of the body and had much influence in shaping its result. What is known as the Half-Way Covenant was the fruit of these deliberations. Some of the ablest divines in the synod opposed, but the majority decided: "5<sup>th</sup>. Church members, who were admitted in minority, understanding the doctrine of faith and publicly professing their assent thereto; not scandalous in life and solemnly owning the covenant before the church wherein they give up themselves and their children to the Lord and subject themselves to the government of Christ in the church, their children are to be baptized."

On this compromise the practice of the church in Billerica rested. In fifty years of Dr. Cummings's ministry he admitted one hundred and ninety-nine persons to the Half-Way Covenant and three hundred and seven to full communion. The practice fell into neglect; there is no record of its formal discontinuance.



From the Town Records we glean items illustrative of the religious life of the church and its relations with its pastor.

The first sexton was William Haile.

"12: 12: 62. by order & advise of y<sup>e</sup> Townsmen, I did agree [John Parker was clerk and first 'townsman,' or selectman, and speaks in the first person] with Will<sup>i</sup> Haill to keep y<sup>e</sup> meeting-house clean for 1 year for 20s. Also he doth ingadge to digg y<sup>e</sup> graves for such persons as shall dye in this Town, he being payd for y<sup>e</sup> same 18 pr a grave, or more, if it doe apere to be worth more, as the Nater of the digging shall require or the season of the year shall fall out, to hinder him in the work by frost or the like, then the said Will<sup>i</sup> is to have a hand to help him if Need require."

This service he continued to discharge until 1668, in which year he died. John Trull succeeded him.

A list of curious interest is

"The Rate for Mr. Whiting's maintenance for y<sup>e</sup> year 63.

Ralph Hill	03: 12: 03	Will <sup>o</sup> Hamlett	01: 11: 00
Nathaniel Hill	03: 17: 06	John Parker	03: 17: 06
Captin Gookin's farme	03: 02: 00	Samuel Champneys	03: 02: 00
John french	01: 11: 00	francies Wyman	01: 11: 00
George flarley	03: 02: 00	John Wyman	01: 11: 00
Will <sup>o</sup> French	01: 11: 00	Samuel Kemp	00: 15: 06
William Chamberlin	01: 00: 08	Simon Crosbey	01: 04: 10
Henery Jefts	01: 11: 00	Simon Bird	01: 11: 00
Eldr Richard Champney	03: 17: 06	Will <sup>o</sup> Haill	00: 07: 09
John Stern	03: 02: 00	Thomas Foster	01: 04: 10
Daniell Shead	01: 04: 10	Christopher Webb	00: 18: 08
Benjamin Parker	01: 11: 00	Joseph Tompson	00: 15: 06
Thomas Pattin	01: 04: 10	Peeter Brackett	00: 15: 06
Jacob Brown	01: 04: 10	Captin Brackett	
John Stern		Simon Crosby for	
James Patterson	00: 18: 08	Kinsley's lot	01: 11: 00
John Rogers, Sen <sup>r</sup>	01: 04: 10	Widdow Hubart	00: 18: 08
James Kidder	01: 11: 00	John Durant	00: 07: 09
Jonathan Danforth	01: 11: 00	John Kittrige	00: 15: 06
Golden More &		John Brackett	00: 15: 06
Joseph french	01: 11: 00	Thomas Willice	00: 07: 09
Golden 10s, Joseph 1: 01		Roger Toothacre	00: 03: 00
John Poulter	01: 04: 10	Samuell Trull	00: 03: 00
John Baldwin	01: 04: 10	Ja. frost	00: 15: 06
John Marshall	00: 18: 08		
John Trull	00: 18: 08	Sume is	71: 01: 8
John Sheldon	01: 11: 00		
Will <sup>o</sup> Tay	01: 11: 00		71: 9: 0

"7: 9: 64. the Townsmen did agree that Mr. Whiting's maintenance shall be payd him acordinge to y<sup>e</sup> several sums above specified for y<sup>e</sup> yere 64."

The following are added in the handwriting of the succeeding clerk, William Tay:—

Roger Toothaker	00-09-02
Jhon Rogers	00-14-02
Sa. Trull	00-09-07
Jos. French	00-09-10
(?)	00-10-05
	<hr/>
	2-12-04
	71-09-0
	<hr/>
	74-01-4

The last name is obscure; it may be Ranalls, but is not found elsewhere. These payments of the minister's rates were often, perhaps commonly, made directly to the minister and his receipt taken; a practice which might easily produce some confusion in the accounts of the town with him. When persons fell into arrears, in "clearing with Mr. Whiting," the case would be reported to the selectmen, as thus appears:—

"19. 9m 66. The selectmen do order and impower the constable to collect of severall y<sup>e</sup> inhabitance & proprietors amongst us those severall sumes of money, due to Mr. Whiting, our minister, according to a bill given in to the selectmen under Mr. Whiting's hand, for his yearly maintenance; and in case any person shall neglect or refuse to pay in y<sup>e</sup> same, according to order to Mr. Whiting, then the constable shall distraine such persons for their areers, according to law."

"29. 11m 67. In town meeting it was agreed that for the futer Mr. Whiting shall have all his corne paid in to him at such prises as the court shall set for y<sup>e</sup> country rate annually. Also it was farther declared that the towne had formerly agreed to give Mr. Whiting one pound of butter upon every milch cow, annually, in part of pay."

1670. "It is agreed that y<sup>e</sup> minister's rate should annually be comitted to the constable's care, as y<sup>e</sup> other town rates are."

In 1674, the town voted:—

"That in case y<sup>e</sup> constables be forced to distraine any pson or psons for their dues to Mr. Whiting," \* \* they "shall not take any lands or horse flesh, or anything that is not equivalent to wheat or other graine or porke at the country rate prise, both for the supply of Mr. Whiting's family and for the market, which is the specia mentioned in the towne covenant with Mr. Whiting \* \* to be delivered at Mr. Whiting's house at their charge who are distrained.

"Also, Job Laine's proposition to abate him, aually, part of his dues to Mr. Whiting was propounded to the town, but not accepted."

The matter of arrears in salary occurs in the Records every three or four years, the constables receiving charge to see that delinquents "cleared with Mr. Whiting." In 1685, a list is given of forty persons whose arrears amount to £32, 18s., 10d.

At the town meeting, 1692-3, March 6:—

"The Reverend Mr. Whiting propounded that the one part of the Covenant on the town's part with him had not in his apprehencion been fulfilled, the town haveing engaged above the seventy pound per annum for to 'better our pastour's maintenance as god should better our estates,' which had not yet bene done by any town act: for altho there had frequently bene over plus in the Rates, it had bene disposed of by the Towne for the payment of what añually could not be gotten; y<sup>e</sup> Reverend Mr. Whiting at the same time declared his readiness to comply with anything which was Rationall, and the town at the same time manifesting their thankful acknowledgement unto Mr. Whiting that had so far accepted what this pore place had been capable of doing for him," etc. \* \* "The town do agre to make good the severall Rates that have bene comitted unto the Reverend Mr. Samuell Whiting, in the severall sums as they have bene comitted unto him, ever since the beginning of eighty four. & to see that they are paid in unto Mr. Whiting upon the account of making good the other part of the covenant above or besides the seaventy pounds; & for the future we do engage to alow Mr. Whiting his firewood, añually, above his seventy pound, in the same speeie as before.

"the above said voat sent unto the Reverend Mr. Whiting by two of the inhabitanee, to propound unto his consideration, & was Readily accepted unto the great satisfaction of the inhabitanee."

In 1698, December, the arrears due Mr. Whiting were found to amount to £64, 15s., 4d., almost a year's salary. The pastor desired that if any one claimed to have paid what had not been credited to him, it should be allowed. The constables and selectmen were enjoined at length to secure the payments due; and, in case of their failure, the town promised "to satisfie rationally the person or persons that shall bring this discharge" from Mr. Whiting.

Four years previously, when the second meeting-house was built, Mr. Whiting had made an offer to the town "either to give fivetene pound to the Town in desprat debts, such as he should point out unto them, or ten pound in the undertaker's [builder's] hand, or six pound in sillver toward the purchasing of a bell"; in return for which he was to have "a seat for his family for his propriety." The town accepted the first offer, and in 1698 voted to "grant unto the Reverend Mr. Samuel Whiting that pue that his family now sits in, so long as he continues our minister. \* \* And in case an after

minister should request that pue, rather than another, then the town do engadge to build another of the same demencion and workmanship, and to confirm it unto Mr. Whiting as his propriety forever." \* Whereupon Mr. Whiting "did discount fivetene pound of the debts given in to the Town this day."

With the growth of the town the primitive meeting-house became too small, and, in 1679-80, it was shingled and a gallery put in. Samuel Frost covenanted to build the gallery for 20 shillings in silver, and 6 pounds, 10 shillings "in this present town rate." He was to erect it

"upon the beames; \* \* to make one seat in front, & to floor it on the backside to the rooffe of the house, & set a bench behind it, such an one as that place will admit of. And two seats on each side, upon the beames, the foremost of each seat to come down as low as the under side of the beames, that is. the under side of the joyce to be even with the chamfering of the beames, & so all three fore seats to be even at y<sup>e</sup> bottom. The seats of the fore side seats shall be over the beames, and but a little above them. The hindmost side seats shall be behind and above the beames, each seat to be comely closed with rails and boords, as is usiall in such work, the fore seat with ballisters. The floors made comely and close joynted, to preserve the dirt from falling downe. All the seats to be finished comely, acording to the usiall mañer of such worke, with a sufficient paire of staires to them, and a floor to cary to the seats, the hind seat at the west end to reach from rooffe to rooffe. And to make a casement window of two foot square in the cleare, and put it up at y<sup>e</sup> east end of the house above the collarbeame. To find all the stuffe and nails and boords and carting at his owne charges; all the timber to be sound and good, and the work all well wrought, workmanlike, according to y<sup>e</sup> nature of such worke (glass exempted), and the work to be done by y<sup>e</sup> last of March next."

With this improvement the house served the fathers for worship fourteen years longer, when the following record is found:—

"8. 10<sup>mo</sup>, 1693. In reference to a new Meeting house, the town voted their willingness, and desire that Capt. Hill, Mr. Crosbey, Leift. Willson, and Sergt. Richison should undertake the same, to begin and finish. Redding Meeting house to be the pattern in most respects; also, they are willing to give three hundred pounds, one quarter of it in money and y<sup>e</sup> seats of y<sup>e</sup> old meetinghouse what may be of use, according to discours about it. The Town Appoint Capt. Danforth, Leift. Tomson, Cornit Starns, and Joseph Walker, Sen., to draw up a bargain with the aforesaid undertakers; to order when the said house shall be finished and when the money shall be paid, and in what and at what tearmes the inhabitants shall be employed about it. Also, they order that when y<sup>e</sup> Court shall have approved our



Town orders, a list of every man's estate shall be taken according to former agreement, and y<sup>e</sup> charges of said house assessed and to be collected according to agreement with the undertakers."

July 9, 1694. Provision was made for staging for raising the meeting-house. Sundry inhabitants were appointed to provide posts and others to dig holes for them; "the next second day, being the 16 of July," was appointed, and "all persons capable of labor" were "to appear by seven o'clock in the morning at the second beat of the drum." The clerk, good Deacon Tompson, completes his account:—<sup>2</sup>

"The service was attended upon the day appointed by about forty and five hands of our towne the first day, and the towne generally came together the second day, and many other out of other Towns, sum that came to inspect us and several that were helpful to us of other Towns; and the third day we concluded our worke with our own Town's help; perticuler persons provided for them selves and friends; no considerable harm done, not a bone broken; we had the helpe of our Reverend pastour to desire god's blessing and protection, and when we had finished our work we concluded with a psalm of praise and returning thanks unto god by our Reverend pastour."

In December it was voted that there should be two pairs of stairs, not four, to the gallery; and a proposition was rejected to have the pulpit set forward far enough to have one seat behind it.

The matter of seating persons in the meeting-house cost the fathers no little anxiety. As early as 1661 this appears in the record, already given:<sup>3</sup> "25, 11<sup>m</sup>, 1665," it was ordered, "That the Towns men in being shall order the seating of persons in y<sup>e</sup> meetinghouse which are not seated at the p<sup>r</sup>sent, and to remove, alter, and change prsons already seated, according to their best discretion." After this a special committee is appointed occasionally, once in two or three years, to discharge this duty, until in 1679 it was again committed to the selectmen. Rank, wealth, and social standing were the factors in determining the place where persons should sit, and there was ample room for jealousy and trouble, even among the plain yeomanry of Billerica, on this subject. "Mr. Richard Daniel, Gentleman," whose wife was a daughter of a knight in England, had, it is safe to say, one of the best seats.

On the completion of the new meeting-house the question of "seats" gained fresh importance and a larger committee was

<sup>2</sup> *Records.* Vol. II, p. 51.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 155 above.

appointed. "Namely, Capt. John Lane, Corp<sup>l</sup> Jonathan Hill, Mr. Simon Crosbey, Serjt. Jacob French, Serjt. Samuel Manning, Mr. Edward Farmer, Mr. Joseph Walker, John Shead." \* "At the same meeting the Town appointed Capt. Jonathan Danforth & Lt. John Sternes and Joseph Tomson, to appoint such persons where they should have their places in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house and their wives, who were appointed to place the other inhabitants." Which of these committees was first to assign the other their seats is not clear; but it is to be hoped that they knew and had no heart-burnings about it. The result of their labors gave so little satisfaction that it was voted a nullity the next year, and a new committee of five was to be appointed. But no record was made of the appointment or action of a second committee, and probably the effort to improve the previous arrangement did not succeed.

The material for the spiritual history of the town is very meagre. For the first century we have almost nothing, except hints of the town record relating to the pastor and the successive meeting-houses. Of Mr. Whiting's personality we have no glimpse, nor of the quality of his preaching. The collection of his MSS. sermons, once in possession of the late Rev. C. B. Thomas, of Concord, New Hampshire, which was taken by him to Missouri, would give light on this point, but has probably gone the way of the Alexandrian Library. That he was a faithful minister, worthy of the respect and love accorded to him by two generations here, can not be questioned. He brought the earnestness of a Puritan and the culture of Harvard to his long and self-denying labors; and the absence of any hint of doubt or disaffection in all the years of his ministry bears testimony to the wisdom with which he filled his high office. His house was the "main garrison" of all the dark war days; and he was the trusted counsellor of Danforth, Tompson, and others, in all their important and trying secular matters, as well as spiritual. The wisdom of this world was combined with that from above to a degree rarely equalled in the early New England ministers, and Mr. Whiting held an honorable place among them.

That he had opinions and convictions far in advance of his century is pleasantly shown in this record, 30 October, 1693:<sup>4</sup> "At this meeting our Reverend Paster, Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Whiting, did set at liberty and free from his service, Simon Negro, who hath been his

---

<sup>4</sup> *Records.* Vol. II, p. 35.

servant about thirty and one years, being now about forty years old. The which said Simon Negro the town of Billerica doth accept as an inhabitant amongst themselves." Does the country afford an earlier prophecy of the great Emancipation Proclamation! This faithful servant, it may be added, received, in 1709, a grant of seventeen acres of land; and, in his will, which bears date a few days after Mr. Whiting's death, "in consideration of the respect which I have and do bear to my Master's family," he gives them his homestead and the land west of Concord River, granted as above. In the recital of Mr. Whiting's children he names "Samuel, of Dunstable, now in captivity."

But the labors and hardships of his ministry began to show their effect, after more than forty years. A hint of this has been given from Judge Sewall's Diary;<sup>5</sup> and the coincidence, even of language, is curious, that Mr. Tompson makes this record two months earlier than Judge Sewall's call. A town meeting was to be held "August 10, 1702, to agree about providing of help to supply the Reverend Mr. Samuell Whiting's place, being in a weak & languishing condition." The action taken was as follows: "They do agree to make a free Contribution to gratify persons imployed by us, to the vallue of ten or twelve shillings pr. day, to be given unto him by the Deacon out of such contribution; who, with the Asistance of Mr. Simon Crosby, are desired both to receive the Contribution & to take speciall care that we be suplied with a minister from Day to day, untill further order, or that our Reverend pastor is sum what able to suply as formerly."

Another meeting was held, October 12, and committee sent to consult with Mr. Whiting "whether we should call one at present, in order to a settlement among us, or to desire some help onely for this winter season." The result was that a temporary supply was deemed expedient. Mr. Whiting proposed, if his salary were made up in full, to "diet the minister that might come to help." There was much discourse about the matter, but on account of his weakness, naturally several were "averse unto it." "After much debate it seemed no help that could be procured to suply in the ministry at present, except that it was done out of that which we had usuly & annually granted unto the Reverend Mr. Samuell Whiteing. A matter very grievous unto severall amongst us."

---

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 155.

A committee was appointed to seek help until spring. "Mr. John Fox was desired and Mr. John Whiting next to him." Mr. Fox proposed to supply until May, for fifteen shillings per Sabbath, in silver, and his expenses. The town proposed that he should "find himself," and he, it seems, consented, as he was paid for eighteen Sabbaths, £18, 10s. Mr. Fox was the son of the pastor at Woburn. His father died while he was preaching in Billerica, and in November he was himself settled in Woburn, remaining pastor until his death, in 1756. Mr. John Whiting, above named, was the son of Rev. Joseph Whiting, brother of the pastor here. He was settled at Concord, in 1712, and for many years was pastor there. We may infer that Mr. Whiting was able to resume his labors in May, and we know that "he did not see his way clear at present to abate of his salary for the encouragement of another."<sup>6</sup> He continued to discharge his ministry five years longer, when his disability, by reason of age or infirmity, became such that the town proceeded to employ a colleague.

"At a general Town meeting, July 7, 1707, the inhabitants of the Town made choyce of Mr. Samuel Ruggles, of Roxbury, to help Mr. Whiting in the work of the ministry, for one year next ensuing, in case the Town & Mr. Ruggles can agree upon terms." Captain Tompson and Captain Lane were appointed to treat with Mr. Ruggles. Mr. Whiting proposed to abate £20 of his salary if the remaining £50 were paid him, and the town voted to pay Mr. Ruggles £40 per year while Mr. Whiting was able to assist him, and £80 for a settlement. The latter was increased to £100. They also voted that "four or five acres, or as much as can be conveniently spared, of the common land, westward of the meeting house and Rubish meadow, shall be sold to help pay the hundred pounds to Mr. Ruggles, he to have the refusal of said land." And it was finally stipulated that "after Mr. Whiting's decease the Town will make Mr. Ruggles his salary as good as ever Mr. Whiting's salary was before Mr. Ruggles came to Town."

September 8, 1707, the town granted him "eight acres of land, for four pounds an acre, on the common westward of the meeting house, bounded by Enoch Kidder west, by Rogers south, by a highway north, and east by a straight line from the southeast corner of Capt. Danforth his paster to the northeast corner of Rogers his orchard, by the pound." This was the familiar corner on which now

---

<sup>6</sup> *Records.* Vol. II, p. 228.



stand Mrs. Osborn's house, the Bennett Library, and the First Church. It may have included the site of Mr. Morey's store and the Post Office. Here Mr. Ruggles built his home and lived for forty years.

The formal agreement embodying these stipulations is recorded, (Vol. II, p. 267). It was also agreed that he should receive ten pounds annually and provide his own firewood; and that, if he removed without the consent of the major part of the town, he should return the hundred pounds "settlement." The fact is noteworthy, that we have no hint of the church being consulted or having any voice, as distinct from the town, in all these negotiations. In fact the town and the church were felt to be one, and no distinction occurred to these good men. Sixty years later, when Dr. Cumings was settled, they had reached the stage of a separate consciousness. The employment of Mr. Ruggles for a year was evidently at first as a candidate only; but the result being favorable, he was ordained, 1708, May 19.

The venerable senior pastor was spared for five years longer, rounding out, in serene age, one of those pastorates which constitute an epoch in the history of any community. His parish was wide, extending with the town from Concord and the modern Acton to the Merrimack and Andover. For fifty-six years he preached the gospel to hearers who came five and six miles to listen. They heard two sermons, and we may be sure they were not short ones. The modern demand for a sermon not over half-an-hour long would have surprised these fathers as much as would the railroad, the telegraph, or a daily newspaper. They sought at church not merely spiritual food, but much of the intellectual and social stimulus which their children draw from other sources, and hence would listen without weariness and eagerly, and go home to discuss sermons which a modern audience would not tolerate. The demands of such a ministry Mr. Whiting satisfied with honor to himself, "holding forth the word of life," and winning souls to his divine Master. He baptized the children and buried the dead; but he did not always, probably not often, perform the marriage service. The fathers thought that it smacked of popery for the minister to marry them, and went to the magistrate instead.

Casting in his lot with the young town, and meeting patiently and bravely the hardships it involved, he reaped his reward in the respect and affection which surrounded his old age. His influence was stamped upon the character and history of the town. At last

his work was done. Jonathan Danforth, companion and friend of many years, died in September, 1712. Then, on February 15, the dearer companion of all his joys and sorrows was taken away. Without her the good man could not live, and death separated them but thirteen days. On the last day of February, 1712-3, the faithful shepherd went to his rest. Cotton Mather tells us, and we may thank him for the item, that he died "an hour before Sunset." And, not for their poetry but their truth, we may repeat the lines:

"Whiting, we here behold, a starry light,  
Burning in Christ's right hand, and shining bright;  
Years seven times seven sent forth his precious rays,  
Unto the Gospel's profit and Jehovah's praise."

The pastorate of Mr. Ruggles continued a few months more than forty years, and was terminated by his death, 1748-9, March 1. Little is known of his ministry and character, and the family history given elsewhere includes nearly all that can be said of him. The rapidity with which oblivion covers the lives and deeds of men has a striking illustration in the scantiness of our knowledge of Billerica's second pastor. For more than a generation this gentleman lived and labored, a foremost figure in the life of the town, preaching the gospel from week to week in the pulpit and by the way, satisfying so well the lofty Puritan ideal of a pastor that no whisper of dissatisfaction is preserved. Yet what manner of man he was, or what were the characteristics of his ministry, we have no hint. But lives happy and useful are often quiet, sounding no trumpets, and this is the just account of many a rural pastor whose record is on high.

A negative inference is suggested by the absence of Mr. Ruggles' name from all the narratives and testimonies which, in his later years, grew out of the presence of Whitefield in New England, and the controversies which accompanied him. Jonathan Edwards was settled at Northampton in 1727. With the insight of a master mind he detected currents in the life of the churches of perilous tendency. The old Half-Way Covenant was filling them with members who gave "no credible evidence of regeneration," and even opening the pulpits to men of the same class, while the duty of communion as a "means of grace" was urged upon unconverted men. Edwards, and after him Whitefield, brought all their great powers to bear against these errors, and no small stir was the natural consequence. If the churches accepted the revolutionary doctrines, many feared the loss of civil privileges along with those of communion. Edwards was driven from Northampton to the wilds of Stockbridge, and Whitefield

was assailed with bitter opposition. He was not the first or last reformer not always temperate or wise, and good men were divided in opinion. Testimonies and counter-testimonies multiplied and the lines were tightly drawn on every hand. There were few of the ministers whose names do not appear and whose position was not recorded on one side or the other. Mr. Ruggles was one of the few. This may be partially explained by the fact that the infirmity of age began to tell upon him early. Yet the suspicion is natural that he sympathized with the position of his son-in-law, Mr. Morrill, of Wilmington, of whom tradition relates, that when Mr. Whitefield had an appointment to preach there, he rode all over town and warned his people not to attend the service. The result was natural; a first-rate notice and a great congregation.

The building of the third meeting-house occurred during Mr. Ruggles' pastorate. The vote to build was passed, 1737, September 15th, and a building committee was appointed in November, consisting of Dea. Samuel Hill, Benjamin Tompson, Esq., Joshua Abbott, Ens. Benjamin Shed, and Sergt. Benjamin Frost. Timber was to be made ready for building the next summer. The size of the house was to be 60×40, and 26 feet "between joyns." It was to be thirty feet north of the former house, and must have stood near the present Soldiers' Monument. The raising took place, 1738, May 24th, and March 6th following, the town voted, "after large debate," to "sell the pue ground in our new meeting house, under such Restrictions and Regulations as the town shall hereafter see best, which money coming by the sale of the pues shall be improved towards the finishing our new meeting house." In May, it was voted, "that when any pue is granted to any man, in our new meeting house, that the man and his family shall sit in said pue, if there be conveniency of room in said pue." In the earlier meeting-houses pews had been few. The first mention of one is in 1670, December, when Mr. Daniel had "liberty to make a pue in the east end of y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, where he did desire it"; and Mr. Whiting had a pew in the new house in 1694. If there were any other pews before 1712, they are not alluded to. But, 1711, November 16, the town granted "liberty to build pues in the vacant places in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, and to cut of two or three feet of the deacon's seat." March 17, it was "voted, that those persons that had the grant of pues in the meeting house shall be at the whol charge of building them, and that those two persons that shall Joyne

upon that place that is granted for Mr. Whiting's pue shall be at the charge to finish that pue. Also, that every man that shall have the grant of a pue shall be oblidged himself and his wife to sit there, and to keep it filled with such a convenient number as shall be judged fit by the committee that shall be appointed to Regulate that affair. Also, it was voted, that there should be liberty to build pues behind the body of seats below, taking away the hind seat, and so taking as much of the Alley as is convenient, and not to streighten the passages." Simon Crosby was granted a place "on the North side, between Mr. Whiting's pue and the old pue at the east end of the pulpit"; Captain Tompson, "between Mr. Whiting's pue and the East door"; Lient. Samuel Hill, "between Mr. Ruggles' pue and the West door, Mr. Ruggles his pue to be taken in to the middle of the window"; Enoch Kidder and Simon Crosby "ters, that place between the west door and the stay"; Quarter. Nathaniel Page and Job Lane, Junr., "that place behind the body of seats, at the upper end of the men's seats"; Joseph Crosby, "behind the women's seats, joining to Mr. Page and Job Lane"; Dea. Samuel Hunt, "behind the men's body of seats, joining to Mr. Page." It was also voted, that the west door should be cut and hung to open at the middle; and the three deacons, with Major Lane and Oliver Whiting, were appointed a committee to regulate the matter of the pews. The deacons were Joseph Tompson and, probably, Joseph Foster and John Sheldon.

From this record it seems that ten pews were—built in the old church before and behind the two rows of long seats or benches on which the men and women sat, separated by the central passage. In the new church, the committee chosen to "order who shall have the pues" were instructed, "so far as they have respect to pay, to govern themselves only by real and personal estate." But the town was not pleased with the result and appointed another committee "to assess the value of the pue ground." Their report assesses twenty-two elioices at sums from £15, 18s., to £5, 12s., reaching a total of £254. It was then voted, 1739–40, March 4, that "the highest payers of the two Rates that was granted for the building our new meeting house shall have the offer successively of the pue ground at the price set on them," and the next Monday a meeting was held, at which "the heirs of the pue ground" were to declare their "acceptance or refusal of their right." The twenty-two tax-payers who would be entitled, on this condition, to the pues, if all accepted



their right, were in order as follows: John Stearns, Simon Crosby, William Stickney, Jonathan Bowers, Elizabeth Osgood, Benjamin Thompson, Andrew Richardson, William French, Seth Ross, Joseph Farley, John Shed, Joseph Davis, Samuel Sheldon, John Needham, Oliver Farmer, Joshua Abbott, Benjamin Shed, William Crosby, John Hill, Nathaniel Richardson, Thomas Ross, and Jacob Walker. These pews were placed doubtless around by the walls, leaving the centre to be filled with long seats, where those not provided for in the pews would find a place.

The old house was sold for £40, the town "reserving such seats as they had occasion for in finishing the new, and the glass of the pue in the south front galerie, provided by the proprietors of the said pue, and the window that Mr. Samuel Danforth provided." It would be interesting if we had a sight or intelligible description of this reserved glass and window. The cost of the house was provided for by one rate of £500, two of £250 each, and by the sale of the pews for £250, making a total of £1250. Whoever is curious to do so, can trace minute details of the expenditures as they are recorded. (Vol. III, pp. 101-2, 137-38). For "framing," Ens. Benjamin Shed, Sergt. Benjamin Frost, and John Dutton were paid "13 - 06 - 08," each, and a large proportion of the names of citizens appear, credited with labor, lumber, nails, or other items. This house served the town for sixty years, when the present First Church was built, in 1797. The old house was then sold to the contractor for building a town- and school-house and reconstructed, with reduced dimensions, on the east side of Main Street near. There it was so used for a generation, and many of the older people of to-day attended school in this venerable building. It then passed into private hands and was used as a hall and store until 1876, when it was burned with the adjoining hotel, which stood on the corner of Andover Street.

The early years of Mr. Ruggles' ministry were signalized by the appearance of a bell. At a meeting, 1710-11, March 9th, it was voted, "that the money that the land was sold for to Capt. Reed, on the west of Concord River, shall be laid out, to buy a bell for the meeting house." Captain Lane and Lieutenant John Stearns were appointed "a committy to provide a Bell for the Town, not exceeding sixty pounds prise." The land sold to Captain Reed was a tract remaining after the land divisions of 1708-10, and consisted of five hundred and sixty acres, bounded "southwest by Concord, one mile; and on the Nor west by the Major's farme, upon a streight line about

384 poles, and partly by Verginia meadows; on the north east by the land of Kendal Patten about 323 poles; and south east by the Bloods' land, in a crooked line, about 292 poles." Previous grants of meadow were excepted. The price is not stated, but was probably £50, as more than that sum is said to be in bank, and the balance of the £60 was to be raised if necessary by a town rate. For the hanging of the bell, the town agreed, 1713-14, January 18, with James Hosley and Ben. Frost. They were to do all the wood work, make the stairs, platform, and door, and provide the "Irone work of good Irone," for which they were to have pay, and hang the bell "fit to ring"; for all which they were to receive £4 and aid in raising the bell.

This bell was used until 1753, January 23, when a committee was appointed "to take down the bell and convey it to Boston and dispose of it in the best way they can towards the procuring another; and indent with some Gentleman for another, \* and to Run the hassard of said Bell from England to Boston; the bell to be procured by said committee is not to exceed five hundred pounds in weight." At the same time the town voted to sell "so much of the hind seats on the lower floor on the south side of our meeting house, on each side the middle or broad alley, as will be convenient for six pues, three on a side, to be sold to the highest bidder, \* in order to purchase a meeting house bell."

This second bell, it appears, came from England, and was probably the same which was "cracked" by violent ringing on July 4th, 1842. The memory of our older citizens recalls the fact that it bore an inscription including the name "Billericay," a form of the word which English workmen would be very likely to use. But the facts disprove the pleasant tradition that the first bell in town was a gift, suitably inscribed, from the English Billericay. And it is hardly possible that such an incident could have occurred at any later date and left no trace in the Records of either town.

Of the congregation in Mr. Ruggles' day we have an interesting glimpse in a seating list, which has been fortunately preserved. It is without date, but must belong to the old meeting-house, and after 1733. If we assume its date as 1736, we can not be far from the fact. The occupants of the ten pews are, of course, not included, and, if two families occupied each pew, these would add twenty names to the one hundred and fifty of this list. But about thirty of the young men seated in the side gallery were not married, and

the number of families in the congregation, judging from this record, must have been near one hundred and forty. The deacons were seated in front of the pulpit, and their wives with the widows, and two other ladies are specially provided for. In the two front seats we see the twenty men who are dignified with the title of "Mr." Of the first ten, Mr. Richardson, aged fifty-six, was the youngest.

## LIST OF SITTINGS IN THE MEETING-HOUSE, ABOUT 1736.

<i>"Fore seat below :</i>	<i>Front fore seat :</i>	<i>6th seat below :</i>
Mr. Enoch Kider.	Dan <sup>l</sup> . Stickney.	James Crosbey.
Mr. Sam <sup>l</sup> . Danforth.	Jacob French.	James Frost.
Mr. Isaac Stearns.	John Baldwin.	W <sup>m</sup> . Tarbell.
Mr. Tho <sup>t</sup> . Pattin.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Brown.	Nicolas Danforth.
Mr. Nathan Crosbey.	Jacob Danforth.	Isaac Marshall.
Mr. Thomas Baldwin.	Stephen Richardson.	Joseph Hill, Jun <sup>r</sup> .
Mr. John Needham.	Thomas Crosbey.	Hezekiah Duntley.
Mr. Jonathan Hill.	Thom. Ross.	Joseph Kemp.
Mr. W <sup>m</sup> . Manning.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Danforth, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Natt <sup>l</sup> . Pattin.
Mr. Natt <sup>l</sup> . Richardson.	Benj. Frost.	Richard Farmer.
<i>2d seat below :</i>	<i>4th seat below :</i>	<i>7th seat below :</i>
Mr. Hugh Ditson.	Timothy Farley.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Hall.
Mr. Sam <sup>l</sup> . Hill, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Robert Blare.	John Frost.
Mr. John Wilson.	Jonathan Kemp.	W <sup>m</sup> . Needham.
Dr. R. Toothacar.	Nicolas Sprake.	Eleazer Whiting.
Mr. John Leavenston.	John Blanchrd.	Jacob Willson.
Mr. Oliver Farmer.	Seth Putnam.	Jeremiah Abbott.
Mr. Benoney Spaldwin.	Benj <sup>m</sup> . Hopkins.	Jonathan Kemp, Jun <sup>r</sup> .
Mr. John Durrant.	Edward Pollard.	James Sanders.
Mr. John Walker.	John Brown.	Peter Hill.
Mr. Oliver Whiting.	Thom. Horsley.	John Blanchard, Jun <sup>r</sup> .
<i>3d seat below :</i>	<i>5th seat below :</i>	<i>8th seat below :</i>
Josiah Crosbey.	Eben Dowse.	Benj. Manning.
John Sanders.	W <sup>m</sup> . Shed.	James Ditson.
Ralph Hill.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Danforth, Ters.	Jeremiah Baldwin.
Edward Farmer.	Joseph Munroe.	Joseph Walker.
Benj. Walker.	Abraham Durrant.	Richard Snow.
Jona <sup>n</sup> . Danforth.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Richarson.	John Horsley.
Josiah Brown.	James Farley.	Natt <sup>l</sup> . Pollard.
Seth Ross.	W <sup>m</sup> . Manning, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Eben Hill.
Enoch Kidder, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	John Pattin.	Tho. Leavenston.
John Pollard.	Clement Chamberlin.	Nicolas French.

LIST OF SITTINGS IN THE MEETING-HOUSE.—*Continued.*

<i>Fore seat, side Gallerie :</i>		
Arthur Mullin.	Obediah Sanders.	
W <sup>m</sup> . Kidder.	John Willoughbey.	David Sanders.
David Baldwin.	Dan <sup>l</sup> . Shed.	Joseph Walker, Jun <sup>r</sup> .
W <sup>m</sup> . Baldwin.	Jon <sup>a</sup> . Hill, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Ezekiel Walker.
Ralph Hill, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Josiah Kemp.	Uriah Leanord.
Eben French.	Roger Toothaker, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Benj. Walker, Jun <sup>r</sup> .
Samuel Whiting.		Natt <sup>l</sup> . Brown.
Nicolas Sprake, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	<i>2d seat, side Gallerie :</i>	Nathan Crosbey, Jun <sup>r</sup> .
Sam <sup>l</sup> . Hill, Ters.	John Dows.	Oliver Crosbey.
Thomas Ditson.	Tim Farley, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Jon <sup>a</sup> . Crosbey.
Jonathan Richardson.	Joseph Farley, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Benj <sup>n</sup> . Dowse.
Benj. Durrant.	James Freeland.	
John Durrant, Ters.	Joseph Osgood.	<i>In ye fore seat below :</i>
Joseph Patten.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Hill. quar <sup>t</sup> s.	Deac <sup>n</sup> . Davis' wife.
John Parker.	Henry Jeffts, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Deac <sup>n</sup> . Hill's wife.
Andrew Farmer.	Natt <sup>l</sup> . Ranger.	Deac <sup>n</sup> . Abbott's wife.
John Trull.	Seth Willson.	
W <sup>m</sup> . Bowers.	Robert Walker.	Natt <sup>l</sup> . Richardson's and
W <sup>m</sup> . French, Ters.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Blanchard.	W <sup>m</sup> Mañing's wives in
	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Crosbey.	ye 2 <sup>d</sup> seat below.
<i>2d seat, Front Gallerie :</i>	Jona. Danforth, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	
W <sup>m</sup> . Medoel [McDowell].	Thomas Davis.	Widow Rogers, 3 <sup>d</sup> seat
Josiah Crosbey, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Josiah Dutton.	below; Widow Whit-
James Laws.	John Hagott.	ing, 3 <sup>d</sup> seat below.
Jacob Manning.	Dan <sup>l</sup> . Leavenston.	

The question of a colleague for the pastor came before the town, 1746-7, March 3, and a committee, Benjamin Tompson, Esq., Capt. Thomas Kidder, and Dea. Joshua Abbott, was appointed, to confer with Mr. Ruggles. They reported that he was "very free," and "desired that the town would proceed in that affaire." Another committee, of seven, was then directed to "desire Mr. Ruggles to assis with them in calling in some of the neighboring ministers to keep a Day of prayer, to seek divine direction in that affaire." On the report of this committee, April 6, the question arose, whether "the Town would proceed to hear any Gen<sup>l</sup> to preach upon probation," and "it passed in the negative by a great majority." Plainly the mind of the town was made up as to the call to be given, and a young Harvard graduate, who taught the school in 1746, had won their hearts. It is not in evidence that the proposed "Day of prayer" was held. The church waived its legal right to the first vote in the choice of a pastor, and, "at a General Town Meeting," April 28: "The church and town unanimously voted and made



choyce of Mr. John Chandler, of Andover, to settle in the work of the ministry amongst us, with the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Samuel Ruggles, our aged Pastor." They promise him, "in a Reasonable time," £600, old tenor, as a settlement, and a salary of £200 while Mr. Ruggles was able to carry on a part of the work, and to add £100 more after Mr. Ruggles' death. The answer of Mr. Chandler was delayed for farther negotiations. He asked that the settlement be paid in two years, and, if he outlived Mr. Ruggles, that the ministry land, which was west of Concord River, might be sold, and "laid out either for mowing or pasturing within half a mile of the meeting house," he to have the improvement of it, during his ministry, in either location. The town consented. But the uncertain value of the currency still embarrassed them. To meet the difficulty the town voted that the salary should be at a standard of twelve shillings a bushel for Indian corn and sixteen shillings for rye. Mr. Chandler proposed instead, that the standard be between ten and twelve shillings for corn and thirteen and fifteen for rye, and to this the town assented. They also offered him £20 a year for "fewel for his fire," but, "it appearing that it was more accommodating to Mr. Chandler to have wood in the stead of it," they promised him twenty cords of wood annually. The salary was payable semi-annually.

When these engagements were embodied in a formal covenant, the way was prepared for Mr. Chandler's ordination, which occurred, 1747, October 21. "Eight churches came together to carry on the solemnity. The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Rogers, of Littleton, began with prayer; the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr James Chandler, of Rowley, [brother of the candidate,] preached, from John, iii:11; the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Phillips, of Andover, gave the charge and also added an exhortation to the people, wherein he pressed upon 'em the particular duties of a people towards their minister; and the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Bowes, of Bedford, gave the Right hand of fellowship. No objections were laid in against their proceeding in the ordination by any person whatsoever."

An ordination was a great event in those days. In preparation for this the town appointed a committee to "make suitable and descent provition, at the Town's cost, for Mr. Chandler's ordination, at one or two places, for all the ministers and messengers, and Mr. Chandler's Relations, and for steudants of harvard Colledg, according to their best prudance." They also reserved the front seats for members of the council, and the front seats in the gallery for the church members.

Mr. Ruggles' work was nearly done, and his colleague and successor was installed none too soon. He died, 1749, March 21; and the town voted £150, old tenor. for the expenses of his funeral.

A formal and solemn renewal of covenant was made soon after Mr. Chandler was ordained. The articles of faith then used and recorded have been given above. Whether this was the first form of confession, or an earlier confession was then repeated, and, if so, whether with or without change, we are not told.

The pastorate of Mr. Chandler began under bright auspices, and for eleven years was prosperous. He was a man of good ability, and the church was united and happy in his ministry. But a cloud arose, and the end came soon and in trouble. It is due to the truth of history that the facts, condensed from many pages of the church record, be stated. Mr. Chandler's wife died, 1757, June 28. It is charitable to suppose that grief for her loss and the absence of her good influence may have prepared the way for a measure of indulgence in "spiritual" consolations which were not from above. That he kept the means for such indulgence the contents of his cellar, as shown by his inventory, reveal, though it is doubtful if he had more than the best of his neighbors. He was married, 1759, January 18, to Elizabeth White, of Haverhill, a cousin of his first wife. Soon after the church record tells us: "Feb. 18. The Sac<sup>t</sup>. omitted, by reason of some being dissatisfied at y<sup>e</sup> chearful behavior of y<sup>e</sup> pastor at y<sup>e</sup> bringing of a second Wife into his house, when a large concourse of people assembled. The Pastor stayed the church after services and gave leave for the congregation to stop also; and represented his case to 'em in what he then apprehended its just light, upon which they voted to pass over the offense, sit down satisfied, and that the Sac<sup>t</sup> should be administered to 'em by the Pastor the next Lords Day." This record, like the long account of following troubles, stands in the very neat handwriting of Mr. Chandler himself, who shows throughout a frankness and apparent honesty which wins respect and sympathy for his weakness.

The trouble, however, continued, and was too deep to be so easily disposed of; and, in August, articles of complaint were laid before a Council, with specifications of four cases in which the pastor's weakness had been manifested. The Council met, September 18, consisting of the First and Second Churches in Cambridge and that in Chelmsford. They found three of the charges sustained; but, in view of a confession, to be read to the church and congregation,

they recommended its acceptance, and that "whatever hath been grievous and offensive in y<sup>e</sup> Pastor" be overlooked. They proceed to a frank and faithful statement to Mr. Chandler, and appeal to him tenderly to free himself from reproach by a sober and godly life, and remind the church of the good character he has maintained among them "till of late," and that "the sin which he has fallen into is what you have not \* so much as suspected him of till y<sup>e</sup> last winter"; for which reason they urge the members of the church to pray and strive together for the recovery and usefulness among them of one who might be so good a pastor. But the evil could not be exorcised, and, 1760, June 5th, another Council convened and the church with them, when a show of hands so "discouraged the pastor as to tarrying," that by advice of the Council he tendered his resignation and it was accepted. Two years later Mr. Chandler died here, at the early age of thirty-eight.

This sad story does not stand alone. Concord had a similar experience. Nor need the occasional lapse in this way of a minister surprise us. When every cellar was stored with cider, and good Deacon Abbott would be as sure as any other to invite the minister to drink whenever he called, the wonder would be if here and there one did not stumble. But, while we give sympathy to the unfortunate young pastor, the bright morning of whose ministry was so soon and sadly overcast, we may also with joy set up a waymark of progress, and deny that "the former days were better than these."

## CHAPTER X.

---

### GLEANINGS FROM THE RECORDS.

THE limits of this volume permit but meagre use of the early Records; and beyond the selections on special topics, in other chapters, we can only glean items here and there. The following explains the origin of our first and admirable "Book of Grants": "12, 10, 1665. The Town did agree with Jonathan Danforth, to collect and transcribe all former grants and records of lands, granted to perticular persons by the Towne of Billerica, into another booke, so farre as perticular persons interested therein shall desire it; and they agree that the said Jonathan shall for his laboure have fourpence for every perticular grant or record that shall be thus transcribed by him." In making this transcript he was authorized, conferring with the selectmen and proprietors concerned, to "put an eshew to all difficult things," or adjust questions and conflicts of lines and bounds. When the work was done, "27, 9<sup>m</sup>, 1666, The Townsmen, with much pains and care having examined the same, comparing them with the originall copies. The Towne, by this deliberate act of theirs, allow, approue, owne, confirme, & establish y<sup>e</sup> same, to stand and remaine as legall and ethentic. And, by this act of theirs, do disallow, disowne, and make a nullity of whatever record or grant has been recorded in y<sup>e</sup> old towne booke, or in any other scroule or paper, so farre (and no farther) as they are in any wise repugnant and contrary to what is recorded in y<sup>e</sup> new towne booke."

The Restoration of Charles II, in 1660, in England, displacing the Commonwealth, gave much anxiety to the Puritan Commonwealth here, and its enemies used the opportunity, striving to produce embarrassment and trouble. It was represented that the people were dissatisfied; and, to repel this charge, many of the towns presented addresses to the General Court. The following is that of Billerica:—



*"To the Honora Generall Court, held at Boston, October 19, 1664:¹*

"The Humble Representation of the Inhabitants, both firemen and others, of the Town of Billerica, Humbly Sheweth: That whereas we have vnderstood that there have bin complaints made vnto our Sovereigne Lord the king concerning our dissatisfaction in this collony with the present Governement, we whose Names are subscribed, the Inhabitants of the Towne above mentioned, being not a little Sensible what occation of Discouragement would be laid upon you, and what reproach and blame would Justly fall vpon vs, if such complaints should be true, have thought it our duty (both for the vindicating of our owne Innocency and for the promoting of anything, in an orderly way, which may tend to the incouraging of your hearts and strengthening of your hands, in the discharge of your great trust) to testify vnanimously that we doe Rest Satisfied in the present Government, and that we have cause to bless God for our past and present pretious and peaceable enjoyments, desiring that God would make you farther Instrumental for the continuing of our merces and priueleges, both civil and ecclesiasticall, to his honour and the good of vs and our posterity. And we doe reingage ourselves and promise (by the help of God) to be faithful, obedient, and servieable (to our vtmost power) to the present Authority (so long and orderly established by patent amongst vs) in all things, according to God, as by duty, equity, or oath wee are bound therevnto; thus hoping that this our Aplycation vnto your selves shall be accepted as a testimony of our vnfeigned fidelity and sincere Affection to y<sup>r</sup> selves and to the good of this comon wealth, wee comit you to him who is Able to direct you in all the weighty matters you have in hand and remaine y<sup>r</sup>s in all humble observance.

"John Parker.	Wlhm Chamberlain.	Nathanell Hill.
William Tay.	Ralph Hill.	Will <sup>e</sup> Haille.
George flarley.	Simon Crosbee.	James Patterson.
Thomas ffoster.	John Durant.	Benjamin Parker.
James Kider.	John Marshall.	John Rogers, jun <sup>r</sup> .
Jonath: Danforth.	Joseph Thompson.	Roger Toothaekar.
John Sheldon.	Samuell Chamynes.	Samuell Kemp.
William Hamlet.	Thomas Willis.	John Trull.
John Rogers.	Thomas Paton.	John Poulter.
iohn brackie.	Joseph french.	Jonathan Hill.
Henery Jeffs.	Steven Willis.	Samuell Trull."
Peter Bracket.	Simon Bird.	

If these signatures were autographs this paper would have added interest, but nearly all are in the handwriting of Parker or Danforth. Those of Ralph Hill and the Brackets are probably exceptions, and possibly one or two others.

The town guarded carefully the disposition of "rights," held by individuals, in the common land. Its consent was necessary, by

¹ MSS. in possession of G. M. Elliott, of Lowell.

agreement December, 1666, to any sale or gift to a person not an inhabitant, or even to a resident, except that a person holding more than a ten-acre right might so transfer a five-acre right or less. And parents could give rights to their children if the town on request declined to do so. Timber cut on the "commons" was after a short time to be free to any person, "in case such timber be not hewen, or riven, or fier wood cut fit for carting"; and, in 1666, all were forbidden "to cut any green trees upon y<sup>e</sup> comñans for fier wood for the space of two years," upon penalty of two shillings per tree, large or small.

"24, 4<sup>m</sup>, 67. The selectmen, meeting at shawshin house, did there receive of the towne stock which was in sarg<sup>mt</sup> Parker's hand": 68 lbs. of powder, at £6, 16s., bullets and lead, 58 lbs., and match, 50 lbs. This was ten days after Mr. Parker's death, and the place was of course at his residence, and this record proves, in comparison with early usage (see *ante* p. 7), that more than one place was known as Shawshin House.

"26, 6<sup>m</sup>, 69. The town did order & impower the selectmen in being to procure a fat beast (with some of the townes land) and send it to Mr. Davie as from the towne, by way of thankfulness for his good service for the towne." The gentleman thus rewarded was Mr. Humphrey Davy, of Boston, who had represented the town in the General Court, 1666-69. Two months later: "By vertue of y<sup>e</sup> former order, The selectmen bought a fatt beast of John Dunkin & agreed with him to give him land for it." He was to drive the animal to Boston and present it to Mr. Davy, and was to receive twenty acres, if he had choice of location, or twenty-five acres, if the selectmen laid it, "as they Judge may be most advantage for y<sup>e</sup> town." The result is given in the grant to Dunkin elsewhere.

The following gives an idea of the early life here: "11, 9, 70. Thomas Richardson, being convicted of taking two loads of cedar from our swamps and transporting y<sup>e</sup> same out of town contrary to our towne orders," is fined thirty shillings, which Thomas Foster paid for him, he agreeing to build twenty-two poles of "four-raile fence" for Foster. Benjamin Parker and Samuel Manning incurred similar fines, as did John Tidd and Robert Eames, of Woburn. The latter promised to pay his fine "in shoes at James foules at Woburn," and the former in "cooper's ware." Plainly currency was scarce in those days, and barter in some form the condition of most payments. March 27, 1671, "Mr. Whiting is granted liberty

to take in a peece of comon land by Thomas Dutton's fence, by y<sup>e</sup> swamp side, to make a garden of for several yeers, but not for propriety." In 1670 one share of the minister's rate of John Stearns, who had died, was laid upon Thomas Dutton, and we may infer that Mr. Dutton had purchased Mr. Stearns' land.

The question of the basis of rates was now seriously agitating the town. The early method (*see* p. 55) was to lay assessments upon the "rights" or fractional parts thereof. But progress and changes, as some prospered and others did not, would make this basis very unequal. The subject was debated in 1668, but a change required substantial unanimity, to which some were not ready to consent. In 1671 the town voted, that all public charges for the future should be borne by persons and estates, and divisions of land be made, one-half in the same way, the other half by "rights," as formerly. But the agitation was not ended, and, "4, 10, 72. It was agreed to desire the help of Lieut. Hinchman, Sargent James Parker, & Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Smedley, to give us their advice in these our difficulties." This committee came as requested December 19, and the next day the town was called together, and every person present, thirty-five in all, signed an "order" for the future.<sup>2</sup> They recite the agitation and great difficulty which lay "in either peaceably maintaining our way of raising our publick charges, agreed upon in our first foundation order; or getting in to another way with such a vnanimous consent as might tend to righteousness and peace"; and refer to meetings held, and propositions of a "major part" to which some would not assent. The "order" proceeds: "That whereas, according to our first agreement in giving out our accommodations, all publick charges was laid vpon euery alotment according to the proportion of their grants, whither a ten, eight, six, five, or three acre lots, and that whither persons were resident in the town or not.

\* Now, for y<sup>e</sup> easing some persons amongst us and proprietors with us (tho not inhabitants at p<sup>r</sup>sent), who complain of their burthen in y<sup>e</sup> former way, The Town do agree that for the space of three years next ensuing, from y<sup>e</sup> first of May last past, we will lay two third parts of our publick charges in the town, both ciuill & ecclesiastical, vpon persons & estates in the town according to the valluation of y<sup>e</sup> country rate, and the other third part vpon y<sup>e</sup> alotments or first grants, according to y<sup>e</sup> first foundation order, whither persons be

---

<sup>2</sup> *Grants*, I, 171.

resident or not; and that after these three years be expired, the major part of the inhabitants, agreeing, may alter this way, which being orderly done and entered in their town book, this agreement shall be nullified; otherwise the town shall continue in this way." The names of Hamlet and Kemp are not signed to this order. In November, 1685, the town agreed, "that from this day forward all priviledges shall cease to pay Towne charges."

The Cambridge "rights" to land in Billerica were not yet all purchased, and money received by the town was occasionally appropriated for this purpose. In 1672 a rate for the same object was levied equal to half the minister's rate. For the "encouragement" of those who paid this tax leave was given to take cedar for a thousand shingles for each ten shillings paid, while those who refused were to be "abated" so much in the next division of land. As a farther measure of relief from the burden of Cambridge claims the selectmen were ordered, "29, 10<sup>m</sup>, 1673," in case they have any encouragement, "to petition y<sup>e</sup> generall Court for a further grant of lands, to help us cleare those entanglements." This they did in May, 1674, asking for one thousand acres in the wilderness, but receiving a negative. The petition was repeated the next year and encouragement given, as they had liberty "to find out a parcel of waste land and present to the next session of y<sup>e</sup> Courte, who will be ready to accommodate them so farr as may be done." But the disturbances of "Phillips War" probably delayed the matter, and it was not until 1681, October, that Billerica appears again at Court, describing "two parcels, one on the Souhegan and another next Nathaniel Walker's farm, north-west of Groaten," as suiting their needs. The magistrates "consent," but "the deputies consent not," and the town failed to obtain the aid it sought." Forty years later, 1716, November 12, the town voted, that "a petition be preferred to the General Court for the land that was asked for in the year 1676"; but the Court was still deaf to their appeal.

A record is found, "27, 11, 72," like many of similar tenor afterwards: "Simon Crosbee is chosen to keep a house of public entertainment." The price of corn was fixed, in 1672, thus: "the towne do order, that y<sup>e</sup> prise of corne for y<sup>e</sup> rates to be paid at this year (the court not having set y<sup>e</sup> same) shall be paid at: indian corne three shillings p bushell, and other graine at y<sup>e</sup> prise y<sup>e</sup> Court set it at last year; only in case that afterward it shall appear that indian corne is not worth four pence p bushell more than it was



y<sup>e</sup> last year, in y<sup>e</sup> market in generall, then every man shall be responsible to their severall rates four pence p bush: and have it added to each man his just proportion y<sup>e</sup> next year.”

The brothers Champney had returned, after a few years' residence here, to Cambridge, and serious differences had arisen with them about taxes, the arrears amounting to £8. These were adjusted in 1673, the town accepting an offer from Daniel Champney, who “did tender to resigne up all future claims of priviledg in reference to what was granted to his father by our towne upon y<sup>e</sup> resignation of his lot of three hundred and fifty acres, sealed in our great deed, and to give y<sup>e</sup> towne a full title to that fifty acre lot that was by Cambridg granted to Thomas Bridge, and to pay y<sup>e</sup> towne in hand twenty shillings by Simon Crosbee & so quitt scores.”

The “swineyards” were important officers in the early life of the town, and in 1674 a full page of record is devoted to rules by which they were to be governed. Yokes, to be sufficient, must be “in length perpendicular, three inches below the bottom sole and six inches above the cratch or upper sole, and three inches wide outside on each side of y<sup>e</sup> crosse peices.” And every swine was to be “ringed in the Nose, either with one sufficient ring in y<sup>e</sup> middle of y<sup>e</sup> nose or else with two rings within half an inch one of y<sup>e</sup> other.” The penalty for neglect was to be sixpence each, one-half of which the officer had for his trouble, and if he could not find the owner the animal was to be impounded and the officer had the whole fine.

Items concerning the “diet” and care of “old Stephen Fisher” recur often from 1668 to 1682; and aid was occasionally given to others. “17, 9<sup>m</sup>, 76. John Durrant's family being in an afflicted condition, it is agreed that they shall have some relief from the town, & do desire & order Samuel Manning to see to their necessityes & relieve their extremities, so farr as he can obtain anything suitable of y<sup>e</sup> neighbours,” and those contributing were to receive an allowance in the next town rate.

The first record of tithing-men appears:—

“8, 8<sup>m</sup>, 77. Acording to y<sup>e</sup> order of y<sup>e</sup> generall Court, The 'Towne was divided in severall parts and tithing men appointed acording to law.

“Joseph Walker tithing man & vnder his care are

Michael Bacon	Serj. foster	Thomas Richardson
Thomas Osban	Joseph foster	Thomas Ross
Timoth: Brooks	Obedia perry	and their families.
Joseph french	Widdow kitteridge	

## "George farley tithing man &amp; vnder his care

Job. laine	Jonathn Hill	Will <sup>m</sup> Chamberline
Nath. Hill	Samuel farley	And their families.
Serj Hill	Lt. W <sup>m</sup> french	

## "Serj Tompson tithing man &amp; vnder his care

Corpl. marshall	Jacob Hamlet	Nathaniel Tay
Jacob french	Corporall french	Will <sup>m</sup> Hamlet
Peter Bracket	James frost	& their families.
Simon Crosbee		

## "Richard Hassell tithing man &amp; vnder his inspection

y <sup>e</sup> Rever <sup>nd</sup> . Mr. Whiting	John Baldwin	goldin more
Thomas pattin	Daniel Shed Sen <sup>r</sup>	John Shed
John Rogers Sen <sup>r</sup>	Samuel frost	and their families.
Jonathn Danforth	widdow kiddier	

## "Samuel Manning tithing man &amp; vnder his inspection

James paterson	Samuel Trull	John Durrant
John Sanders	Daniel Shed Jun <sup>r</sup>	John Dunkin
Thomas wilkinson	John Trull	John Rogers Jun <sup>r</sup>
John Bracket	Henery Jeiff's	Thomas Dutton Sen <sup>r</sup>
		and their families."

These groups of families are by neighborhood; the first southeast of the village, the second southwest, the third east of and partly in the centre, the fourth in the centre, and the last north. The omission of Carrier, Daniel, Farmer, and Toothaker is worthy of note. Mr. Daniel had probably returned to England, and Mr. Farmer was in Woburn. Another list is given in 1679 in which Simon Crosby takes the place of Joseph Tompson and John Sheldon that of Richard Hassell, as tithing-men, and the names appear of James Butler, Edward Farmer, Peter Fassitt, George Grimes, Daniel Mackginnis, David Meades, John Stearns, Roger Toothaker, and John Whitticour. In 1682 the last list is given. James Frost and Jacob French take the place of the two last-named tithing-men; and new names are those of Thomas Carrier, Benjamin Muzzy, and John Wilson. Tithing-men are mentioned occasionally, but their appointment and lists of families are not recorded.

An important early custom was the annual summons to brush-cutting by the highways. In 1677 the record mentions the summons by squadrons, the work being in charge of Sergeant Hill, Sergeant Foster, Corporal French, Sergeant Tompson, Jonathan Danforth, and Samuel Manning. Some names appear in this, but not in the tithing-men's list of same date, as Thomas Carrier and "his man John Levistone," Edmund Chamberline, Simon Black, Daniel Bly,

Isaac and Samuel Stearns. The east squadron was to work one day at home and "y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> day vp at towne." And the condition of things "at towne" is more vividly suggested by the fact that Danforth's men were to do their work "between his house and y<sup>e</sup> meeting house."

The "oath of fidelity" was administered as follows :—

"1666, April 23. before Capt Gookin

Peter Bracket.	Caleb Farley.	Henery Pellington.
John Bracket.	John Rogers, Jun.	Jonathn Hill.
Thomas Patten.	John Dunkin.	Peter Scott.
Roger Toothaker.	Hopestill Foster.	John Smith.
Daniel Shed, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	Joseph Foster.	Samuel Kemp.
Aaron Aquish.	John Chamberlin.	John Poulter.

"4, 12<sup>m</sup>. 77. before their cheife officer

Jonathn Danforth Jun <sup>r</sup>	Samuel Stearns	Edward Tudor
James Kidder	Isaac Stearns	Joseph Walker
John Kidder	Thomas Rogers	John Durrant
Ephraim Kidder	Nathaniel Rogers	Isaac Fox
John Jeff's	Daniel Rogers	Timothy Brooks Jun <sup>r</sup>
Thomas Wilkinson	John Shed	Nathaniel Tay
Thomas Dutton	Zachary Shed	John Sanders
John Dutton	Samuel Shed	Jacob Hamlet
Thomas Carrier	Samuel Farley	Isaac Chamberline
John Levistone	John Lane	William Chamberline, jr
		Edmond Chamberline

"8, 7<sup>m</sup>. 1681.

Mr Samuel Whiting Jun	Samuel Manning Jun <sup>r</sup>	Enoch Kidder
Simon Crosbee Jun <sup>r</sup>	John Hinds	Abraham Chamberline
John Whittaker Jun <sup>r</sup>	Thomas Care	

"18, 3<sup>m</sup>. 1685. before Jonath Danforth Sen<sup>r</sup>

Mr. Oliver Whiting	John Manning	Nathaniel Stearns
George Browne	Caleb Farley Jun <sup>r</sup>	Steven Kidder
John Baldwin	Hugh Didson	James Kittredge
Thomas Frost	Nathaniel Patten	Jacob French Jun <sup>r</sup>
Thomas Crosbee	Nathan Shed	Thomas Ross
Joseph Ellice	Peter Frederick Subloon	Samuel Danforth"

The following explains itself :—

"19, 1, 167 $\frac{7}{8}$  we received an order from y<sup>e</sup> selectmen of Cambridg to run y<sup>e</sup> bounds between us, on y<sup>e</sup> 29 day instant. The selectmen sent their order back again, and underwrit the same as followeth :

"Gent<sup>m</sup>, if this your order had come to our hand one day sooner, our towne might have had y<sup>e</sup> cognizance of it & have impowered us to have acted in it. All that we can say at present is this: That this time six years your selves sent to us to come down to you, to come to an agreement about

it. We attended your order, and made two Journeys to you about it. We offered to chuse a committee of indifferent men to determine it (which was according to our artickles of agreement), but you refused to act, for want of power from your towne. Wee have heard nothing from you since that time, tho we have expected it; for us to send to meet at y<sup>e</sup> line according to your order is but loss of time, vntill we come to an agreement what to do and where to run. We are yet ready to wait upon you for an agreement about it, as soon as you please; in y<sup>e</sup> mean time we remain your

Humble serv<sup>nts</sup>,

JONATHAN DANFORTH,

JOSEPH TOMPSON.

SAMUEL MANNING.

“Dated 20, 1<sup>m</sup>, 77-78.

*Selectm. of Billerica.*

“Pray let us know your mind by a line or two from your selves.”

The place which Harvard College had in the hearts and plans of the Colony is shown in a record, “20, 10<sup>m</sup>, 1678. Simon Crosbee was appointed to collect w<sup>t</sup> was yet behind to y<sup>e</sup> colledg contribution & to transmit it to y<sup>e</sup> colledg ouer seers, according to y<sup>e</sup> order of y<sup>e</sup> gen<sup>l</sup>. Court.” A letter,<sup>3</sup> dated “14, 8, 1678,” illustrates the subject more fully:—

“Mr. Iaine: This day Mr. Whiting and the Selectmen made choice of yourself to returne an ans<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> generall Court, vpon y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> day of this instant, (which is according to their order,) in reference to our contribution to y<sup>e</sup> colledge; and our Answer which we desire your self to returne is this: Wee have bin very diligent to gather what is at present to be had, and sent it into Mr. Manning, of Cambridg, according to y<sup>e</sup> court order; and there yet remaines about six pound, 8 shill, 10 p; y<sup>e</sup> most of it we hope we shall get as soon as corne is marchantable; we have faire promises for it; but some psons that did contribute with us are gone to England and left no order for y<sup>e</sup> payment of it, therefore we question whither we shall ever get it; for those that yet are in this country (tho removed out of our towne), we shall do our utmost indeauor to gather y<sup>e</sup> same spedily as maybee; not further to add but o<sup>r</sup> Humble service psented to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> Court, we take leave, earnestly praying for y<sup>e</sup> Lord’s presence & blessing to bee with you in all yo<sup>r</sup> weighty affairs.

“In y<sup>e</sup> name and by y<sup>e</sup> order of y<sup>e</sup> Reverend [Mr.] Samuel Whiting & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> selectmen.

“JONATHAN DANFORTH.”

It cost these plain farmers of Billerica something in their poverty to raise such a sum for the College. But they understood its importance to them and their children, and cheerfully taxed themselves to do their part.

<sup>3</sup> Loaned by George M. Elliott, of Lowell.



In 1679 the government called upon the towns for a general statement of their condition. Billerica answered:—

“In observance of a warrant from y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>rd</sup> Deputy Goun<sup>r</sup>, bearing date the 30<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>m</sup>, 1679, our answer is as followeth:

“As to a list of the number of males & rateable estate in our towne, wee have sent the list that was taken the last August, and returned from the commissioners meeting. As to the number of families, there is about fuety that are able to bare vp publick charges; there is more of the aged, that are Helpless, y<sup>e</sup> widdows & poor persons, that want releife, ten in number, which is all.

“As to y<sup>e</sup> annual allowance to our reverend paster, our agreement is seventy pounds p anni, in Country pay. as for schools, we have no gramer schooles; ensigne Tompson is appointed to teach those to write & read that will come to him; also severall School Dames. As for tithing men, we haue five in number; their names are [as above], and all sworne to the faithful discharge of there service according to law. As for young psons and inmates, we know of none amongst us but are orderly. And Ensign Joseph Tompson is chosen to attend the Honourd Court, according to said warrant.”

The tax-list<sup>4</sup> above mentioned exhibits the following names, polls, and amount of tax:—

	No. polls.	Tax.		No. polls.	Tax.
Serj Hill	1	£0 7 6	Dan Mackginnis	1	£0 3 2
Nath Hill	—	3 0	Jam Paterson	—	3 0
Jonath Hill	—	2 6	Tho Pattin	1	5 0
Hen Jeiff's	2	6 0	Jno Rogers Sen <sup>r</sup>	1	5 0
Michael Bacon	1	6 6	Jno Rogers Jun <sup>r</sup>	1	4 6
Tim Brooks	—	4 6	Tho Rogers	1	2 0
James Butler	1	4 0	Tho Ross	1	5 0
Pet Bracket	1	3 0	Tho Richardson	1	5 0
John Bracket	1	3 0	Corpl Shed	2	6 0
Simon Crosbee	—	5 6	Dan Shed Jun <sup>r</sup>	1	4 0
W <sup>m</sup> Chamberlain Sen	1	4 0	John Shed	1	2 0
J <sup>no</sup> Chamberlain	1	1 8	Zack Shed	1	1 9
W <sup>m</sup> Chamberlain jun	1	1 8	John Sanders	1	3 0
Tho: Carrier	2	9 0	John Shildon	1	6 6
Mr. Daniel	—	0 10	Ens Tompson	1	4 0
Jonath Danforth	2	9 10	Nath Tay	1	4 0
Corpl ffrench	—	3 0	Sam Trull	1	3 0
Jacob ffrench	1	5 4	James ffrost	1	3 0
Patrick ffacit	1	3 6	Serj ffoster	1	5 0
Sam ffrost	1	4 6	Georg ffarley	1	4 6
James Kidder	2	7 4	Sam ffarley	—	3 0
Job Laine	2	13 0	Joseph Walker	2	5 0
Serjt Marshall	—	4 0	Tho Wilkinson	1	2 0
Sam <sup>l</sup> Mañing	1	4 0	Sum total		£10 6 7

<sup>4</sup> *New England Historical and Genealogical Register.* Vol. V, p. 173.

One other early list has by good chance been preserved, and for comparison here follows :—<sup>5</sup>

.. Billerica.

..list of y<sup>e</sup> Number of Males and Rateable estate, taken by Lieft Tompson, Commssnr. & their Selectmen. y<sup>e</sup> 24 of August, 1688.

	s	d		s	d
Henry Aldin, 1 pson & estate	01	11	john Kitterage, 1 pson & est	03	06
Michael Bacon, 3 pson & est	12	04	john Lane, 1 pson & estate	13	02
john Baldwin, 2 pson & est	07	07	john Levistone, 1 pson & est	04	00
jonath Baldwin, 1 pson & est	02	00	Sam <sup>l</sup> Manning, Sen, 2 p & est	07	10
Peter Bracket, 1 pson & est	04	08	Sam <sup>l</sup> Manning, Jun, 1 p & est	02	08
Simon Crosbe, 2 pson & est	11	09	john Marshall, 2 pson & est	09	01
Simon Crosbe Jun, 1 pson	01	08	james pattison, 2 pson & est	07	03
Tho Crosbe, 1 pson	01	08	Benj Parker, 1 pson & estate	03	02
Will <sup>m</sup> Chamberlin, 1 pson	01	08	Tho Pattin, 4 pson & estate	13	09
Edmund Chamberlin, 1 pson & cow	01	11	Nath Page, 2 pson	08	09
Capt Danforth, 3 pson & est	12	01	Widdow Rogers, 1 pson & est	03	10
jonath Danforth, Jun, 1 p & est	04	07	john Rogers, 2 pson & estate	08	00
john Dunkin his estate	03	01	Dani Rogers, 1 pson & estate	02	02
Tho Dutton, Sen, 1 p & est	03	01	Nath Rogers, 1 pson & estate	03	06
Tho Dutton, Jun, his estate	04	06	Tho Richison, 1 pson & estate	07	06
john Dutton, 2 pson & estate	04	00	Daniel Shead, 1 pson & estate	05	01
Joseph Ellice, 1 pson & est	03	06	john Shead, 1 pson & estate	03	09
john french his estate	02	10	Zach Shead, 1 pson & estate	03	02
jacob french, 3 pson & estate	12	00	Sam <sup>l</sup> Shead, 1 pson & estate	02	02
Patrick Fassit, 2 pson & est	08	05	john Sandern, 1 pson & estate	04	07
Stephe Farr, 1 pson & estate	03	02	john Sheldin 2 pson & estate	08	04
Sam <sup>l</sup> frost, 2 pson & estate	07	03	Isack Starns, 1 pson & estate	04	04
james frost, 3 pson & estate	09	02	Tho Starns, 1 pson & estate	02	11
joseph foster, 1 pson & estate	06	03	Leift Tompson, 3 pson & est	09	05
Georg farlee, 1 pson & estate	06	04	Nath <sup>l</sup> Tay, 1 pson & estate	03	06
Sam <sup>l</sup> farlee his estate	02	05	john Trull, 2 pson & estate	06	05
Edw <sup>d</sup> farmar, 2 pson & estate	08	11	Sam <sup>l</sup> Trull, 1 pson & estate	03	03
Left Hill, 3 pson & estate	12	04	joseph Walker, 1 pson & est	05	09
Nath Hill, 4 pson & estate	13	00	john Wilson, 1 pson & estate	07	01
Jonath Hill, 3 pson & estate	10	02	james Kitterage, 1 pson & est	02	03
Georg Grimes, 1 pson & est	04	05	Roburt Sharp, 1 pson & estate	03	01
Abra Gorton, 1 pson & estate	03	01	Obe johnson, 1 pson & estate	02	03
Heny jeffeson, 2 psons & est	06	06	john More, 1 pson	01	08
james Kidder, 1 pson & estate	03	05	Georg Smith, 1 pson & cow	01	11
Eaph Kidder, 1 pson & estate	02	07	Hugh Ditson, 1 pson	01	08
Steph Kidder, 1 pson & estate	02	00	John Parker, 1 p & one cow	01	11
Enoch Kidder, 1 pson & est	02	07	Sum totall	£19	11 05

<sup>5</sup> *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. Vol. XXXI, p. 303.

These lists afford interesting information and comparisons. The first includes forty-seven names and forty-five polls; the later, seventy-three names and one hundred and three polls, marking the comparatively rapid progress of nine years. In 1679 it surprises us to find that, next to Mr. Lane and Captain Danforth, Thomas Carrier has the highest list. At that time Mr. Lane is the only person who pays more than half-a-pound; in 1688 Mr. Patten is highest, and there are eight who pay more than half-a-pound. The absence from the list, in 1679, of the names of Baldwin, Kittredge, and Stearns is observable, while that of 1688 adds, among others, Ditson, Dunkin, Dutton, Farmer, Grimes, Page, and Wilson.

In May, 1680, the selectmen order the constable to "forbare sitting y<sup>e</sup> watch at y<sup>e</sup> present, and vntill there appeared more danger."

In November, 1680, Samuel Manning was granted six acres of swamp, on condition of his building "a good and sufficient Damm or Damms, to drowne that swamp commonly called the mill swamp." He was to raise the water "one foot higher than at present," and "to keep the said swamp vnder water two years together from the time of the first finishing of the same, and to maintain the wholl worke of damms, slewees, and water courses, for the space of seven years from y<sup>e</sup> first finishing, as aforesaid; and to keep the same vnder water all the winter seasons," and to leave all in good repair at the end. This Mill Swamp was on Content Brook toward the outlet of Long Pond.

Another side of the life of those days is seen in the record, "16, 1, 1681," when James Speen, Indian, received £8 for four wolves' heads, brought to Constable Sheldon.

The following curious record occurs: "8, 11<sup>m</sup>, 82. The selectmen at the same time did order, that whereas Edmond Chamberlain, by order of y<sup>e</sup> County Court, \* was ordered to submitt himselfe to y<sup>e</sup> gouernment of y<sup>e</sup> select of this towne, they do order him, y<sup>e</sup> said Edmond Chamberlain, to live with his master, Joseph Walker, for y<sup>e</sup> space of six moneths next ensuing, after the manner of a Journeyman, to attend family orders and gouernment therein acording to law. Also, not to make any bargain with any man without his master's approbation; and at the end of six moneths, as aforesaid, to declare to the selectmen where he intends to reside and what courses of life he intends to lead, and his said master engageth to have a speciall inspection unto his s<sup>d</sup> seruaut in y<sup>e</sup> interim, and to

inform y<sup>e</sup> selectmen in case he cannot keep him to good order and diligence." We may hope that Chamberlain profited by such care.

In 1684 a measurement of Captain Gookin's farm proved that it contained one hundred and fifty acres more than the grant, which was five hundred acres. It was then owned by Robert Thompson, Esq., and the town sold him the excess on payment in his behalf, by William Stoughton, Esq., of £23 in silver. "18, 10<sup>m</sup>, 1684. Lt. Tompson laid out in money at Boston eighteen shillings, 6<sup>p</sup>. for Roger Toothaker's family, for which hee bought 4 pair of shoes, one pound whalebone, 1 yard farrindine for caps, and one blue Apron."

In 1686, "Simon Crosbee, who formerly hath kept a house of publick entertainment, doth now refuse to hold it any longer, & Nathaniel Tay being desirous to take it up is alowed, by authority" of the selectmen, to do so. But Mr. Crosby did not long refuse to entertain the public, and in 1688 the selectmen at their meetings had "victuals and Drink" of him. His license as innkeeper is preserved at Cambridge, and he was commonly the early landlord of the town. The charges for which he received pay are now amusing and remind us of Falstaff's "intolerable deal of sack," including such items as "cydar 14<sup>p</sup>, liquour 2<sup>p</sup>"; "four suppers 16<sup>p</sup>, drink 8<sup>p</sup>"; "2 potts of cydar"; "a pot of rosted cyder"; "half a pint of rhum," and many like these. In January, 1692-3, a meeting was held with the County Commissioners, Major Thomas Hinchman and Mr. Mather Johnson, for the inspection of the list. One day they had "eight diñers, besides our drink, 00-04-00." Another day: "we had drink before dinner, a pynt of rum, 00-01; a pot of cyder and jill of Rhum, 00-00-05, and six pots of cider, 00-01-00; and a dinner for eight persons, 8 pence per man, 00-05-04; and eight pots of cider, 00-01-02." The list made up at this meeting included 111 oxen, valued at £2 per ox; 220 cows, valued £1, 10s., per cow; 77 horses, at 40s. per horse, and 280 sheep, at £4 per score. The number of polls, besides the superannuated, was 92, assessed 10s. each; and "cituations & stock" were assessed "21, 05, 02."

This was the period of the witchcraft troubles and trials, to which, however, the Billerica Records make no allusion. The aid given to Toothaker's family betrays his neglect of them while engaged in the Salem fooleries; and the deaths of Mrs. Rebecca Chamberline and John Durrent, "in y<sup>e</sup> prison at Cambridge," in September and October, 1692, suggest the inference of Mr. Farmer, that the charge on which they were imprisoned was probably witch-



craft. A Billerica woman, whose later residence had been Andover, Mrs. Martha Carrier, became one of the most notable of the sufferers, being executed at the same time with the Rev. George Burroughs. Her bearing at the trial is distinguished by courage and good sense, and must challenge the admiration of those who examine the dreary literature of this terrible delusion. Her own child of eight testified, that her mother made her "touch the book; it was in Andrew Fuller's pasture, Elizabeth Johnson was there \* her Aunt Toothaker and cousin, when she was baptized"; and Roger Toothaker bore swift witness in language too filthy for quotation.<sup>6</sup> That good men could trust such testimony, and rest such action upon it, is an unexplained marvel of human credulity.

The following official document belongs to this period:—<sup>7</sup>

"To y<sup>e</sup> Constable of Billerica. Greeting:

"Wee command you to warn & give notice unto Capt. Danforth, John Rogers, [and others], that they and every one of them be and personally appear at y<sup>e</sup> Court of Oyer & Terminer, to be held by adjournment at Salem, on Tuesday next, at Ten of y<sup>e</sup> Clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning, there to testify y<sup>e</sup> truth, to the best of their knowledge, on certain Indictments to be exhibited against Martha Carrier, of Andover. And hereof they nor you are to fail at your utmost perik, making return hereof vnder your hand. Dated in Salem, July 30, 1692, & in y<sup>e</sup> fourth year of our Reign.

"STEPHEN SEWALL, *Cik.*"

James Paterson was the constable, and endorses this return: "According to this warrant I have showed it to Capt. Danforth, and his answer is, that he can say nothing in y<sup>e</sup> case that is worth mentioning. I have warned John Rogers & he saith he will attend, if his garrison may [be] guarded in his absence. Billerica, August 1<sup>st</sup>, 92." Mr. Rogers had been near neighbor to Mrs. Carrier, who lived on the road to Wamesit, at North Billerica, but he does not seem to have been anxious to testify against her, and did not; and it is a pleasure to find that, unlike so many others, Mr. Danforth could "say nothing" in this case. This sad record is revived in 1710, when Mr. Carrier appealed to the authorities for payment of expenses he had incurred. At the demand of the sheriff he paid fifty shillings, and prison fees to the keeper, for his wife and four children, £4, 16s. His "humble request<sup>8</sup> is that the Attainder may

<sup>6</sup> See Upham's *Salem Witchcraft*, Vol. II, pp. 145 and 208; and mss. Deposition in the Archives at Salem.

<sup>7</sup> See *Bowditch Papers*, of The Massachusetts Historical Society, No. 18.

<sup>8</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. CXXXV.

be taken off," and that he may be paid the loss sustained, £7, 6s. He adds: "I found my wife and children provisions during their imprisonment."

In February, 1692-3, the question arose of "dismissing one their deputies, whereas the Town had hither unto sent down two," and the town did dismiss Joseph Tompson and continued Capt. Ralph Hill—"in that service." Records of the annual election of a deputy are not always found, and none appears for ten years after 1680. Perhaps a deputy once chosen was expected to hold the office until the election of his successor; or, as the towns then paid the charges of their representatives, they may have omitted to send occasionally and saved the expense. In 1693 the town, to prevent so much loss of time as was generally spent without profit at the town meeting, agreed that distinct notice be given of the hour of meeting, and "that the town clerk shall constantly attend at that time, and that any vote or grant passed by the inhabitants orderly within one hour after the time set \* shall be always accounted vallid, although there may want many of the inhabitants; and that no vote passed at any time after y<sup>e</sup> sun is set shall be \* vallid; and the town clerk (in cloudy weather) shall delare when the sun is set."

The preservation of shade trees received attention, and a committee was appointed, "15, 12, 93, to mark with the letter T so many trees as they shall judge needful upon y<sup>e</sup> Country roads and town Coñons \* from the house of Joseph Walker to the house of Capt. Brackit, and from Capt. Hill's to y<sup>e</sup> Brow of Rockie Hill, leading to Andover." This included for several miles the two main highways, which crossed each other in the village.

The instructions to the selectmen (*see* p. 61) were annually repeated, with slight variations. They were usually read in public, and sometimes recorded anew. But, after the reading in 1694, March 23, the clerk adds: "answered by the Town, that the law hath provided for what was contained in the instructions; our instructions laid aside for the year"; and they do not reappear.

A committee, in 1694, April, was directed "to lay out a suphicient highway from Mr. Michael's farm through Mrs. Page's land to Shawshin River; and over Shawshin River unto Lt. John Willson's mill, and to Cambridge line; and from the same road to lay out a suphicient highway through Mrs. Page's land unto the land of Patrick Fassit, unto the house of Patrick Fassit; and from thence

to state the highway in the most convenient place from Patrick Fassitt's house, leading up to Concord Road, and from there to Mr. Laine's." Mr. Fasset lived near the residence of Mrs. Lane, on the main street, a half-mile east of Bedford; but this description can hardly belong to the present Bedford Street, for if that had been laid out before 1708, it must have been mentioned in describing the grants then made to Hill and Fasset, which were separated by it not long after. Probably this record belongs to the "pine-hill road," alluded to above (p. 95).

May 6, 1694, the town appointed John Wilson, Sen., and Joseph Tompson "to search the Country Records to find both the grant & the returne of Mr. Winthrop's farm, that lyeth on the mouth of Concord Riuer"; and the selectmen, with Captain Danforth, were directed "to prosecute the Town's interest in wemessek land to efect, and the town doth engadge to stand by them in the same." This record may explain one which follows soon after. The town "had enformation that sum persons have eregularly marked out Land in our Towne comons, without our knowledge and approbation"; and Thomas Richardson, Edward Farmer, and Joseph Walker, Sen., were sent "to deface & extinguish & abolish all such marks, & to pluck up all such stakes or boundes of land so bounded or marked; in as much as in them lyeth to make all such markes and stakes to be a nulyty."

The various expenses of the town from year to year are recorded. From these we gather that the deputy to the General Court had three shillings per day; that the widow Ruth Shead had sometimes £1 and sometimes twenty-five shillings for "sweeping the meeting house"; that, in 1694, £12 was paid for ammunition; in 1696 seven shillings was paid for transporting two impotent persons "to oborn, by order" of Major Henchman; that the cost of the land controversy west of Concord River, in 1696, was about £8; and that the clerk, Mr. Tompson, received £2, 5s., for keeping the records and making five town rates. A town meeting was held, 1695, December 3, at Mr. Farmer's, and the town clerk adds, "Terrible cold." July 17th, "our inhabittance (being warned before by a warrant, given to the constables) sware alegiance unto King William before Major tinge."

The primitive method of aiding the poor appears from a record, 14 January, 1696-7, which was "a day of humiliation," and a contribution was taken, amounting to thirty-two shillings and eightpence.

for Thomas Stearns. In February, another "collection in public" was taken of fourteen shillings and sixpence; and three persons appearing before the selectmen, "it being a low time with them," it was agreed "to divide that small matter equally between them," and to give each a bushel of Indian corn.

The arrears in minister's rates were a constant source of trouble. In February, 1696-7, an obligation was presented for subscriptions by persons who would promise to pay their arrears before May 20; "otherwise the constable to make distraint forthwith upon such as shall refuse." In November these prices were fixed for payments of minister's rates: corn at three shillings and fourpence, rye at four shillings and sixpence, and wheat at five shillings and eightpence per bushel; pork at fourpence per pound, if merchantable. Whoever paid in money might have an abatement of one-seventh. The next year the prices fixed were less.

At this period Mr. Farmer's house seems to have been the tavern and place where the selectmen met. In 1699, Samuel Hunt also is approved of by the selectmen to sell victuals and drink "only three months in y<sup>e</sup> year," April, May, and June; and Jonathan Bacon received the same license, not limited to three months.

Clocks and watches were few, and in 1697 Captain Danforth was paid for an hour-glass and for repairing the horse-block, six shillings and twopence. The town also voted, that "every Tythingman bring his staff at our next annual choice of Town officers; otherwise to continue in that place if the Town do so meet."

1703, May: "Complaint being made of the want of a watch house," a committee was appointed "to view the old meeting house," who reported that it might be made feasible and comfortable "to answer the end of the same." The report was approved.

A careful account was taken of the stock of ammunition in the hands of Captain Danforth; and, in August, "there did appear so great danger of the inemy, and many of our inhabitants being in great want of Ammunition," a distribution was made to Thomas Dutton, Samuel Rogers, John Dunken, Daniel Shead, Corp. John French, Samuel Hunt, Nathan Crosby, Samuel Fasset, Captain Tomson, Dr. Samuel Frost, and John Chamberlin. After this military use of the old meeting-house, it stood until 1708 and was disposed of. The following pecuniary record will not only be of interest for itself, but as an illustration of the method annually pursued.



"At a meeting of the selectmen, Decem. 9, 1714, Mr. Ruggles his salary Rate and the Town Rate was made. Mr. Ruggles his rate was made 81 - 13 - 08 the town Rate was made 40 - 16 - 10

"And unto Daniel Kittredge, Constable, was committed to collect of Mr. Ruggles his salary Rate 41 - 04 - 04 and of the town Rate 20 - 12 - 02

"and you are ordered to pay out of the Town Rate as followeth :

to Lt. Stearns as Deputy	04 - 05 - 00
to Daniel Chamberlain	02 - 05 - 00
to Joshua Abbot for Ringing y <sup>e</sup> bell	00 - 17 - 00
to John Farmer for the Bridge	00 - 15 - 01
to deacon Sheldon for the Bridge	00 - 08 - 00
more for him as assessor	00 - 06 - 00
more to him for ruining Andouer line & labor about Sam <sup>l</sup> Trull's funeral	00 - 04 - 06
to sarg <sup>t</sup> Brown as assessor	00 - 08 - 00
for ruining Wobourn & Andouer lines	00 - 05 - 00
for work at y <sup>e</sup> Bridg & for Sam <sup>l</sup> Trull	00 - 03 - 06
to Sarg <sup>t</sup> Dutton, 1 day at the Bridge	00 - 02 - 06
to Ephraim Kidder for Wobourn line	00 - 02 - 06
to Sarg <sup>t</sup> Danforth for Ruining Chelmsford line	00 - 02 - 06
more to him for thre pine trees for the bridg	00 - 05 - 00
to George farley for two trees	00 - 04 - 00
to John Blanchard for taking the Inuoice	00 - 09 - 04
[Two obliterated items]	00 - 09 - 00
	10 - 11 - 11

"and unto James Hosley, consta<sup>l</sup>, was committed to collect of Mr. Ruggles his salary Rate 40 - 09 - 04 and of the town Rate 20 - 04 - 08

"and you are ordered to pay out of the Town Rate as followeth :

to Lt. Stearns as deputy	05 - 00 - 00
more to him as assessor	00 - 08 - 00
for ruining Chelmsford and Lexington lines	00 - 05 - 00
for answering a presentment and paying 2 <sup>s</sup> at Concord	00 - 05 - 00
to Oliver Whiting as assessor	00 - 09 - 00
for writing the Warrants & orders to y <sup>e</sup> Constables	00 - 03 - 00
Writing in y <sup>e</sup> Town Book	00 - 05 - 00
more for y <sup>e</sup> 2 pair of gloues for Sam <sup>l</sup> Trull's Burial & 2 shillings paid at Concord	00 - 04 - 00
to Mr. Kidder for selectmen's expenses the last year	00 - 06 - 08
for this year	01 - 01 - 00
to ens Shed for a coffin for S. Trull	00 - 06 - 06
to Sam <sup>l</sup> Danforth for y <sup>e</sup> grave	00 - 03 - 00
to Lt. Hill for Lexington line	00 - 02 - 06
to Sam <sup>l</sup> Fitch for Concord line	00 - 02 - 06
to Josiah Fasset for s <sup>d</sup> line	00 - 02 - 06
to Ephraim Manning at y <sup>e</sup> bridg	00 - 01 - ?

to Oliver Whiting Jun <sup>r</sup> at y <sup>e</sup> Bridge	00 - 01 ?
to John Baldwin	00 - 03 ?
To Corp <sup>l</sup> Samuel Fasset	00 - 09 - 00
to Jonathan Danforth	00 - 08 - 00
to Timothy Farley	00 - 08 - 00

In 1721, the State, as a measure of relief for extensive financial embarrassments, established a Loan Fund, which was distributed proportionally to the various towns, and under the charge of trustees loaned to citizens. The share of Billerica was £396, and her trustees, appointed November 6th, were Ebenezer Farley, Joshua Abbott, and John Needham. They were ordered "to let out the said money to Interest at five per cent. for the use of the town, to be disposed of as the town shall order from year to year, until the time set in the act be expired, taking good Personal security for said money, no person to have above ten pounds nor under five; also, it was voted, that the said Trustees shall have twenty shillings apiece, given them out of the whole principal of said money, and a fifth part of the Interest of the said money for their services as trustees from year to year, for letting out and taking care of said money." Persons borrowing from this fund gave mortgages to the Loan Commissioners, and many of these mortgage deeds are on record at the Middlesex Registry. The interest for the first year was appropriated towards the town charges. The loan was repaid to the State in five annual instalments, 1726-30. But the process was found so agreeable that it was repeated, and, in April, 1725, the town voted to "Receive their proportion of the £60,000 Loan," and chose Joshua Abbott, Benjamin Tompson, and Dea. William Patten, Trustees. The part of Billerica in this second loan was £496, 5s. It ran for ten years instead of five, the first payment of one-fifth part to the State being made in 1734.

In 1733, the clerk, then Joshua Abbot, began to enter the tax-lists in the Records, and from that date these valuable lists are found regularly. The tax-payers were divided into two lists, the line of division being Long Street or the Woburn and Chelmsford Road: designated North and South Lists at first, but after 1735 as East and West. In 1733 the Province tax was £54, 10s., 8d., the minister's rate £143, 11s., 11d., and the town rate £104, 10s., making a total of over £300, old tenor. The list follows, recast alphabetically, giving only the minister's rate and designating by the letters "N" and "S" the list, North or South, on which the name occurs.

## TAX-LIST, 1733. — MINISTER'S RATE.

Abbott, Jeremiah, <i>S.</i>	0	6	6	Durant, John, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>N.</i>	8	2
Abbott, Dea. Joshua, <i>S.</i>	1	8	10	Durant, Thomas, <i>N.</i>	1	2
Artherton, Dr. Benj., <i>N.</i>	0	6	6	Dutton, Srg <sup>t</sup> . John, <i>N.</i>	10	5
Baldwin, John, <i>N.</i>	12	02		Dutton, Samuel, <i>N.</i>	17	5
Baldwin, John, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	11	08		Dutton, Thomas, <i>N.</i>	10	11
Baldwin, John, Ter <sup>s</sup> , <i>N.</i>	7	02		Farley, George's heirs, <i>S.</i>	4	6
Baldwin, Jonathan, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	14	05		Farley, James, <i>N.</i>	9	8
Baldwin, Josiah, <i>S.</i>	9	06		Farley, Joseph, <i>S.</i>	1	2
Baldwin, En <sup>s</sup> . Thomas, <i>S.</i>	1	17	10	Farley, Samuel, <i>N.</i>	6	6
Baldwin, Thomas, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	12	10		Farley, Timothy, <i>S.</i>	16	10
Baldwin, William, <i>N.</i>	7	03		Farmer, Andrew, <i>N.</i>	6	6
Beard, Ebenezer, <i>S.</i>	13	06		Farmer, Edward, <i>N.</i>	11	5
Beard, John, <i>S.</i>	18	03		Farmer, John, <i>N.</i>	9	4
Blanchard, John, <i>S.</i>	1	3	10	Farmer, Oliver, <i>N.</i>	18	5
Bowers, Capt. Jonathan, <i>S.</i>	1	6	6	Farmer, Richard, <i>N.</i>	6	6
Brown, Ephraim, <i>S.</i>	6	10		Farmer, Thomas, <i>N.</i>	6	6
Brown, Capt. George, <i>S.</i>	12	0		Farmer, Thomas, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>N.</i>	6	6
Brown, John, <i>N.</i>	17	10		Foster, John, <i>S.</i>	6	10
Brown, Joseph, <i>S.</i>	8	11		Foster, Thomas, <i>S.</i>	9	6
Brown, Josiah, <i>S.</i>	11	7		French, Ebenezer, <i>N.</i>	15	10
Brown, Samuel, <i>S.</i>	10	2		French, Jacob, <i>S.</i>	12	1
Brown, William, <i>S.</i>	9	6		French, Srg <sup>t</sup> . John, <i>N.</i>	1	2
Campble, Thomas, <i>N.</i>	6	6		French, Nicholas, <i>N.</i>	3	3
Cannada, John, <i>N.</i>	9	4		French, Sarg <sup>t</sup> . William, <i>S.</i>	1	4
Chamberlain, Abraham, <i>N.</i>	9	7		French, William, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	16	2
Chamberlain, Clement, <i>N.</i>	10	3		Frost, Benjamin, <i>S.</i>	1	2
Chamberlain, Clement, Jr., <i>N.</i>	6	10		Frost, Daniel, <i>N.</i>	8	9
Chamberlain, William, <i>N.</i>	7	8		Frost, Edmond, <i>N.</i>	11	5
Cornell, Peter, <i>S.</i>	9	6		Frost, Srg <sup>t</sup> . James, <i>N.</i>	9	4
Crosbey, James, <i>S.</i>	9	8		Frost, James, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>N.</i>	8	9
Crosbey, Sarg <sup>t</sup> . Josiah, <i>S.</i>	11	3		Frost, Joseph, <i>S.</i>	12	8
Crosbey, Josiah, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	7	7		Frost, Joseph, Ter <sup>s</sup> , <i>S.</i>	7	4
Crosbey, Nathan, <i>S.</i>	1	8	7	Frost, Samuel, <i>N.</i>	3	3
Crosbey, Simon, Sen., <i>S.</i>	6	6		Frost, Thomas, <i>S.</i>	14	11
Crosbey, Ens. Simon, <i>S.</i>	19	5		Hall, Richard, <i>N.</i>	1	0
Crosbey, Simon, heirs, <i>S.</i>	2	5		Hall, Richard, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>N.</i>	8	2
Crosbey, Thomas, <i>N.</i>	11	1		Hall, Samuel, <i>N.</i>	6	6
Crosbey, William, <i>S.</i>	13	8		Hardey, Zachariah, <i>N.</i>	10	2
Danforth, Jacob, <i>S.</i>	16	4		Haseltine, Samuel, <i>N.</i>	1	0
Danforth, Lt. Jonathan, <i>N.</i>	17	11		Haseltine, Stephen, <i>N.</i>	6	6
Danforth, Nicholas, <i>N.</i>	6	6		Hill, Capt. John, <i>N.</i>	17	10
Danforth, Mr. Samuel, <i>N.</i>	1	0	9	Hill, Jonathan, <i>S.</i>	13	5
Danforth, Samuel, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	11	2		Hill, Lt. Joseph, <i>S.</i>	1	11
Danforth, Samuel, Ter <sup>s</sup> , <i>N.</i>	8	8		Hill, Joseph, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	6	10
Danforth, Thomas, <i>N.</i>	13	1		Hill, Nathaniel, <i>S.</i>	11	7
Daves, Dea. Joseph, <i>N.</i>	1	6	2	Hill, Peter, <i>S.</i>	6	6
Davidson, Robert, <i>N.</i>	6	6		Hill, Ralph, <i>S.</i>	12	1
Davidson, William, <i>N.</i>	6	6		Hill, Ralph, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	9	7
Dean, Ebenezer, <i>N.</i>	7	7		Hill, Capt. Samuel, <i>S.</i>	1	3
Ditson, Hugh, <i>S.</i>	1	3	1	Hill, Samuel, Jun <sup>r</sup> ., <i>S.</i>	12	7
Ditson, James, <i>S.</i>	6	6		Hill, Samuel, Ter <sup>s</sup> , <i>S.</i>	10	3
Ditson, Thomas, <i>S.</i>	7	7		Hopkins, Benjamin, <i>S.</i>	10	1
Dows, Ebenezer, <i>N.</i>	10	6		Hopkins, Richard, <i>S.</i>	6	10
Durant, Abraham, <i>N.</i>	8	0		Hopkins, William, <i>S.</i>	12	9
Durant, Benjamin, <i>N.</i>	6	10		Hosley, Joseph, <i>S.</i>	6	10
Durant, Henry, <i>N.</i>	6	6		Hosley, Mariah, <i>S.</i>	6	6
Durant, John, <i>N.</i>	13	6		Hosley, Thomas, <i>S.</i>	10	4

TAX-LIST, 1733. — *Continued.*

Hunt, Ens. Jeremiah, N.	1	1	9	Pollard, John, N.	10	3
Hunt, John, N.		19	10	Pollard, Nathaniel, N.	6	6
Hunt, Joseph, N.	1	4	11	Pollard, Walter, N.	6	6
Hunt, Peter, N.		16	3	Putnam, Seth, S.	10	3
Hunt, Samuel, Junr., N.	1	5	4	Richardson, Amos, S.	6	6
Jaquith, Abraham, S.		13	1	Richardson, Andrew, S.	1	3
Jefts, Henry, S.		7	0	Richardson, Andrew, Jr., N.	7	3
Jefts, Henry, Junr., N.		19	1	Richardson, John, S.	6	6
Jefts, Henry, Ters, S.		8	0	Richardson, Nathaniel, S.	1	8
Kemp, Jonathan, N.		9	0	Richardson, Samuel, S.	8	0
Kemp, Joseph, N.		7	7	Richardson, Stephen, S.	11	4
Kidder, Mr. Enoch, N.		19	5	Richardson, Thomas, S.	16	9
Kidder, Enoch, Junr., N.		11	9	Rogers, John, N.	1	5
Kidder, Ephraim, S.		16	9	Rogers, John, Junr., N.	6	6
Kidder, Ephraim, Junr., S.		7	7	Rogers, Wid. Mary, N.	6	4
Kidder, James, heirs, S.		1	1	Ross, Seth, S.	12	10
Kidder, Lt. Thomas, N.		14	11	Ross, Mr. Thomas, S.	16	10
Kidder, William, N.		6	6	Ross, Thomas, Junr., S.	9	4
Kittredge, Lt. Daniel, N.		12	9	Sanders, James, N.	6	6
Kittredge, Daniel, Junr., N.		8	11	Sanders, John, N.	1	5
Kittredge, Francis, S.	1	0	2	Sanders, John, Junr., N.	6	6
Kittredge, James, N.		5	0	Shed, Ens. Benjamin, S.	1	0
Kittredge, James, Junr., S.	1	2	4	Shed, Daniel, S.	6	6
Kittredge, James, Ters, N.		10	7	Shed, Ens. John, S.	3	11
Kittredge, Dr. John, S.	1	0	5	Shed, John, Junr., N.	16	5
Kittredge, John, Junr., S.		7	3	Shed, Nathan, Junr., S.	12	4
Kittredge, Joseph, S.		9	8	Shed, William, S.	13	10
Kittredge, Thomas, N.		9	8	Sheldon, Samuel, S.	18	10
Kittredge, William, N.		18	7	Snow, Richard, S.	6	6
Levestone, John, N.		4	5	Sprake, Nicholas, N.	15	7
Levestone, Srgt. John, N.	1	7	4	Sprake, Nicholas, Junr., N.	13	10
Levestone, John, Ters, N.		6	6	Spaulding, Benoni, N.	14	2
Levestone, Seth, N.		7	11	Stearns, Isaac, S.	8	0
Manning, Benjamin, N.		7	2	Stearns, Isaac, Junr., S.	17	1
Manning, Eliphalet, S.		9	6	Stearns, Lt. John, S.	1	3
Manning, Ens. William, N.	1	1	7	Stickne, Abraham, N.	8	2
Manning, William, Jr., N.		7	2	Stickne, Daniel, S.	9	1
Marshall, Isaac, S.		6	6	Stickne, William, N.	1	3
Marshall, John, S.		13	7	Tarball, John, S.	1	1
Marshall, Thomas, N.		10	3	Tarball, John, Junr., S.	6	6
Marshall, William, S.		7	7	Tarball, Thomas, S.	6	6
Needham, John, S.		1	2	Tompson, Benjamin, S.	17	7
Osgood, Capl Christopher, N.	1	8	3	Toothaker, Dr. Roger, N.	12	4
Osgood, Stephen, S.		11	11	Trull, John, N.	10	3
Parker, Benjamin, Junr., S.		0	0	Trull, Samuel, N.	7	5
Parker, John, S.		6	6	Walker, Andrew, N.	17	11
Parker, John, Junr., S.		10	5	Walker, Benjamin, S.	1	2
Patten, John, N.		8	4	Walker, Jacob, S.	1	1
Patten, John, Junr., S.		8	9	Walker, John, S.	19	9
Patten, Joseph, S.		6	10	Whiting, Eleazer, S.	6	6
Patten, Kendall, N.		10	10	Whiting, Col. John, N.	10	2
Patten, Nathaniel, N.		7	2	Whiting, Oliver, Esqr., S.	18	5
Patten, Nathaniel, Junr., S.		6	10	Whiting, Oliver, Junr., N.	12	8
Patten, Sargt. Thomas, S.		13	8	Whiting, Samuel, S.	12	2
Patten, Thomas, Junr., N.		14	2	Williams, Job, N.	6	6
Peacock, Samuel, N.		10	7	Wilson, Jacob, S.	11	5
Pollard, Edward, N.		9	4	Wilson, Ens. John, S.	15	10



The following were non-residents :—

<i>Andover :</i>		<i>Chelmsford :</i>	
Ballard, En <sup>s</sup> . Joseph heirs,	01 06	Kidder, Thomas, guardian, for	
Blanchard, Jonathan	00 09	three Richardsons	01 08
Blanchard, Jonathan, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	00 07	Spaulding, Henry	01 01
Blanchard, Samuel	02 07		
Blunt, William	01 06	<i>Woburn :</i>	
Foster, Mr. William	03 07	Wyman, Mrs. Esther	00 11
Frye, Capt. James	00 09	Wyman, Josiah	01 04
		Wyman, Samuel	00 11
		Wyman, Thomas	11 04
<i>Concord :</i>		Wyman, Timothy	11 04
Blood, John	01 06	Wyman, Sarg <sup>t</sup> . William	00 11

I give also the list for 1755, as intermediate between the date of the above and that of 1775, which will be found in the chapter on the Revolutionary War.

## TAX-LIST, 1755.—MINISTER'S RATE.

Abbot, David, <i>E.</i>	£00 03 06 1	Crosby, Lt. Simon, <i>E.</i>	05 08 1
Abbot, Dea. Joshua, <i>E.</i>	04 05	Cummings, Lt. Nath <sup>l</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	03 08 1
Abbot, Joshua, Jun., <i>W.</i>	07 05 1	Danforth, Benj <sup>a</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	02 09
Abbot, Oliver, <i>E.</i>	04 05	Danforth, David, <i>W.</i>	09 02 1
Akin, Matthew, <i>W.</i>	02 05 1	Danforth, Wid <sup>t</sup> : Elijah, <i>W.</i>	01 06 2
Baldwin, Benj <sup>a</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	02 04 1	Danforth, James, <i>E.</i>	04 11
Baldwin, David, <i>E.</i>	11 05 2	Danforth, Lt. Jonath <sup>n</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	04 04 1
Baldwin, John, <i>E.</i>	12 01 2	Danforth, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	04 11
Baldwin, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	04 06 2	Danforth, Doc <sup>t</sup> : Timothy, <i>E.</i>	05 04 3
Baldwin, W <sup>m</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	05 03	Davidson, Nath <sup>l</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	10 11 2
Beard, Ebenezer, <i>E.</i>	14 06 1	Davis, Joshua, <i>E.</i>	10 07 2
Blanchard, John, <i>W.</i>	08 02 2	Ditson, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	05 03 3
Blanchard, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	05 00 1	Dows, Benj <sup>a</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	03 11
Blanchard, Simon, <i>W.</i>	05 11 2	Dows, Ebenezer, <i>W.</i>	06 07 1
Blodget, Amos, <i>W.</i>	02 07	Dows, Ebenezer, Jun., <i>W.</i>	03 09 3
Bowers, Mrs. Hannah, <i>E.</i>	00 08	Dows, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	02 03
Bowers, Josiah, <i>W.</i>	08 00 1	Dunklee, Hezekiah, <i>E.</i>	06 03 2
Bowers, Mr. W <sup>m</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	09 06 1	Durant, Abraham, <i>W.</i>	08 08 2
Brown, John, <i>W.</i>	01 08	Durant, John, Ju <sup>r</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	04 07
Brown, Josiah, <i>W.</i>	08 04	Dutton, John, <i>W.</i>	05 03 2
Brown, Nath <sup>l</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	03 04 2	Farley, Caleb, <i>W.</i>	05 02
Brown, Lt. Samuel, <i>E.</i>	07 07	Farley, Ebenezer, <i>W.</i>	09 09
Brown, Samuel, Jun., <i>E.</i>	02 03	Farley, James, <i>W.</i>	01 05 1
Brown, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	03 01	Farmer, Mr. Andrew, <i>W.</i>	07 10 2
Center, John, <i>E.</i>	02 09 2	Farmer, Oliver, <i>E.</i>	14 01
Chandler, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	02 03	Farmer, Oliver, Ju <sup>r</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	02 04 1
Cheever, John, <i>E.</i>	03 07	Foster, Isaac, <i>E.</i>	06 09 2
Clark, James, <i>W.</i>	03 08 1	Foster, Jacob, <i>E.</i>	03 02 2
Crosby, Ephraim, <i>E.</i>	05 06 1	Fox, Abel, <i>W.</i>	02 02 1
Crosby, Francis, <i>W.</i>	04 01 3	French, David, <i>E.</i>	04 05
Crosby, Wid. Hamah, <i>W.</i>	00 08	French, Ebenezer, <i>E.</i>	12 04 1
Crosby, Hez <sup>z</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	05 10 1	French, Jacob, <i>E.</i>	06 07
Crosby, James, <i>E.</i>	02 03	French, John, <i>E.</i>	04 08 2
Crosby, Jasaniah, <i>W.</i>	08 08	French, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	04 03
Crosby, Nathan, <i>W.</i>	04 01 2	French, Lt. W <sup>m</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	15 05 2
Crosby, Samson, <i>E.</i>	02 03	French, W <sup>m</sup> ., Ju <sup>r</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	12 08 2

TAX-LIST, 1755. — *Continued.*

Frost, Wid. Esther, W.	06 06	Parker, David, E.	02 03
Gleason, W <sup>m</sup> ., E.	02 07 1	Parker, John, E.	09 10
Goodwin, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., E.	02 09 1	Parkhurst, John, E.	02 03
Gray, Braviter, E.	02 03	Patten, John, E.	07 00 2
Hagit, Thomas, E.	02 03	Patten, W <sup>m</sup> ., W.	05 05 2
Hall, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., E.	02 03	Pollard, Edw <sup>d</sup> ., E.	03 11 1
Hardy, Ebenezer, E.	02 03	Pollard, John, E.	09 04 1
Hartwell, Wid. Mary, W.	01 02 2	Pollard, Jonathan, E.	02 03
Hennery, John, W. [ <i>only province tax.</i> ]		Pollard, Solomon, E.	04 00 2
Hill, John, W.	07 10 1	Rankins, James, W.	02 07
Hill, Jonathn., W.	09 07 2	Richardson, Ebenezer, E.	07 09
Hill, Joseph, W.	13 02 2	Richardson, Jonathan, E.	05 04 1
Hill, Peter, W.	06 04	Richardson, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., E.	09 03 1
Hill, Capt. Ralph, W.	06 07	Richardson, Stephen, W.	09 04 2
Hill, Ralph, Jun., W.	02 03	Rogers, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., E.	05 11 3
Hill, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., W.	07 09 1	Rogers, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., E.	04 06 2
Hosley, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., E.	08 08 1	Rogers, Zebadiah, E.	08 02 3
Hosley, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., Jun., E.	02 07	Rolfe, Daniel, [ <i>no minister's rate</i> ].	
Jaquith, Abraham, W.	13 03 1	Ross, Wid. Hannah, E.	01 00
Jaquith, Abraham, Jun., W.	07 06 1	Ross, John, W.	02 03
Jaquith, Ebenezer, W.	02 03	Ross, Joseph, E.	02 09 2
Jefts, Henry, W.	06 04 1	Ross, Seth, W.	07 11
Jefts, Henry, Jun., W.	04 09	Ruggles, Joseph, W.	04 05 2
Jefts, Simeon, W.	04 03 2	Sanders, Amos, E.	02 11
Kidder, Capt. Enoch, W.	12 09 1	Sanders, Benja <sup>a</sup> ., E.	03 04 1
Kidder, Ephraim, E.	06 06	Sanders, David, E.	02 11 2
Kidder, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., W.	05 06 1	Sanders, James, E.	06 04 2
Kidder, Solomon, W.	02 03	Shed, Capt. Benja <sup>a</sup> ., W.	07 06 1
Kidder, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., Esq., E.	07 07	Shed, Benja <sup>a</sup> ., Jun., W.	03 08 1
Kidder, En <sup>s</sup> . W <sup>m</sup> ., E.	08 03	Shed, Daniel, E.	04 05 2
Kindal, Reuben, E.	04 01 2	Shed, John, W.	11 04 2
Laws, James, W.	06 04 2	Shed, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., W.	02 03
Leveston, Wid. Ruth, E.	01 02	Shed, W <sup>m</sup> ., W.	09 09
Leveston, Seth, W.	03 04	Sheldon, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., E.	14 04 3
Leveston, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., E.	07 00 1	Snow, Richard, E.	02 07
Lewis, Benja <sup>a</sup> ., E.	09 00	Spalding, Asa, W.	05 08 1
Lewis, Benja <sup>a</sup> ., Jun., E.	03 11	Spalding, Edw <sup>d</sup> ., W.	02 06
Lewis, Jonathan, E.	03 00	Sprake, John, W.	02 03
McDowell, W <sup>m</sup> ., E.	04 00 1	Sprake, Nicholas, W.	13 00 2
Manning, Benj., W.	03 05	Sprake, Nicholas, Jun., E.	02 03 3
Manning, Jacob, W.	07 11	Sprake, Nicholas, Ter., W.	02 04 1
Manning, En <sup>s</sup> . W <sup>m</sup> ., W.	02 03	Sprake, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., W.	03 03 1
Manning, Lt. W <sup>m</sup> ., Jun., W.	09 01 3	Stearns, Edw <sup>d</sup> ., W.	04 11 2
Mansfield, John, W.	02 03	Stearns, Lt. Isaac, W.	02 02
Marshall, Isaac, E.	09 02 1	Stearns, Lt. John, W.	14 02
[Munroe, Joseph, W. [ <i>no minister's</i>		Stearns, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., W.	05 01 2
Munroe, Joseph, Jun., W. <i>rate</i> ;		Stearns, Tho <sup>s</sup> ., W.	07 06 2
Munroe, Joshua, W. <i>prob. paid in</i>		Stickney, Capt. Daniel, W.	10 08
Munroe, Nathan, W. <i>Carlisle.</i> ]		Stickney, David, W.	02 08 1
Needham, Benja <sup>a</sup> ., W.	09 04	Stickney, Dea. W <sup>m</sup> ., W.	07 09
Needham, W <sup>m</sup> ., W.	06 10 2	Tarbell, David, E.	02 03
Nickles, Geo., W.	02 08 1	Tarbell, John, E.	05 03
Nickles, James, W.	03 09	Tarbell, Jonathan, E.	02 04 1
Nickles, Rob <sup>t</sup> ., W.	02 11	Tarbell, W <sup>m</sup> ., E.	04 04 2
Noyes, Nicholas, E.	02 03	Taylor, Thomas, E.	02 03
Osgood, Joseph, W.	03 04 1	Tompson, W <sup>m</sup> ., E.	13 05 2
Parker, Benja <sup>a</sup> ., W.	03 10 2	Toothaker, Doc <sup>t</sup> . Roger, E.	05 07 3

TAX-LIST, 1755. — *Continued.*

Totman, John, <i>E.</i>	03 00 2		
Trull, Wid. Mary, <i>E.</i>	01 04	Blood, John	10 02
Trull, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	04 08 1	[?] Isaac	02 03
Walker, Ezekiel, <i>E.</i>	05 03	Parling, David	00 09 1
Walker, Jacob, <i>E.</i>	06 05 3	Russell, James	00 02 2
Walker, Joseph, <i>E.</i>	04 09 2		
Walker, Rob <sup>t</sup> ., <i>W.</i>	04 11		
Walker, Wid. Sarah, <i>E.</i>	00 06 2	<i>Chelmsford :</i>	
Wesson, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	03 09 3	Keyes, Eph <sup>r</sup> .	01 00
White, Ens. John, <i>E.</i>	09 05 2	Robens, Jonas	00 10 2
Whiting, John, <i>W.</i>	02 03	Spalding, Henry	00 05 1
Whiting, Jonathan, <i>W.</i>	05 01	Spalding, John	00 04
Whiting, Oliver, <i>W.</i>	08 03	Spalding, Ens., Jonathan	02 02 2
Whiting, Dea. Sam <sup>l</sup> ., <i>E.</i>	04 11 1	Spalding, Tho <sup>s</sup> .	01 00 1
Whiting, Sam <sup>l</sup> ., Jun., <i>E.</i>	02 05 2		
Wilson, Jacob, <i>W.</i>	07 07 1	<i>Tewksbury :</i>	
Wilson, John, <i>W.</i>	02 03	Foster, Jonathan	00 04
Wilson, John, Jun., <i>E.</i>	02 03	Kittredge, Tho <sup>s</sup> .	00 01 1
Wilson, Seth, <i>E.</i>	05 04 2	Levestone, John	00 04
Winning, Alexander, <i>W.</i>	03 07 1	Merrell, Stephen	00 04
		Patten, Kendal	00 05 1
Obed. Abbot, as guardian for Seth Crosby, <i>W.</i>	05 05 1	<i>Woburn :</i>	
W <sup>m</sup> . Kidder, do. for Jonas Sanders, <i>E.</i>	00 08	Bennet, James	00 06 2
		Wyman, Joshua	00 01
		Wyman, Nath <sup>l</sup> .	00 06 2
		Wyman, Sam <sup>l</sup> .	00 05 1
<i>Bedford :</i>		Wyman, Timothy	01 01 1
Grimes, Jonathan	01 00	Wyman, W <sup>m</sup> ., heirs	01 09 1

## CHAPTER XI.

### LAND DISTRIBUTION. — CONTINUED.

A PREVIOUS chapter gives account of the early distribution of lands. Small grants were of course often made, but there was no general division again until 1685, November 19, and this was only of some remaining meadows, amounting to  $287\frac{1}{4}$  acres, in various places. The allotments were to be laid out by Jonathan Danforth; and Ensign Hill and Sergeant Manning were to aid him, as a committee, “fully empowered to determine all matters of difficulty.” They were “to begin at flag meadow beyond Nuttin’s pond: Then over Concord river upon y<sup>e</sup> spangs beginning at brook meadow cove: \* Then in y<sup>e</sup> great swamp \* by Gilson’s hill. Then that peece over Shawshin river below Strongwater brook. Then sace meadow, beginning next y<sup>e</sup> great swamp \* to the dam place appointed above the pond. Then, by y<sup>e</sup> sides of y<sup>e</sup> great pond, beginning at y<sup>e</sup> upper end. Then in y<sup>e</sup> mill swamp that was drowned. \* Then on the north side fox brook. \* Then below Sergt Manning’s meadow, upon the great brook.” A list follows, giving all the original rights, with the changes which had been made. Another list gives the names in the order of drawing, the amount of each man’s “privilege,” and the number of acres drawn. This second list follows, omitting the last item, and arranging the names alphabetically: —

No.	Acre privilege.	No.	Acre privilege.
36	Baldwin, John 8	55	Dutton, John 5
37	Bracket, John, & his father 13		Dutton, Thomas, Jun. 5
8	Bracket, Peter 5	46	Farley, Caleb 5
27	Chamberline, William $6\frac{3}{4}$	2	Farley, George 10
61	Champney, Daniel 5	16	Farley, Samuel 5
38	Crosbee, Simon 8	39	Farmer, Edward 5
11	Danforth, Jonathan, Sen. 15	28	Fassitt, Patrick 5
60	Danforth, Jonathan, Jun. 5	56	Foster, Joseph 8
42	Dunkin, John 5	29	French, Jacob 15
54	Durrant, John $2\frac{1}{2}$	5	French, John 10



No.		Acre privilege.	No.		Acre privilege.
59	French, Widow	10	10	Rogers, John, Sen.	8
26	Frost, James	5	40	Rogers, John, Jun.	5
9	Frost, Samuel	5	58	Rogers, Nathaniel	5
23	Grymes, George	5	17	Rogers, Thomas	5
48	Hill, Jonathan	12½	53	Ross, Thomas	5
57	Hill, Nathaniel	12½		Sanders, John	5
22	Hill, Ensign Ralph	23½	30	Shed, Daniel, Sen.	8
51	Jeffs, Henry, Sen.	10	20	Shed, Daniel, Jun.	5
47	Jeffs, Henry, Jun.	10	1	Shed, John	5
45	Kidder, James	5		Shed, Zachary	5
62	Kidder family	5	6	Shildon, John	10
21	Kittredge, John	5	18	Stearns, Isaac	5
41	Kittredge [ <i>no name</i> ]	2½	7	Stearns, John	10
34	Levistone, John	5	33	Stearns, Samuel	5
44	Manning, Sergt. Samuel	6	13	Tay, Nathaniel	10
35	Marshall, Sergt. John	6	3	Tompson, Lieut. Joseph	5
43	Moore, Golden	10	14	Toothaker, Roger	5
15	Parker, Benjamin	5	19	Trull, John	6
25	Parker, John	5	31	Trull, Samuel	2½
52	Paterson, James	6	12	Whiting, Mr. Samuel	10
4	Pattin, Thomas	13	24	Walker, Joseph	5
49	Poulter, John	8	50	Wilson, John	5
32	Richardson, Sergt. Tho:	5			

This list includes sixty-five lots; but for some reason the last three are not numbered. The total amounts to forty-seven ten-acre lots. Bacon, Lane, and some others did not share in this allotment. They represented rights acquired by original purchase of early grants, and not town grants, and no claim on their part to share in the common lands was recognized. But the lapse of years gave force to such a claim. After they had shared for a generation in the common burdens and sacrifices which the settlement had involved, the distinction as to the origin of their titles lost much of its force, and it was natural that they should claim a share in the lands which remained to be divided. The early proprietors, however, and their successors of course questioned this claim.

The adjustment of the lines west of Concord River was made by the committee of the General Court, in 1701, [*see* p. 81 above]. A meeting was held, 1702, April 6, "to consider of the most righteous way for the diuideing of our undeuided lands." The ownership of the various "rights" was canvassed and recorded with changes which had taken place.<sup>1</sup> The question was carefully debated, whether the division should be by "priveledges" only, or one-half on this basis and the other half by "stock and state." The majority, both of proprietors and of "rights," favored the latter basis. But the,

<sup>1</sup> *Records*. Vol. II, pp. 118-19.

question whether Lane, Bacon, and other citizens should share with the proprietors, was undecided, and action was delayed no doubt for this reason. It resulted after three years in an appeal to the General Court. The petition,<sup>2</sup> 1705, May 30, is signed by John Lane, John Wilson, Thomas Frost, Jonathan Bacon, and Thomas Richardson, Jun., in behalf of themselves and others. They represent that they have been many years inhabitants and paid their full proportion of rates, taxes, and charges, with their neighbors, who were the first proprietors, and that now they are to be excluded from sharing in a division of the common lands. This course seems to the petitioners "against all Justice and Equity," and they "pray for an order which shall stop the proceeding until the matter can be freely heard and determined." This petition was not limited to those who had no share; but some, like Mr. Richardson, who had similar claim to more than the small "right" they had acquired, joined in it. It was ordered that a "stay be put to the Division, till a hearing be had before this Court"; and, after a postponement, decision was reached, November 16, 1705, "that Capt. John Lane and others, the Petitioners that are Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said town of Bilrica, be Intituled to and have a proportionable share with others, the Common Proprietors and Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> Town, in all future Divisions of all undivided and Waste lands belonging to the s<sup>d</sup> Town, according to the proportion to the Town Charges, for the space of seven years past." And the town, 1707-8, January 29, granted to the purchasers of Cambridge Church Farm a ten-acre right, "to promote and maintain peas and quietness among us," this grant to be a final issue of differences between them.

This important point being settled, the town was ready to proceed to the allotment of the extensive tracts of land which still remained common. The "commons," as they were familiarly known, still included sections in various parts of the town. The largest was west of Concord River, embracing about five thousand acres, or most of that part of the town. Nearly as much was towards Andover, in the Great Swamp and vicinity, by Strongwater Brook, and between and around the ponds. Six hundred acres were between Captain Lane's farm and the Shawshin Farms, taking in most of the present village of Bedford. Another section was near Nutting's Pond; and lastly, Fox Hill, between the Andover and Long Pond roads, still

---

<sup>2</sup> *Lane Papers.* See p. 99 above.

was held in common. In all, not less than twelve thousand acres remained for distribution, or not much less than two hundred and fifty acres for each ten-acre privilege. Captain Lane and others who had gained the right to share from the General Court seem to have received their entire portion west of Concord River.

The first step was taken, 1705, June 11, a few days later than the petition of Captain Lane and others, and before a decision was reached upon it. The agreement then made was to divide some of the smaller parcels of "commons" among groups of proprietors who would be best accommodated by them. The process was, however, suspended for two years, and the division was not made until 1707.

The "North part of the Center Squadron"<sup>3</sup> included John Baldwin, Samuel Danforth, John Durant, Thomas Dutton, Edward Farmer, John Jefts, Samuel Manning, William Patten, David Rogers, and John Wilson, who seems to have acquired the right of the Widow Paterson. The section granted them was east of Long Street, beyond the lots already granted, and extending from John Trull's land to Samuel Danforth's, beyond the old Corner Burying-Ground, which was reserved and appropriated to this use, 1707, April 4.

The "Middle part of the scenter squadron" received grants as follows: John Dutton and Ebenezer Farley had "all the land on the Northwest of the highway leading to Joseph Davis"; Nathaniel Rogers and Enoch Kidder received the angle on the south of the Rocky Hill Road; and north of that road ran the lots of Captain Danforth and his son Jonathan, Nathan Shed, Mr. Whiting, and Dr. Frost. Captain Danforth's lot was twenty-three and one-half acres, "on the north side of the Road downe Stoney Hill: it is bounded on the South by said Road about 206 pole. \* east by fox hill about 30 pole, \* west, by the Road leading to Joseph Davis', about 54 pole & a half."

One reason why Fox Hill was so long "common" may be found in this record,<sup>4</sup> which is probably of date 1659: "The Mineral company are granted all such mines as shall be by them or their Asignes found in the sircomfrance of one hundred acors of land on fox hill, the south eande thereof, the Hill beinge devided; as also they have free Liberty for wood and Timber for theare use as there need shall require, to improove about the said mine untill it doe

<sup>3</sup> *Book of Grants.* Vol. II, p. 29.

<sup>4</sup> *Book of Grants.* Vol. I (Reverse), p. 29.

appear they doe find metell and no Longer." Traditions or suspicions of mineral wealth to be found in this locality have always existed; but it has never been developed and is probably a myth.

The "Pond Squadron" received "all the land upon Bare hill to Bacon's farme and between Nutton's pond and Oakes' farme," and included John Blanchard, Peter Bracket, John Chamberlain, Joseph, Nathan, Simon, and Thomas Crosby, Timothy Farley, Joseph Foster, James Frost, John Needham, Benjamin Parker, John and Zachariah Shed, Isaac Stearns, heirs of Thomas Stearns, and Joseph Tompson.

The "Squadron on the South of Oaks' farme" received the tract of six hundred acres between the "Winthrop farm," Concord, the Shawshin Farms and Winthrop's "great meadow," and the Oakes Farm (*see* p. 41 above). The first lot was granted to Lieut. Samuel Hill, including seventy-six acres bounded two hundred and forty rods on Concord and sixty-four rods on Winthrop Farm. The main street in Bedford was afterwards laid on the north line of this lot, and the "old line" of Concord is now to be traced sixty-four rods south of that street and parallel with it. The second lot of twenty-three acres was Fasset's, and became the property of Israel Putnam, as did the third, granted to Joseph Hill. The fourth lot was ninety-one acres, laid out to Jonathan Hill, next to Oakes Farm; and others following southerly were Nathaniel Hill, Joseph Farley, Daniel Hill, John Stearns, Henry Jeffs, John Parker, and Job Lane, the last reaching Mr. Page's farm.

Near East Street a range of lots was granted "from Serg<sup>t</sup>. Richardson's to the north end of Serg<sup>t</sup>. French's paster." Mr. French, living near the foot of "rocky hill," had that "pies of land between the three paths." Others who shared here were Jacob and John French, Ephraim Kidder, John Marshall, Nathaniel Patten, Thomas Richardson, Thomas Ross, and John Sheldon. John Wilson had a lot near his mill pond; John Farmer and Thomas Pollard had lots near Mr. Pollard's; Dr. John Kittredge had his two divisions beyond Strongwater Brook near the Shawshin; and John Sanders, John Dunkin, Timothy Farley, John Levistone, Samuel and Thomas Rogers, and Roger Toothaker had "their diuision between John Sanders his lott & Mr. Winthrop's farme."

The second division was made in the spring of 1708, and embraced lands in the Tewksbury part of the town.<sup>5</sup> The largest section was along Andover line, and a rangeway was run parallel

<sup>5</sup> *Grants.* Vol. II, pp. 33-37.



with that line and about eighty rods distant, dividing two rows of lots which were laid laid between Andover and the Great Swamp. East of this double row of lots apparently was another, extending from Andover line southerly to the Shawshin meadows; a third was between the latter and Strongwater Brook, and a fourth in the same vicinity. A fifth range was beyond the Shawshin, and a sixth between the ponds; and lots near Content Brook completed the circuit. Eighty-one proprietors shared, as did Colonel Foxcroft and Daniel Stone, of Cambridge.

The following list gives names, the "acre-rights" belonging to each, and the number of acres received, omitting fractions:—

Acre rights.	Acres.	Acre rights.	Acres.
5 Bracket, Peter	47	5 Kidder, Ephraim	47
4 Baldwin, John	37	5 Kidder, James	47
2½ Baldwin, Jonathan	23	2½ Kittridg, James	23
4 Baldwin, Thomas	25	5 Kittridg, Dr John	46
4 Brown, George	25	10 Lane, Job	93
5 Chamberlain, John	47	5 Levistone, John	47
18 Crosbey, Mr Simon	167	5 Manning, Ens Samuel	47
2½ Crosbey, Nathan	23	2½ Manning, William	32
2½ Crosbey, Thomas	23	6 Marshal, John	55
10 Danforth, Capt Jonathan	93	6½ Needham, John	55
5 Danforth, Jonathn	46	5 Parker, Benjamin	47
5 Danforth, Samuel	46	5 Parker, John	47
5 Dunkin, John	46	3 Patten, Nathaniel	28
8 Dutton, John	74	5 Patten, Thomas	47
5 Dutton, Thomas, Junr	46	5 Patten, William	47
10 Farley, Caleb	93	4 Pollard, Thomas	37
5 Farley, Ebenezer	46	5 Richardson, Thomas	46
5 Farley, Joseph	46	5 Richardson, Thomas, Jr	46
5 Farley, Timothy	46	4 Rogers, Daniel	37
10 Farmer, Edward	93	5 Rogers, Nathaniel	46
5 Fasset, Patrick	46	5 Rogers, Samuel	46
8 Foster, Joseph	74	5 Rogers, Thomas, heirs	46
5 Foxcroft, Thomas	80	5 Ross, Thomas	47
5 French, Jacob	46	5 Sanders, John	46
10 French, John	93	5 Shed, Daniel, Jun	47
5 French, William	46	5 Shed, John	47
10 French, Lt William, heirs	93	4 Shed, Nathan	37
5 Frost, Dea James	47	4 Shed, Zechariah	37
5 Frost, James, Jun	55	10 Sheldon, John	93
5 Frost, Dr Samuel	47	5 Spaldin, Dea Andrew	46
5 Frost, Thomas	47	5 Stearns, Isaac	47
5 Grimes, George	47	10 Stearns, Lt John	93
2½ Haile, William, heirs	23	5 Stearns, Thomas, heirs	47
7¾ Hill, Daniel	72	5 Stone, Daniel	50
17½ Hill, Jonathan	162	5 Tompson, Joseph	74
5 Hill, Joseph	46	5 Toothacher, Dr Roger	74
6¼ Hill, Nathaniel	58	10 Walker, Joseph	78
6¼ Hill, Ralph	58	5 Whiting, Oliver	31
15½ Hill, Samuel	144	5 Whiting, Mr S <sup>th</sup>	43
10 Jefts, Henry	93	5 Wilson, Lt John	46
5 Jefts, John	46	6 Wilson, John, Jr	56
7½ Kidder, Enoch	96		

The same proprietors received grant of the "great swamp" two years later;<sup>6</sup> it was not divided, but sold in bulk not many years after.

The lands west of Concord River were divided in 1708. Here a rangeway ran parallel with the Chelmsford line, about half-a-mile distant, following also its westerly deflection. The familiar "rangeway road" follows nearly this old line, along which, right and left, ranges of lots were laid out. The first range, beginning at Broad meadow, was between Chelmsford line and the rangeway; the second range, southeast of the rangeway; the third, running from "treble cove" to the river and Winning's Pond, southeast of the first and second; the fourth, along the south line of Chelmsford, and designated as "west of the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> ranges"; the fifth, over against this, is called "the south range of the last two ranges."

The following list gives in order the grantee and the number of acres in each lot:—

<i>First Range:</i>			
Fasset, Patrick	40	Crosby, Thomas	17
Dutton, Thomas	35	Frost, Thomas, Jun.	19
Grimes, William	19½	Grimes, George	38
Kidder, James	20	Frost, Samuel	19
Hill, Lieut. Samuel	62	Pollard, Thomas	29
Ross, Thomas	48	Jefts, John	24
Fitch, Samuel		Farmer, John	27
Stearns, Lt. John	97	Richardson, Andrew	29
Stearns, Thomas, heirs	20	Ditson, Hugh	47
Spalding, Dea. Andrew	20	Chamberlain, Clement	21
French, Jacob	49	Hill, Corp <sup>l</sup> . Jonathan	31
Davis, Joseph	27		
Frost, Dea. James	54	<i>Second Range:</i>	
Kittredge, Dr. John	41	Farmer, Edward	72
Pollard, Thos., by right of Hale	10	Dunkin, John	20
Patten, Thomas	30	Richardson, Thomas, Jun.	9
Blanchard, John	31	Parker, John, heirs	20
Durrant, John	10	Farley, Caleb, Sen.	60
Page, Nathaniel	62	Corneal, Peter	16
Baldwin, Jonathan	28	Hill, Joseph	36
Hill, Jonathan, Jun.	28	Shed, Daniel	21
Marshall, John	31	Dutton, John	30
Kittredge, James	10	Hill, Samuel, Jun.	20
Bacon, Jonathan	47	Richardson, Nathaniel	7
Stearns, Isaac	33	Crosby, Simon	90
Shed, Nathan	39	Walker, Joseph	74
Whiting, Mr. Samuel	20	Crosby, Nathan	27
Baldwin, Thomas	28	Parker, Benjamin	22
Sheldon, John	44	Baldwin, John	32
Kidder, Ephraim	?	Lane, Capt. John	127
Bacon, Nathaniel	34	Shed, John	48
		Brown, George	46

<sup>6</sup> *Grants.* Vol. II, p. 319.

Simon, negro	17	<i>Fourth Range, west of the First and</i>	
Tompson, Capt. Joseph	61	<i>Second Ranges :</i>	
Hill, Ralph	32	Farley, Ebenezer	30
Rogers, Daniel	16	Hill, John	10
Richardson, Thomas	23	Rogers, Nathaniel	20
Frost, Dr. Samuel	55	Lane, Job	40
Crosby, Corp <sup>l</sup> , Josiah	20	Blanchard, John	21
Hill, Corp <sup>l</sup> , Jonathan	39	Patten, Nathaniel	22
		Danforth, Jonathan, Jun.	46
<i>Third Range, beginning at Blood's</i>		Durrant, Thomas	12
<i>farms :</i>		Bacon, Jonathan	33
Hill, Nathaniel	17	Manning, William	16
Bacon, Josiah	33	Sanders, John	43
French, John	40	French, William	32
Crosby, Joseph	43	Farley, Caleb, Jun.	21
Danforth, Capt. Jonathan	77	Jefts, Henry	54
Hosley, James	29	French, Lt. William, heirs	45
Kittredge, Daniel	25	Paterson, James, heirs	31
Foster, Joseph	74		
Kidder, Enoch	45	<i>Fifth Range, "south of two last</i>	
Frost, Thomas	24	<i>ranges" :</i>	
Patten, William	32	Manning, Ens. Samuel	50
Rogers, Samuel	41	Shed, Zachariah	18
Chamberlain, John	20	Richardson, Stephen	34
Trull, Samuel, heirs	20	Wilson, John	25
Wilson, Lt. John	74	Farley, George	29
		Hill, Daniel	31
<i>The last lot is between the road, the</i>		Whiting, Oliver	27
<i>river, and the pond.</i>		Toothaker, Dr. Roger	24
		Hunt, Dr. Samuel	105
		Patten, Kendall	13

A lot "for the Ministry" was laid out, 1708, November 13, consisting of forty-eight acres, "south of the road to longhill meadow"; and, when this division was completed, the town sold five hundred acres remaining in the remote southwest to Captain William Reed, of Cambridge. In February, 1713-14, a part of the "great swamp" was granted to the proprietors; and, in 1718, a list of proprietors and rights is given (*Grants*, vol. ii, p. 313) for "a draught of the lots on the land in the scenter of the town"; but no record is made of the lots, which must have been small. The same is true of "a second Diuition of scirts of land," in 1719, and of "an account of the small tract of land laid out in the centre of the town of Billerica, May 6, 1719," though the eighty-one proprietors are all named as above in each case.

In February, 1722-3, "the quadron south of Okes" received a grant of sixty-one acres between mill-meadow and the long pond, "to make up their first Diuition," which is described above; and, in 1731, a section remaining of Fox Hill was disposed of. Description of the lots in this distribution may be found in the Records.

In all the early years no distinction is made between "town" and "proprieters" in the Records, but, as the non-proprieters multiplied, meetings of the proprietors are held and record is made separately, but still in the town books. In 1740, April 4, such a meeting voted "to make sale of all the slips of land that may be found in Billerica (or that was formerly Billerica), that belonged to the propriety." A year later the treasurer was granted fourteen shillings which were in the treasury, for his services in "dividing and paying out to each proprietor his proportion that came by the late sale of slips of propriety land." The sum was £48, or "two shillings to each acre right." A few other records not important are found; and the last one occurs, 1755, February 3, when report was made that there were £60 in bank, and the treasurer, Josiah Bowers, was instructed "to pay out to each proprietor two shillings and two pence, Old Tenor, upon an acre Right."

So ended almost exactly a century from its beginning the town's care for, and distribution of, its common lands. The questions involved in this charge had been many and delicate, and the wisdom of the fathers in dealing with them should be recognized. They were not lavish or parsimonious in the use of their land fund, but employed it in a proper and generous "encouragement" of such as bore the burden of laying the foundations, while they guarded it from any unjust appropriation by individuals. The record proves them true and honest men.

The two "Land-Grant" volumes of Records give minute details of the location and bounds of all these grants, grouped under the names of persons receiving them; and the alphabetical indexes make it easy to trace what every man had. Many highways and byways are also described, a large part of which have been long disused and forgotten; and the account given in chap. vi contains most which can be gathered of present interest on this subject. Those who have occasion can trace many details, and the material is here for an early map of the town, locating ranges, roads, and a large proportion of individual lots with substantial exactness. It is to be hoped that some son of the old town, with tact as surveyor and antiquarian, will yet find congenial employment in retracing the work of Jonathan Danforth and his son Samuel and constructing such a historic map of Ancient Billerica.



## CHAPTER XII.

---

### DISMEMBERMENT.

As the population increased in the more remote parts of the town, questions of division arose. Convenience of public worship was the controlling principle in shaping the early towns, and the same principle demanded new adjustments. But the demand was one which would naturally be unwelcome, and met with debate and opposition. After seventy-five years the process began, and did not cease until the old town was shorn of more than half of her ancient territory. The earliest movement towards this end was made, 1725, December 4, in "a petition of Jonathan Bowers, Samuel Hunt, and divers others, Dwellers on the Land called Wamesick Purchase and Winthrop's farm, we<sup>b</sup> lands ly adjacent to Billerica, between Pautucket and Chelmsford Line, praying, for reasons therein assigned, to be erected into a separate and distinct Town."<sup>1</sup> This petition was referred to the next session of the General Court, but there is no record of action upon it. It was probably abandoned, in consequence of the successful opposition of Chelmsford, which sought and secured the annexation of that larger part of the Wamesit Purchase, which was on the west side of Concord River, the whole Purchase being nearly coextensive with the present bounds of Lowell south of the Merrimack. The petition of Chelmsford for this annexation was granted, 1726, June 13.<sup>2</sup>

The friends of the earlier project did not, however, abandon their efforts, and were so far successful that the General Court, 1729, April 9,<sup>3</sup> considered favorably a bill to establish Wameset Parish, with these bounds: "the line to begin at Concord River, between

---

<sup>1</sup> *Massachusetts Records.* Vol. XIII, p. 55.

<sup>2</sup> *Massachusetts Records.* Vol. XIII, p. 155.

<sup>3</sup> *Massachusetts Records.* Vol. XIV, p. 242.

the lands of John Rogers, jr., and Enoch Kidder, and so on that line to the Way leading to Winthrop farm, so called"; thence on a "strait line to the S. E. end of Prospect Hill, six score rods north of the House of James Kittredge, continuing the same line to Andover Line"; then following that line and Merrimack River to "Chelmsford Old Line, (which was the Bound between the said Town & Wamasset or Indian Purchase,) keeping said Line to Concord river, to a stake called Patucket or Wamasset; thence crossing Concord River to the bound first mentioned, which includes Wamasset or the Whole Indian Purchase." Final action was not taken at this session, and, in December, a proposal to revive the measure and incorporate Wamesit Precinct was favorably considered and acted upon by both Houses, "the former order of this Court referring to Wamasset Purchase Lands notwithstanding." This proviso seems intended to repeal the above act of annexation to Chelmsford; but, if so intended, the failure of the Wamesit Precinct was probably held to revive its force. The Precinct was required, within three years, to erect and finish a good and suitable house for public worship, "where the committee that have already viewed the said lands shall appoint," and "settle a learned orthodox minister of good conversation, and make Provision for his comfortable and honorable support." This was not done, and Wamesit failed to secure a place among the municipalities of the State.

BEDFORD. In the opposite direction the movement was more successful. The General Court received, 1728, June 18,<sup>4</sup> "the petition of Andrew Watkins, John Wilkins, and John Wilson, and a considerable number of others, setting forth their great difficulties by reason of their distance from the meeting houses in Concord and Billerica, to which they belong, and that they have been necessitated to get a minister among them for the winter season, and therefore praying that they may be set off a separate Township." The petition was referred to the next session, with order of notification to the Towns of Billerica and Lexington. In July the Court, on farther petition, directed a committee, already sent to examine the lines of the proposed Wamesit Parish, to extend their labors and go over the proposed bounds of Bedford.

---

<sup>4</sup> *Massachusetts Records*. Vol. XIV, p. 91. Mr. Shattuck (*History of Concord*, p. 255,) mentions a petition, dated 1725, as if it related to Bedford. But he probably referred to the petition quoted in the first paragraph of this chapter, mistaking the identity of the "Winthrop's farm" there mentioned, which was in fact the farm near Wamesit.

Billerica had heard of the proposal, and as early as May 14, 1728, voted, that they "will act no farther at this time on the petition of the southerly part of the town as to their being set off as a Township." The matter came up again, January 27, and the town chose a committee of eleven, who were "Impowered to manage the affair Referring to our brethren, the petitioners of the southward part of our Town, according to their best discretion, in agreeing with said petitioners at home concerning the line between the Town and them (if they can), but if not, then to draw up what they think proper by way of petition to the General Court and to choose two men out of said committee to manage s<sup>d</sup> affair at said Court." This committee was not able to agree upon the line of division, and petitioned the Court, 1729, April 2, "praying that the new town, proposed to be erected in the County of Middlesex, to be called Bedford, and which is principally taken out of the town of Billerica, may not be extended according to the lines set forth for making said Town, but that some of the families may remain in the town of Billerica." The petition, however, was dismissed, and Bedford was incorporated, 1729, September 23. The line of separation began at the Two Brothers, on Concord River, either following the Winthrop Farm line or more probably diverging a little to the north of it, and thence extending nearly as at present to Woburn, now Burlington. It was changed, by consent of the two towns, in 1766, so as to transfer Edward Stearns and his farm to Bedford. The change in the line began at what was known as Page's Corner, passed between the land of Lieut. Isaac Stearns and Edward Stearns, came to the brook "about two pole southwest from the saw mill," and followed the brook to Concord River.

The claim that Bedford was principally taken out of Billerica has been overlooked, but is correct. The old line with Concord was parallel with the present Main Street in Bedford and sixty-four rods south of it, as shown above (p. 212). It is still easily traced, crossing the depot street at the Merriam place, nearly touching the railroad at the curve east of the station, and marked in the swamp beyond by a pair of tall pine trees. Its easterly point is shown in the record of a committee, February 11, 1699-1700. They "began at Concord southeast corner, which was a stake and stones about it, standing on the southeast of Shawshin River about forty poles from it." This point would be very near an ancient Page house, standing on the old road south of the main road to Lexington, and on the

County Atlas of 1875, marked by the name of Brennan. Westward of the cedar swamp, where the marks could not be found, the committee ran, by mutual agreement, north fifty-three degrees west to Concord River. This line includes about three-fifths of Bedford. Of the families transferred no list is known to remain. Of the first church members Mr. Shattuck,<sup>5</sup> with sufficient probability, credits these names to Billerica: Obed Abbott, Jonathan Bacon, Thomas Dinsmore, Samuel Fitch, Jacob Kendall, Benjamin Kidder, Job Lane, John Lane, Christopher Page, Nathaniel Page, and Israel Putnam; and Josiah Fassett should doubtless be added. Of other citizens there was John Wilson, and probably more than as many others, younger members of the same families and of other families. Of the division of the property of Billerica we have an approximate assurance. The Province tax assessed in 1729 amounted to £125, 5s., 8d., of which the part belonging to Bedford was £18, 12s., 3d. Samuel Fitch was the first town clerk, and Israel Putnam was the first constable of the town and the first deacon of the church.

TEWKSBURY. The success of the Bedford petition encouraged a renewal of the movement in the north part of the town, but Chelmsford held all west of the Concord River so firmly that the proposal took a turn farther eastward. The consciousness of separate interests appears frequently in references to the inhabitants of Winthrop Farm. In 1731 they prepared a draft and laid it before the town of a road which they desired, and received favorable answer. In 1733, May 13, they asked the town to "erect a meeting house in the center of the town, or so as to accommodate the northerly part of the town, upon the Town's cost, or set them off, so that they may maintain preaching among themselves." This the town was hardly ready to grant; but they had discovered that it was useless to oppose the separation, and a town meeting was held, December 19, at which the above request was renewed, or, as an alternative, that the town would "please to set them off, with two-thirds of the land lying between Andover and Billerica meeting house, from Wilmington line to Concord River, for a Township." Others desired that the organization should be a "Precinct, for their better accommodation in public worship." At this meeting, a committee, consisting of Mr. Samuel Danforth, Lieutenant Daniel Kittredge, Lieut. Joseph Hill, Mr. Samuel Hunt, Jr., and Lieut.

---

<sup>5</sup> *History of Concord*, p. 263.



Joseph Kidder, was appointed to "view the land" and report, which they did, January 9, 1733-4, and the town voted, "that the northerly and northeasterly part of the Town, according to their petition, be set off as a Township, Granting them two-thirds of the land from Andover line to our meeting house, by a parallel line with said Andover line, extending from Concord River to Wilmington line, (if the inhabitants on the southeasterly side of Shawshin River be willing to join with them)."

This final condition called out a petition from Samuel Hunt and others to the General Court, "praying an absolute grant of this Court for their being made a Towne with these bounds," or the appointment of a committee to examine and report. The latter was done, with the result that Tewksbury was incorporated, 1734, December 23. The new town was taken wholly from Billerica, receiving in round numbers nine thousand acres of the twenty-five thousand which remained after the separation of Bedford, which had taken nearly or quite four thousand. The following list of families included in Tewksbury is imperfect, but will have interest :—

Brown, Joseph	Hunt, Peter	Manning, Eliphalet
Brown, William	Hunt, Samuel	Manning, Thomas
Farmer, Richard	Kidder, Ephraim	Marshall, Thomas
Farmer, Thomas	Kittredge, Daniel	Needham, John
French, John	Kittredge, Daniel, Jr.	Osgood, Stephen
French, Thomas	Kittredge, Francis	Patten, John
Frost, Daniel	Kittredge, James	Patten, Kendall
Frost, Edmund	Kittredge, James, Jr.	Patten, Nathaniel
Frost, Joseph	Kittredge, James, ters.	Peacock, Samuel
Hall, Richard	Kittredge, Dr. John	Richardson, Andrew
Hall, Samuel	Kittredge, John, Jr.	Rogers, Nathaniel
Haseltine, Samuel	Kittredge, Joseph	Shed, Nathan
Haseltine, Stephen	Kittredge, Thomas	Stiekney, Abraham
Hunt, Jeremiah	Kittredge, William	Trull, Samuel
Hunt, John	Levestone, John	Whiting, John
Hunt, Joseph	Levestone, Seth	

To these forty-seven names enough should probably be added to make the number sixty. They include all then on our list of the names Hall, Haseltine, Hunt, and Kittredge, a loss too serious not to be felt. The latter family had become so numerous in that part of the town exclusively, that it is not strange they have been credited with original settlement there. In fact, as noted elsewhere, their ancestor, John Kittredge, lived and died southeast of Bare Hill, in Billerica.

WILMINGTON received the next segment taken from Billerica. That town was incorporated, 1730, September 25, consisting of the north part of Woburn. The line on the west included "the farm" of Abraham Jaquith, which was partly in Billerica. The question arose, whether the Court intended to include this part which was in Billerica or to follow the old Woburn line: and, 1733, April 12, our selectmen petitioned the Court, praying "that Billerica may be continued in the uninterrupted possession of her ancient Bound." After receiving the answer of Wilmington, the question was put, whether, in the act, "it was intended by the words relating to Mr. Jaquith's farm to include the whole of that farm in Wilmington, and it passed in the affirmative." Some of the Billerica neighbors of Mr. Jaquith, on the east of Shawshin River, were also inclined to the new town; and, 1733, January 28, Wilmington voted, "that the Bildrica neighbors on y<sup>e</sup> Est Side of Shawshin River be annexed to Wilmington Towne and Towneship, and to have full right in y<sup>e</sup> meeting-house and to all other Towne Priviledges, if y<sup>e</sup> great and Generall Cort see good to annex y<sup>m</sup> to us."

In March, 1737-8, Billerica received a "Petition of several persons, on the southeasterly side of Shawshin River, to be dismissed from the Town of Billerica to be annexed to the second preicenet in Woburn, in order to be Erected into a Township." On the question of granting this petition, "it passed unanimously in the negative." Two months later<sup>6</sup> the General Court received the petition of John, Ebenezer, and Jacob Beard, Jonathan Baldwin, Peter Cornell, and Richard Hopkins, saying that their farms were convenient to Wilmington, and that they had attended worship in the meeting-house there since its erection, as it was two miles nearer than Billerica, and at some seasons they could not cross the Shawshin. They refer to the petition to be set off which Billerica had refused, and ask that their request be granted without reference back to Billerica. To this petition the House, in June, refused consent; but, in December, 1737, the Council gave a favorable hearing, and voted that the petitioners be annexed to Wilmington, provided they should pay their proportion of charges for the meeting-house which Billerica was building. The House concurred, and this section of six hundred acres was transferred to Wilmington.

CARLISLE. After these losses on the south, north, and east, it

---

<sup>6</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vol. CXIV, 180.

remained only to complete the circuit in the west; but, although the movement there began early, it was not consummated for more than a generation. At the same meeting, in March, 1737-8, when the town refused the Wilmington petition, it postponed one of similar tenor from "several persons on the westerly side of Concord River," who desired to be set off "to Joyn with part of the Towns of Concord and Chelmsford, to be erected into a Township." After debate, the town, May 11, "voted their willingness (when it was the Hon<sup>bl</sup> General Court's pleasure to erect them into a Township) to set them off by the bounds following, viz: to begin at the west side of Concord River thirty poles below the bridge, that is, ouer Concord River, at Hill's land boating place by the river; then runing with a streight line to the southwest corner of Andrew Farmer's paster land, on the east side of treble cove path; from thence with a streight line to Chelmsford line at the north easterly of Jonathan Snow's land." But sixteen years passed before the General Court incorporated Carlisle,<sup>7</sup> 1754, April 19, as a district of Concord. In 1755 Billerica refused the consent once given to the separation, and the elements seem to have been inharmonious or the location of the meeting-house a knotty problem, for after struggling with their difficulties until 1757, January, the people in Carlisle were granted a dissolution of the District. In their request for this they say,<sup>8</sup> that only a small majority originally favored the District, and that after many trials in various ways to come to some amicable agreement for building up the place all means fail, and they apprehend the utter impossibility of ever coming into any further agreement. Details of these "trials" may be seen in the "History of Concord." Some of the Concord people had previously sought to return to Concord, but a petition of Chelmsford and Billerica citizens had opposed them; and to this they now reply that Concord was willing to receive them again, and "those who lived most remote were most anxious to return."

The dissolution of the District did not bring peace, and a petition to the Court followed, 1757, June 1, bearing fifty-one signatures, of which Timothy Wilkins is the first.<sup>9</sup> The following Billerica names occur: Abraham Duren, Widow Mary Duren, Ebenezer Hardy, Amos Kidder, John Kidder, Ebenezer Kittredge, Joseph Monroe,

---

<sup>7</sup> Shattuck's *History of Concord*, p. 321.

<sup>8</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. CXVII, 204.

<sup>9</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. CXVII, 290.

Joshua Monroe, Nathan Monroe, George Nickles, Edward Spalding, Job Spalding, Leonard Spalding, Thomas Spalding.

They say that they, "By the Disposal of the Providence of that God who setteth Bounds to Men's Habitations. Live very Remote from the Meeting Houses of the Several Towns to which we Respectively Belong, By Reason whereof we and our Families are subject to Many Difficulties in the Discharge of the Duty Incumbent on us; And Especially the Great and Important Duty of Attending upon the Public Worship of God." For relief they ask to be erected into a Township or District, with such others as were included, with the "Limits following, that is to say, half the Lands with the Inhabitants on the same Between Concord Meeting House and Chelmsford Meeting House, in this manner, that There be made an East and West Line, in the Centre, between" these meeting-houses, and half the land on each side this line towards each meeting-house to be included. In the other direction a line was to be drawn between the two meeting-houses, and from this line the bounds were to be two and a quarter miles east and west. The petitioners had agreed that the meeting-house should be built at the place where these lines crossed, if a Convenient place; if Not, the Next nearest Convenient Place."

In March, 1760, the subject was again before the town, which voted to set off the inhabitants on the west side of Concord River, by the following line: "Beginning at Chelmsford Line, at a Stake and Stones near an old cellar; Ruñing thence to a white oak Tree near the House of William Bonner, standing in the Land of Asa Spalding, Taking in s<sup>d</sup> Boners; from thence Ruñing in a straight Line to the southwest corner of W<sup>m</sup> Shed's Land; Then Running a Strait Line to the Southwest of Benj<sup>n</sup> Parker's Barn, and so on, Still on a Straight Line to Concord Line." But this permissive action would hardly be held as favorable, proposing to restrict the limits of Carlisle and not allow them to reach Concord River. The new meeting-house was begun at this time, but not finished for several years; and the town itself was only a name and an endeavor for some years longer. The subject was revived by petition to the General Court, 1772, June 1. The petitioners say that the desired bounds include about seventy-six families,<sup>10</sup> and that they have erected a meeting-house. The bounds which they asked were to

---

<sup>10</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*. Vol. CXVIII, 621.



include "the house and land of Joshua Monroe; thence east, including house and land of Jonathan Swallow; still running East, including house and land of Amos Kidder; thence southeast, including house and land of Nathaniel Hutchinson; thence on a strait line to the Rangeway, where the country road crosses the same; thence East, by the South side of said Country road, to Concord River." But Carlisle's long struggle for life did not end in success until 1780, though Billerica again gave her consent, 1779, March 1, when a committee reported on the bounds desired: "Beginning at Chelmsford line, at the end of the wall between the land of Lt. Jonathan Spaulding & Land of Lt. Asa Spaulding, Running East forty Degrees South half-a-mile to the Rangeway; then running southeasterly to the northwest corner of the land of John Nickles, Jun.; then running between s<sup>d</sup> Nickles' land & land of Asa Spaulding to the southeast corner of said Nickles' land; then running south thirty-one degrees west half-a-mile to a heap of stones in Capt. Daniel Stickney's land; then running southeasterly to the northeast corner of the land of Assachar Andrews; then Running between the s<sup>d</sup> Andrews' land & land of Mr. Joseph Hill to Concord River. Voted, that Joseph Munroe, Joshua Munroe, Nathan Munroe, John Henry, John Henry 2<sup>nd</sup>, Josiah Heald, Aaron Munroe, James Nickles, Joseph Nickles, Jonas Robbins, Asa Spaulding Jun<sup>r</sup>, with their land, and all included within that line, be set off as a Township, agreeable to the lines above mentioned."

This was the final action of Billerica upon the subject, which had recurred at intervals for forty-two years; and at last she seems to have given her youngest daughter a send-off with hearty good-will. The list of names above for some reason omits these: Timothy Crosby, Charles Hans, Ebenezer Hardy, Joseph Osgood, Levi Parker, Nathaniel Parker. Here ceased the process of dismemberment of Ancient Billerica. After the lapse of a century, it is fair to hope that it will not be resumed again.

## CHAPTER XIII.

---

### THE REVOLUTION.

IN the contest through which the British Colonies acquired independence and became a nation Billerica bore her part. Her minute-men were at Lexington, and the first soldier who fell at Bunker Hill was Asa Pollard, one of her sons. As early as 1731, September 14, the underlying principle of the national contest found expression in a vote, "that it is our opinion that our Representative hold fast all our charter priviledges; and, in particular, that he give his voice in no suply of the Treasury, that deprives the house of their priviledg in passing accounts before payments." In 1766 "the late troubles" in connection with the Stamp Act came before the town, on the question of recompense to the sufferers, and "it passed in the affirmative," with a reference to the discretion of their representative.

December 21, 1768, a town meeting "took into Consideration the present Distresst and Impoyerished State of this Province, That some effectual measures might be agreed upon to promote Industry, Oeconomy, & Manufactures, thereby to prevent the unnecessary Importation of European commodities, which threaten the Country with poverty & Ruin." Resolutions were unanimously passed, favoring home manufactures and disapproving the use of imported articles, of which a long list is named, beginning with loaf-sugar. A committee reported a form of subscription, pledging those who signed, to promote these objects. "The late regulations respecting Funerals" are specially emphasized, and the signers agree that they "will not use any Gloves but what are manufactured here, nor procure any new Garments upon such an occation but what shall be absolutely necessary"; to all which the patriots of Billerica it is quite certain generally agreed. This non-importation action became very general, and produced no little effect on the popular mind.

In September, 1768, resolutions from the Town of Boston were responded to; and, "taking into Consideration the Critical State of our public affairs, more especially the present Precarious situation of our Invaluable Rights and privileges, Civil and Religious," the town voted to choose "one person a committee for s<sup>d</sup> Town, to meet at Boston at Funel hall, the 22<sup>d</sup> inst., to act for them in a Convention, with such as may be sent to join them from the several towns in this province, in order that such measures may be consulted and advised as his majesty's service and the peace and safety of his majesty's subjects in the province may require." William Stickney, Esq., was chosen delegate to this convention. In this way the towns furnished the basis for effective discussion and action on the vital problems which stirred the colonies: and it is not strange that the English Ministry were alarmed and incensed at the activity of these miniature republics. They were in fact the palladium of our rising liberties.

The non-importation agreement naturally did not secure universal assent, and became inoperative, to the great joy of the Tories; and the Boston Massacre, by British soldiers, 1770, March 5, intensified the popular feeling. Royal instructions were resisted, as not having the force of law; and the action of Governor Hutchinson and the judges, in receiving their salary from the Crown and not from the Colonies, increased the sense of danger in the minds of the clear-headed patriots. In Boston, under the grand leadership of Samuel Adams, a committee was appointed, who reported to a town meeting, 1772, November 20, a paper which stated the rights of the Colonists, enumerated their violation, and called upon the towns for expressions of their judgment. It was the most radical exposition which had yet been made of rights and grievances, and the response was hearty.

In Billerica a town meeting was held, 1773, February 1, and there is little doubt that its action took shape under the hand of her able and patriotic minister, Henry Cumings. It stands thus:—

"The inhabitants, having deliberately Considered the Critical and alarming Situation the Colonies upon this Continent are Reduced to, by reason of the unconstitutional proceedings of the British Ministry and parliament of late years; & also the expediency of their, as well as the Inhabitants of every other town, Adopting some method to Communicate their Sentiments in Regard to the Disputes Subsisting between Great Britain and the Colonies, more especially on account of the late change in the American Department, that his Lordship the present Secretary of State for the said Department may be Convinced that a General Uneasiness prevails throughout the Country in Consequence of the late measures of the

British Administration, notwithstanding any Reports to the Contrary. & may thereby be Influenced to use his best Interest and endeavours to procure a Removal of the causes thereof, and a Restoration of that peace & Harmony which so long Subsisted Between the Mother Country & her Colonies, & are undoubtedly Necessary to the political Happiness and welfare of each: Unanimously Voted and Resolved,

"1. That the late Acts of Parliament for raising a Revenue in the Colonies; the establishing a Board of Commissioners with exorbitant powers; the granting of such extensive powers to the Court of Admiralty; the fixing a salary on the Governor of the province, and on the Justices of the Superior Courts, Independant of the Grants of the General Assembly; the extending to America the late Acts of parliament, Entitled an Act for better preserving his Majesty's Dock yards, &c; the Stationing fleets and armies to enforce a Compliance with Ministerial & parliamentary measures, together with many other things that might be mentioned, are Repugnant to the principles of the British Constitution. Subversive of their Charter Rights and privileges, & therefore Intolerable Grievances.

"2. That those Reports which Represent the Inhabitants in General, in the Country, as acquiescing in and ready to Comply with the late measures of Administration, are, as far as they Respect them, false and groundless.

"3. That they will heartily Concur with and faithfully assist their brethren in the common cause, throughout the Continent, in all prudent, legal, and Constitutional measures that shall be Adopted, to obtain a Redress of their present Grievances & a Restoration of their Just Rights and privileges; and will also at all times Unite with them in Zealously and Streanously Asserting their Rights and Vigorously maintaining their freedom.

"4. That they would take this Occasion publicly to Declare their Cordial Affection & unfeigned loyalty to his present majesty George the 3<sup>d</sup>, and to express their Sincere wish that the Union Between Greate Britain and her Colonies may never be broken, but be preserved upon Such an Equitable foundation as Shall Conduce to the prosperity & Advantage of both. Wherefore,

"5. That they Commit in trust to our Representative in the General Court, to use Such measures as his prudence & wisdom Shall Dictate, to obtain in a Constitutional way a Redress of all Grievances.

"6. That the foregoing votes be Recorded in the town Book, and that the town Clerk transmit a Copy of the same to the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Boston."

Other towns took action of like tenor, and the effect was very great. The people were still loyal, but their rights were sacred and could not be sacrificed. If the two claims were not harmonized, there was no doubt which must yield; and from that spirit came independence and union.

Instead of conciliation, England pursued a policy of exaspera-



tion, by sending a commission to Rhode Island for the trial of persons concerned in the destruction of the schooner "Gaspee," and more offensively by the Tea Act, which involved the issue of taxation without representation. The patriots met the issue, 1773, December 16, by throwing the first cargo of tea into Boston Harbor, receiving the exulting approval of the people in all the Colonies. Then followed the Boston Port Bill, which extended the feeling of union; for the colonists espoused the cause of Boston, rather than see her suffer alone for an act which all approved.

The Boston Committee again appealed to other towns, and Billerica responded, 1774, June 6. Captain Enoch Kidder was moderator, and a committee consisting of Mr. Ebenezer Bridge, Capt. Josiah Bowers, and Capt. Ralph Hill, reported as follows:—

"The Inhabitants, having taken into Consideration the oppressive Measures, adopted and prosecuted of late, by the British Ministry and Parliament against the Colonies; and more especially having Considered the very alarming and vindictive act passed for the Blocking up of the harbour of Boston and putting a stop to the trade, unanimously came into the following Resolves:

"1. That a Right in the British Parliament to Tax his Majesty's American Subjects and to make laws Binding upon them in all Cases, without their Consent by Representatives, effectually deprives them of those Rights and Privileges which as men and as British Subjects they have a Just Claim to; and has no better foundation in Reason & Equity than the unlimited Prerogative, contended for by those arbitrary and misguided Princes, Charles the first and James the second, for the which the one lost his life and the other his Kingdom.

"2. That the Colonies are as Justifiable in opposing this unrighteous Claim of the British Parliament & all Acts Resulting from it, with all the attempts to Carry the same into execution, as the people of England were in opposing Charles & James, & Setting William, Prince of Orange, of ever Glorious Memory, upon the Throne in the Room of the latter, Since the measures of those Arbitrary Princes were not more Inconsistent with the Liberties of the People of England than the late measures of the British Parliament, in consequence of the above-mentioned claim, are with the Liberties of the People in America.

"3. That our Vigorous Contests for our Liberties, in Opposition to the said Claim of Parliament and the Oppressions with which we have been loaded in Consequence thereof, Cannot Consistently be Denominated Faction and Rebellion by any who are friendly to the Principles of the Revolution upon which his Present Majesty's Right to the Crown Depends; and therefore there is Reason to Suspect that those who call our manly Struggles for Liberty Opprobrious names are disaffected to the Hannoverian Succession, & aiming to Restore the Race of the Stuarts.

"4. That the act for Blocking up Boston Harbour is Hostile, Arbitrary

& Cruel, and a Solemn Alarm, Sounded to all America, to Unite as one man and Stand more firm than ever in Defence of its Liberties, as it Discovers implacable Resentment in the British Ministry and a fixed Intention to treat these Colonies as Rebels, without even the formality of a trial, and to condemn & punish them unheard if they Do not yield a tame Submission to their Sovereign Mandates, which is a mode of proceeding against Real offenders Scarcely to be parrelled by any instance in the most arbitrary & tyrannical Reigns.

"5. That we consider the Blow Struck at Boston as aimed at the Province in General, and as a Prelude to something further, Equally Vindictive, yet in Store for this and the other Colonies, and as we have a fixed Reliance upon the Virtue of our Brethren in Boston to persevere in the noble Cause of Liberty, which they have hitherto maintained with Such laudable fortitude and Resolution, and, looking upon our Selves as Bound to animate and encourage them, we hereby promise & Declare our Readiness to Support and Strengthen them in the present conflict to the utmost of our power, and to joyn with them in any measures that shall be Judged expedient for our Common Safety and Defence, and for Defeating every vengeful machination of those that would punish us for Shewing our Selves men, and Dragoon us into Slavery because we Disdain patiently to take the Yoak upon our Necks at their Bidding.

"6. That, if the Respectable Body of Merchants throughout the Colonies might come into an agreement to import no British Goods and carry on no foreign trade whereby the merchants in England should Receive any Greate Benefit or Emolument, we humbly Conceive that a plan would be laid for the Speedy Removal of our Difficulties; and that we should have nothing to Do but to Sit Still and See the Salvation of our Country. We therefore Ardently Recommend this measure to them, promising that nothing shall be wanting upon our part for the Encouragement of the Same.

"Lastly. That, as it would be an Indellible Disgrace and a Violation of the Sacred Obligation we are under, to God, To our Country, to our Selves, and to Posterity, for us tamely and Pusillanimously to give up these invaluable Liberties, which our worthy Ancestors purchased for us at Such Vast Expense of Blood & Treasure, We are Determined to use our utmost efforts to maintain them, and not part with them at a Cheaper Rate than they were at first Obtained."

These resolutions were recorded, and transmitted to the "Committee of Correspondence in Boston." It was also voted to choose a Committee of Correspondence, which consisted of Mr. Ebenezer Bridge, Mr. Joshua Abbott, Capt. Josiah Bowers, Mr. Ralph Hill, Doctor Timothy Danforth, Mr. William Tompson, and Mr. Solomon Pollard.

On June 27, after considering two covenants, sent from Boston, "The Town, after Serious Deliberation upon the Difficulties & Distresses in which the Province, as well as the Colonies in General,

are involved, at the present Day ; also upon what Method will have the greatest tendency to Cause a Suspension of all Commercial Intercourse with the Island of Great Britain, (that being adjudged a Measure the most Salutary and Prudent that can be adopted, and most likely to effect the end proposed.) Voted, That the Inhabitants of this Town come into an Agreement, faithfully and Religiously to be observed, that they will not buy, purchase, or Consume, or suffer any person by, for, or under them, to purchase or Consume, in any way or manner whatsoever, any Goods, wares, or merchandise that shall arrive in America from Greate Britain aforesaid, from and after the 31 Day of August next ensuing, for and until such time as they shall have Received the Result of the Continental Congress, upon whose wisdom, Prudence, and Integrity they Rely, & to whose Determination they shall Readily Conform. Voted, That if any person or persons shall Discover such a want of regard for the Interest and Good of the Country, as to import any kind of merchandise from Great Britain aforesaid, after the aforesaid 31 Day of August until the publication of the aforesaid result, they will not purchase of them any article of British goods, whatever, when, or howsoever imported. Voted, That a Covenant comprising the Spirit and intention of the foregoing Vote be forthwith Subscribed to by the Inhabitation of the Town," and a committee was appointed for the purpose.

September 12th, it was "Voted, that the Town Justifie the Committee of Correspondence for their Going to Concord, to join with the committees of the other towns of this County, to Consult upon measures proper to be taken at the present important day," and "that the town fully accept of the Resolves passed at said meeting in Concord." At the same time the town voted to choose two persons, "as a Committee to attend at the Provincial Congress, to be held at Concord on the second Tuesday in October." William Stickney, Esq., and Mr. Ebenezer Bridge were chosen. Already the First Continental Congress was in session at Philadelphia, and the active union of the Colonies was taking practical form. Two weeks later, Mr. Stickney was also elected Representative to the General Court, "to be held at Salem," October 5 ; and he was instructed "to pay no Regard to the King's new mandamus Council, as a Council, nor proceed to act with them" ; and, "if the Governor Should Dissolve, prorogue, or adjourn the Court, that our Representative joine the House in forming themselves into a provincial Congress," and in the latter case, Mr. Bridge was also to attend it.

The progress of sentiment and action was rapid, as appears 6 December, 1774, when the town adopted a committee's report as follows: "When we Reflect on the alarming & Critical Scituation of our Publick affairs, it is with pleasure we behold the Remarkable Unanimity that prevails Through the whole Continent; we are Greatly pleased to find that the very Methods by which a Corrupt Ministry Sought to Divide the Colonies have Served Happily to unite them, and by every New Act of Oppression more and more to Strengthen the Union, So that the people Seem in Every Quarter, almost to a man, to be Engaged in the Common Cause. And we Earnestly Recommend it to this people, that since they have Endeavoured to Collect the United wisdom of the whole Continent, by their Selected Delegates, also the General Sence of the province, now assembled in Congress, that they would pay a proper Regard to their Resolves and Recommendations; it is with most painful Sensations we see the supineness and inattention to our Common Interest that seems to prevail in the minds of many people in this town; we are sorry that there is so much uneasiness in the minds of some People in Regard to settling the militia. We heartily wish that this people were more fully Convinced that good policy Consists much in learning the use of arms and the art of war; and the times may soon Demand their Service and the utmost Exertion of them. And Since it is submitted to us, as a committee, to Draw some plan for the Town to adopt in order to settle the militia, we Give it as our humble opinion that it would be best for the [men to be] called Together: both the Alarm List and the Training band; and in the first place to Resolve that they will abide the Vote of a Majority, and then proceed to the Choice of officers for each Company, and when the Company are so settled, that each Company meet to Gether as often as they can conveniently in order to learn the art military, and that the companies all attend & strictly obey the lawfull commands & orders of said officers. With Regard to the Company under the Command of Mr. Ebenezer Bridge, we can't but Justify upon the principles they set out, which, we take for Granted, was to Learn the Military Art, and we Rejoice to see that they, as well as the other Companies, have made such noble Improvements, and we hope that Company will act so much upon Honor as not to make any Devisions in the other Companies, and if they go on to Enlist men, that they be Restricted to a Certain number." Monday, the twelfth, was assigned for the election of officers, and Mr. Bridge's company was limited to forty-



eight privates. It was none too soon for the militia to be arming and training; as they were quickly needed. Volunteer movements, it appeared, had already been made before the action of the town.

Another vital step was taken when the constables were instructed, December 19, to pay the Province taxes to Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stowe, who had been appointed by the Provincial Congress Receiver-General. The State was to have the means in friendly hands to carry on its legitimate work. A Committee of Inspection was also chosen, consisting of Ebenezer Bridge, Joshua Abbot, Solomon Pollard, Joshua Davis, William Tompson, Timothy Danforth, Reuben Kendall, John Parker, and Oliver Abbot, "to see that the Resolves of the Continental, and Provincial, Congress, be adhered to, so far as they Respect us." In January, 1775, William Stickney was chosen delegate to a Provincial Congress which met in Cambridge; and another important committee was thus provided for: "The Difficulty and Dangers of the present Day into which we are fallen, when the Course of Law & Justice is Interrupted, and the Danger of people being Disorderly & Tumultuous to the Disturbing the Common wealth and the peace of the Good people of the Town, taking the Advantage of the times; voted, to choose a Committee of twelve persons, as Conservators. Chose William Stickney, Esq., Mr. Ebenezer Bridge, Mr. Joshua Abbot, Captain Daniel Stickney, Captain Josiah Bowers, Mr. Joshua Davis, Lt. Asa Spaulding, Mr. Benj. Lewis, Mr. Henry Jeffs, Mr. Zebadiah Rogers, Captain Ralph Hill, & Mr. Paul Cooke, whose business it shall be, as much as in them lies, by all prudent methods, to prevent & Discountenance all Disorders, Mobs, & Tumultuous Assemblys in the s<sup>d</sup> Town, and to heal all Diferances by persuading all Contending persons to be at peace, or to leave their Differences to men to settle for them; and to Encourage people as much as possible to lead Quiete & peacable lives in all Godliness & honesty. And where persons prove obstinate and erreclaimable, to bring such matters before the town for their Consideration & Determination. Voted, that seven of s<sup>d</sup> Committee be a Corum." These good men intended to prove and did prove that they could guard the public peace in times of transition and danger. It is also evident that Dr. Cumings did not always write or criticize their public utterances. He would have secured better grammatical coherence; but what the fathers meant to say is usually clear.

At the town meeting in March, it was voted to raise a company of fifty minute-men, who should meet weekly for training, and be

paid one shilling for every half-days' training, except when this day was the same as the general training-day. The officers, appointed by a committee of the town, were Captain Ebenezer Bridge, Lieuts. Jonathan Stickney and James Lewis; and the minute-men were to pass muster before Colonel Tompson, Captain Pollard, and Captain Farmer. Another committee was "to perfect the alarm List; the Rule to go by is, all above the age of fifty-five."

A few days later occurred an incident in Boston which has made the name of a young man from Billerica famous in the history of these days, and produced much effect upon the minds of the patriots. Thomas Ditson, Jun., being in Boston, was seized by the British troops, March 8, on the pretence that he was urging a soldier to desert; without any examination kept a prisoner until the next day, when he was stripped, tarred, and feathered, and dragged through the principal streets on a truck, attended by soldiers of the Forty-Seventh Regiment, led by Colonel Nesbit, to the music of Yankee Doodle, the original words of which, it is said, were then first used. The outrage produced great indignation, and the selectmen of Boston sent a letter reporting the case to the selectmen of Billerica, who presented a remonstrance to General Gage, and submitted the case to a town meeting, on March 20. The town thanked them "for the wise and prudent measures" they had taken, expressed its dissatisfaction with the reply of General Gage, and instructed them to carry the case to the Provincial Congress.

Debates and events were becoming very serious, and the drilling of train-bands and minute-men foreshadowed too well the work before them. The stern resolve of the patriots expressed itself in a vote, the same day, "to look up the old Bayonets"; and, April 14, four days before the Lexington and Concord alarm, they voted to "furnish the minute-men with Bayonets and Cartridge Boxes." It was also voted, that "as every method ought to be pursued which may tend to promote the arts & manufactures of the Country, especially that of wool, The Inhabitants of this town Shall not Kill any lambs for the markett till after the first Day of August next; and also that no one ought to sell any to any Butcher or Petty Chapman, at any time whatever." "Voted, That the Inhabitants of this Town will, on the Death of a friend or Relative, Conform to the 8<sup>th</sup> article of the American Association, & go into no further mourning than such as is therein Recommended, and will entirely Discontinue the Giving of any Gloves whatever at Funerals."

To prevent the troops in Boston from being supplied with materials for hostile operations, the town voted not to permit any team "to Load in, or, after loaded, to pass through, the Town, with Timber, Boards, Spars, Pickets, Tent-poles, Canvas, Brick, Iron, Waggons, Carts, Carriages, Intrenching Tools, Oats," etc., without satisfactory certificate from the Committee of Correspondence, as to load, destination, and abode. Meanwhile, General Gage was preparing for an expedition to seize the military stores which had been gathered at Concord, with little suspicion what preparation the Provincials had made, and how promptly they would deal with such a movement. It was about eleven o'clock on the night of April 18th, that Paul Revere and William Dawes set out on their ride to give the alarm and summon the minute-men to resist the advance of the British troops. The story of that day has been well told, and can not be here repeated. It was certainly to Billerica one of the most exciting and important days in her history. The midnight riders spreading the alarm were likely to come by the Woburn, Lexington, and Bedford roads, and probably reached Billerica by two o'clock. The Ditsons on the Woburn Road would be among the first to receive the summons, and very ready to respond to it after their recent experience. Colonel Tompson and Lieutenant Stickney, living in the southeast part of the village, would be promptly notified; and Ebenezer Bridge, who was captain of the minute-men, and lived at the Farmer place and nearly opposite Colonel Stickney's. There was hurrying to and fro, we may be sure, and in the early dawn, when the first encounter took place at Lexington, few families, if any, had not heard the call to arms. Muskets and accoutrements were hastily made ready and donned; the alarm-list no doubt turned out as well as the train-band and the minute-men; and gathering at the Common for muster and orders, they hurried off towards Concord. Meanwhile, the British had pushed on to Concord, and after the fight there found reason for hurrying back towards Boston. They had not gone far when, at Merriam's Corner, the Billerica troops came and joined in the assault and pursuit of the retreating foe. Mr. Frothingham states that they came under the command of Colonel William Tompson, a fact which suggests that the force was not limited to the company of minute-men under Captain Bridge, and it is not likely that the veterans would be slow to turn out at such a call. Some Billerica men were naturally in the Bedford company and arrived earlier, and when Capt. Jonathan Wilson was killed, the

command devolved upon his Billerica lieutenant, Edward Stearns. Nathaniel Wyman of the same company was killed, who was probably from Billerica, although his name is also credited to Lexington. No other man from this town was killed, but John Nickles and Timothy Blanchard were wounded.

The day of Lexington and Concord decided the issue of war; and there followed a rapid mustering of Provincial forces. Billerica furnished her share of men, as appears from this action, May 15: "Chose Messurs Samuel Kidder & Isaac Foster as a Comt<sup>ee</sup> to provide Blanketts for those persons in this town that have Inlisted into the provincial service." Another vote was, "that the Commanding officer of the Caddett Company make Returne to the field Officers, the State of the Company, as the other Militia Captains do, and also that they be Ready on any Ocation to take their part in any Burthen, according to their number, with the other Companies." A committee was also chosen "to provide straw for the army at Cambridge." Deacon Hill was excused from the Committee of Correspondence, and Captain Daniel Stickney and Lieut. John Parker were added to that important committee. Two weeks later, the town voted, that the article in the warrant "Respecting the Dissolution of the Caddett Company be put over to the fall meeting"; but there is no record of farther action. Probably this was a company of boys, too young for service and too patriotic to neglect preparation for future duty.

A committee was chosen, June 26, "to purchase 60 hogsheds of salt & ten hogsheds of Mollasses, for a town Stock." This salt was bought at Beverly, and furnishes many items among the town charges for the year. Other items are "a pair of shoes for William Britton," "an old coat and a pair of stockings" for the same soldier, and "sundries Delivered to Mary Britton," no doubt his wife. "To Jacob French for fixing 5 Bayonets to their Guns, 9<sup>s</sup>, 5, 2," and "to W<sup>m</sup> Baldwin for making 7 Cataridge Boxes for the minute-men, 1, 8, 0"; "a pair of shoes for Robert Angier, 6<sup>s</sup>, 0"; "a Jaccot for W<sup>m</sup> Britton, 2<sup>s</sup>, 0"; "3 cords of wood for Mary Britton, 1, 0, 0."

The siege of Boston occasioned the departure of many of its patriotic inhabitants, who sought refuge in the surrounding towns; and at the March meeting in 1776 a committee was appointed "to take care of and provide for the Donation persons that came from the towns of Boston and Charlestown." The Committee of Correspondence was reconstructed, William Stickney, Esq., taking the place of Colonel Bridge, who was absent in the army. Other



members were "Joshua Abbot, Col. W<sup>m</sup>. Tompson, Capt. Daniel Stickney, Capt. Josiah Bowers, Dr. Timothy Danforth, Dea. Joshua Davis, Lt. John Parker, Mr. Henry Jefts, Mr. Isaac Foster, and Mr. Benj<sup>n</sup>. Lewis." Their duty is defined, "to serve as a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, whose Business shall be to Communicate with Dispatch any matters of importance to the publick that may come to their Knowledge to the Committees of the same Denomination of any other town, County, or Colony, which it may particularly concern, or to the General Assembly of this Colony, or in their Recess to the Council; and also to Inspect whether there [are] any Inhabitants of or Residents in their Respective towns who violate the association of the Continental Congress, or any other the Resolves, Directions, or Recommendations of said Congress, or Acts and Resolves of the General Court & preceding Congresses of this Colony, Respecting the present Struggles with Great Britton. And, if any such are found, that they proceed with them in Such manner as the Resolves of the Continental Congress or the laws or Resolves of this Colony Do or shall Direct; That they make known to the General Court or to the Council all Gross Breaches of trust in any officers or servants of this Colony that may come under their observation; That they use their utmost influence to promote peace and harmony in their Respective towns." These were extensive powers and duties, and the exercise of them was by no means nominal. Very much was due to the vigilance and discretion with which these committees discharged their various and delicate functions.

At a meeting, May 23, the town voted "to send another Representative this year," and chose Colonel Tompson. It then adds a resolution which showed the progress of public sentiment after a year in the school of war, and that they were finding out that loyalty to Great Britain could not much longer be made consistent with the defence of their rights. "The Question was put whether the Town will, in Conformity to a Resolve of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the House of Representatives of this Colony, advise our Representatives that, if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Congress Should for the Safety of the Colonies Declare them Independent of Great Brittain, they the said Inhabitants will engage with their lives & fortunes to Support them, and it passed unanimously in the affirmative." They were patriotic men who were ready for this action. With such leaders as Dr. Cumings and William Stickney, we may be sure it was not taken without intelligent consideration of its significance and what it was likely to cost them.

The battle of Bunker Hill was fought on June 17, and in that battle the company from Billerica served in the redoubt under Prescott. Its former captain was now Colonel Bridge, and Lient. Jonathan Stickney was in command. Asa Pollard, whose home was near the "fordway," was the first soldier killed, and was buried on the field. Samuel Hill was also killed, and probably Benjamin Easte, who was reported as dead soon after; and Timothy Toothaker died a few days later of wounds received. Colonel Bridge was wounded on the head and neck by a sword cut, and was one of the last to retreat. In the severe scrutiny which followed, he did not escape charges of misconduct, in seeking too cautiously the cover of the redoubt. He was tried, but acquitted on the ground of indisposition of body.<sup>1</sup>

It is beyond the proper range of a local history to attempt to follow the current of national affairs; and the great Declaration, with the important events following, can only be suggested as occurring at this point. The town voted, October 7, to open the salt store, selling the salt for five shillings per bushel, not more than a bushel and a half to each family, and no credit was to be given. At the same time it was voted, "that the Rev. Henry Cumings, Joshua Abbot, Dr. Tim<sup>o</sup>. Danforth, Capt. Josiah Bowers, & Col. Thompson, be a Committee to Draw up some proper vote to present to the town \* relative to a hand bill sent to the town." This committee reported, October 14, as follows:—

"The town of Billerica being assembled this day, on adjournment of a legal meeting, warned in Compliance with a Recommendation from the house of Representatives, in order for the Freemen of said town to express their mind Relative to the erecting some form of Government in this State, after Deliberately Discussing the matter, came into the following votes:

"1. That the Tyranny of Greate Brittain, (which has compelled the United provinces of America to Dissolve their Connection with her.) having broken up the Constitution of this province, it has now become necessary for the prevention of anarchy, for the preservation of internal peace & good order, and for the mutual Security of the Inhabitants in the enjoy-

---

<sup>1</sup> *Siege of Boston*, p. 176. Mr. Frothingham's admirable record and analysis of the events around Boston in 1775-76 make his volume an indispensable authority to all students of those campaigns. Its value is impaired by a failure to recognize the extent and importance of the services of the New Hampshire soldiers under Stark at the rail-fence and breastwork; and by a tendency to magnify the position of Colonel Prescott, who had command in the redoubt. A corresponding injustice is done General Putnam, the only general officer present, who certainly exercised authority in the larger field beyond the redoubt, and the only American whose position, as if he were the chief officer, is recognized, both by contemporary letters and art, British and American.

ment of their property and just Rights, that some form of Government be speedily erected; and therefore,

"2. That it be Submitted to the present house of Representatives, in Conjunction with the Council, to Draw up such a plan of Government as they in their wisdom shall judge best adapted to promote the lasting welfare and happiness of this State. Depending on it that before such plan of Government be ratified & established by an act of the Court, it be made publick, for the inspection of the people, that they also may have an opportunity to judge of it, and to propose such alterations as they may think best to be made, if it should appear in any Respect Disagreeable to them. voted, the above Report be accepted."

In 1777, May, the town instructed its representative to favor the course thus indicated, which was adopted by the Court, and a Constitution was submitted to the people: but it did not please them and was rejected. Two years later a convention was called for the purpose of framing a Constitution, to which Billerica sent her pastor, Rev. Dr. Cumings. The result of its deliberations was approved by the people, 1780, June 5th, the first Constitution of Massachusetts. Billerica desired an alteration of a clause, but consented to it without conditions. Until this was adopted, the towns acted on a theory of their semi-independence; for instance, "the Question was put whether the town will heartily Submitt to the Reagulating bill, & it passed in the affirmative."

As the war went on, and the calls for troops were repeated, the people found it more difficult to respond. The country, in fact, was poor, and the tax of maintaining the contest in both men and money was severe. 1777, March 10, the town chose "a committee of five persons to Indent with persons to Inlist into the Continental service," consisting of Capt. Solomon Pollard, Capt. Edward Farmer, Capt. Jonathan Stickney, Lieut. Jacob Richardson, and Oliver Crosby; and they were allowed fourteen days to procure men and make report. On the 24th, the town continued the committee, adding Lieut. Elijah Danforth, and voted an additional bounty of £24 to "such persons as will now Inlist into the Continental Army." Probably forty of the men who are numbered (3) on the ensuing list of soldiers responded to this call, a number which would demand nearly £1000 to fulfil this stipulation. A committee of nine was chosen, "to form some plan how the money shall be raised for the additional bounty." Their report was:—

"First. That every man according to his Interest shall be taxed to pay the additional bounty to hire men to Engage in the Continental Army.

2<sup>ly</sup>. That each person that have lately arriven to the age of sixteen years be Exempted from any part of the charges that hath already arisen by the late levy of men. 3<sup>ly</sup>. That each Lanlord pay this tax upon the farmes Rented. 4<sup>ly</sup>. That those that engaged in the service at Cambridge for eight months, in the year 1775, be allowed credit for each man, £3, 0, 0. 5<sup>ly</sup>. That those that served six weeks be allowed credit for each man, 1, 0, 0. 6<sup>ly</sup>. Those that served Two months have credit each man, 1, 4, 0. 7<sup>ly</sup>. Those that served in the Continental army in 1776 without hire have credit each man, 18, 0, 0. 8<sup>ly</sup>. Those that went to Ticondiroque without hire have Credit each man, 12, 0, 0. 9<sup>ly</sup>. Those that went to the lines without hire have credit each man, 2, 0, 0. 10<sup>ly</sup>. Those that went to New York 2 months without hire have credit each, 6, 0, 0. 11<sup>ly</sup>. Those that went to New York 3 months without hire have credit each, 12, 0, 0. Those men that have advanced money to hire men into the army have credit for what money they paid."

A list of "what each person hath done in the War" was reported, but unfortunately not recorded; it would be very interesting. The town accepted the report, "save the 2<sup>d</sup> article," and voted to raise £900, as a "tax to be levied on Interest"; also, that the services of apprentices and sons under age be set to their masters and fathers. But the tax on interest was objected to, and reconsidered at the next meeting, when the town voted, that it be raised "on polls and estate in the usual way"; and that apprentices and minors should receive one-half of the credit for their services. The latter item was still not satisfactory, and in May the committee was instructed "to Drop the Credit that was to be set to Minors as to the Back Charges," but "to keep an account of s<sup>d</sup> Credit for their Benefit in some futer time." The pecuniary embarrassments became more and more serious as the Continental currency depreciated; and persons with fixed incomes suffered most. This appears in a vote, 1777, December 1, "that the selectmen make Mr. Jonathan Kidder, our Schoolmaster, an addiquate reward for his services in some measure, as things have risen." The extent of this inflation is illustrated in the salary of Dr. Cumings. This was £80. But for the year ending in July, 1779, he received £380; for the next half-year, £830; and for the year 1781, £9000. In other words, this "Continental currency" had fallen to less than one per cent. of its face value. It had become too attenuated to be reclaimed, and the unfortunate holders of it, soldiers as well as citizens, suffered greatly in its utter loss. In 1782 the taxes were raised in specie, and the pastor's salary was again £80.

But the town was not unmindful of its patriotic soldiers, and



cared for their families in cases of need. Such aid is recorded, in 1777, for the wives of Abijah and Josiah Beard, William Britton, William Currier, Jesse Danforth, John Edes, and Roger Toothaker. In giving this aid, Mrs. Currier had seventy-three quarts of milk, at ninepence a quart; five months' house-rent for £3; one cord of wood for £1, 10s.; and a bushel and a half of Indian meal for the same. In 1778 the selectmen are instructed "to take care & provide for the families of the soldiers that are out in the Continental army, according to their Several Circumstances, and keep accounts thereof." The treasurer is also instructed "to borrow money to pay for the Cloathing, provided by the Selectmen for our Soldiers in the Continental Army."

In 1778 the proposals for the Confederation came before the town, January 23; and they say, "although they apprehend some things therein Contained are no so agreeable, yet considering the vast Importance of the whole for the well being & Happiness of the united States of America, Voted & agreed to the whole of s<sup>d</sup> Confederation, and that Col. W<sup>m</sup>. Thompson, our Representative, be and he is hereby Instructed to Joyne with the honorable house of Representatives in any measures they Judge best, in order to forward the same to Congress."

Another call for recruits, in 1778, was met by the town's offer of £30 to such able-bodied men "as shall Inlist themselves to Joyne Gen. Washington's army for the space of nine months, except sooner Discharged, in order to fill up the Continentall army"; and £60 to such persons "as shall Inlist themselves as militia men to go to the North River for eight months." The selectmen were empowered to borrow money for this purpose, and, at a later meeting, £10 were added in each case to these offers. In October, 1778, we have a glimpse of the hopes which cheered them during these trying years in the report of a committee, appointed to estimate the back services in the war, who say: "That, considering the many services done since our appointment and the Difficulty of estimating them Separately, and the hopeful prospect that this summer's campaign will put a finall end to services of this sort, it is our oppinnion that one Committee Consider the whole." Whereupon the town appointed a committee of seven, "to estimate the back services since they went to Ticonderogue, since the war rate was made in 1777, having Reference to the former settlement Respecting some grievances that some persons sustained in said settlement, according to their

Discretion." This committee made a report in December, which was recommitted for revision and adopted, 1779, January 4, as follows :—

"May, 1777.	Two months to Rhode Island, set at	£2 0 0
July, 1777.	Six months to Rhode Island,	6 0 0
August, 1777.	Three months and a half to Bennington,	15 4 0
October, 1777.	Forty-one days to Saratoge,	9 10 0
February, 1778.	Three months to Boston,	9 10 0
April, 1778.	Three months to Cambridge,	9 10 0
July, 1778.	To Rhode Island; all hired men.	
July, 1778.	Six Months to the Hill,	16 10 0
August, 1778.	Six Weeks to Rhode Island,	11 0 0
September, 1778.	Three months to Boston,	9 10 0"

If we had the names of the men employed in these various services, the record would have greater interest; but it is safe to assume that the town was represented in all; and there was work for the committee again appointed, May 13, consisting of Jonathan Hill, Ebenezer Richardson, Jonathan Pollard, Samuel Rogers, Josiah Crosby, Joshua Davis, Jacob Manning, Thomas Allen, and Jonas French, "to provide for the families of those persons that are Gone out of this town into the Continental Army." At the same meeting, "the Question was put whether the town at this time will have a new Constitution or form of Government, and it passed in the Negative by forty Votes."

More men were needed in 1779, and, June 22, a committee was appointed to procure the town's quota, "to go into the Continental army and to Rhode Island." July 5, a tax was levied, of "thirteen thousand dollars," for the purpose of paying and securing the needed men; the first use of the word "dollar" in the Records. As prices rose and the value of the currency became more doubtful, men had reasonable fears as to enlisting and trusting promises of future payments. A State Convention was held, and resolutions were passed "for the Retreiving the Credit of our Currency," which Billerica adopted, also appointing delegates to a County Convention, August 5, at Concord, "to regulate the prices of produce and manufactures," whose proceedings were also adopted; and a committee of fifteen was "chosen of Observation to see that the Resolves and Recommendations of the State and County Convention be punctually complied with." But the task laid upon them was much more hopeless than that of finding men whose patriotism would respond to the call of Washington: and although a week later the Selectmen

and Committee of Correspondence were united with this one, and "Impowered and directed in the most Vigorous Manner to see that there be no breaking over or evading the doings of the said Convention, and that the breakers thereof be proceeded against according to their offences; and more especially to see that there be no bartering in Gold and Silver, to the Ingury of our paper Currency," prices continued to rise, the regulations could not be enforced, and the end came in the utter worthlessness of the paper currency they strove so resolutely to sustain. 1780, June 14, another committee was appointed, "to procure our quota of men now called for, to joine the Continental army"; and, July 6, the town voted, that "the sum of £31,710 be granted as a tax to be levied upon polls and estates, in the usual manner, for hiring nineteen militia to serve three months in the army; also, to hire four men to join the Continental army for six months." Some of the men who, in 1777, had enlisted "for three years or the war," had returned, and the town voted that they be rated for their poll tax. Again, 1781, January 1, a committee was appointed, "to procure our quota of men \* upon the most easy terms they can." A tax of £27,000 was levied, "to procure our Quota of Beef for Supplies for the army." In July another tax was raised for the same purpose, but the terms of the tax were changed to £180 "in Specie." The poor Continental currency could be used no longer, and they return to the specie standard. Another and apparently the last call for men appears, July 15; and a tax of £250 in specie is levied, "to pay the hire of the men now called for." Lieut. Isaac Barron was to be allowed "equal hire with a Private." Yorktown closed the campaign of 1781, and the long and exhausting contest was practically ended.

---

LIST OF SOLDIERS FROM BILLERICA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Abbott, George, 7.	Baldwin, Micah, 4, 6, 7.	Beard, Josiah, 1, 2, 4.
Abbott, John, 5.	Baldwin, Thomas, 1.	Bell, John, 1, 2.
Allen, Jeremiah, 1.	Baldwin, Sergt. Wm.,	Bennett, Stephen, 3.
Angier, Jesse, 6, 8.	1, 2, 3.	Blanchard, Abijah, 1, 2.
Angier, Robert, 2.	Ballard, John, 9.	Blanchard, Isaac, 6.
Baley, Jonathan, 3.	Barrett, Luke, 6.	Blanchard, John, 1.
Baldwin, Benjamin, 1,	Barrett, Stephen, 1, 4.	Blanchard, Josiah, 2, 3.
2, 3, 4, 6.	Barron, Lt. Isaac, 8.	Blanchard, Jotham, 2, 3.
Baldwin, Benj., jr., 2.	Beard, Abijah, 1, 2, 4.	Blanchard, Justus, 1, 2,
Baldwin, Isaac, 4, 6.	Beard, Benjamin, 1.	4, 6.
Baldwin, Jacob, 3, 6.	Beard, Isaac, 1, 3.	Blanchard, Nath'l, 1, 4, 6.
Baldwin, Jeremiah, 2, 3.	Beard, Isaac, jr., 8.	Blanchard, Paul, 2.

LIST OF SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.—*Continued.*

Blanchard, Samuel. 1.	Davis, Timothy. 1.	Hill, Alpheus. 3.
Blanchard, Timothy. 1.	Dike, John. 7. 8.	Hill, David. 6. 7.
2. 3. 7.	Ditson, Benjamin. 3.	Hill, Jeremiah. 1. 2.
Bowers, Benj., 1. 2. 5.	Ditson, John. 2.	Hill, Peter. 1.
Bowers, Denison. 8.	Ditson, Samuel. 1. 6. 8.	Hill, Paul.
Bowers, John. 9.	Ditson, Seth. 4.	Hill, Lt. Samuel. 1. 2.
Bowers, Jonathan. 4. 6.	Ditson, Thos., jr., 1, 4, 6.	*1776, June 17.
Bowers, Josiah. 1.	Dixon, John. 6.	Hill, William. 3.
Braden, Richard. 1. 7.	Dow, Nathan, <i>prob.</i> 3.	Hill, [ <i>name lost</i> ], 3.
Bridge, Col. Ebenezer.	Dows, Benjamin. 1. 2. 3.	Holt, Isaac. 1. 2.
Bridge, Samuel. 2.	Dows, Eleazer. 6.	Howard, Samuel. 2.
Britton, Wm., 1. 4. 6. 8.	Dows, Joseph. 3.	Ingals, Moses. 8.
Brown, Thomas. 2. 6. 7.	Dunklee, Isaac. 8.	Jaquith, Abraham. 3.
Bushby, Robert. 6.	Dunklee, Joseph. 5.	Jaquith, Daniel. 6.
Butler, John. 9.	Dunklee, Nathan.	Jaquith, Ebenezer. 2.
Cajoe, John. 6.	Durrent, Joseph. 5.	Jaquith, Joseph. 3.
Caldwell, Medford, 4.	Dutton, Benjamin. 1. 2.	Jaquith, Samuel. 3.
6. 8.	Dutton, Timothy. 6.	Jaquith, Timothy. 8.
Calley, Peter. 6.	Easte, Benj., 1. *1776.	Johnson, Jonah. 6.
Carleton, John. 1.	Easte, Benj., jr., 7.	Johnson, Timothy. 6.
Carleton, Solomon. 3.	Edes, John. 4. 6.	Kemp, William. 2.
Cary, Samuel. 1. 2.	Farmer, Aaron. 6.	Kendall, Reuben. 1.
Chamberlain, Silas. 2.	Farmer, Capt. Edw. 1. 3.	Keys, Elijah, <i>prob.</i> 3.
Clark, Samuel. 3.	Farmer, Edward. 1. 2.	Kidder, Enoch. 3. 6.
Colwell, William. 2.	Farmer, Edward. 5.	Kidder, Isaac. 2.
Conant, Fortune. 4. 6.	Farmer, Lt. John. 1.	Kidder, John. 9.
Cook, Sears. 1.	Farmer, Joseph. 1.	Kidder, Jonathan. 4.
Corey, Jacob. 1.	Farmer, Oliver. 1. 3.	Kidder, Corp. Saml. 1. 2.
Craige, Thomas. 6.	Farmer, Oliver, jr., 8.	Kidder, Lt. Solomon. 2.
Crosby, Jacob. 3. *1776.	Farmer, Thomas. 3.	3. *1776. Nov. 20.
Crosby, Jeremiah. 5.	Fish, Jonathan. 2. 6.	Kidder, Thomas. 4. 6.
Crosby, Joel. 4. 6. 8.	Fletcher, Samuel. 2, 6.	Killam, Corp. Daniel,
Crosby, John. 5. 6.	Foster, Abiel. 8.	1. 2.
Crosby, Josiah. 1.	Foster, Isaac. 5.	Kittredge, Daniel. 3.
Crosby, Lt. Oliver. 1. 2.	Foster, John. 1. 2. 4. 6.	Kittredge, Jonathan. 6.
Crosby, Simon. 2. 3.	Foster, Joseph. 1.	Kittredge, Nathaniel. 3.
Crosby, Timothy. 2. 3.	Foster, Samuel. 6.	Kittredge, Sergt. Wm.,
Currier, William. 4. 6. 7.	Foster, Smith. 6. 8.	5. 6.
Danforth, Abel. 2. *.	Fox, Joseph. 1.	Lad, Nathaniel. 6.
Danforth, David. 3.	French, Ebenezer. 2. 5. *.	Landerkin, Matthew. 7.
Danforth, Capt. Elijah,	French, John. 3.	Laws, John. 2.
1. 2. 3.	French, Jonathan. 1.	Leeman, Ebenezer. 3. 6.
Danforth, Isaac. 6.	French, Jonathan, jr., 8.	Levistone, David. 2. 4. 6.
Danforth, Jacob. 6.	French, Nicholas. 1. 2.	Levistone, Isaac. 1. 2.
Danforth, Jesse. 2. 4. 8.	French, Samuel. 3. 6.	Levistone, Seth. 2.
Danforth, John. 2. 4. 8.	French, [ <i>a drummer</i> ], 3.	Levistone, Thomas. 3.
Danforth, Corp. Josiah.	Frost, Joshua. 2.	Levistone, William. 5. 6.
1. 2. 3.	Gleason, Thomas. 2.	Lewis, Corp. Benjamin,
Danforth, Peter. 6. 7.	Gleason, William. 1.	1. 2. 3. *.
Danforth, Seth. 7.	Goodwin, William. 2.	Lewis, Lt. James. 1.
Danforth, Corp. Wm.,	Gray, Braviter. 6. 8.	Lewis, Lt. John. 1. 2. 6.
2. 3. 5. 6.	Gray, Timothy. 2.	Mace, Joseph. 1. 2.
Danly, Corp. John. 2.	Griffin, Sergt. Uriah. 3.	Manning, Solomon. 1.
4. 8.	Hans, Charles. 3.	Manning, William. 2.
Davis, Benj., 1. 2. 3.	Hardy, Nehemiah. 3.	Marshall, Asa. 3.
Davis, John. 6.	Heckel, William. 8.	Marshall, Jacob. 1. 5.
Davis, Joseph. 1. *1777.	Heywood, Benjamin. 2.	Marshall, James. 5.



LIST OF SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR. — *Continued.*

Marshall, Jesse, 5.	Ruggles, Joseph, 4, 6.	Tarbell, William, jr., 1.
McIntire, Elias, 6.	Russ, Daniel, 3.	Tompson, Col. Wm., 1.
Mears, John, 2.	Russ, Nathan, 6.	Toothaker, Roger, 4, 6.
Moore, Benjamin, 8.	Russ, Sergt. Sam'l, 1, 2.	Toothaker, Timothy, 1.
Needham, Sergt. Benj., 1, 6.	Sanders, Benj., 1, 2.	*1776.
Needham, John, 4.	Sanders, Benj., jr., 1.	Totman, John, 1, 7.
Osgood, Joseph, 2.	Sanders, Ebenezer, 1, 3.	Trull, John, 2.
Osgood, Phineas, 6.	Sanders, Francis, 7.	Trull, Samuel, 1, 2.
Parker, Sergt. John, jr., 1, 3.	Sanders, John, 1.	Trull, Samuel, jr., 1.
Parker, Levi, 6.	Sanders, Jonas, 1, 2.	Trull, Willard, 7, 8.
Parker, Simeon, 9.	Sanders, Joshua, 6, 7.	Tuder, Francis, 9.
Parker, William, 3.	Sanders, Solomon, 1.	Tufts, David, 7.
Patten, Asa, 1.	Scarlet, Lt. Newman, 3.	Walker, David, 6.
Patten, John, jr., 1.	Shed, David, 4, 6.	Walker, Sergt. Eliakim, 2, 3, 4.
Patten, William, 8.	Shed, John, 6.	Walker, Ezekiel, 1, 6, 8.
Pollard, Asa, 2. *1776. June 17.	Shed, Jonathan, 5, 6.	Walker, Joel, 1, 2.
Pollard, Benjamin, 1, 3.	Shed, Nathan, 5, 6.	Walker, Samuel, 1, 2.
Pollard, Edward, 3, 5, 6.	Shed, Reuben, 4, 6.	White, George, 6.
Pollard, Jona. P., 2, 6.	Shed, Thomas, 2.	White, Isaac, 1.
Pollard, Capt. Solomon, 2, 6.	Shipperson, John, 9.	Whiting, Abel, 6.
Pollard, Solomon, jr., 1, 2, 3, 9.	Snow, Richard, 1, 6.	Whiting, Caleb, 7.
Pollen, Edward, 3.	Spaulding, Asa, 1, 2.	Whiting, Christopher, 2*.
Reed, Jeremiah, 1, 2.	Spaulding, Benoni, 5.	Whiting, John, 1, 2, 6.
Richardson, Asa, 4, 6.	Spaulding, Joseph, 5, 7.	Whiting, Jonas, 2.
Richardson, Ebenezer, 1, 2.	Sprake, Benjamin, 2.	Whiting, Joshua, 8.
Richardson, Lt. Jacob, 1, 3.	Sprake, Nicholas, 2.	Whiting, Samuel, 2, 3.
Richardson, Jona., jr., 1.	Sprake, Samuel, 2.	Whiting, Timothy, 1, 2.
Richardson, Joseph, 1.	Spring, Sam'l, <i>prob.</i> 7, 8.	Whiting, Tim <sup>o</sup> , jr., 1, 2.
Richardson, Josiah, 1.	Stearns, Benj., 3, 6, 7.	Wilson, Abraham, 4.
Richardson, Nath'l, 2.	Stearns, Lt. Edward, 1.	Wilson, Benjamin, 2, 3.
Richardson, Oliver, 1, 3.	Stearns, Isaac, 2.	Wilson, Isaac, 7.
Richardson, Sam'l, 1, 3.	Stearns, John, 6.	Wilson, John, 1, 2, 4*.
Richardson, Tho., 1, 2, 4.	Stearns, Jonathan, 4, 6.	Wilson, John, jr., 6, 8.
Robbins, Ephraim, 3.	Stearns, Joseph, 7.	Wilson, Joseph, 1, 2, 5.
Robbins, Jona., 2, 3.	Stearns, Josiah, 4, 5, 6, 8.	Wilson, Solomon, 3.
Rogers, Capt. Samuel, jr., 1, 2, 3*.	Stearns, Nathaniel, 4, 6.	Winslow, Benjamin, 2.
Root, Peter, 8.	Stearns, Oliver, 1.	<i>a prisoner after Bunker Hill.</i>
Ross, John, 1.	Stearns, Timothy, 8.	Wright, Josiah, 6, 8.
Ross, Samuel, 7.	Stearns, William, 2.	Wyman, Amaziah, 3, 4, 6.
	Stevens, Simeon, 1, 2, 6.	Wyman, Increase, 3.
	Stickney, Daniel, 1.	Wyman, Nathaniel, 1.
	Stickney, David, 1.	*1775, April 19.
	Stickney, Lt. Jona., 1.	<i>Four obliterated names of soldiers in the service of 1777.</i>
	Stickney, William, 1.	
	Stinger, Jesse, 6.	
	Tarbell, John, 7.	

The numerals above refer to various services, which are imperfectly outlined as follows:—

(1.) Service in 1775, including the company of minute-men and all known to have been at Lexington, and in the army at Cambridge.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Massachusetts Archives.* Vols.: *Lexington Alarm*, XII, 16 and 73, and XVI, 21.—*Town Records.* Vol. IV, October, 1775.

(2.) Service in 1776, including the battle of Bunker Hill and the subsequent siege of Boston.<sup>3</sup> Seventy-five of these men served eight months, and claimed a "coat," promised for that service.

(3.) Service in 1777. Thirty-two men under Captain Edward Farmer, who marched "to reinforce the Northern Army," which was fighting Burgoyne at Bennington and Saratoga, are included above. Colonel Bridge also marched with a detachment, on the "Bennington alarm"; went ninety miles, and was dismissed by General Lincoln. No roll of his men is found.<sup>4</sup>

(4.) Men who enlisted in 1777, "for three years or the war," in the Continental Army.<sup>5</sup>

(5.) In service, 1778, in Rhode Island; on Bunker Hill from February to May, and elsewhere.<sup>6</sup>

(6.) Service in 1779, including a detachment "to join the Continental army and march to Claverick," and recruits.<sup>7</sup>

(7.) Service in 1780, recruits, and a detachment of sixteen men, who "marched 220 miles and served four, five, and six months."<sup>8</sup>

(8.) Men in service, 1781, "for 3 years or the war."<sup>9</sup>

(9.) Seven men on board the privateer "Essex," in 1780.<sup>10</sup>

This list of Revolutionary soldiers is necessarily imperfect. Many of the rolls are lost; and it would take months of labor to go over the mass which is preserved, but imperfectly indexed, with such care that no name from any town would be likely to escape. The town had representatives in various directions where no rolls of such service are found. If we had these lost records, they would probably add fifty and perhaps one hundred to the three hundred and seventeen enumerated above. When we remember that the census of 1776 gave the town a population of 1500, we can see in part to what extent these patriotic fathers gave service and life, to found the nation. Their children should never forget at what a price they gained freedom for themselves and coming generations.

This chapter may fitly close with the tax list for 1776, with such memoranda appended as, in the absence of a map, will help those who are interested to locate most of these patriotic tax-payers, and revive the memory of the town as it was one hundred years ago.

<sup>3</sup> *Massachusetts Archives: Coat Rolls*, 178-80, 183; and Vol. XXII, No. 520.

<sup>4</sup> *Massachusetts Archives. Vol. XIX. Muster Rolls*, No. 38. Vol. XXVI, No. 40.

<sup>5</sup> *Massachusetts Archives: Rolls. Vol. XLI.*

<sup>6</sup> *Massachusetts Archives: Rolls. Vols. XIX, No. 76, and XXVI, 132 and 213.*

<sup>7</sup> *Massachusetts Archives. Vols. XXI, 185, and XXVII, 103.*

<sup>8</sup> *Massachusetts Archives. Vols. XXIX, 7, and XXXVII, 17.*

<sup>9</sup> *Massachusetts Archives: Muster Rolls. Vol. XXIX, No. 60.*

<sup>10</sup> *Massachusetts Archives: Muster Rolls. Vol. XI, No. 13.*

## TAX-LIST. — 1776, DECEMBER.

[Residences known to the compiler are added. Some are only approximate. The East Road is the road running from the foot of "rockey hill," east of the village, to the Woburn Road, near the Shawshin; and by the Shawshin Road I designate the road which runs east from this road to the river, and thence north to the Wilmington Road. The Shawshin District is east of the river, between the Woburn and Wilmington roads. The "Corner," here and elsewhere, designates the locality at the foot of the hill, on Long Street, near the Concord River bridge. The two roads between the Woburn and Bedford roads I call "Lexington" and "East Lexington."]

	Province Tax.	
Abbot, David	£5 18 9	Henry Crosby place, Woburn Road.
Abbot, David, jr.	3 8 9	Old Fletcher house, East Road.
Abbot, Joshua	4 11 6 2	Sanborn place, west of Long St.
Abbot, Oliver	3 16 5 2	Paul Hill's place, east of Common.
Allen, Hannah	1 1 10 2	
Allen, Jer <sup>e</sup>	1 15 3	Wilmington Road, Dea. King's pl.
Allen, Tho <sup>s</sup>	1 15	Miss Sophia Allen, East Road.
Baldwin, Abel	3 15 4	
Baldwin, Benj.	13 8	
Baldwin, Benj., jr.	10	
Baldwin, Jer <sup>e</sup>	10	
Baldwin, John	2 5	Joel Baldwin's, Shawshin Road.
Baldwin, John, jr.	3 4 10	
Baldwin, Mary	2 3 3	[Stickney.
Baldwin, Micah	10	West of Long Street, north of Wm.
Baldwin, Sam <sup>l</sup>	2 3 11	Holden place, Shawshin Road.
Baldwin, Tho <sup>s</sup>	2 8 11 2	
Baldwin, Tho <sup>s</sup>	10	
Baldwin, William	10	Stearns pl., north of Howe School.
Baley, Jonathan		
Barrett, Joseph	6 10	Near Catholic Church.
Barron, Isaac	11 3	
Beard, Abijah	10	
Beard, Benj <sup>a</sup>	1 11 10 2	Shawshin District.
Beard, Isaac	2 2 6	East Road, Asa Holden place.
Beard, John	10	
Bell, John	2 12 1 2	Burrows place, east of Woburn St.
Blanchard, John	1 10 11 2	Clough pl., East Lexington Road.
Blanchard, Sam <sup>l</sup>	3 9 8	Dr. Noyes' pl., Lexington Street.
Blanchard, Sam <sup>l</sup> , jr.	1 1 3	
Blanchard, Simon	2 17 10	East Lexington Road.
Bonner, William	10	Near Mr. Cowdry's, west side.
Bowers, Benj <sup>a</sup>	10	Hotel w. of Long St., so. end village.
Bowers, Jonathan	10	East of Long Street Hotel, near Mr.
Bowers, Josiah	3 14 10	Kimball place, Andover St. [Proud-
Bowers, Josiah, jr.	1 12 5	[foot's.
Bowers, William	5 6 11	Old Danforth place, on West St.
Bowman, Francis	1 17 5	Bowman place, on Lexington Road.
Bridge, Col. Ebenezer, [not on list].		Head of the lane east of Long St.
Brown, Josiah	1 8 5	
Brown, Nath <sup>l</sup>	1 19 5 2	Near Henry Durant's, west side.
Brown, Sam <sup>l</sup>	1 19	Wilmington Road, near the school-
Brown, Sam <sup>l</sup> , jr.	1 19 2	[house.
Brown, Tho <sup>s</sup>	1 15	Isaac Brown place.
Caldwell, Adam	2 14 2 1	
Carleton, John	4 16 5 2	Probably at North Billerica.
Carleton, John, jr.	1 12 6	Road to Winning's Pond.
Carleton, Moses	1 7 6	

TAX-LIST. — *Continued.*

	Province Tax.			
	£			
Carleton, Nathan	13	1	2	
Carleton, Solomon	13	9		
Cary, Sam <sup>l</sup>	10			
Conant, William	2	1	3	
Cook, Paul	2	1	10	Harrington pl., Shawshin District.
Cook, Sears	2	1	3	
Crosby, Eph	3	13	11	Crosby place, Shawshin Road.
Crosby, Francis	1	1	4	
Crosby, Hezekiah	4		8	Crosby pl., east of Nutting's Pond.
Crosby, James		13	1	
Crosby, Josiah	3	9	11	Knowles pl., near S. School-house.
Crosby, Josiah, Wid. Ross pl.	6	3		
Crosby, Oliver	3	12	9	Mason place, near S. School-house.
Crosby, Seth	2	13	1	Fisk place, south of Nutting's.
Cummings, Rev. Henry, [ <i>not taxed</i> ].				Dr. Hubbard's, Bedford Street.
Currier, Will <sup>m</sup>	10			
Danforth, Benja	1	12	2	
Danforth, David		10		
Danforth, Elijah	2	1	7	
Danforth, do. Jos. Warren land.	4	4	2	
Danforth, Jesse		18	9	
Danforth, Josiah	1	15	1	
Danforth, Sam <sup>l</sup>	4	8	2	Near Essex place, East Road.
Danforth, Timothy	1	18	1	Mr. Whitman's, Bedford Street.
Davis, Joseph	1	1		
Davis, Joshua	5	19		Davis place, Long Pond Road.
Ditson, Sam <sup>l</sup>	1	12	10	Woburn Road, near line.
Ditson, Tho <sup>s</sup>		14	11	Woburn Road.
Dows, Benja	3	5	4	Blood's place, west side.
Dows, Benja, jr.		11	3	
Dows, Eben <sup>r</sup>		19	6	
Dows, Eben <sup>r</sup> , jr.		19	2	
Dows, Eleazar		18	1	
Dows, Sam <sup>l</sup>		10		
Dutton, Benj		10		
Easte, Benj, [ <i>not on list and deceased</i> ].				Near Deacon Spaulding's.
Edes, John		10		
Farmer, Edward	2	12	4	Near Corner, just south of road to
Farmer, Edward, jr.		10		[Davis place.
Farmer, John	2	15	2	Shawshin District.
Farmer, Joseph		12	6	
Farmer, Oliver	3	9	4	South of his brother Edward.
Farmer, Rebekah		16	10	Lexington Road.
Farrier, Elioner		5	10	Shawshin District.
Fletcher, Samuel		10		
Foster, Isaac	2	4	7	
Foster, Joseph		16	3	
Foster, Sarah		14	8	
Fox, Joseph		11	3	
French, Eben <sup>r</sup>	3	2	2	Between Andover Street and Long
French, Eben <sup>r</sup> , jr.	1	18	1	[Pond Road.
French, Jacob	3	6	0	
French, John	3	3	1	Probably East Road.
French, Jon <sup>a</sup>		12	6	
French, Jonas	4	13	6	East Road, near Andover Street.
French, Sarah		18	4	
Frost, Joshua		11	10	



TAX-LIST. — *Continued.*

	Province Tax.				
Frost, William	£1	17	4	2	
Gleason, Will <sup>m</sup>	2	13	1	2	Shawshin District.
Gray, Tim <sup>o</sup>		10			
Hale, Josiah		10			
Hall, Lydia		11	1	2	
Hans, Charles		10			In Carlisle.
Hardy, Eben <sup>r</sup>	1	5	7		In Carlisle.
Henry, John	2	12	4	2	In Carlisle.
Henry, John, jr.		10			In Carlisle.
Hill, Benj		11	3		
Hill, Jer <sup>e</sup>		10			
Hill, Job		12	6		Mr. Perrin's place.
Hill, Jon <sup>n</sup>	6	9	11		The Lyons place, Bedford Street.
Hill, Joseph	8	13	1	2	Mrs. Boyden's place, Bedford St.
Hill, Joseph, jr.	1	10	3	2	
Hill, Nath <sup>l</sup>	4	8	3	2	Over Concord River.
Hill, Paul		16	3		Over Concord River.
Hill, Peter	3	6	7		Mrs. Judkins's place, Bedford St.
Hill, Ralph	2	10	6	2	South of Dr. Hosmer's.
Hill, Solomon		10			
Hill, Will <sup>m</sup>	2	4	8	2	
Hosley, Martha		7	6		
Jaquith, Abr <sup>m</sup>	1	17		2	Jaquith place.
Jaquith, Abr <sup>m</sup> , jr.	1	4	9		
Jaquith, Eben <sup>r</sup>	3	5	4		East of Bedford St., south part.
Jaquith, Joseph	2	11	4		Jaquith place.
Jefts, Henry	3	2	9		Near iron bridge, west side.
Jefts, Henry, jr.		12	2		
Jefts, Simeon	2	12	17		
Jones, Joseph	1	10	6	2	Boston Road.
Kidder, Enoch	2	11	8		Parker place, south of West Street.
Kidder, Eph <sup>m</sup>	1	17	1	2	East of road beyond the Corner.
Kidder, Jonathan, [ <i>not on list</i> ].					
Kidder, Lydia	1	12	7		
Kidder, Sam <sup>l</sup>	5	19	10	2	McElligott's, on Bedford Street.
Kidder, Sam <sup>l</sup> , jr.		10			
Kidder, Tho <sup>s</sup>	1	19	10		
Kidder, Will	2	18	9		Probably near Mr. Elliot's, North
Kidder, Will, jr.	2	7	6		[Billerica.
Kindall, Reuben	4	1	2		Wilmington Road, near Shawshin.
Kindall, Reuben, jr.		10			
Kittredge, Neh	3	5	1	2	East Road, Mr. Sanborn's.
Kneeland, John		6	6	3	
Lampson, Sam <sup>l</sup>	2	19		3	
Laws, Eunice		2	1	2	
Laws, John	2	8	9		} Lowell Road, at the turn to North Billerica.
Laws, Will <sup>m</sup>	2				
Levistone, David		12	2		
Levistone, Isaac		10			
Levistone, John		10			
Levistone, Seth	1	1	3		
Levistone, Seth, jr.		10			
Levistone, Tho <sup>s</sup>	3	17		3	} One of these cousins lived at the Nason place.
Levistone, Tim <sup>o</sup>	1	6	8	2	
Lewis, Benj	2	2	5		Andover, near Salem, Road.
Lewis, James	2	15	4		Andover, near Salem, Road.
Lewis, John		13	9		

TAX-LIST. — *Continued.*

	Province Tax.				
	£				
Mace, Joseph	1	10			
Manning, Benj	1	10	1	2	
Manning, Eliph		15			
Manning, Jacob	1	17	6		Cutler place, west side.
Manning, Jesse	2	7	2	2	Jesse Manning's place, Treble-Cove
Manning, Martha		16	3		[Road.
Manning, Solomon		10			
Manning, Will <sup>m</sup>	2	7	8		Garrison-house, Chelmsford Road.
Marshall, Isaac	2				Old Marshall place, East Road.
Marshall, Isaac, jr.	3				
Marshall, Jacob	1	17	8		
Miller, John		7	6		
Monroe, Aaron		10			
Monroe, Joseph	2		10		In Carlisle.
Monroe, Joshua	2	4	3		In Carlisle.
Monroe, Nathan	2	5	11	2	In Carlisle.
Needham, Benj <sup>n</sup>	2	10	2	2	Near South Cemetery.
Needham, John	2	6	7		
Needham, Reb <sup>l</sup>		19	6		
Needham, Will	1	18	10		
Nickles, James	2	9	8	2	In Carlisle.
Nickles, do. for father's pl.	1	8	1	2	
Nickles, John	1	6	10	2	In Carlisle.
Nickles, John, jr.	1	15	3		In Carlisle.
Nickles, Joseph	2	6	10	2	In Carlisle.
Osgood, Joseph		10			In Carlisle.
Parker, John	6	11	7		South of Common.
Parker, Levi	1	17	8	2	In Carlisle.
Parker, Nath <sup>l</sup>	2	9	8		In Carlisle.
Parsons, David		10			
Patten, Asa		15	7	2	Wilmington Road, near Shawshin.
Patten, John	2	11			Pattenville.
Patten, John, jr.	2	3	1	2	
Patten, William	2	8	1		West of Long Street, near Corner.
Pollard, Benj <sup>a</sup>	1	1	7		East of Fordway.
Pollard, Edward	3	18	10	1	Southeast of Fordway. [Street.
Pollard, Jon <sup>a</sup>	4		8	1	South of John Parker's, on Boston
Pollard, Sol <sup>o</sup>	5	15	2		Spaulding pl., south Howe School.
Richardson, Ebez <sup>r</sup>	4	6	3		East Road, near Web's Brook.
Richardson, Ebez <sup>r</sup> , jr.	1	17	1	3	Woburn Road, Spaulding place.
Richardson, Jacob	1	13	8	2	
Richardson, Jon <sup>a</sup>	2	13	4	2	East Road, near Pasho place.
Richardson, Jon <sup>a</sup> , jr.		13	10	2	Disused road, from Andover Street
Richardson, Joseph		12	2	1	[near Salem to Shawshin Road.
Richardson, Josiah	4	5			Corner, near old Cemetery.
Richardson, Oliver	1	4			Near railroad station.
Richardson, Sam <sup>l</sup>	3	15	2		Shawshin Dist., near Wilmington.
Richardson, Sam <sup>l</sup> , jr.	2	5	7	2	
Richardson, Stephen	3	9	1		Mrs. Sage's, Bedford Street.
Richardson, Tho <sup>s</sup>	1	4			Corner, Jones place.
Richardson, Will <sup>m</sup>		10			
Robbins, Jonas	1	12	6		In Carlisle.
Rogers, Sam <sup>l</sup>	3	3		1	Near Fordway.
Rogers, Thomas	1	18	9	1	Near Alms-house.
Rogers, Zebadiah	2	11	7	3	Holden place, near Wining's.
Rogers, Zebadiah, jr.		10			
Ross, John	2	13	5		

TAX-LIST. — *Continued.*

	Province Tax.				
Ruggles, Joseph	£1	4	10	2	Kitchen place, near railroad, south- [east of North Billerica.
Ryan, David		11	3		
Sanders, Benj	1	16	3	1	Some of these lived on Long Pond Road beyond Davis'; others to- ward North Billerica.
Sanders, David	1	6	3	1	
Sanders, Ebenezer		10			
Sanders, James		15			
Sanders, John	1	4	11		
Sanders, Jonas	1	3	4	3	Spaulding pl., west of Long Street. East of Bedford Street, near Mr. [Cobb's place.
Sanders, Sol <sup>o</sup>	1	15			
Shed, Daniel	2	8	2	1	
Shed, Hannah		5	11		
Shed, John	3	15	11		
Shed, Joseph	3	6	9		Near iron bridge, west side. Shawshin District, near Burlington. Edmonds place, Shawshin Road. West part of town, Simonds place.
Shed, Joseph, jr.		10			
Shed, Reuben		10			
Shed, Tho <sup>s</sup>	2	3	8		
Simis, Stephen	1	8	9		
Skilton, John	1	5	11		Colson place, North Billerica.
Snow, Richard		17	3	1	
Spaulding, Asa	5	15	11	2	
Sprake, Benj		10			
Sprake, Nicholas	1				
Sprake, Nicholas, jr.		16	2		Near Fordway, North Billerica.
Sprake, Sam <sup>l</sup>	1	9	8	2	
Sprake, Sam <sup>l</sup> , jr.	1	9	4	2	
Stearns, Isaac	6		3	2	
Stearns, Isaac, jr.		10			
Stearns, John	1	12	1	2	Dea. Greenwood's place, near Con- [cord River and Bedford line. Shawshin District.
Stearns, Nath <sup>l</sup>		10			
Stearns, Oliver		10	10	1	
Stearns, Sam	3				
Stearns, Will		10			
Stickney, Dan <sup>l</sup>	2	11	2		West of Boston Road, south of the [village. West of Boston Road, south of the Pillsbury place, west of Long St.
Stickney, David	2	10	11	2	
Stickney, Jon <sup>a</sup>	2	15	0		
Stickney, Will, Esq.	4	3	1	2	
Stickney, Will, jr.		13	1	2	
Tarbell, W <sup>m</sup>	2	15	8	1	Near Irving Fletcher's, Shawshin [Road.
Tarbell, W <sup>m</sup> , jr.		19	2	3	
Tompson, Will <sup>m</sup>	6				
Toothaker, Roger		10			
Totman, John		16	9	2	
Trull, Sam <sup>l</sup>	2	16	5	2	East Lexington Road, near Bedford. Near canal, North Billerica. Woburn Road, near Shawshin. Sheldon place, North Billerica.
Trull, Sam <sup>l</sup> , jr.		10			
Walker, Sam <sup>l</sup>		10			
Waters, John	2	19	4	2	
White, John	2	14	4	1	
Whiting, Sam <sup>l</sup> , [not on list].					South of Charnstaffe Lane.
Wilson, John	1	1	3		
Wilson, Seth	2	17	6		
Winning, Alex <sup>t</sup>	1	13	5		
Winning, John		10			
Wright, John		10			Putney place, Shawshin Road. Near Bedford and Burlington.
Wyman, Amos	1	5	7	2	

And there are twenty-one names of men who lived in Woburn, Concord, Tewksbury, Bedford, and Chelmsford.

## CHAPTER XIV.

---

### EDUCATION.

THE founders of New England were careful and prompt to provide for the education of all the children. As early as 1642 a law was enacted, enjoining the selectmen to "have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors, to see first that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families as not to endeavor to teach, by themselves or others; their children and apprentices so much learning as may enable them perfectly to read the English tongue." The penalty was twenty shillings for each neglect. The same act required that parents "give religious instruction to their children and apprentices, and bring them up in some honest, lawful calling, labor, or employment, either in husbandry or some other trade profitable for themselves and the commonwealth, if they will not or can not train them up in learning to fit them for higher employments." In 1647 a free school was made compulsory. If there were fifty householders, the town must appoint a teacher, and towns of one hundred householders must have a grammar school of such grade that youth "may be fitted for the university."

Billerica could not at once meet this requirement. But, "1, 5, 61. The Townsmen doe agree y<sup>t</sup> Lieftenent Will ffrench and Ralph Hill, senior, doe take care and [examine] the seurll famelies in or Towne, whethr there children and servants are Taught in the precepts of relidione, in reding and Lerninge there Catechism." How this duty was discharged is suggested in the record by the selectmen: "10, 9<sup>m</sup>, 68. they apoint y<sup>e</sup> next seconday to go y<sup>e</sup> rounds to examine y<sup>e</sup> teaching of children & youth, according to law." If we could accompany these selectmen on that annual examination, we should learn something of education under difficulties: and might gain respect for the fathers, with appreciation of the fact of progress in two centuries.



Mr. Whiting's name first appears in this record, "19 March, '74-5. In reference to the catechising of y<sup>e</sup> youth of y<sup>e</sup> towne and examining them concerning their reading, a duty imposed on y<sup>e</sup> select<sup>m</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>rd</sup> Court, to take care that children and youth be instructed in both. The selectmen doe order, that all children and youth, single psons from eight years old upward, their parence and masters shall send such their children and servants to y<sup>e</sup> Reverend Mr. Samuel Whiting, at such times as shalbee afterward appointed by him, to be examined of both, as hoping this might be a good expedient for y<sup>e</sup> encouragement of all superiours and youth."

We may well believe that such an examination, by the pastor, would be no small incentive to study on the part of the "youth" who must appear before him. But many of the parents could give but little instruction, and another step in advance greatly needed was taken when, "19, 11<sup>m</sup>, 79, Ens. Tompson was chosen school-master, to teach such to read and to write as shall come to him to learn." Joseph Tompson, Billerica's first school-master, was the son of a minister, and, with the possible exception of Danforth, was the best educated man in town. He continued to be the school-master for more than thirty years. Of the studies pursued we are not informed, nor of the "times and seasons"; but the culture of the town owes much, we may be sure, to Ensign Tompson's school, and we may remember with interest the place to which the children of two hundred years ago wended their way for the instruction he had to give them. His house was in the southeast part of the village, at the end of the lane where now Mr. Tufts lives. Whether the services of Mr. Tompson were gratuitous or he had a tuition fee does not appear; but no item is found among the town charges until 1710, when he received one pound as school-master, and another the next year.

About the same time the question of a new school-master was raised. We may hope that the reason was not because Captain Tompson found occasion in his age to charge something for his services. Perhaps after thirty years his methods had become too old-fashioned, and a younger man was called for. In the autumn of 1709, one object of a town meeting was "to incoridg a schoole-master for Reading and Writing"; and, judging from the records of Mr. Needham, the new town clerk, there was need of a new school-master. But four years later a master was still needed, and, November 16, 1713, "it was voted, that the selectmen shail mak

yous of their best desecration in providing a scoull-master for a quarter of a year"; and, January 18, the selectmen were instructed "to se out for a schoolmaster against March Court, and to provide a house." Towns were frequently complained of for neglect to provide good schools, and the last record implies that Billerica had been thus charged, as it had been at least once before, in 1692, "for want of a schole." Probably Mr. Tompson's labors were occasionally suspended and resumed. The same presentment was made in 1718, and answered by Captain Whiting, at Charlestown.

The first appearance of a successor to Mr. Tompson is in 1715, when Mr. Shattuck is paid £8, 13s., and the town voted, that he "shall keep the school another half-year." In 1716, Mr. Isaac Branch was employed, receiving £10 for two quarters and £22 for the year 1717. The germ of the system of school districts then appears: "The Town Impowered the selectmen to order & appoint in what parts of the town the school shall be kept & how long at a place." In November, 1718, the town votes "to hire our present schoolmaster for another quarter, Provided he move to the several Quarters of the town"; also, "to give but four shillings p. week for the schoolmaster's board for the future." This master was John Graham, and he boarded with Mr. Ruggles. December 29, 1718, it was voted, that "for about five months the school should be moved to accommodate the outscirts of the Town, and the Rest of the year to be kept in the middle of the town"; and a committee of five was to order the places where it should be kept. It was also voted "to give Mr. Grimes, our present schoolmaster, forty pounds for one year, Provided that he board himself and keep a moving school." In March, the selectmen gave leave to John Hartwell's wife "to keep a school to Instruct children to Read." Mr. Joseph Houston was master for three or four years from 1719, and was succeeded by Benjamin Ruggles, the pastor's brother. Then for a short time the master was Jonathan Fry, of Andover, the ill-fated young chaplain of Lovewell's expedition. The next year the town paid Mr. William Smith for services, and also Nicholas Bowes, the future pastor of Bedford. Then comes Mr. Isaac Abbott, who was master for six years, who was also employed to copy the early volume of records of "Births, Marriages, and Deaths," in a new book. Benjamin Bowers follows, 1736-39; Jonathan Stedman, 1739; Joseph Manning, 1740; Robert Cutler, 1741-45, who found his wife here, and became pastor in Epping, New Hampshire; and John Chandler, in

1746, who was thus introduced to his future pastorate here. Joseph Bean succeeded, and then came Jonathan Kidder, in 1753, who served the town for a generation, and whose fame lingers still among the traditions of our older people.

A record, May, 1722, tells us something of the early methods: "It was agreed that Mr. Houston shall make up three months in the scenter of the town, and then shall go one month among the Hunts." And, in June, "it was agreed that Mr. Houston shall have liberty for a month or two, if he Pleas, after his month is out at Mr. Hunt's; and then at his Return shall go one month to the west side of Concord River; and then next one month to John Stearns; the next one month to Jonathan Bacon's; then at Mr. Walker's three weeks; then next at the Kittridge's one month; then three weeks at Dr. Toothaker's; then to be three months in the scenter of the Town, which will compleat his year."

The sections of the town where schools were kept were at first and long called squadrons; and a division of the school money to the squadrons began to be made about 1760, with attending questions and jealousy as to the division. A school-house is mentioned in 1766, but had perhaps been built earlier; as the town in 1725 voted grants of land to the squadrons for school-houses, to be located by the selectmen. In 1742 a committee reported, that the school be kept six months in the centre of the town, two in the east squadron, (one of which should be east of the river,) two on the west side, and one in the south squadron. In 1782 another report is found. The centre squadron was to extend a mile and a half, and a grammar school was to be supported there, the out squadrons drawing an equal amount, to be expended "in keeping good writing schools." The houses which were to form the line of the centre squadron, on the various roads, are designated: "on Wilmington road, Jonas French's new house; on the Frenchs' road, the house of Jacob French; on Boston road, the house of Oliver Crosby; on Bedford road, the house of Peter Hill; on the road to Fitch's mill, the house of John Blanchard; on the road over middle bridge, John Carleton, Jr.; on Chelmsford road, the house of W<sup>m</sup>. Laws; on the road to Carleton's mills, Josiah Danforth's; on the road to Tewksbury, by French's dam, Benj. Davis." There were to be two squadrons on the west side, to be divided as the inhabitants there pleased. The east squadron was to include all north of John Patten, Jun.'s, and William Tarbell's, and east of the Long Pond Road; the Shawshin

squadron "to begin at Samuel Danforth's and take in Thomas Richardson, widow Hosley, Joseph Jones, & Ebenezer Richardson, Jr., on the Boston road, and Ebenezer Richardson & Josiah Richardson on the east road," with all on the east on Shawshin River except John Skelton and Amos Wyman; the southeast squadron included "all south of the widow Farmer's and Hezekiah Crosby's, that live between Boston road & Bedford road," except Timothy Jaquith and Isaac Manning, who, "a little off from Bedford road," were in the south squadron.

But the squadron school-houses were still wanting, and, 1791, September 12, a committee on the location of such houses made report. It recommended, that in the centre ward the house be set "in Stephen Parker's corner, at the west end of the meeting house,"  $22 \times 22$ , at a cost of £50; the north ward house to be set in William Rogers' corner by John Rogers,  $16 \times 16$ , to cost £20; the east ward house, location left blank,  $18 \times 18$ , to cost £22; the Shawshin ward house to be set at the corner of Lieut. John Farmer's and Ebenezer Richardson, Jr.'s, land,  $16 \times 16$ , to cost £20; the southerly ward house to be set in Simon and Joseph Blanchard's land, "half way between the roads, on an allowance for school travel,"  $14 \times 14$ , to cost £18; the south ward house to be set at the head of Job Hill's lane,  $16 \times 16$ , to cost £20; the south ward, over Concord River, to be set at the end of Shed's lane, so called,  $16 \times 16$ , to cost £20; the north ward, over Concord River, to be set, not agreed where, cost £20. Wards which chose not to build might draw the interest of the sum allowed to said ward to hire places to keep their school; but the latter privilege was not to extend beyond two years; and the committee was to settle disputes as to locations not yet decided on. Most of these sites are nearly the same with those still in use. The house at the centre was also used later as an academy; then became a store and post office; was burned in 1873; and rebuilt by Mr. Morey for the same use. When the district system of schools displaced the earlier squadrons is not clear; but for two generations districts had charge of their own schools, locating and supporting as they pleased. But within a few years the town has reassumed the entire charge, seeking more harmonious and efficient management.

The employment of school "dames" is mentioned as early as 1680, and in March, 1718, John Hartwell's wife had leave "to keep a school to instruct children to Read"; but it is not clear to what extent females were thus employed, and it is only within a few years







HOWE SCHOOL.

that most of the schools have passed into their hands. Before the Revolution, only English text-books were to be had, which were sometimes reprinted, but always costly and ill-adapted to use in this country. After that, improvement, sure if not rapid, was made, and has contributed much to the usefulness of the schools.

It was a notable day in the history of Billerica, when Mr. Pemberton, who had been for eight years the first principal of Phillips Academy, at Andover, came from that position to Billerica, and established a school here, which is properly known as the Pemberton Academy. He was one of the notable teachers of his time, and counted such men as James Madison and Aaron Burr among his pupils. His school here was on the west side of Long Street, at the place where the late Dr. Pillsbury lived, and is described as a one-story building, which received additions as more room was needed, until "its length became a marked feature." Here he conducted a school for fourteen years, which was highly successful, numbering at times sixty pupils, many of whom graduated at Harvard College and became eminent. At first a training-school for boys, its scope was enlarged and girls were received; and Deacon Samuel Whiting assisted in the instruction. It would be interesting if we had a catalogue, and knew more of this early academy.

After an interval of some years, a private school was established by Mr. Bernard Whitman and his sister Bathsheba, their brother being the colleague pastor of the church. It was kept in a hall of the old hotel. But, in 1820, the Billerica Academy was established, and Mr. and Miss Whitman assumed the charge of it. The Trustees of this academy were Josiah Crosby, Esq., Samuel Whiting, Esq., Joseph Locke, Esq., Rev. Nathaniel Whitman, Francis Faulkner, Esq., Col. J. B. Richardson, Dr. Zadok Howe, Rev. Samuel Stearns, Rev. Jacob Coggin, Edward St. L. Livermore, Rev. Samuel Sewall, George Bruce, Cyrus Baldwin, William Bland, Jr., Esq., Dr. A. R. Thompson. Others afterward chosen were Hon. Timothy Walker, John Baldwin, Esq., Marshall Preston, Esq., Capt. Francis Richardson, Rev. Bernard Whitman, Rev. Hezekiah Packard, Rev. William Barry, Dr. Thaddeus Brown.

This academy building stood south of the Unitarian Church, and was probably identical with the earlier school-house, on the same spot, which is mentioned above. The school was good and useful, but it lacked the pecuniary foundation needful for permanence, and its career closed in 1836. From that time, until 1852, the only

opportunity for higher instruction in the town was a private school, which was taught for some years by Reverend Mr. Stearns, in the vestry of the Congregational Church, of which he was the pastor.

Dr. Howe, knowing the value of such a school and instructed by the failure of the Academy, a few years later set about a more substantial foundation; and the results of his benevolent plans remain, and must long endure, in the Howe School. The design had occupied his thoughts before his death, and the lot was selected and purchased by himself. By his will, a Board of Trustees, to be incorporated, received the bulk of his estate, and were charged with the duty of carrying his plans into execution. The first Trustees were John Baldwin, James R. Faulkner, Dudley Foster, William H. Odiorne, Marshall Preston, Amos Spaulding, and George H. Whitman; of whom only Mr. Foster is still a member of the Board. Others, who have been appointed to fill vacancies by the Judge of Probate, are Thomas Talbot, John A. Buttrick, Gardner Parker, Luther W. Faulkner, Henry A. Hazen, Moses G. Parker, and Peter B. Bohonan. The building was erected in 1852, and dedicated with an address by Mr. Whitman, who remained until 1875, the diligent and faithful secretary of the Trustees. Valuable details of the history may be found in that address, which has been published.

The School was opened at once under the charge of Mr. William C. Grant. He was succeeded, in 1855, by Mr. Stephen Gilman, and, in 1864, by Mr. Francis Gorman. The present principal, Mr. Samuel Tucker, assumed his charge in 1868. Tuition was free at the beginning, but in recent years the income of the fund, somewhat more than \$20,000, has not been sufficient alone for the support of the School, and a small tuition fee has been charged; it is now four dollars per term, with three terms in each year. The Catalogue, published in 1880, enrolls the names of 838 pupils, of whom, since 1868, there have been 66 graduates. Pupils are received on examination from the common schools of the town, and from other towns on the same terms. The generous endowment of Dr. Howe is now less adequate than at first to the needs of the School, and should receive some increase from the town, or from private munificence, in order to meet the larger requirements of instruction and equipment, which the lapse of thirty years and the demands of recent progress have laid upon it.

This record of schools in Billerica has also a recent addition. Early in 1879, Professor M. C. Mitchell, a graduate of Waterville





BOYS' SCHOOL: M. C. MITCHELL.



College, now Colby University, in 1862, who had for some years had a private Boys' School, at Edgartown, Massachusetts, removed with his school to this town. After brief locations, on Boston Street and on Andover Street, he purchased the large and handsome building which had replaced the old hotel, burned in 1876, on the south corner of Andover and Main Streets, which was occupied in May, 1880. It is designed as a home school for boys, the number of pupils being limited to twenty-four, and the charge, including all expenses, being \$400 per year. The school is prosperous, and we give a good view of its buildings.

## CHAPTER XV.

---

### RELIGIOUS HISTORY. — CONTINUED.

THE dismissal of Mr. Chandler left the church for the first time without a pastor; and the devout fathers set apart a day of fasting and prayer, 1760, October 2, "to supplicate the throne of grace for divine direction in the choice of a minister." The ministers of Littleton, Tewksbury, Wilmington, and Woburn were invited to assist in the public services. Sixteen ministers were paid for preaching during the two years ensuing. Samuel Angier was employed twenty Sabbaths; Edward Sparhawk, ten; Edward Brooks, twelve; Job Whitney, Nathaniel Noyes, and Mr. Frye, eight each; William Whitwell, seven, and Benjamin Caryl, four. The latter received a call to settle, which was not accepted. At length a town meeting was held, 1762, November 18, and this is the record: "The church of Christ in this town having at their meeting on the 25 Day of August, 1760, Voted to give up their Right and Priviledge of Choosing a Gospel minister by themselves, and to act in conjunction with the Town in this Important affair; and the Church and Town Having mett together upon this occasion, \* and the meeting being opened by a prayer to god for his Gracious Influence, guidance, & Direction. The Question was put whether we would proceed at this Time To the Choice of a Gentleman to settle with us in the work of the Gospel ministry, and it was voted in the affirmative. Then the members of the Church & the Inhabitants of the Town were desired by the Moderator to Bring in their votes conjunctly, in order to the choosing such a minister, which being done and the votes examined, it appeared that Mr. Henry Cumings was chosen by all the votes. Then the Town voted to the said Mr. Henry Cummings, as an Incouragement to settle with us, for his settlement Two Hundred Pounds Lawfull money, one Hundred to be paid" at the time of his ordination, and



the remainder a year later. His salary was to be £80, paid annually, and he was to have the use of the "Parsonage pasture." The question of acting on "the article of wood" passed "in the negative," and ministers have since been permitted to furnish their own wood. In paying Dr. Cumings the promised "settlement," the town appropriated £73, 17s., 11d., which had been received from the State for the care of the French neutrals. The ordination took place, 1763, January 26. "Seven churches came to the solemnity. The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Morrill, of Wilmington, began with prayer; Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Emerson, of Hollis, preached the sermon, from Heb. xiii:17; the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Rogers, of Littleton, gave the charge, & the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Bridge, of Chelmsford, the Right Hand of Fellowship. & y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Emerson, of Peperil, made y<sup>e</sup> last prayer."

The record of Mr. Cumings' birth and family is given elsewhere. He was a young man when he assumed his important and lifelong charge, having graduated from Harvard College just before he was twenty-one years of age, and spent only two years in teaching, at Reading, where he found his wife, and in the study of theology with his pastor, Rev. Daniel Emerson, of Hollis. Mr. Emerson was a man of character and spiritual force, and of power as a preacher, and many young men went from Hollis under his influence to take high positions in the pulpit and at the bar. He had been in ardent sympathy with the Great Awakening and the labors of Edwards and Whitefield, and Mr. Cumings brought the tonic of this training to his ministry in Billerica. He brought also a fine physical manhood, a culture and a piety, which gave him good equipment for his office; and for almost two generations he led his people, a good example of the oldtime pastor, holding their respect and love with a rare force to the end. As to the manner of man he was, I am able to give some authentic and interesting reminiscences, furnished by his granddaughter, Miss Nancy Wilkins, whose privilege it was to be with him twenty years in the later part of his life, and who, after illustrating in her own person a most serene and charming old age, has but recently been called away by death. She says,—

"The earliest recollections of my revered grandfather are of a pleasing nature, although they inspired my youthful heart with awe. He was six feet and upwards in height, finely proportioned, with silvery, flowing locks and a pleasant smile. He would be called a perfect Christian gentleman, in whom was no guile, and was noted for his hospitality to all. He was a powerful man, both mentally and physically, and was considered a fine Hebrew scholar, having been taught while in college by a Jew, who took

unwearied pains with a small class to perfect them in the language he loved, and took great pride in their success. He was well versed in Latin and Greek. From the latter I have heard him quote largely; particularly from a speech of President Holyoke. In prayer time some of the students had whistled and scraped. After prayers, my grandfather said, he never heard such a powerful address as he made to them in Greek; it came like a thunder-clap, and the offence was never repeated. I have often heard him repeat this speech, and his memory was very uncommon. He would repeat the first book of *Paradise Lost* without hesitation. He fitted several for college in his younger days, and, later, instructed some theological students. He was uniformly kind, but in those days any approach to familiarity would have been considered highly improper; and, as he seldom spoke of himself, I knew but little of his history. His mother was a woman of uncommon energy, and very devout. Dr. Cumings owed much, in his own opinion, to her influence. Mr. Emerson, his pastor, befriended him, fitted him for college, and helped him through. The Sabbath was kept very strictly. None could visit or leave his house on that day, or stay at home to provide food. To me it was always a pleasant day. I had my Bible and *Pilgrim's Progress*, and I longed to find and enter through that wicket gate, for it was all real to me. I never knew one who had a more vivid sense of an overruling providence. His wives' family was of English descent, all Episcopalians, and their grandfather kept slaves. He often spoke of his first wife and always with deep emotion, and she must have been a most lovely Christian woman. In memory of her and of his blessed Saviour, he used to trim his rooms with evergreen on Christmas Eve, and for this purpose would go far to get the double spruce which he thought the most beautiful. He was a man of strong passions and quick temper, but had learned the lesson of self-control. In his younger days he used tobacco freely, but, when convinced that it was injurious, he abandoned it; but he said it was like cutting off a right arm.

"Once a year he visited all the schools, in order to catechise the children, using the Assembly's Catechism, The Commandments and Creed, portions of The Bible, and Hymns. It was a very interesting day to the children. My grandfather took great pleasure in cultivating his garden, and was very fond of flowers, having a fine assortment for those times. He gave me a flower-bed and taught me to cultivate it. He often brought us wild flowers and herbs, and seemed to know their properties; as well as all the birds of the air and all their peculiar habits."

This picture, outlined by one who knew and loved him, shows very clearly some of the elements of his power as a minister. He was a diligent student, wrought out his sermons with great care, and preached them with effect. Then he was a man of the people. He had known in his own early experience what poverty and trial were, and was prepared to sympathize with the trials through which the people were passing. The testimony is abundant how heartily he shared in the patriotic discussions and actions which bore fruit in the





COMMON. FIRST CHURCH.



independence of the States and establishment of the Union. He was a leader in the patriot councils, and the action of the town was often shaped by him. His election as a delegate to the Convention which framed the Constitution of Massachusetts, in 1780, was only the proper and natural recognition of his standing among his townsmen. He was often called on councils, far and near, and to preach on public occasions, in a way to show that his merits were appreciated beyond the bounds of his rural parish. But if he was ever called, in the modern fashion, to leave his chosen field, the temptation did not move him, and he was content to live and to die among the people, who gave him in youth unanimously their confidence and love, and continued it to the end.

A new and more commodious meeting-house was found necessary and was erected in 1797. It stood near, but a little southeast of, its present position, facing the north. By some accident the first steeple fell, and the builder received \$500.00 compensation from the town. The cost of this house was provided for by sale of the pews, which took place, 1797, December 8, as follows, the sum received being \$8504.50 :—

## SALE OF PEWS.

No.	Price.	No.	Price.
<i>On the lower floor :</i>			
1	Capt. John Winning \$121.50	22	Lt. Stephen Barrett and
2	Lieut. John Kidder 121.50		Mr. Joel Baldwin \$123.75
3	Dr. Wm. Wilkins and Mr.	23	Mr. Joseph Jaquith 125.50
	Isaac Wilkins 116.00	24	Capt. Solomon Pollard 114.00
4	Ens. Samuel Parker 120.25	25	Mr. William Patten 117.00
5	Capt. Josiah Bowers 161.00	26	Lt. Jeremiah Allen and
6	Dr. William Bowers 164.00		Mr. Joseph Kendal 123.00
7	<i>Parsonage.</i>	27	Mr. John Bromfield 116.00
8	Jonathan Bowers, Esq. 181.50	28	Lt. Nehemiah Kittredge 114.75
9	Dea. Wm. Tompson 133.50	29	Mr. Isaac French and Mr.
10	Dea. Joshua Abbot 152.00		Abel Bowman 67.00
11	Mr. Luther French 116.25	30	Mr. James Abbot 84.00
12	Mr. Jeremiah Blanchard 115.00	31	Mr. Jacob Manning 72.75
13	Lieut. Peter Hill 126.50	32	Capt. Stephen Parker 80.00
14	Mr. Jona. Pollard and	33	Maj. John Parker 116.00
	Mr. Thomas Rogers 124.00	34	Mr. Josiah Richardson 116.00
15	Mr. Benjamin Bowers 102.50	35	Lt. Jeremiah Crosby and
16	Mr. Samuel Richardson,		Mr. John Bacon 123.25
	jr. and Mr. John Rich-	36	Lt. Isaac Baron 120.75
	ardson 94.00	37	Mr. Samuel Bowers 125.50
17	Mr. Zebediah Rogers, jr. 122.75	38	Mr. Nathan Abbot 120.25
18	Widow Elizabeth Hill 114.50	39	Mr. Samuel Whiting 115.50
19	Mr. William Rogers 124.00	40	Mr. Zaccheus Shed 115.00
20	Mr. John Soley 114.00	41	Dea. Oliver Crosby 120.50
21	Mr. Joseph Danforth and	42	John White, Esq. 113.50
	Mr. John Patten, jr. 121.25	43	Mr. Josiah Crosby 131.50
		44	Mr. Joseph Blanchard 115.25

No.	Price.	No.	Price.
45	Mr. Ebnzr. Richardson, \$115.50	4	Mr. John Carlton, jr. and
46	Mr. Josiah Rogers [jr. 120.00		Mr. Amos Carlton \$48.50
47	Mr. Silas Richardson and	5	Mr. Benjamin Beard, jr.
	Mr. Stephen Richardson 116.50		$\frac{1}{2}$ part, and Mr. Francis
48	Mr. John Rogers 116.00		Cook, $\frac{2}{3}$ 53.00
49	Mr. Benjamin Dows and	6	Mr. Wm. Levistone and
	Mr. William Frost 128.00		Mr. Thomas Mears 57.00
50	Mr. Asa Patten and Mr.	7	Mr. Wm. Tarbel, jr. and
	Oliver Richardson 116.00		Mr. Thomas Cragg 40.75
51	Mr. Jonas Beard and Mr.	8	Mr. Timothy Davis 44.50
	William Gleason 115.75	9	Mr. Jonathan Bond 41.75
52	Mr. John Crosby and Mr.	10	Lt. Jeremiah Crosby and
	Ephraim Crosby, jr. 114.25		Mr. John Bacon 70.25
53	Lt. Sears Cook and Mr.	11	Mr. Timothy Foster 43.25
	Edward Farmer, jr. 120.25	12	Mr. Elijah Trull 54.25
54	Edward Farmer, Esq. and	13	Mr. John Bromfield 52.00
	Edward Farmer 3d 116.00	14	Mr. Joseph Dows 69.75
55	Mr. Isaac Blanchard 124.00	15	Jonathan Bowers, Esq. 31.25
56	Mr. John Patten 125.00	16	Mr. William Hill 40.00
57	Isaac Stearns, Esq. 115.00	17	Mr. Joseph Jaquith, jr. 30.50
58	Lieut. Isaac Marshall 115.75	18	Capt. Stephen Parker 32.00
59	Lieut. Jacob Richardson 123.50	19	Mr. Jephtha Manning 31.25
60	Lt. Thomas Richardson	20	Lt. Thos. Richardson and
	and Lt. Wm. Baldwin 120.25		Lt. William Baldwin 71.00
61	Lieut. John Farmer 103.00	21	Lt. Timothy Stearns 41.00
62	Mr. Benjamin Davis 116.50	22	Mr. Oliver Farmer, jr. and
			Mr. Joseph Wilson, sr. 70.00
	<i>In the Gallery :</i>	23	Mr. Jonathan Hill 70.50
1	Mr. Benjamin Bowers 32.25	24	Mr. John Lain 53.25
2	Mr. Nathan Mears 33.00	25	Lt. Timothy Stearns 62.75
3	Mr. Seth Crosby, jr. and	26	Mr. Asa Patten and Mr.
	Lt. Nehemiah Kittredge 52.25		Oliver Richardson 40.50

The church continued united and prosperous during the long pastorate of Dr. Cummings. A just estimate of his theological attitude, in relation to the questions on which the separation among the churches about the time of his death took place, is not easy to reach. Some facts, however, will assist in such an estimate. A pupil of Mr. Emerson, of Hollis, would not fail to hold the views then and after described by the term "evangelical," unless he departed from the position of his teacher; and that Dr. Cummings ever did so there is lack of evidence. On the contrary, the testimony of his granddaughter, who sat at his feet during the last years of his life, is that he "held fast" the evangelical doctrines to the end. His published sermons confirm this statement; and it might be illustrated from his unpublished sermons to almost any extent. I give extracts from two sermons, which show his general tone of thought and discussion. The text of the first is Hebrews, v:9; and speaking of the benefit procured for us by Jesus Christ, he says: "By this is meant our deliverance from sin and all its penal effects, a deliverance from guilt

and condemnation, from wrath to come and the eternal punishments of another world. \* It is owing to the interposition of divine grace, that we have not before now been made extremely miserable. \* This grace we owe, and it is dispensed to us through the mediation of, Jesus Christ. \* Christ hath procured eternal salvation for us by the merit of His own obedience, suffering, and death, whereby he has procured eternal redemption for us, not only deliverance from y<sup>e</sup> wrath and curse of God, but eternal life and happiness. When man had by sin ruined and undone himself, Christ was contented to be made a sacrifice for him and to bear his sins in His own body on the tree."

The text of the other sermon is Mark, xiii : 33, and its "Doctrine, that a consideration of the uncertainty of the Time when our Lord will call us to Judgment ought to put us upon using the greatest care and Diligence, by Prayer and the most circumspect walk and conversation, that we may be in a constant preparation to meet Him." Some of the points made in the treatment of it are as follows: "We are in this world in a state of Tryal or Probation. \* Christ comes to every Individual at death. The Scriptures teach that as soon as the soul leaves the Body, it appears before God and is sentenced to a State of Happiness or Misery. So that the Day of Death is a Period as interesting to every one as the Day of general Judgment: for the same Sentence that is passed upon every one at Death will be openly and solemnly ratified at the general Assize of the World. Death puts an everlasting Period to our probationary state." After these and other preliminary statements, the preacher outlines what the vigilant man will do; and under the fifth head uses this language: "The Vigilant Man, as he is put upon watching by a consideration of the Certainty of a Judgment to come and the Uncertainty of the Time when it will come; so, in order to maintain his Vigilancy, he will frequently represent to his Mind the Solemnity of a future Judgment. And I know of nothing that would tend more to make men watchful and keep them so, than often to reflect upon the solemnities of that great Day, when we must all give Account of ourselves to God, which Day will certainly come though we know not the Time of it. A consideration that there is a Day approaching when the Lord Jesus Christ will descend from Heaven, with his mighty Angels, in awful Power and Magnificence, to Judge the World, and that He will then raise the dead and summon the whole human Race from Adam to the latest of his Posterity before his

glorious Tribunal, and, separating the righteous from the wicked, will, after graciously inviting the former to his heavenly Mansions, pronounce that awful sentence against the latter, 'Depart, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.' \* It will be a joyful or a terrible Day to us, according to our present Behavior." The duty of prayer is then considered, under several heads; and the sermon closes with fervent and solemn appeals to his hearers.

This latter sermon<sup>1</sup> was first preached, 1775, February 12; was preached eight times elsewhere, and repeated four times in his own pulpit, the last time in 1810. It reflects the unchanged tenor of his late as well as his early preaching. A characteristic tendency of Dr. Cumings' preaching is to limit his statements of the doctrines of the trinity, of sin, of redemption and retribution, to the language of the Scriptures, seldom interpreting them in phraseology of his own. His sympathies were with the Arminian, rather than with the high-Calvinistic opinions of his time; but when his colleague was ordained, in 1814, it was understood by the council that he held evangelical opinions. Mr. Stearns, of Bedford, concurred in it for that reason; a fact confirmed on the trial of Mr. Stearns, twenty years later, by Mr. Whitman's own testimony, that the suspension of exchanges between himself and Mr. Stearns was not due to any change in Mr. Stearns' opinions.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand, it is to be remembered, that the church with substantial unanimity accepted the views of the "liberal" party, under the lead of Mr. Whitman, and that Dr. Cumings' influence, negative if not positive, must have contributed to this result. He is named with Unitarian ministers in the histories of the period; and whether any injustice is done to him in this classification is a question on which opinions will differ.

In February, 1813, Dr. Cumings preached his Half-Century Sermon. On account of his age and infirmity, he requested a colleague, and the church at once took measures which resulted in the ordination of Mr. Nathaniel Whitman, on the fifty-first anniversary of the day when Dr. Cumings had been himself ordained, 1814, January 26. The life of Dr. Cumings was spared for almost ten years longer, and his pastorate extended to nearly sixty-one years, his death occurring, 1823, September 6. From ordination to death his pastorate was about eleven years longer than that of Mr. Whiting,

<sup>1</sup> This sermon may be found among the MSS. collections of the Congregational Library in Boston.

<sup>2</sup> *Congregational Quarterly*. Vol. X, p. 270.



but in this comparison it should be remembered that Mr. Whiting labored here five years before the church was organized, and the actual difference in the length of their ministry is only six years. To the last Dr. Cummings held the respect and love of the people, and, when the end came, he was buried by the town with reverent affection, the third and the last pastor to whom the town has rendered this service.

Mr. Whitman brought high character, scholarship, and piety to his new position. It should be added to the record elsewhere given, that he was two years an usher at Phillips Academy, Exeter, and there began the study of theology with Dr. Buckminster, of Portsmouth, completing his course at Cambridge. He was received with great cordiality and considerate kindness by his venerable colleague, and a warm friendship grew up between them. His ordination was attended by a multitude of people, and the hospitality of the town was full and generous. The sermon was preached by the Rev. James Flint, of East Bridgewater; the Rev. Samuel Stearns, of Bedford, gave the Right Hand, and Dr. Cummings the Charge, which were published. Mr. Whitman was a good preacher and active pastor. He established a Bible Society and a Peace Society, as well as the first Sunday School in town, and he used his influence effectively in improving the common schools. His pastorate, however, fell upon a period of agitation and disruption among the churches, when influences which had been gathering force, some of them for a hundred years, came to a head; and it is scarcely any fault of this worthy man that they culminated in his day and disturbed the peace of his ministry. The discussions which preceded and attended the separation of the Unitarian churches were not the only and scarcely the most serious of the influences which threatened the peace of the local pastors. The practical union of Church and State, which had been naturally inherited from England, and illustrated in all our previous history, as the constable gathered the pastor's salary, was out of place in the free air of America. With independence the demand for a change grew stronger and stronger; but it involved so serious considerations and was so startling to good but conservative men, that the resistance was long, and many pastors were unsettled in the process. The age of Dr. Cummings and the honor in which he was held delayed its coming in Billerica, and the town collected the salary of Mr. Whitman until 1834. In that year the usual article in the warrant was "passed" by the town and was not again

inserted. The parish was then called to meet, and raised somewhat less than the salary, \$700, which Mr. Whitman had received. He remained a year longer, and, in 1835, resigned and removed to Wilton, New Hampshire.

It may be doubted whether the doctrinal discussions and ecclesiastical separations had as much to do with terminating Mr. Whitman's pastorate; but they form a vital part of the history of that period. Here, too, Dr. Cummings' position, while he lived, held the restless spirit somewhat in check which broke forth so soon after. The questions concerning the trinity, and the divinity of Christ, the nature and results of sin, and the way of salvation, were discussed with great feeling and often with bitterness. Good men sometimes forgot the possible honesty of those who held opinions differing from their own and the charity to which they were entitled, and neighbors were at times estranged. The friends of the old order could not appreciate the force of the convictions which sought change, and those who were striving for change were not always considerate of the feelings or the reasons of those who wished to perpetuate the order of things they had inherited, and which had worked so satisfactorily for almost two centuries. The efforts to establish another church in the town were met by a protest, which Mr. Whitman embodied in a fast-day sermon, which was printed, and must win respect and sympathy for its author even from those who are not fully persuaded by its argument. He was contending with the inevitable; and, had he now the opportunity, he would not probably desire to replace the ecclesiastical order, which was giving way around him, to his discomfort and alarm.

Among the complaints which were made against Mr. Whitman, one was that he would not exchange with neighboring Universalist ministers; and in his farewell sermon he defended the propriety of his course, expressing his willingness to exchange with ministers who were in sympathy with the covenant of his church, and quoting from that covenant language which those who approved the doctrine of non-retribution could not accept. This covenant affirmed their faith, "particularly in the great doctrines of our Fall in Adam and recovery by Jesus Christ, of the pardon of sin, and salvation on condition of Faith and Repentance, and of the influence and aid of Divine Grace, promised to those who ask; \* of the Resurrection

---

<sup>2</sup> I am indebted to Mr. F. P. Hill for a ms. sketch of Mr. Whitman, from which I have drawn freely.





BAPTIST CHURCH.



of the dead, a final Judgment, and of a future state of Retributions." Ministers whose preaching was in direct opposition to this covenant he could not consistently permit to occupy his pulpit.

Mr. Whitman was dismissed, 1835, March 30, and was succeeded by Rev. William E. Abbot, who was ordained, 1837, February 8, and dismissed, 1839, February 10. Mr. Abbot was graduated at Bowdoin College, 1830, and at Harvard Theological School, in 1833. The next pastor was Rev. Theodore Haskell Dorr, a graduate of Harvard College, in 1835, and Theological School, in 1838. He was ordained, 1839, May 28, and dismissed, 1843, May 28. Succeeding ministers have with one exception received no formal installation. Their names and dates of service are as follows: James Thurston, 1844, November 15–1850, May 15. Samuel Pettes, 1850, June 16–1855, May 14. Nathaniel O. Chaffin, 1855, June 17–1857, May 10. Norwood Damon, 1857–60. Livingston Stone, 1861–62. James Gallaway, installed, 1863, January 28–1865. Christopher Coffin Hussey, 1866, October 1, who is still in charge.

In 1844 the meeting-house was moved, and turned half around to face the east; but it was allowed to retain its primitive structure and graceful spire, which form a landmark visible from afar. The longer ministry of Mr. Hussey has witnessed improvement in several directions. In 1879 a fund of \$10,000 was contributed by several members of the society, the interest of which only can be used to support preaching. The conditions of the gift are that the minister's salary be kept at a specified rate, and that the preaching be distinctively Unitarian. In 1881 a house was bought for a parsonage, and so fully repaired as to make it substantially a new, as well as pleasant and convenient, home for the minister. It stands on the east side of the street, one door north of Andover Street, having been the home of Mr. W. H. Blanchard and previously of Marshall Preston.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH was the earliest separate organization, after the First Church had for one hundred and sixty-five years existed alone in the town. There were Baptists here at an early day, William Hamlet at least and probably George Farley: and a letter from Hamlet relating to the early troubles is published by Backus, the Baptist historian. But the number did not increase until after the Revolution, when the tendency to resist payment of "minister's rates" had influence in increasing the number of Baptists. Not long after the death of Dr. Cumings, they had become numerous and strong enough for organization. Meetings were first held in the

school-house near the Fordway, in the spring of 1828. A church was organized, 1828, September 30, and recognized by Council, October 9. It consisted of twenty members, of whom thirteen were dismissed from the South Chelmsford Church. The first deacons were Joseph Dows and Amos Spaulding. Their successors have been Edward Spaulding, George C. Gilman, John C. Hobbs, and Francis E. Manley.

The list of its ministers is as follows, omitting students and others who served for shorter periods :—

Otis Wing, 1829, March, to 1830, March.

Jedediah W. Sargent, ordained, 1835, January 14, to 1837, January.

Jonathan E. Forbush, 1837, March—1838, August.

Warren Cooper, 1838, October—1839, October.

George W. Randall, ordained, 1841, February 18—1842, May.

Benjamin Knight, 1842, May—1849, April; and 1857, Feb.—1860, Jan.

Benjamin Putnam, 1845, June; died, 1850, December 21, aged 62.

Zenas P. Wilde, 1851, April—1853, April.

Homer Sears, 1854, January—1856, January.

Thomas C. Russell, 1860, August—1863, March.

John D. Sweet, ordained, 1863, October 21—1868, March.

Clifton Fletcher, 1869, February—1875, July.

William H. Fish, ordained, 1875, December 30—1877, June.

Robert M. Neil, (alias O'Neil or McNeil), 1877, October—1878, July. "Dismissed from the fellowship of the church and ministry."

Edward T. Lyford, 1879, May.

The first meeting-house stood on the east side of Concord River, very near the middle bridge. The frame was raised, 1830, November 30, and the house was dedicated, 1831, September 14. It was fifty feet long, forty feet wide, had forty-eight pews, and would seat three hundred people. In the spring of 1844 it was removed to its present location in the village, on Bedford Street. A bell was procured in 1872, and in 1877 it received an addition of a convenient chapel, as appears in the illustration.<sup>4</sup>

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized, 1829, April 30, a society having been formed, January 17. This was a more direct result of the theological controversy, and of the ecclesiastical separations, which were still agitating the Massachusetts churches; and the presence of Dr. Lyman Beecher, as Moderator of the Council which organized the church, was a significant expression of the

---

<sup>4</sup> A *Semi-Centennial Address*, by Rev. Clifton Fletcher, has been published, giving full and interesting details of the history of this church.





CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.



general interest in this and similar movements. The unity and strength of the First Church was, however, less affected by the separation, in Billerica, than in many towns. The number of its members who did not sympathize with, or yield to, the Unitarian position of the church was small. Two women, Huldah Blake and Martha Bowers, entered a protest, 1820, October 8. They affirm their belief in the true and proper deity of Jesus Christ, in the atonement, in the entire depravity of unregenerate men, and their need of supernatural grace to fit them for the happiness of heaven; and generally in the doctrines of the Westminster Confession and Catechism. With these views they believed their pastor and many of their brethren in the church did not agree; and they therefore asked the favor of a regular dismissal. This the church, affirming the right and duty of each individual to be guided by his own conscience, granted. No other dismissals for this reason are recorded, and not more than four or five members of the First Church ever joined the new Congregational Church, which began with twenty-five members. The meeting-house, on Andover Street, 60×40 feet, was raised, October 28, and dedicated, 1830, January 13. The record of its ministers has been as follows:—

John Starkweather, ordained, 1830, April 22; dismissed, 1831, August 2.

Isaac Jones, acting pastor, 1832, July–1834, April.

Joseph Haven, installed, 1836, June 8; dismissed, 1840, September 27.

Benjamin Ela, ordained, 1841, April 29; dismissed, 1842, May.

Jesse G. D. Stearns, ordained, 1843, May 29; dismissed, 1867, May 8.

John P. Cleaveland, D. D., acting pastor, 1867–70.

Evarts B. Kent, acting pastor, 1870–71.

John M. Lord, acting pastor, 1871–72.

Henry A. Hazen, installed, 1874, May 21; dismissed, 1879, May 4.

John Haskell, acting pastor, 1879, May–1881, October.

Charles C. Torrey, acting pastor, 1881, November.

The long and faithful pastorate of Mr. Stearns deserves especial recognition. Record of his descent from Billerica ancestry may be found elsewhere, (*see* STEARNS, 8). A scholar of exceptional diligence and culture, modest and devout, and active in every good word and work, he commended himself to the citizens of the town as well as to his own charge. As teacher of a useful private school, and superintendent of the schools of the town, he exerted no little influence, and represented the town in the Legislature.

The deacons of this church have been William Gleason, Aaron Patten, Edward Wright, Samuel H. King, and Moses P. Greenwood.

A UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY was formed, 1842, January 10, and a meeting-house erected the same year. It stood on the north side of West Street, where the school-house now stands. In 1868 it was sold to the Roman Catholics and removed to North Billerica, where it is still in use by that society. The ministers of this church were Rev. Varnum Lincoln, ordained, 1843, September 8; Rev. L. P. Landers, of West Cambridge, 1845-47; Rev. George Proctor, 1847-53, and again, 1855-63; Rev. P. Hersey, 1853-55; and Rev. R. M. Byram.

A ROMAN CATHOLIC SOCIETY was organized and purchased the Universalist Church in 1868. It has prospered and the number of its communicants is large. The priests who have been in charge come from Lowell, and no record of their names or dates of service has been furnished.

The youngest church in the town is the Baptist Church, at North Billerica, which was organized, 1869, May 14, receiving twenty-two members from the Centre Church. Its pleasant meeting-house was a gift from the Hon. Thomas Talbot; built in 1870, and dedicated, 1871, January 19. Its pastors have been William M. Ross, 1869, June 2; Nathaniel L. Colby, ordained, 1872, July 2; and William A. Farren, ordained, 1879, September 24.



BAPTIST CHURCH, NORTH BILLERICA.





## CHAPTER XVI.

---

### CANAL, TURNPIKE, AND RAILROADS.

THE early roads were often called paths, and the name describes them. Carts could pass over the better roads, but many were passable only on horseback or on foot. Wagons were unknown. The earliest chaise was owned in town not much, if any, before 1800, and marked the aristocracy of the few who could afford such luxury.<sup>1</sup> The first great improvement in the means of transportation was the Middlesex Canal. This first important canal in America passed through Billerica, and its path is still to be seen at many points. The company was incorporated in June, 1793, to connect the Merrimack with the Mystic and Charles rivers, and save the trade of New Hampshire to Boston. The preliminary surveys consumed more than a year, and ground was first broken at Billerica "Mills" in the spring of 1795. At this point the Concord River is one hundred and nine feet above tide-water in Boston Harbor and twenty-five feet above the Merrimack, which the canal reached at its most southerly bend, about a mile above Pawtucket Falls. The canal was 27 miles long, 30 feet wide, and 3 feet deep. It was navigable to the Charles River, in 1803; but its income was absorbed for years in alterations and repairs, and no dividend was declared until 1819. One hundred assessments were laid upon stockholders, and the cost of shares, including interest, was \$1455.25; the total cost of the canal being \$1,164,200. From 1819 to 1843, dividends were paid, amounting to \$504 per share. The receipts then fell below the expenses; in 1851 the charter was surrendered, and in 1852 the canal was sold in sections, owners of adjoining lands being generally the purchasers. The charter was farther declared forfeited in 1859. The proprietors complained that the railroad had been permitted to damage their

---

<sup>1</sup> See *Lowell Contributions*, etc. Vol. I, p. 254.

chartered rights without indemnity, but they had no redress. The chief design of the canal was to carry freight, but a packet-boat for passengers was run daily, at a speed of four miles per hour, the fare from Lowell to Boston being fifty cents. That the canal did not very essentially affect the life of the town is shown by the fact that all its carrying from Boston to Billerica did not exceed \$200 per year.

The Middlesex Turnpike was an enterprise of significance in its day. It was chartered in June, 1805. Ebenezer Bridge and James Abbot being among its corporators. Its route extended from Tyngsborough to Medford and Cambridge. The line at first was to pass Billerica meeting-house; but, in 1806, the route was changed, by permission of the General Court, from a point in Bedford, crossing Nutting's Pond, to Buiset bridge in Tyngsborough. Some lack of friendly co-operation in Billerica may have influenced this change, and the managers were ambitious to make their great road as near an air-line as possible. Hills and ponds must not stand in their way, and they accordingly followed a route straight through the town, crossing Concord River a mile above the centre bridge, and leaving the village as far one side. This line would attract very little local travel and support, and experience soon proved that the visions of a great through travel and traffic were delusive. The canal and the railroad left little for the turnpike, and its charter was repealed in 1841. The unfortunate proprietors of the Middlesex Turnpike were not without some very sound reasons for their faith. Those were the days of teams and stages, and the business which they brought through this town was a notable feature of its life. Much of the traffic of western New Hampshire and Vermont with Salem and Boston passed through Billerica. The teaming was of two kinds. There was a class of professional teamsters, who drove large wagons, drawn by four, six, or eight horses, serving the merchants of the up-country. The memory of some of these men, like Thomas Dutton, of Hartford, Vermont, whose team always rested on the Sabbath, still lingers along the route. Wool, butter, cheese, and whatever sought the market would furnish the loads, while salt, molasses, dry goods, rum, and all the varieties kept by the miscellaneous "country store" were taken on the return. Another class of teams probably more numerous, though smaller, was driven by farmers, who took a trip or two yearly to market, carrying their own produce, beef, pork, or whatever they had to sell, and returning with articles for home consumption or for the merchants.

The stages also entered largely into the life of that period. "The first stage-coach passed through Billerica about 1795. It was a two-horse, covered vehicle, owned and driven by Mr. Joseph Wheat, and ran from Amherst, N. H., to Boston and back again, once a week. It stopped at Billerica over night, making the trip in about four days. The same team performed all the journey."<sup>2</sup> The business increased. In 1803 the stage from Boston to Amherst set off from King's Inn every Wednesday and Saturday, leaving at 5 A.M. and arriving at 7 P.M., returning Mondays and Thursdays at the same hours. For several years before the opening of the Boston and Lowell Railroad from twelve to sixteen stages passed daily through Billerica, Sundays excepted. After work was begun on the new mills at East Chelmsford, in 1821, Mr. Richardson, who kept a hotel at the "Corner," sent a hack Mondays and Saturdays to accommodate gentlemen who wished to connect with the Amherst stage at that point. Lowell could hardly be served in that way now! All this staging and teaming made a demand for taverns, which were numerous and busy. There were two, and sometimes three, in the village: one or two at the Corner, and the Manning Tavern on the Chelmsford Road; and these were not all. Men and beasts must be provided for, and this provision often suggests Falstaff's "intolerable deal of sack," as one reads the items in old ledgers.

But canal and turnpike gave way to a more revolutionary improvement. The Granite Railway to Quincy was chartered in 1826, and did its first work in 1827 in carrying granite for Bunker Hill Monument. The sagacious men who were laying the foundations of Lowell saw that the railway was what their enterprise needed, and the Boston and Lowell Railroad was chartered in June, 1830. The railroads to Worcester and Providence were chartered soon after, and were opened to Newton in April and to Readville in June, 1834. A year later, 1835, June 25, the Boston and Lowell Railroad was opened. Two days after, its first advertisement appears, as follows:

"The Cars will continue to run till farther notice as at present, viz.: Leave Lowell at 6 A.M. & 2½ P.M. Leave Boston at 9 A.M. & 5½ P.M. No baggage can be taken, except what belongs to passengers. Allowance to each, 40 pounds. As soon as Burthen cars can be provided, notice will be given for the transportation of merchandise. Tickets may be had at the depot, corner Leverett and Brighton streets. Price, \$1.00.

"GEORGE M. DEXTER, *Agent.*"

<sup>2</sup> *Bi-Centennial*, p. 152, (note).

The contrast is great between the four trains of 1835 and the twenty-five passenger trains of 1882, with almost as many more for freight. Then they must start from Lowell; now they may come from San Francisco. But the benefit which the railroad brought to Billerica has been much less than it would have been if it had followed a more direct line, through Woburn, and passing between the village and Fox Hill. Such a route would have made the pleasant, high lands on which the village is located a very accessible and attractive suburb of Boston, and with the growth of both Lowell and Boston, Billerica might have shared. But some feared and repelled the railroad; others, more sagacious, saw its benefits and sought its location on a more northerly route; and the growth of the village has been hindered by its distance from the stations. Relief for this difficulty has been sought in various directions, and once it seemed to be secured; in fact it was secured for a few months, until a hopeful enterprise ended in disastrous failure. The story of the Billerica and Bedford Narrow-Gauge Railroad is not a pleasant one, but must be here briefly told.

In 1875, George E. Mansfield, of Boston, came to Billerica with plans and proposals for building a railroad, of a two-foot gauge, from Bedford to North Billerica. A road of fourteen miles' length in Wales, The Festiniog, had shown the practicability of a line so narrow, but none had ever been built in this country. Discussion resulted in a charter, and a company was organized, 1876, May 10, Capt. Charles A. Ranlett being its president. Subscriptions and surveys required some months, and ground was broken, with much enthusiasm, September 6. The construction of the line took more than a year, and it was opened in the autumn of 1877. Its equipment consisted of two locomotives, "Ariel" and "Puck," two passenger cars, two "excursion" cars, and a few others. The novelty of its narrow track and cheap construction attracted much attention. People came to see its working, and the "Scientific American" published, 1878, March 16, an article describing its construction, with an illustration of its engines. For a few months the village enjoyed railroad facilities, and so far as the feasibility of the working experiment went, the road was a success. Its failure came from financial causes. The estimated cost was \$50,000, or \$8000 per mile; but, in the "Scientific American" article, its projector puts its cost when completed at over \$60,000. On the other hand, a portion of its subscription proved unsound or fraudulent and the road



began operations under a heavy burden of debt. Starting in this unfortunate condition, and hardly at the outset earning its running expenses, the directors were unable to finish its connections and equipment, or, by patient and successful running, win the confidence of the public and test the question, in which some of them never lost faith, whether such a road could become pecuniarily profitable. Under its burden of debt, the road was thrown into bankruptcy and assignees took possession, the personal property being sold, 1878, June 6, for \$9000. The town, which had subscribed originally and paid \$12,000, was urged to aid farther, but declined to do so; and individuals were not ready to undertake the financial experiment. Meanwhile, the Sandy River Railroad, in Maine, had built a similar line, north from Farmington. This company purchased the equipments of the Billerica and Bedford Railroad; and there they are still in use with more success. Time is rapidly obliterating the roadway through the town, and the children of coming generations may listen with some doubt to the story, that their fathers did once have such a railroad and regular trains running from Billerica to Bedford; and that merry school-children went shouting on excursions over the route. That such was the fact the historian can testify, with emotions in which amusement, chagrin, and regret are mingled.

## CHAPTER XVII.

---

### MILLS. — MANUFACTURES.

IN 1659, November, William Sheldon received the grant of a lot on condition of building a mill, to grind corn, within two years. (see under *SHELDON*). This grant was declared forfeit, and John Parker received "the mill lot," 1663-64, January 25, with an eight-acre right, for £55, paid for the town.<sup>1</sup> The house-lot was to be near the great bridge. No condition of building a mill is connected with the grant, and it is doubtful if there was any mill at North Billerica before the grant to Osgood, in 1708. But a "corne mill" was built as early as 1683, on Vine Brook, by John Wilson, (see *WILSON*), who had a saw-mill there in 1680; and Thomas Patten had a mill at Pattenville as early, (see *PATTEN*). But John Parker owned, by grant and purchase, at least two large lots at this place; and a mill-pond is mentioned there in 1664. Probably therefore the first mill in town was built by Mr. Parker and about 1660, on Content Brook, and not on Concord River. Bacon's mill, at the falls of the Shawshin, is mentioned in 1707 and perhaps was built earlier. Benjamin Fitch afterwards owned it, and it was long known as "Fitch's mill."

The grant from which all subsequent owners have held the water power and mill privilege at North Billerica was made, as follows:—

"At a General Town Meeting, octob. 4, 1708, Granted to Christopher Osgood, Junr., of Andouer, all that neck of land on the West of Concord Riuer, lying between said Riuer and the pathway leading to broad meadow, with the stream at the falls, Reseruing ten pole from the fordway down said Riuer, and from the foot of the Hill going down into broad meadow; provided, the said Christopher Osgood do, within two years next ensuing the date hereof, Erect and maintain a good grist mill upon said Riuer, at the falls ouer against sam<sup>l</sup> Rogers his house lot, and the said Osgood doth

---

<sup>1</sup> *Records*, Vol. 1, p. 49; and same, *Reverse*, p. 26.





FAULKNER MILL.



Engage to secure and defend the Town of Billerica from any trouble and charge that may arise for damage that may be don to the meadows of the Towns about us by said mill-dam; the said land is given & granted to the said Christopher Osgood and his heirs (by the Town of Billerica) so long as he and they shall maintain a good grist mill at said place, and when said mill ceases, the said land shall Return to the said town of Billerica."

The following action has interest in this connection:—

"March 27, 1710. It was voted, that the Town of Billerica will defend Mr. Christopher Osgood from bearing any charge of the damage in flowing Dr. Toothacher's meadow by his mill-dam, said Osgood engaging for himself & his suckcessors that the said stream that was granted to him shall return with the land to the said Town of Billerica, when the said mill ceaseth, which he holds said land and stream by: passed in the affirmative. Jonathan Bacon, Josiah Bacon, & Josiah Fassett entered their desent against y<sup>e</sup> uoat above written."

"March 9, 1710–11. at a meeting of the proprietors on the east of Concord River, there was Granted to Dr. Roger Toothacher all the land on the east side of the highway leading to his house, that belonged to Farley's and Marshall's lots, for full Recompense and in Exchange for his meadow lot, flow'd by Mr. Osgood's mill."

Mr. Osgood built and maintained a grist-mill and saw-mill. He probably acquired by purchase the land on the north side, which was not included in the grant; for his son Christopher, in 1747, sold this to Joseph Ruggles with right to use water for a fulling-mill, when there was more than was needed for Osgood's mills. In 1748; Mr. Osgood's executor sold his mill privilege to Nicholas Sprake for £1500, who in turn sold to William Kidder. In 1759, John Carleton came from Bradford and purchased of Kidder what was then described as two-thirds of the privilege, Mr. Ruggles' right being recognized as one-third. Whether Ruggles sold to Carleton, I am not able to say, nor whether Thomas Richardson acquired his title of Carleton or of some later owner; but after the Revolution the mills were known as "Richardson's," and the Middlesex Canal Company purchased of him, 1794, March 25, the title, which was held for the use of the canal until 1851, September 22, when it was sold for \$20,000 to Charles P. and Thomas Talbot, its present proprietors. These gentlemen were released, by vote of the town, 1864, March 7, from the obligation to maintain a grist-mill, contained in the Osgood grant, the town judging, no doubt correctly, that the use of the water power in their extensive manufacturing would be a greater public benefit than the grist-mill.

Prior to this action, the owners of the water power had prosecuted successfully before the Legislature a contest with the towns of Wayland, Sudbury, Concord, Bedford, and Carlisle, and the owners of meadows above on the river. The latter had petitioned the Legislature in 1859, claiming that the dam had been raised and was maintained at a height which damaged the meadows and reduced their value, and they asked for redress. A joint committee heard both parties at length, and the petitions, arguments, and documents were published in a report, (*House Doc.*, No. 100, 1860). The result was not conclusive and, in 1861, commissioners were appointed by the Legislature, to investigate, make experiments, and determine whether the dam affected the meadows in the towns above. To this end, thirty-four stations were established along the river, and observations were carefully recorded for two months from 27 July, 1861, the effect of various heights of water at the dam being tested. The observations and report were published, (*House Doc.*, No. 1, 1862). The general conclusion was that "the dam at North Billerica is not the only nor the chief cause of the wet state of the meadows above. The bars across the stream, especially the Fordway bar; the weeds filling the channel in many places, often for long distances; the discharge into the river during summer of water stored in reservoirs and mill-ponds upon the Sudbury and Assabet and their tributaries, in their combined effect do far more damage to the meadows than the Billerica dam." They say that the effect of the dam becomes inappreciable at Robbins bar, and its entire removal would not affect the upper meadows; that effectual relief could come to the meadows only by reducing the dam thirty-three inches or more, cutting out the Fordway and other bars, deepening the shallow places, straightening the channel at some points, and keeping the river free from weeds. This programme was more extensive than the Legislature felt itself called upon to undertake, especially as it was proved that similar trouble and complaint had been chronic from the first settlement of the country.

In 1811, Francis Faulkner came from Acton and began the manufacture of woolen goods. It was the second enterprise of this class in New England, Abraham Marland being the pioneer, who began at Andover in 1810. Mr. Faulkner soon purchased of the Canal Company the secondary water privilege, like that which had belonged to Joseph Ruggles. He could draw water until it was "three-quarters of an inch below the top of the dam and flash-boards," when he must



TALBOT MILL.





close his gates, under a penalty of one dollar for every half-hour they were left open. By his thrift, skill, and enterprise, Mr. Faulkner made his business very successful, and transmitted it to his sons. The firm name is still "J. R. Faulkner & Co.," and his grandson, Mr. Richard Faulkner, is the agent now in charge of its business. From a modest beginning with a single set of cards the business has increased until eight sets are in use, employing seventy-two hands. The monthly pay-roll is about \$2500.

Mr. Charles P. Talbot came to Billerica in 1839 and was soon joined by his brother Thomas in laying the foundations of their extensive and successful enterprise. The dyewood-mill was their earliest undertaking, for which they hired a building of the Canal Company. In 1844 they bought the saw-mill of Nathaniel Stearns, on the northeast side, and used it for the dyewood business until it was burned, in 1853. They then sold this site to Mr. Faulkner, having purchased the prior and larger rights of the Canal Company on the other side of the stream. There they rebuilt the dyewood-mill, which is still in vigorous operation; and, in 1857, they built their woolen-mill. This at first had eight sets of cards; six were added in 1870 and as many in 1880. Two hundred hands are now employed, and the monthly pay-roll is \$7000. In 1849, the Messrs. Talbot began their chemical works, which were at first in a building near the depot, but removed later to their present location, sixty rods farther east, by the railroad. These now employ sixteen hands, and produce a daily average of five tons oil of vitriol, one ton of blue vitriol, and as much muriatic acid.

The next most important manufacturing enterprise was begun soon after 1830, in the south part of the town, by Jonathan Hill, Esq. Its specialty was, and still is, a useful machine for splitting leather, invented and patented by Samuel Parker, (*see* 19). This machine has had a very wide sale in this and in other countries, being almost indispensable in the manufacture of leather. The business was sold, in 1853, to Mr. Charles H. Hill, who continues it with much success. In 1875, the value of the work done was \$28,000.

In the east part of the town where there had long been a saw-mill, on Content Brook, Theophilus Manning had also a grist-mill. He sold both, in 1825, to Dea. Aaron H. Patten, who began, in 1845, the manufacture of cabinet-work. The business grew to considerable proportions, and Pattenville became a definite local name in town.

The business reached a value of \$20,000 to \$30,000 per year, and was continued by his sons; but, in the financial depression of 1874-78, it suffered, and the shops were sold, in 1879, to Walter J. Pettingell, who has carried on business, making tanks, until the mill was burned, January, 1882.

Most recent is the growth of an extensive glue factory, which was commenced in 1867 by the Jaquith Brothers, near the old bridge of the Middlesex Turnpike. It has been quite prosperous, doing a business amounting to nearly \$15,000 annually. For many years the Winnings maintained a saw-mill on the brook running from Winning's Pond; and there has long been a saw-mill, now owned by Mr. John O. Richardson, on Content Brook, near the railroad station at East Billerica.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

---

### BILLERICA IN THE REBELLION.

OF the part which this town took in the War of 1812, and in the Mexican War, the town and State archives contain no record. Probably Billerica had soldiers in both, but the number was small, and the scenes of action were too remote to leave any distinct impression. Far otherwise was it in the great Secession contest. When the life of the nation was assailed by the Southern uprising, the people all felt the blow and the danger, and the towns asserted their vital relations to the conflict as they did in the Revolutionary contest, to the disturbance of British councils. No one who experienced it can ever forget the thrill of patriotic emotion which went through the North when Sumter was assailed and President Lincoln called for fifty thousand volunteers to defend the Union. Public meetings, enlistments, and aid societies and labors engrossed the public mind. In Billerica the town hall was thrown open, the church bell, aided by the drum and an old ship-gun, sounding the call to meetings for action and organization. John A. Burrows and Charles N. Fletcher were the first soldiers mustered from Billerica. The number increased rapidly. Richardson's Light Infantry, of Lowell, afterwards the Seventh Light Battery, and the first three-years company in the field from Massachusetts, visited the town for a reception and a drill; as did a rifle company. Albert E. Farmer, who was taken prisoner at Bull Run and died in Richmond, was the first soldier from Billerica to fall. In 1862, after the defeat of McClellan, the call for troops was responded to by a town meeting and the offer of a bounty for enlistments. They were easily obtained, and the town's quota was mustered into the Thirty-Third Regiment. An interesting meeting was held in the town hall the night before their departure. A call for nine-months men followed, and after the supposed quota had been filled it was found that more men were

needed, and town meetings and bounties were again called into requisition. In the summer of 1863 came the first draft, with but small results from this town. In the autumn efforts for volunteers were renewed, and a considerable number of veterans whose three-years term would expire in 1864 re-enlisted "for the war." These brave men, who after so long and severe a term of service were ready to rededicate themselves to the great work, should be held in especial honor, and their names can be traced in the list below. In the summer of 1864 came a second draft quite as meagre in results as the first, for only two men from Billerica were accepted. Other calls were filled by such volunteers as could be secured in town or beyond, and large bounties were paid.

The news of victory and peace filled the land with joy in the spring of 1865, and though a deep shadow followed with the assassination of the beloved Lincoln, the substantial fruits remained. The returning veterans were welcomed on the Fourth of July at a picnic in the grove by Concord River near the middle bridge. The exercises were hearty and impressive, including an address of welcome by Dr. Frank E. Bundy. In farther testimony to the valor of her soldiers and the memory of her dead, the town has erected an appropriate monument. It stands upon the Common, and a good picture of it is here given. It is a shaft of white granite, six feet square at the base and twenty-five feet high. The shaft is crowned with the figure of a soldier, in easy position, with musket at rest. In raised letters are inscribed the names "Petersburg," "Gettysburg," "Newbern," "Lookout Mountain," "Bull Run," "Chancellorsville," "Baton Rouge," and "Cedar Mountain." A carved eagle surmounts a shield, and upon the pedestal is the inscription: "Billerica to her heroes, in grateful recognition of that steadfastness of purpose, devotion to principle, loyalty to country, and trust in God, which enabled men to die for Liberty and Union." On the east and west sides are the names of twenty dead soldiers:—

"Adams, Edward A.  
Buckley, Dennis  
Collins, William S.  
Edmands, James F.  
Farmer, Albert E.  
Fletcher, Charles N.  
Gilman, George C.  
Gilman, Reuben J.  
Hanaford, Franklin  
Hayes, William

Huse, Edwin W.  
Locke, Ward  
Maxwell, Thomas H.  
Parker, Stephen H.  
Patten, Asa John  
Richardson, Joseph F.  
Saunders, Charles A.  
Shields, James  
Shumway, Pollard R.  
Stewart, John C."





SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.



Four other names will be found in the ensuing list which would properly have been inscribed with their comrades' upon the monument. It is due to them that they be honorably mentioned here:—

DAVIS, HIRAM E.  
NEWBURY, HENRY

PERSONS, EDWARD H.  
TUTTLE, CALVIN G.

The monument was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies and in the presence of a vast assemblage, Wednesday, 8 October, 1873. Hon. Thomas Talbot presided; the prayer of dedication was offered by Rev. Mr. Hussey, and an oration given by Col. Russel H. Conwell, of Boston. Governor Washburn, Hon. E. R. Hoar, of Concord, ex-Gov. Onslow Stearns, of New Hampshire, a son of Billerica, and others participated in the exercises, which were held in a mammoth tent south of the monument.

---

RECORD OF SOLDIERS AND SAILORS FROM BILLERICA IN THE WAR  
OF REBELLION, 1861-65.

[NOTE.—The first column after name gives date of muster; the second, the company and regiment (of Massachusetts Volunteers, if not otherwise stated); the third, the end of service, which is by regular discharge, unless specified; and "dis." signifies disability. A star (\*) denotes death; alone, death in battle, or in a few days; a star with "w." (\*w.), death from wounds; and with "d." (\*d.), death from disease contracted in the army. The length of service in months follows. In the last column, "Re." indicates a discharge and reënlistment; and in cases of promotion the rank is indicated; and where more than one promotion took place, the highest is given, others being implied. Two or three of these men from Billerica enlisted from other towns. This list of names has been prepared with great care by Mr. Franklin Jaquith. It is gathered primarily from the Town Records, with only such insertions as evidence demanded. Some other names, gleaned from the Adjutant-General's Records but not found in Town Records, are added in a supplementary list. That no errors or omissions will be found is too much to hope. For the arrangement and items of the table, Mr. Jaquith is not responsible.]

## RECORD OF SOLDIERS AND SAILORS FROM BILLERICA IN THE WAR OF REBELLION, 1861-65.

NAME.	Date of Muster.	Co. and Regt.	End of Service, and Service in Months.	Remark.
Adams, Edward A.	'64, February 7.	E. 59th.	* '64, June 27.	Near Petersburg.
Alexander, Jackson	'62, October 4.	I. 47th.	'64, November 29.	Reënlisted, '64, July 29.
Allen, Abraham	'62, January 1.	B. 30th.	'66, July 5.	Reënlisted, '64, January 2.
Arnold, William W.	'61, September 30.	A. 26th.	'65, August 26.	Reënlisted, '64, January 1.
Atkins, Ora A.	'64, July 15.	G. 6th.	'64, October 27.	
Averhill, John M.	'62, August 31.	G. 6th.	'63, June 3.	
Bacon, Clarence R.	'61, September 23.	M. 1st Cavalry.	'64, September 24.	Transferred to 4th Cavalry.
Baker, James S.	'61, May 25.	K. 2d.	'62, July.	Deserted.
Baldwin, Samuel W.	'63, July 14.	I. 32d.	'65, June 29.	
Barker, George E.	'64, July 16.	D. 6th.	'61, October 27.	
Barrett, Michael	'61, October 1.	B. 30th.	dis. '63, January 16.	* d. '64, November 29.
Blood, Leonard	'62, October 31.	G. 47th.	'63, September 1.	
Bowman, Edwin	'62, August 31.	K. 6th.	'63, June 3.	Corporal.
Brown, George E.	'62, August 5.	D. 33d.	'65, June 8.	
Brown, Jonas C.	'61, October 5.	E. 26th.	'65, August 26.	Reënlisted, '64, January 1.
Brown, Otis G.	'64, July 16.	D. 6th.	'64, October 27.	
Bryant, Austin R.	'61, October 5.	M. 1st Cavalry.	'64, October 3.	
Bryant, Francis W.	'61, September 2.	Sharp-shooters.	(?)	
Buckley, Dennis	'61, September 1.	C. 61st.	dis. '65, March 15.	* d. '65, May 4.
Buckley, John	'62, August 31.	K. 6th.	'63, June 3.	[scot.
Bullum, Henry G.	'62, August 2.	Sailor.	'63, July.	Ships I. B. Smith and Penob-
Burbank, Sewell.	'61, November 15.	C. 13th.	'61, December 21.	Disability.
Burns, Michael		Sailor.		
Burrows, George F.	'62, August 5.	D. 33d.	'63, February 13.	Disability.
Burrows, John A.	'61, April 30.	Sharp-shooters.	dis. '62, December 15.	Reënlisted, '61, September 2.
Burrows, Michael	'62, August 31.	K. 6th.	'63, June 3.	
Collins, Alfred S.	'61, July 12.	D. 16th.	'64, July 27.	
Collins, William S.	'61, August 26.	B. 26th.	* '64, July 30.	At Petersburg.
Conroy, Michael	'63, November 13.	D. 16th.	'65, May 14.	Transferred to 11th Regt.
Cornier, Edward	'61, November 24.	D. 30th.	'66, July 5.	Reënlisted, '64, January 2.



Cowdry, Marcus M.	'61, July 12.	G, 16th.	'65, July 14.	48	Reënlisted, capt., '65, July 11.
Croley, Frank	'64, July 16.	D, 6th.	'64, October 27.	3	
Crosby, Frank L.	'61, June 13.	A, 11th.	'61, August 3.	2	Deserted.
Dandly, John C.	'61, September 6.	F, 22d.	'65, June 29.	46	Reënlisted, tr. to 32d Regt.
Dane, Joseph	'63, December 14.	15th Battery.	'65, August 7.	20	Transferred to 6th Battery.
Danforth, Joseph W.	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, June 3.	9	
Davis, Hiram E.	'64, August 8.	M, 4th Cavalry.	* '65, January 18.	5	Died, at Point of Rocks.
Davis, John M.	'64, May 30.	L, 4th Hvy. Art.	'65, September 18.	16	Sergeant.
Dutton, Alvin P.	'63, December 19.	15th Battery.	'65, August 4.	19	
Dutton, Henry A.	'61, September 6.	E, 26th.	'64, October 27.	10	Dis. and reënlisted, corporal.
Edmunds, James F.	'61, May 25.	F, 2d.	* '63, July 20.	26	Gettysburg.
Emerson, Joseph M.	'62, October 24.	I, 47th.	'63, September 1.	10	
Essex, John W.	'63, November 30.	15th Battery.	'65, August 4.	20	* Prisoner in Richmond.
Farmer, Albert E.	'61, June 13.	A, 11th.	* '61, July.	1	
Farmer, Frank H.	'62, September 12.	I, 44th.	'63, June 18.	9	
Farmer, Fred E.	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'65, June 11.	34	
Fisher, John P.	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, June 3.	9	[* at Fortress Monroe.
Fletcher, Charles N.	'61, May 1.	B, 5th.	'63, August 2.	24	Reënlisted, '61, October 16.—
Fletcher, Edward H.	'61, October 16.	K, 22d.	'62, April 28.	6	Disability.
Fletcher, John I.	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'63, March 12.	7	Disability.
Floyd, Byron B.	'61, October 5.	D, 30th.	'62, November 27.	14	Disability.
Forbush, George W.	'64, July 16.	D, 6th.	'64, October 27.	3	
Foster, Nathaniel D. P.	'61, May 18.	A, 2d.	'64, May 25.	36	Trans. to Vet. Reserve Corps.
George, Elbridge	'62, October 24.	I, 47th.	'63, September 1.	10	
Gilman, George C., jr.	'61, November 24.	D, 30th.	* '62, August 5.	9	* at Baton Rouge, La.
Gilman, Reuben J.	'62, September 12.	F, 44th.	* d. '63, March 7.	6	* at Newbern, N. C.
Gorham, George F.	'61, August 26.	B, 29th.	dis. '65, January 16.	41	Reënlisted, '64, January 2.
Gorham, John J.	'61, August 31.	B, 29th.	'65, June 2.	45	Re., '64, January 2, corporal.
Gragg, George W.	'62, August 16.	K, 6th.	'65, January 1.	14	Dis. & re., surgeon's steward.
Graves, George B.	'64, July 16.	D, 6th.	'64, October 27.	3	[on Circassian.
Gravlin, John B.	'61, August 26.	B, 29th.	'65, July 29.	47	Re., '64, January 2, corporal.
Gray, John	'63, November 30.	15th Battery.	'65, August 4.	20	
Gray, John, jr.	'64, July 16.	D, 6th.	'64, October 27.	3	
Hale, George H.	'61, August 26.	B, 29th.	'62, July 1.	10	Deserted.
Hann, Foster	'61, August 26.	B, 29th.			

RECORD OF SOLDIERS AND SAILORS FROM BILLERICA IN THE REBELLION.—*Continued.*

NAME.	Date of Muster.	Co. and Regt.	End of Service, and Service in Months.	Remark.
Hanford, Franklin	'63, December 19.	15th Battery.	dis. '64, April 4.	* d. '64, June 1. in Billerica.
Harrigan, Bartholomew	'61, July 12.	G. 16th.	'64, July 27.	
Haskell, Edward B.	'61, May 23.	I. 1st.	'64, May 25.	
Haulton, John	'61, August 26.	B. 29th.	'64, January 11.	Reënlisted and deserted.
Haulton, Lawrence	'62, August 5.	D. 33d.	'65, June 11.	
Haulton, Thomas		9th Connecticut.		
Haynes, Charles R.	'62, August 5.	D. 33d.	dis. '64, February 16.	Wounded at Lookout Mt.
Haynes, John	'64, July 13.	A. 8th.	'64, November 10.	
Herrick, G. H. W. M.D.	'64, April 20.	Surgeon.	'65, November 27.	1st U. S. Volunteers.
Herring, William H.	'61, September 6.	E. 26th.	'65, August 26.	Reënlisted, '64, January 1.
Hill, Joseph M.	'61, November 24.	D. 30th.	'64, December 18.	
Hurd, Joseph E.	'64, March 8.	Sailor.		
Husc, Edwin W.	'62, January 1.	D. 30th.	* d. '64, April 11.	* in Billerica, on furlough.
Jacquith, Franklin	'62, August 31.	K. 6th.	'65, July 10.	Dis., and re. on Circassian.
Jones, John A.	'61, October 24.	D. 30th.	dis. '64, February 1.	Disability.
Keating, John	'61, June 13.	C. 11th.	'65, July 14.	Reënlisted, '63, December 29.
Lavine, Paul	'64, August 9.	22d N. Y. Cav.		
Locke, Ward	'61, August 26.	B. 29th.	* d. '64, April 9.	* in Billerica, on furlough.
Loucroff, Nelson	'62, August 5.	D. 33d.	'65, June 11.	
Lovejoy, James A.	'62, September 12.	M. 1st Cavalry.	'63, June 18.	
Lund, Franklin M.	'61, September 23.	M. 1st Cavalry.	'64, October 3.	
Macauslan, Charles	'64, July 23.	Vet. Res. Corps.	'65, November 17.	
Manning, Edwin	'63, August 5.	D. 33d.	dis. '64, May 18.	Dismissed, corporal.
Manning, Orlando M.	'62, October 31.	G. 47th.	'63, September 1.	
Manning, Thomas	'61, August 26.	B. 29th.	dis. '65, August 25.	Reënlisted, '64, January 2.
Marshall, Alonzo D.	'61, May 21.	7th Battery.	'65, November 10.	Reënlisted, '64, January 6.
Maxwell, Thomas H.	'61, September 26.	G. 30th.	* '62, June 24.	* in New Orleans.
McCarty, John	'62, August 31.	K. 6th.	'62, September 9.	Deserted.
McKenney, Patrick	'63, December 28.	15th Battery.	'65, August 4.	
	'63, December 29.	15th Battery.	'65, August 7.	Transferred to 6th Battery.

McNulty, Michael	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, June 3.	9	
Mears, William D.	'61, September 9.	H, 26th.	'65, July 17.	47	Reënlisted, '64, January 3.
Miller, George H.	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'65, June 11.	34	
Morris, George H.	'61, May 25.	K, 2d.	'64, May 28.	36	
Morrissey, Martin	'62, October 24.	I, 47th.	'65, May 22.	26	Re., '64, February 4, and tr.
Mullen, Thomas H.	'64, July 16.	D, 6th.	'64, October 27.	3	
Munroe, Henry T.	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'65, June 11.	34	
Murphy, Daniel	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, June 3.	9	
Murphy, Dennis	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, June 3.	9	
Newbury, Henry	'61, November 22.	F, 24th.	* w. '64, August 29.	33	* Fortress Monroe.
Ordway, George B.	'64, July 16.	C, 6th.	'64, October 27.	3	
Osgood, George A.	'62, August 9.	A, 33d.	'65, June 11.	34	
Osgood, Samuel	'62, October 31.	G, 47th.	'63, September 1.	10	
Parker, Stephen H.	'62, September 12.	I, 44th.	* '65, July 30.	27	* Petersburg.
Pasho, Elisha	'61, October 9.	L, 1st Cavalry.	'64, October 9.	36	
Pasho, Gardner	'63, December 9.	E, 1st Cavalry.	'65, June 26.	19	
Pasho, George	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'65, June 11.	34	
Pasho, Oliver	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, March 18.	7	Disability.
Patten, Asa J.	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	* '63, October 31.	15	* Lookout Mountain.
Patten, Bowman W.	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'65, June 11.	34	Corporal.
Patten, Lyman B.	'64, July 15.	G, 6th.	'65, June 11.	3	
Peabody, Asa N.	'61, December 13.	M, 3d Cavalry.	'64, October 27.	36	
Persons, Edward H.	'61, September 23.	M, 1st Cavalry.	* d. '61, October 13.	1	* at Readville, Mass.
Poor, Henry	'61, September 1.	D, 26th.	'65, August 26.	48	Reënlisted, '64, January 2.
Proctor, Frederick	'61, November 7.	D, 30th.	'65, January 1.	38	
Riley, Peter O.	'61, December 31.	D, 30th.	'65, July 5.	54	Reënlisted, '64, January 1.
Richardson, Adelbert O.	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'65, June 11.	34	
Richardson, Charles L.	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, June 3.	9	
Richardson, George W.	'62, January 1.	D, 30th.	'63, May 29.	17	Disability.
Richardson, Joseph F.	'62, October 24.	I, 47th.	* d. '63, January 25.	3	* in New Orleans.
Richardson, Joseph W.	'62, January 1.	I, 30th.	'65, July 5.	54	Reënlisted, '64, January 2.
Richardson, Nathan A.	'63, December 2.	15th Battery.	'65, August 4.	20	
Richardson, William	'64, May 19.	C, 19th.	'65, June 30.	14	
Rollins, Valentine	'63, December 5.	15th Battery.	'65, August 4.	20	
Russell, Hiram F.	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, June 3.	9	

## RECORD OF SOLDIERS AND SAILORS FROM BILLERICA IN THE REBELLION.—Continued.

NAME.	Date of Muster.	Co. and Regt.	End of Service, and Service in Months.	Remark.
Saunders, Charles A.	'63, December 4.	15th Battery.	*d. '64, August 24.	* New Orleans.
Sharp, Benjamin	'62, August 31.	K, 6th.	'63, June 3.	
Shields, James	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	* '62, October 10.	* at Alexandria.
Shorstell, John	'62, August 31.	H, 6th.	'63, June 3.	
Shumway, Pollard R.	'62, October 24.	I, 47th.	dis. '63, September 1.	
Smith, Coburn S.	'62, October 31.	G, 47th. D, 59th.	'65, July 30.	* in Billerica.
Smith, William H.	'62, August 31.	K, 6th. D, 59th.	'65, June.	1st lieut., trans. to 57th Regt.
Smith, William H., 2d.	'64, August 31.	16th Battery.	'65, June 27.	Reënlisted. '64, February 9.
Snow, Charles H.	'61, October 15.	I, 25th.	'64, October 20.	
Sperry, Charles A.	'61, October 5.	D, 30th.	res. '65, December 13.	
Sperry, H. Austin.	'61, November 24.	D, 30th.	'66, July 5.	1st lieutenant, '65, April 21.
Stearns, Elbridge G.	'62, August 31.	K, 6th. D, 59th.	'65, August 7.	Captain, '66, January 25.
Stewart, James	'63, March 12.	Sailor.	'65, April 16.	Re., '64, June 9, 15th Battery.
Stewart, John C.	'61, August 26.	B, 29th.	* '64, June 17.	Circassian, Connecticut, Ten-
Stone, Jonas S.	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'65, June 11.	* Petersburg.
Sullivan, James	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'65, June 11.	Corporal.
Tully, Patrick	'62, August 5.	K, 2d.	'65, July 14.	Reënlisted, '63, December 31.
Tuttle, Calvin G.	'61, May 25.	I, 3d Cavalry.	* d. '63, April 14.	* at Baton Rouge.
Uram, Alvin K.	'61, September 26.	15th Battery.	'65, August 4.	
Varin, Joseph	'64, June 6.	Regular Army.		
Wilkins, Varnum	'64, July 16.	D, 26th.	'62, September 22.	Disability.
Wilson, Israel N.	'61, September 6.	'7th Battery.	'64, June 7.	Captain, B, 29th, '64.
Wilson, Joseph H.	'61, April 20.	D, 33d.	'65, June 10.	
Wilson, Leonard	'62, August 5.	D, 33d.	'66, July 5.	
Young, Henry A.	'61, November 7.	D, 30th.	'65, August 4.	
Young, James H.	'63, December 23.	15th Battery.	'65, August 7.	
	'63, December 5.	Batts. 15 and 16.		



The names which follow are found in the *Record of Massachusetts Volunteers*, but do not appear in the Town Records.

Anclung, William	'65, February 17.	Vet. Res. Corps.	'65, November 21.	9	
Anderson, John W.	'64, July 22.	Vet. Res. Corps.		3	
Emerson, James	'64, September.	E, 2d Hvy. Art.	'64, December 6.	16	* Plymouth, N. C.
Fitzgerald, Maurice	'64, July 6.	Vet. Res. Corps.	'65, November 14.	15	
Furbush, Monzo	'64, August 9.	Vet. Res. Corps.	'65, November 21.		
Goyett, Joseph A.	'64, July 23.	Vet. Res. Corps.	'65, June 27.	10	
Hilton, Alphonso	'64, August 31.	16th Battery.	'65, September 18.	16	
Jones, Daniel	'64, May 30.	L, 3d Hvy. Art.	'64, November 7.	3	Disability.
Manning, Edward	'64, August 20.	Vet. Res. Corps.			
Morton, Andrew B.	'65, February 11.	Vet. Res. Corps.			
Sevried, Charles	'64, July 22.	Regular Army.			
Shcen, James	'64, August 9.	E, 34th.	'65, June 17.	10	
Sly, Henry B.	'64, July 2.	Vet. Res. Corps.			
Vance, James	'64, June 9.	C, 2d Hvy. Art.	'65, September 3.	15	
Welchman, Manly	'64, June 27.	Vet. Res. Corps.	'65, November 14.	17	
Wilson, John	'63, July 28.	K, 13th.	'65, June 29.	23	Trans. to 39th and 32d Regts.
Woodward, Edmund E.	'63, July 14.	C, 17th.	'65, July 11.	24	

## CHAPTER XIX.

---

### THE MOTHER-TOWN OF BILLERICAY IN ENGLAND.

[The author is happy to give place in this chapter to Rev. Edward G. Porter, of Lexington, who, at his special request, paid a visit, in 1879, to Billericay, the mother-town, in England, and gives pleasant record of facts and impressions there gathered and likely to be of interest.]

It must always be an occasion of regret that so little is known of the origin of our New England towns. If the early settlers had imagined what interest would, in after years, gather around the humble beginnings of their enterprise, they would, no doubt, have left us a much fuller account of themselves and their movements. But they were unconsciously making history; and it is usually true that the men who make history are not the ones to write it. Many of our early town records have preserved the names of the original proprietors, but we look in vain for any extended account of their lives, the places they came from, the ships they sailed in, and the ports they arrived at. We know that Jonathan Danforth, Ralph Hill, John Parker, and William French, the early settlers of Billerica, came from the eastern counties of England; and there is reason to believe that Hill and French were from Billericay in Essex. But what the circumstances were which led them to join the colonists, what sacrifices they made in coming, what relatives they left behind, what incidents attended the long journey, can only be conjectured. We know, however, that, although the colonists of New England voluntarily left the land of their birth, they did not cease to love it. They brought with them as much of it as they could — its laws, its religion, its home-life. They were still British subjects, loyal to the crown. In proof of their affection for the mother-country, witness their almost universal practice of naming their new settlements after the places from which they had come. Thus we have Plymouth,

Dorchester, Weymouth, Ipswich, Braintree, Sudbury, Billerica, and scores of other well-known English names reproduced on our soil. This fact alone will ever preserve to us the memory of our origin. As we are not ashamed of our forefathers, neither are we ashamed of the country from which they came. No better material for the founders of towns and states could be had than that which the Anglo-Saxon race furnished in the seventeenth century, and no truer men ever crossed the sea than those who came from the sturdy yeomanry of Old Essex.

It was just at the beginning of June—the loveliest season of all the year—when I paid a promised visit to Billericay. From London the journey is accomplished by rail on the Great Eastern line as far as Brentwood, (nineteen miles.) and then by the carriage road, a pleasant drive of five miles. Accustomed as we are in America to see nature in her ruder and less cultivated aspects, there is a great charm in the soft and finished landscape of England. No rough ledges assert their supremacy over the soil; no broken-down stone walls or worn-out fences mar the symmetry of the picture. The roads are well made and well kept. Heaps of hammered stone may be seen at intervals, piled up in regular order, for use upon the road as occasion may require. On either side, the hedge-rows, usually of hawthorn, furnish an agreeable border, shaded often by the overhanging oak, elm, and poplar. Daisies and primroses, sweet-scented lilacs and lilies of the valley, abound in great profusion in the spring and early summer. Wheat, clover, and beans are cultivated in large quantities in this section. Here and there a small stream is crossed by a stone bridge, with its graceful arch reflected in the water, where the cattle are often seen quietly standing in groups, and near by the sheep feeding in the rich, green pastures. Many of the houses, even of the humbler people, have plants tastefully arranged in boxes suspended from the window-sills. Ferneries and rockeries, both indoors and out, are very common. The ivy is everywhere seen twining over brick walls and stone porches, covering with its leafy mantle much that would otherwise be excessively plain. The road which we are following is the old highway from London to Chelmsford, Colchester, and the eastern counties. As Billericay is situated on an elevated plateau or ridge to the eastward, we leave the main road at a small hamlet called Shenfield, where there is a church, a shop, and two old taverns still bearing their ancient names of Green Dragon and The Eagle and Child.

From Shenfield the road passes through a rich, open, agricultural country, ascending gradually the almost imperceptible slope, on the crest of which Billericay is built. The situation is in many respects like that of its namesake in Massachusetts. Entering the town from the southwest, we pass along the main street, a broad, winding, macadamized thoroughfare, lined for the most part with neat, two-story, brick houses, standing close together, as is usually the case in European villages. The houses have evidently been built at very different periods. Some have the quaint gables and projecting upper stories of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, while others are



MAIN STREET, BILLERICAY, LOOKING SOUTH.

more modern, a few being of quite recent construction. The village is well lighted with gas. Fifty years ago the population was about two thousand. The number has fallen off since then, owing to the loss of the silk-weaving and coaching interests, which for a long period contributed much to the prosperity of the place. The weekly market, instituted by Edward IV, 1476, is held on Tuesdays, when the village assumes a lively appearance, as it then becomes the centre of trade for the entire neighborhood. Great fairs are also held, by an ancient privilege, in August and October, chiefly for cattle. The principal business now is in "corn," as the English call it, i. e. grain, of which a large quantity is raised in this part of Essex. The manorial rights of Billericay are vested in the present Lord



Petre, who holds a court-leet and baron annually in the spring, at the former of which the constables and other officers for the internal regulation of the town are appointed. Petty sessions are held at the town hall, over the market-house, on the first and third Tuesdays of each month.

The history of this large property, which includes not only the village of Billericay but a large section of country in its vicinity, is a curious illustration of the way in which great estates have been accumulated and entailed in England. The first Lord Petre, Sir William, lived three hundred years ago, and was wise enough in his generation to accommodate his loyalty, and his religion as well, to the rapid and contradictory changes that occurred under Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, in consequence of which many rich abbey lands and manors fell into his hands. This time-serving policy was so apparent, that Sir William was generally spoken of as the man who was "made of the willow and not of the oak." He was, however, a generous benefactor to Exeter College, Oxford; and his daughter, who married the famous Nicholas Wadham, became, with her husband, co-founder of Wadham College, Oxford. The old seat of the family was Ingatestone Hall, a few miles west of Billericay, near the line of the old Roman road. This hall is still standing, a venerable, irregular Elizabethan pile, covered with ivy, and surrounded by old gardens and fish-ponds. One of the rooms still contains some fine sixteenth century tapestry.<sup>1</sup> The modern residence of the family is at Thorndon Hall, a magnificent seat on a gentle eminence overlooking an extensive park, which can be seen from Billericay.<sup>2</sup>

The introduction of railroads was a blow to the ancient prosperity of Billericay. Being on high land, the town was left at a distance of several miles from the Great Eastern line. The brisk and profitable traffic which formerly passed directly through the town was thus diverted. The oldtime inns, such as the Crown, the White Hart, the Horse-Shoe, the Red Lion, the Bull, the Sun, the Checkers, and the White Lion, at which the coaches and teams stopped daily, may still be seen, though most of them are shorn of their glory, and the traveller looks in vain for the post-lads who used to be always ready dressed and spurred up for duty. From its situation at the

<sup>1</sup> The place is described by Miss Braddon in her *Lady Audley's Secret*.

<sup>2</sup> The Great Eastern Railway runs for seven miles through Lord Petre's property; the company paid for the strip of land thus occupied over £120,000.

crossing of several old roads, Billericay became a thoroughfare especially for the travel between Chelmsford and Horndon-on-the-hill, Tilbury and Gravesend. One of the most conspicuous buildings in the place is the work-house, or "Billericay Union," as it is called, a large modern structure, pleasantly located in the outskirts of the town, on the Chelmsford Road. The poor of several parishes in the vicinity are well cared for in this establishment, which is admirably managed under the direction of a board of guardians. On the ridge just outside the village, two venerable wind-mills form a prominent object in the landscape — remnants of the many that formerly lined the hills in the eastern counties. Some of the people still remember the old beacon of fagots that flashed the signal lights from this spot, on important occasions, over a good part of Essex. The view from here on a clear day is very extensive in all directions, particularly over the broad Thames valley and the Kentish hills beyond.

The origin of the name of Billericay is obscure. Morant, the old historian of Essex, states that, in 1343, it was called Beleuca, probably, he says, from the old word "baleuga" or "banleuga," a precinct around a borough or manor; in French, "banlieue." Some learned antiquaries contend that the name is more likely to be derived from the two Latin words "Belleri-castra," the camp of Bellerus. Others think it may have come from certain Welsh words signifying the fort on the hill. The interpretation suggested by some one in this country, "villa rica," does not meet with favor in England, though it is not easy to see why not, since it is well known that "v" and "b" have often been used interchangeably. But whatever may have been the origin of the name, it is an indisputable fact that the town has been known by its present name, with slight variations, for many centuries. In 1395, allusion is made in the Pipe Roll to one "Thomas Ledere, traitor to the King, beheaded at Billerica." In a grant of Edward VI, A. D. 1551, the name is spelt both Billerica and Billerykay. In 1563, among the ecclesiastical accounts of Chelmsford are two entries of sums received from "Belyreea men for the hire of our garments," i. e. costumes for a miracle play. Among some tradesmen's tokens of the seventeenth century is one inscribed, "Abraham Thresher in Billericay, Essex, his half-penny, 1666."

The immediate neighborhood of Billericay exhibits memorials of nearly every important epoch in English history. In Norsey Wood, beyond the northern end of the village, are several large earthworks which are believed to be the defences of an ancient British village.

Numerous cinerary urns of rude workmanship, containing burnt bones and ashes, have been exhumed in the tumuli, or mounds, which have been recently opened.<sup>3</sup> Two finely-shaped kelts, one of flint and the other of bronze, have been found near by.<sup>4</sup> So far as excavations have gone, the whole neighborhood appears to be rich in relics of the Roman period, showing that this must have been a military post of considerable importance. Earthen vessels of various shapes and colors, tiles, beads, fibulæ, specula, and especially coins have been found in large quantities. Some of the latter are finely preserved and bear the impress of the Emperors Hadrian, Germanicus, Constantine, Licinius, Nero, and Trajan, and of the Empresses Faustina and Helena.<sup>5</sup> It is believed that the place called Blunt's Walls, near by, was a strong Roman fortress, which subsequently conferred upon the estate the appellation of walls or strongholds, as recorded in the grant made by Henry III to Robert de Blunt, who joined Simon de Montfort.

After the Roman came the Saxon and the Dane: and "Belleri castra" bore its share of the devastating changes which swept over England. Then came peace and prosperity in the train of Christianity, whose holy rites began to be celebrated by devoted missionaries. The original church for this parish was not in the present village of Billericay, but at Great Burghstead, (Burgsted, "Bursted Magna,") a mile and a half toward the south. This was probably near the residence of the Saxon thane who, embracing the Christian faith, assisted in building a rude wooden edifice for worship. Then came a small church of stone, which, soon after the overthrow of Harold, (A. D. 1066,) gave place to a large Norman structure, destined to be incorporated within the walls of a much finer building which we see standing there to-day. The heavy, machicolated stone tower is surmounted by a wooden spire and weather-cock. On one of the five bells hanging in the tower is inscribed, "Vox Augustini sonet in aure Dei. A. D. 1436." At different times, beautiful, decorated windows have been inserted in the thick stone walls, while the small Norman lancet-windows in the north aisle have been happily left untouched; a south aisle and chancel have been added; also a stone font, two piscinas, and various monumental tablets in memory of

<sup>3</sup> In 1865, by Rev. E. L. Cutts, now of Haverstock Hill, London; author of *St. Cedd's Cross, The First Rector of Burgstead*, etc.

<sup>4</sup> See *Proceedings of London Society of Antiquaries*. April 4, 1878.

<sup>5</sup> Many of these relics are in the possession of Major Thomas Jenner Spitty and J. A. Sparvel-Bayly, Esq., F. S. A., of Billericay. The latter has written upon the subject.

certain prominent persons in the parish. Over the north door, carved in Edwardian characters, are seen the words of the angelic salutation, "Ave Maria plena gratia," etc. The floor of the church is paved with brick; the pulpit is very high and reached by a flight of nine steps. (It ought to be said that the present incumbent does not attempt to preach from it.) The pews are nearly five feet high and are lined inside with old green baize. Both the pulpit and the pews are unpainted. In the vestry the tithe-map is kept in a copper case and padlocked to the wall. The parish records, bound in vellum, cover a period of about three hundred years, and are



GREAT BURGSTEAD PARISH CHURCH, BILLERICAY.

kept in the custody of the minister. The earlier entries are not easily deciphered, unless the reader is an expert. The churchyard is peopled with the dead of Billericay for many centuries. The present sexton has buried over a thousand persons during the last twenty-five years. In the accompanying engraving, an ancient yew tree shades the south porch, a weather-beaten mass of oak beams, very much in need in repair.

The connection of Billericay with Hadleigh Castle should have brief notice. This castle, built by Hubert de Burgh in the reign of Henry III, was pulled down and rebuilt by Edward III. In the Public Record office there is a full account of the expenses incurred



in the work. Among them are frequent entries for the carriage of goods and material from Billericay, but no entry of payment therefor. We remember that men were taken in those days upon the king's order and required to work upon his buildings, and we are not surprised at the widespread feeling of discontent which found expression in the great uprising of the people, led by Wat Tyler, of Essex, in 1381. As many as one hundred thousand rudely-armed men are said to have joined in this insurrection. The Essex division under the famous Jack Straw, after leaving London, deluded by the king's promises, retired to Billericay, where they intrenched themselves — a large army — in Norsey Wood, and sent messengers to the king, Richard II, demanding to know whether he had recalled, as reported, his letters of pardon. The king sent back a haughty answer, followed by troops under the Earl of Buckingham, who attacked the camp in Norsey Wood and completely routed it, slaying, it is said, as many as five hundred of the insurgents and taking many prisoners. The Pipe-Roll record shows that in the market-place of Billericay the headsman executed his fell craft upon many a miserable victim.<sup>6</sup>

In process of time the people of Billericay, finding it inconvenient to attend the parish church at Burgstead, obtained a free chapel (or chantry) in their own village, and this has since become the principal Anglican place of worship. It is a plain brick building with nothing very old about it except the tower, in which hangs an ancient bell, inscribed in Lombardic characters: “+ Galfridus : de : Hedemtun : me : fecit.” There is also a large and flourishing Congregational Church, which has been served by a long succession of able and devoted pastors, amongst whom may be mentioned the names of Thomas Jackson, Philip Davis (a pupil of Isaac Watts), and John Thornton, whose ministry of over forty years is distinguished by the excellent books which he wrote, and the eminent ministers who pursued their theological studies under his direction. The Rev. Alfred Kluhl, the present pastor, is much esteemed for his character and usefulness.

Although Billericay cannot exactly boast of a Dick Whittington, a certain young man from the town did make his appearance in the great city of London about the middle of the fifteenth century, and, embarking in trade, he flourished, grew wealthy, received the honor

<sup>6</sup> See paper *Essex in Insurrection, 1381*, by J. A. Sparvel-Bayly, F. S. A.

of knighthood, and died Sir John Bayly, Lord Mayor of London. In 1531, John Tyrel, of Billericay, a tailor, appears among those who were apprehended for nonconformity. He was one of the early converts made by Hugh Latimer. During the terrible persecutions under Queen Mary, Billericay had the honor of furnishing two victims to swell the noble army of martyrs. One was Thomas, or "Worthie, Wattes," as he was called, a preacher who was repeatedly summoned before Bishop Bonner for proclaiming his religious views. In June, 1555, he was conveyed to Chelmsford, where he was burnt. There were five martyrs together, and having partaken of a meal they knelt down and prayed, after which Watts went and prayed privately by himself, and then came to his wife and six children and said: "Wife, and my good children, I must now depart from you. As the Lord hath given<sup>e</sup> you to me, so I give you again unto the Lord, whom I charge you see you do obey and fear Him. . I shall anon, by God's grace, give my blood. Let not the murdering of God's saints cause you to relent, but take occasion thereby to be stronger in the Lord's quarrel. I doubt not He will be a merciful Father unto you." Two of his children offered to be burnt with him. After viewing the stake he spoke to Lord Rich, a fierce persecuter of the Protestants, and said: "My lord, beware! beware! unless you repent of this, God will avenge it. You are the cause of this my death." The other martyr from Billericay was a humble woman, Jane Horns, "a maid," who appeared before Bonner the following year and was burnt at Stratford.

Two other persons from Billericay during these trying times were sent up to Bonner—Jane, the wife of Hugh Potter, and James Harris, a stripling of seventeen years. The special crime with which the latter was charged was "not having come to his parish church by the space of one year or more." This he admitted. Bonner now commanded him to go at once to confession. To this he consented, but when he came to the priest he stood still and said nothing. "Why," quoth the priest, "sayest thou nothing?" "What shall I say?" said Harris. "Thou must confess thy sins," said the priest. "My sins," said he, "be so many that they cannot be numbered." With that the priest told Bonner what he had said, and he took the poor lad into his garden and there, with a rod gathered out of a cherry tree, "did most cruelly whip him." Not long after this, Thomas Brice, author of the "Poetical Register" of sufferers for conscience' sake in the reign of Mary, was driven out of the country, apparently from this neighborhood.

Near the close of the reign of Elizabeth, Timothy Okeley, who had succeeded John Okeley as vicar of Great Burghstead, was himself succeeded by William Pease, who remained in office about forty years. None of these ministers seem to have sympathized with evangelical religion; and Pease, in particular, made it uncomfortable for all his parishioners who ventured to differ from him. In March, 1619, he summoned several of them before the Archidiaconal Court for nonconformity. Among them were Solomon Prower and Christopher Martin, who were officially "monished" with the rest, and commanded to appear again in a month to be examined further. Prower and Martin fled to Leyden, where the latter became a member of the church organized by John Robinson. This Martin also victualled the Mayflower, in which he sailed with his wife, son, and servant,<sup>7</sup> in 1620, for New England, giving Billericay the honorable distinction of having furnished four out of the one hundred and one passengers on that memorable voyage.<sup>8</sup> They were followed by several other parishioners of Pease's, among whom, in 1635, are found the names of William Ruse, husbandman, and his wife Rebecca and their four children, Sarah, Maria, Samuel, and William. Ralph Hill and William French are supposed to have come about this time, and it was probably through their influence that the name of their English home was given to the new settlement in the Massachusetts Colony, to which they contributed so much in its early days.

The limits of this chapter will not allow me to follow the fortunes of the mother-town further. Enough, however, has been said to show that some of the most notable events in English history are connected with the name of Billerica, a name which, as this volume shows, New England is destined to transmit with equal honor, and, it may be, with equal fame.

---

<sup>7</sup> Another account says, wife and *two* servants.

<sup>8</sup> Paper read by Colonel Joseph Lemuel Chester, of London, before the Essex Archaeological Society, at Brentwood.

## CHAPTER XX.

### MISCELLANEOUS AND FINAL.

A FEW subjects not yet noticed must be grouped in a brief and summary way. Some of them might well have been expanded to chapters did our limits permit. It would be a subject of special interest, to gather the names and follow the fortunes of many who have gone from Billerica to homes in other towns and States. Many towns in all parts of New England and the regions beyond may trace the lines of families who have contributed to their prosperity in the register of Billerica. It suggests something on this point to call attention to the fact that all families bearing the names of Farley, Farmer, Jefts, Kidder, Kittredge, Pollard, Shed, and Toothaker, whose lines in this country go back to 1700, find their American progenitor in Billerica. Not less numerous or important are the branches here found of the Crosby, Danforth, French, Frost, Hill, Manning, Parker, Patten, Richardson, Rogers, Stearns, and Whiting families; while to enumerate the significant names of families simply less numerous would be to repeat most of the names from the pages of the Genealogical Register. Any just presentation of this subject would develop facts of which the town might be proud. She has never been populous; but her sons and daughters abroad are many.

The list of Billerica graduates from colleges and professional schools is as follows:—<sup>1</sup>

- Abbot, David. H. C., 1794. (4.)
- Blanchard, Henry, M. D. H. C., 1834. (11.)
- Bowers, Andrew. H. C., 1779. (3.)
- Bowers, Rev. Benjamin. H. C., 1733. (1.)
- Bowers, Benjamin F., M. D. Y. C., 1819. (7.)

<sup>1</sup> The numbers refer to the family, in Genealogical Register, where the record is given.



- Bowers, Rev. James. H. C., 1794. (3.)  
 Bowers, Josiah, M. D. Y. C., 1816. (7.)  
 Bowers, Josiah, M. D. Philadelphia, 1854. (9.)  
 Bowers, William, M. D. H. C., 1769. (4.)  
 Brown, Rev. Thaddeus H. Y. C., 1860. (*Addenda.*)  
 Crosby, Oliver. H. C., 1795. (24.)  
 Crosby, William. H. C., 1794. (21.)  
 Cumings, Henry. H. C., 1795. (2.)  
 Faulkner, George, M. D. H. C., 1844. (1.)  
 Hill, Joseph F. H. C., *M. D.*, 1830. (28.)  
 Judkins, Henry B. Law Department, H. C., 1850. (1.)  
 Kidder, Jonathan. H. C., 1751. (10.)  
 Kidder, Rev. Joseph. Y. C., 1764. (7.)  
 Lewis, James. D. C., 1807. (7.)  
 Parker, Daniel. B. C., *M. D.*, 1833. (23.)  
 Parker, Frederic A., M. D. H. C., 1813. (22.)  
 Patten, Rev. Abel. D. C., 1827. (15.)  
 Preston, George H. H. C., 1846. (1.)  
 Richardson, Rev. Joseph. D. C., 1802. (17.)  
 Rogers, Artemas. H. C., 1809. (14.)  
 Rogers, Micajah. H. C., 1817. (14.)  
 Skilton, Rev. Thomas. H. C., 1806. (1.)  
 Spaulding, Rev. Benjamin A. H. C., 1840. (6.)  
 Stearns, Rev. Josiah. H. C., 1751. (5.)  
 Stearns, Rev. Timothy. A. C., 1833. (12.)  
 Whiting, Augustus. H. C., 1816. (14.)  
 Whiting, Rev. John. H. C., 1685. (1.)  
 Whiting, Joseph. H. C., 1690. (1.)

The record of the legal profession in Billerica is brief, and I know of no names to be added to the list of 1855. (*Bi-Centennial*, p. 146.) William Crosby, 1800; Samuel Dexter; Timothy Farnham; Joseph Locke, 1801-33; Marshall Preston, about 1820-49; George H. Whitman, 1849. Of course, in the absence of lawyers who were such by profession, other well-informed citizens have often been called to aid their neighbors in legal matters. So much of this service devolved upon some of them, that practically it would be just to mention in this connection such names as Jonathan Danforth, Joseph Tompson, Oliver Whiting, Joshua Abbott, William Stickney.

## PHYSICIANS IN BILLERICA.

Atherton, Benjamin. *1739.	Bundy, Frank E. 1864-66.
Batchelder, Josiah.	Danforth, Timothy. *1792.
Bickford, Hezekiah. 1851-61.	Foster, Joseph. *1810.
Bowers, William. *1820.	Frost, Samuel. *1717.
Brown, Thaddeus. *1839.	Grey, William.

Hill, Joseph F. \*1849.  
 Hood, J. W.  
 Hosmer, Charles E. 1874—.  
 Howe, Zadok. \*1857.  
 Hubbard, William H. 1877—.  
 Hurd, Isaac. 1778—(?).  
     \* in Concord. 1844.  
 Kittredge, Jacob. 1800-15.  
 Kittredge, John. \*1714.  
 Kittredge, John. \*1756.

Kittredge, Rufus.  
 Lane, Albert C. 1879—.  
 Manning. —.  
 Mason, Augustus. 1844-54.  
     \* in Brighton. 1882.  
 Munroe, George A. 1866-77.  
 Parker, Daniel. 1840—.  
 Toothaker, Roger. \*1745.  
 Toothaker, Roger. \*1759.  
 Wilkins, William. 1789-1807.

The more important town officers have been as follows :—

## TOWN CLERKS.

John Parker. 1653-64.	11	Joshua Abbot. 1769-80, '82-84.	15
William Tay. 1664-65.	1	William Bowers. 1781.	1
Jonathan Danforth. 1665-85.	21	Oliver Crosby. 1785-96, 1803-4.	14
Sam'l Manning. 1686-90, '92, '99.	7	James Abbot. 1797.	1
Joseph Tompson.	10	Jacob Richardson. 1798-1802.	5
1691, '93-98, 1700-2.		Blaney Abbot. 1805-9.	5
John Stearns. 1703-4.	2	Jeremiah Patten. 1810-13.	4
Oliver Whiting. 1705-11, '14-23.	17	Jeremiah Farmer. 1814-15.	2
John Needham. 1712-13.	2	Samuel Whiting. 1816-20.	5
Benjamin Tompson. 1724-26, '30.	4	Marshall Preston. 1821-48.	28
Joshua Abbott. 1727-29, '31-56.	29	John Baldwin. 1849-55.	7
William Stickney. 1757-68.	12	Dudley Foster. 1855—.	

## REPRESENTATIVES.

Lt. William French. 1663.	1	John Blanchard. 1725.	1
Mr. Humphrey Davy. 1666-69.	4	Jonathan Bacon. 1726.	1
Mr. Hezekiah Usher. 1671-72.	2	William Patten. 1729-30.	2
Mr. Job Lane. 1676, '79.	2	Benjamin Tompson.	12
(?) Jonathan Danforth. 1685.	1	1731-38, '42, '45-46, '48.	
Ralph Hill. 1689, '92-94.	4	Jacob French. 1739-41.	3
Joseph Walker. 1689.	1	Enoch Kidder.	14
Joseph Tompson.	5	1743-44, '52-55, '58-65.	
1692 and 1699-1702.		Thomas Kidder. 1747, '49.	2
Samuel Manning. 1695-97.	3	William Stickney.	17
Simon Crosby. 1698.	1	1750-51, '56-57, '66-76, '78-79.	
Thomas Richardson. 1703-4.	2	William Tompson. 1777, '87.	2
Lt. John Wilson. 1705.	1	Edward Farmer. 1780-86, '88-94.	14
Lt. John Stearns. 1706-15, '18.	11	Jonathan Bowers.	4
(?) Capt. John Lane. 1707.		1795-96, '98, 1802.	
Received land for "deputy service."		Oliver Crosby. 1799-1801, 1804.	4
George Brown.	7	James Abbot. 1803.	1
1716-17, '21-24, and '27.		John Parker. 1805.	1
Oliver Whiting. 1719-20, '28.	3	Joseph Locke. 1806-8, '10.	4

Dudley Walker. 1809.	1	Samuel Foster. 1840.	1
Josiah Crosby, jr. 1810-17, '20.	9	John Eames. 1842-43.	2
Samuel Whiting. 1822-23.	2	Gardner Parker. 1846, '49.	2
John Baldwin. 1826-27.	2	Harvey Crosby. 1847.	1
Marshall Preston. 1829-30.	2	Reuben Chamberlain. 1848.	1
Zadok Howe. 1831.	1	Thomas Talbot. 1851.	1
Josiah Rogers. 1831.	1	Henry Rice. 1852.	1
Thomas Sumner. 1832-33.	2	Daniel Floyd. 1853.	1
Michael Crosby, jr. 1834.	1	Charles H. Hill. 1854.	1
Daniel Wilson. 1835.	1	Zenas Herrick. 1855.	1
Henry Baldwin. 1837-38.	2	Dana Holden. 1856-57.	2
Thomas Spaulding. 1839, '41.	2		

The town was not represented in 1797, 1824, '25, '28, '36, '44, '45, and '50. In 1858 the system of representation was changed and towns gave place to districts, Mr. Holden being the first representative of the Twenty-Second Middlesex District. Citizens of Billerica have since represented the district as follows: George P. Elliott, 1860-61; Rev. Jesse G. D. Stearns, 1864; Dudley Foster, 1867; Sylvester S. Hill, 1869; George H. Whitman, Esq., 1872; John Knowles, 1875; William S. Gleason, 1876; Ebenezer Baker, 1881.

## SELECTMEN.

John Parker. 1660-66.	7	Job Lane. 1676-77, '79-81.	5
Lt. W <sup>m</sup> . French. 1660-64, '70-73.	9	Joseph Walker. 1686-94, 1700.	10
Ralph Hill, sen. 1660-61.	2	Nathaniel Hill. 1686-87.	2
Thomas Foster.	8	Jacob French. 1687.	1
1660-61, '63-65, '67-69.		Thomas Richardson.	6
Jonathan Danforth.	21	1688, '91, '94, 1704, '09, '18.	
' 1660, '65-68, '70-85.		John Stearns. 1689-90, '92.	22
Ralph Hill, jr. 1661, '64-94.	32	'95-97, 1702-4, '06-12, '14-18, '20.	
George Farley.	7	Oliver Whiting. 1692, '99, 1702, '20	
1661-62, '66-69, '88.		'04-11, '14-20, '22-23.	
W <sup>m</sup> . Tay. 1662, '64-65.	3	John Lane. 1693, '96-1704, '09.	11
W <sup>m</sup> . Hamlet. 1662-64.	3	Lt. John Wilson.	4
Christopher Webb. 1663.	1	1696-97, 1703-4.	
James Kidder.	8	Jonathan Hill. 1698, 1700, '08.	3
1666-67, '69-72, '74-75.		James Frost, sr. 1698-99, 1705.	3
Simon Crosby.	6	John Shed. 1700-1, '05.	3
1668, '88, '97-99, 1701.		John Sheldon.	5
Joseph Tompson.	30	1700, '11-12, '14-15.	
1669-85, '89-91, 1693-1702.		Enoch Kidder.	7
Samuel Manning. 1673, '77-79, 18		1703, '06-07, '10, '15-17.	
'82-90, '92-94, '96, '99.		Edward Farmer. 1703, '06-07.	3
John French. 1674-76.	16	Joseph Foster. 1705.	1
'78-86, '91, 1700-2.		Simon Crosby, jr. 1705-8.	4

SELECTMEN.—*Continued.*

Samuel Hill. 1708-11, '13-14, '16-18, '23-26, '28-29.	15	Josiah Brown. 1749-50, '57-58, '62.	5
George Brown. 1710-12, '14-20, '22-26, '29.	16	W <sup>m</sup> . Manning, jr. 1749.	1
John Needham. 1712-13.	2	Oliver Whiting. 1750-52.	3
Ephraim Kidder. 1712.	1	W <sup>m</sup> . Kidder. 1750-52.	3
Thomas Ross. 1712.	1	W <sup>m</sup> . Needham. 1751-54.	4
John Hill. 1716.	1	Benj <sup>n</sup> . Lewis. 1753-54, '59.	3
Jon <sup>a</sup> . Bacon. 1719, '27.	2	Joshua Davis. 1753-56, '59-64.	10
Daniel Kittredge. 1719, '29-31.	4	Capt. Daniel Stickney. 1757-58, '60, '62.	4
Thomas Baldwin. 1719.	1	Joshua Abbot, jr. 1757-65, '67-80, '82-84.	26
William Patten. 1720, '23-25, '28-30.	7	Isaac Marshall. 1759.	1
Joseph Davis. 1720.	1	Joseph Hill. 1763-65.	3
Samuel Fitch. 1721-22.	2	David Osgood. 1763-64.	2
Joseph Stephens. 1721-22.	2	W <sup>m</sup> . Tompson. 1765-68, '72-80.	13
Benj <sup>n</sup> . Tompson. 1721-26, '28-30, '32-33, '35-39, '42-47, '51.	23	Samuel Kidder. 1765-66, '82-84.	5
Joshua Abbot. 1721-25, '27-29, '31-48, '50-56.	28	Isaac Stearns. 1766-72.	7
W <sup>m</sup> . Manning. 1726.	1	John Parker. 1766-80, '82-84.	18
Josiah Fasset. 1727-28.	2	Josiah Bowers. 1769-70.	2
Lt. Job Lane. 1726-27.	2	Asa Spaulding. 1769-71.	3
Capt. Jon <sup>a</sup> . Bowers. 1727.	1	Timothy Danforth. 1771-77, '82-84.	10
Samuel Danforth. 1730-31.	2	Reuben Kendall. 1773-76, '78-79, '82-84.	9
Jacob French. 1730-31, '33-41, '48.	12	Jonathan Stickney. 1777, '87.	2
Samuel Hunt, jr. 1731.	1	Hezekiah Crosby. 1778-81, '85-96.	16
John Stearns. 1732, '35.	2	Ephraim Crosby. 1780-81, '85, '88.	4
Andrew Richardson. 1732.	1	W <sup>m</sup> . Bowers, jr. 1781, '85.	2
Joseph Kittredge. 1732-34.	3	Isaac Marshall, jr. 1781.	1
William French. 1733-34.	2	James Lewis. 1781, '85, '87-90.	6
Benjamin Shed. 1734-37, '48.	5	William Manning. 1785-86.	2
Enoch Kidder, jr. 1736-42, '47, '61.	9	Oliver Crosby. 1786-96, 1800-1, '03-04.	15
Thomas Kidder. 1738-46, '49, '52, '55-58, '60-61.	17	Jacob Richardson. 1786-90, 1796-1802.	12
W <sup>m</sup> . Stickney. 1740-42, '45, '47, '53-68.	21	Josiah Bowers, jr. 1786.	1
Samuel Hill. 1743-44.	2	Sears Cook. 1786-87, 1797-1805, '07.	12
Samuel Brown. 1743-44.	2	Jonathan Bowers. 1789-95.	7
Samuel Whiting. 1745-46.	2	John Farmer. 1791-96.	6
Samuel Sheldon. 1746.	1	John Parker, jr. 1791-95, '97-98, 1802.	8
Ralph Hill. 1747, '49, '55-56.	4	Peter Hill. 1796.	1
Jacob Walker. 1748-49.	2		
Jeremiah Abbot. 1748.	1		



SELECTMEN.—*Continued.*

Thomas Richardson. 1797.	1	Michael Crosby. 1830, '33.	2
James Abbot. 1797.	1	John Richardson, 2d. 1831-32.	2
Josiah Crosby. 1798.	1	Sewall Stearns. 1833-40, '43-44.	10
Stephen Barrett.	4	Daniel Wilson. 1834-38.	5
1798-99, 1803-04.		Henry Rice. 1839-42.	4
Isaac Barron. 1799-1805.	7	Francis Richardson. 1841.	1
Josiah Rogers.	6	Reuben Chamberlain. 1841-42.	2
1799-1800, '08-10, '14.		Cornelius Sweetser. 1843-44.	2
Oliver Richardson. 1801-05, '07.	6	Samuel Rogers. 1843-46.	4
Blaney Abbot. 1805-07.	3	Jonathan Hill. 1845-46, '48-50.	5
Jeremiah Patten.	7	Dudley Foster.	14
1805-07, '10-13.		1847-50, '57-60, '69-73, '81.	
Jeremiah Crosby. 1806-07, '10.	3	Wm. H. Odiorne. 1847, '52-53.	3
Thomas Spaulding. 1806.	1	Gardner Parker. 1849-50, '61-68.	10
Josiah Crosby, jr. 1806, '08-09.	3	Benj. L. Judkins. 1851, '56-60.	6
Josiah B. Richardson. 1808-13.	6	Caleb S. Brown. 1851-52.	2
John Crosby. 1808-10, '12-20.	12	William Blanchard. 1852-53.	2
Joseph Blanchard. 1808-10, '12.	4	John C. Hobbs. 1853-54, '56-59.	6
Amos Carlton. 1811-13.	3	Thomas J. Jenkins. 1854-55.	2
Jeremiah Farmer. 1813-15.	3	Edw. Spaulding. 1854, '74-79.	7
Isaac Hurd. 1814-15.	2	Amasa Holden. 1855-56.	2
Joseph Jaquith, jr. 1814.	1	Benjamin H. Heald. 1855.	1
Samuel Whiting. 1816-20.	5	Israel A. Colson. 1860, '69-73.	6
John Baldwin. 1816-20.	5	Leander Crosby. 1861.	1
Marshall Preston.	25	Joseph Dows. 1861.	1
1821-40, '42, '45-48.		William S. Gleason.	14
Josiah Rogers. 1821-23, '31-32.	5	1862-68, '74-80.	
Nathan Mears. 1821-28.	8	Charles W. French. 1862-68.	7
William Richardson. 1821-23.	3	David L. Mason. 1869-73.	5
Francis Cook. 1821-23.	3	George P. Elliot. 1874-80.	7
Jeremiah Crosby. 1824-25, '51.	3	Coburn S. Smith. 1880-82.	3
Ichabod Everett. 1826-30.	5	George F. Colson. 1881-82.	2
James R. Faulkner. 1829.	1	Eben Baker. 1882.	1

Until 1824, the number of selectmen annually elected was five; except in the years 1720 and 1815-16, when three were chosen, and 1766, when the number is four. In the latter case, I suspect the omission of Joshua Abbot's name is accidental, as with this exception he holds the office continuously, 1757-80.

The first Post-Office in Billerica was established, 1797, October 7.<sup>2</sup> The Post-Masters have been:—

Jonathan Bowers	Appointed.
William Richardson	1797, October 7.
	1824, May 26.

<sup>2</sup> For this date, and the list which follows, I am indebted to the Hon. Abraham D. Hazen, Third Assistant Postmaster-General.

Marshall-Preston . . . . .	1826, January 11.
John Baldwin, Jr. . . . .	1849, October 16.
William H. Blanchard . . . . .	1855, June 11.
William Blanchard . . . . .	1857, April 4.
Benjamin L. Judkins . . . . .	1859, April 27.
Charles H. Parker . . . . .	1862, May 8.
Bernard M. Cann . . . . .	1866, September 21.
Franklin Jaquith, Jr. . . . .	1867, July 15.
Charles H. Parker. . . . .	1873, June 5.

## NORTH BILLERICA.

Joseph A. Burt . . . . .	1852, January 26.
James Faulkner . . . . .	1855, July 26.
James Whittenmore . . . . .	1866, May 25.
Hiram C. Brown . . . . .	1878, March 25.

## EAST BILLERICA.

Peter B. Bohonan . . . . .	1877, December 21.
----------------------------	--------------------

## SOUTH BILLERICA.

George W. Hill . . . . .	1878, March 4.
Mary E. A. Libby . . . . .	1878, December 13.

The population of the town at different periods is a subject of interest, but the material for estimates at first is scanty. In 1659, there were 25 families; four years later, the number had nearly doubled, judging from Mr. Whiting's "Rate," (p. 165 *above*); but for the twelve next years there was small increase, except as children multiplied in the homes already formed, (p. 113). The tax-list for 1679 (p. 193) has only 47 names, but that for 1688 has 73 names, showing that a new impulse had followed the anxieties of Philip's War, and, in spite of the Indian perils of the time, the progress continued, and, in 1707, the number of polls was 140.<sup>3</sup>

The tax-list for 1733 includes 228 names, but, in 1735, when Tewksbury had been taken out, the number was only 187, which, in 1755, had increased to 206. In 1765 a careful enumeration was made, showing for the first time the exact population, when this town had 1330. Only seven towns in Middlesex County then exceeded Billerica. In 1776 a census gave Billerica a population of 1500, and the tax-list for the same year contained 273 names. In 1778 there were 286 polls, but, in 1781, they had fallen to 271 polls, a decrease more than explained by the loss of the Carlisle names, in 1780. Assuming an equal number of polls and names on

<sup>3</sup> Collections: American Statistical Association, pp. 146, 159, etc.

tax-list, and that the proportion of this number to the whole population in 1776 was the same in 1687, 1733, and 1755, we reach this estimate for the periods named, the decades after 1790 being supplied by the United States Census, and the years 1855, 1865, and 1875 by the State Census.

1688 . . . 401	1765 . . . 1332	1820 . . . 1380	1860 . . . 1776
1707 . . . 769	1776 . . . 1500	1830 . . . 1368	1865 . . . 1808
1733 . . . 1252	1790 . . . 1191	1840 . . . 1632	1870 . . . 1833
1735 . . . 1028	1800 . . . 1383	1850 . . . 1616	1875 . . . 1881
1755 . . . 1132	1810 . . . 1289	1855 . . . 1772	1880 . . . 2000

The fact is significant that after 1800 there was no increase for more than thirty years; and it seems to confirm the opinion that the Middlesex Canal, by preventing the use of the water power, exerted an unfavorable influence upon the progress of this town. A similar result has followed the deflection of the railroad line so far from the centre of the town.

A census taken in 1754 brings out the curious fact that Massachusetts had 2717 slaves. Of this number Billerica had eight, of whom five were females. In 1880, the census reports nine colored persons; but they are not slaves.

Other details of the last census are interesting,<sup>4</sup> and I am glad to be able to give a summary of them.

The 2000 inhabitants of the town in June, 1880, were grouped in 449 families, who lived in 436 houses. There were 1662 over ten years of age, of whom 46 could not read and 56 could not write; of the latter, 51 were foreigners. The nativity stands thus: Native born, 1552; foreign, 448; born in Massachusetts, 1237.

New Hampshire . . . . . 133	Other States . . . . . 10
Maine . . . . . 73	British America . . . . . 67
Vermont . . . . . 56	Ireland . . . . . 226
New York . . . . . 17	England . . . . . 118
Maryland . . . . . 6	Scotland . . . . . 20
Virginia . . . . . 6	Wales . . . . . 2
Illinois . . . . . 4	Germany . . . . . 8
Rhode Island . . . . . 4	Sweden . . . . . 3
Connecticut . . . . . 3	France . . . . . 2
Pennsylvania . . . . . 2	Denmark . . . . . 1
New Jersey . . . . . 1	Netherlands . . . . . 1

<sup>4</sup> These figures from the Census of 1880 have been kindly furnished, while this chapter was in the printer's hands, by Colonel Carroll D. Wright, who was in charge of the work in Massachusetts.

Of the whole number there were 46 whose mothers only were foreign born; 525 whose fathers were born in Ireland, and of 485 the mothers were born there also; 246 whose fathers were born in Great Britain, and the mothers also of 191; 75 whose fathers were born in British America, and the mothers of 59. The whole number whose parents were both foreign born was 807; partly foreign born, 121. The ages are as follows:—

No.	Age.	No.	Age.	No.	Age.	No.	Age.	No.	Age.	No.	Age.	No.	Age.	No.	Age.
33	under 1														
26	1	38	11	39	21	19	31	15	41	12	51	7	61	9	71
41	2	35	12	40	22	24	32	23	42	16	52	14	62	13	72
36	3	37	13	34	23	21	33	26	43	12	53	12	63	6	73
36	4	36	14	30	24	14	34	16	44	16	54	15	64	11	74
38	5	39	15	31	25	30	35	39	45	26	55	17	65	4	75
28	6	36	16	33	26	32	36	30	46	19	56	11	66	10	76
28	7	44	17	27	27	19	37	24	47	18	57	12	67	12	77
44	8	43	18	23	28	27	38	21	48	11	58	13	68	7	78
28	9	37	19	32	29	24	39	19	49	20	59	8	69	3	79
41	10	39	20	33	30	43	40	49	50	21	60	18	70	5	80
379		384		322		253		262		171		127		80	
														2000	

The State Census for 1875 gives the farming statistics in a more full and satisfactory form than the National Census, and from that source I gather the following:—

The value of the farm products is given, \$150,652, which includes 2178 tons hay, 11,187 lbs. butter, 50 lbs. cheese, 19,279 gallons of cider, 2171 cords of wood, 5500 pairs of shoes, 17,558 bushels of apples, 550 of peaches, 645 of pears, 360 of plums, 68 of cherries, 1018 of tomatoes, 19,622 of potatoes, 1018 of onions, 1409 of peas, 1571 quarts of strawberries, 891 of blueberries, and 617 of blackberries; 10,150 lbs. of beef, 2182 lbs. of dressed chickens, 1389 of turkey, 220,835 gallons of milk, and 10,222 dozen of eggs; number of horses, 325, and of cows, 541. The 219 farms included 3948 acres of improved and 8751 acres of unimproved land. The value of all the land and buildings was \$816,725; of all farm property, \$921,724; the valuation of personal property, \$651,662; of real estate, \$971,761; or a total valuation of \$1,623,423; total products, \$1,439,262.



## FARM PROPERTY OF BILLERICA.

PROPERTY.	No.	Value.	PROPERTY.	No.	Value.
<b>Farms.</b>			<b>Fruit trees not designated.</b>		
Under 3 acres.....	7	..	Grape vines.....	125	\$125
From 3 to 5 acres.....	4	..		6,889	5,276
From 5 to 10 acres.....	9	..		..	\$23,782
Above 10 acres.....	199	..	<b>Domestic Animals.</b>		
	219	\$816,725	Bees (swarms of).....	21	\$185
<b>Buildings.</b>			Bulls.....	11	516
Houses.....	225	..	Calves.....	140	1,283
Barns.....	216	..	Colts.....	13	1,594
Sheds.....	95	..	Dogs.....	58	530
Carriage houses.....	16	..	Ducks.....	7	4
Shops.....	8	..	Geese.....	12	21
Stables.....	2	..	Goats.....	2	4
Corn cribs.....	2	..	Guinea fowls.....	17	12
Cider mills.....	4	..	Heifers.....	96	1,879
Slaughter house.....	1	..	Hens and chickens.....	5,074	3,264
Ice houses.....	4	..	Hogs.....	187	3,325
Out-buildings.....	10	..	Horses.....	237	27,822
	583	\$389,364	Milch cows.....	465	16,974
<b>Land.</b>			Oxen.....	12	1,000
Land under crops, acres...	3,695	\$297,266	Pea fowls.....	2	30
Market-gardens, acres.....	12	765	Pigeons.....	47	15
Nurseries, acres.....	2	200	Pigs.....	197	1,368
Orchards (the land) acres...	329	27,992	Sheep, merino.....	9	51
Unimproved land, acres...	3,638	71,509	Sheep.....	2	14
Unimprovable land, acres..	78	..	Steers.....	33	1,144
Woodland, acres.....	5,035	119,629	Turkeys.....	58	68
	12,699	\$427,361	<b>Aggregates.</b>		
<b>Fruit Trees and Vines.</b>			Land.....	..	\$427,361
Apple trees.....	14,489	\$15,717	Buildings.....	..	389,364
Cherry trees.....	95	95	Fruit trees and vines.....	..	23,782
Crab-apple trees.....	4	4	Domestic animals.....	..	61,103
Pear trees.....	1,874	2,565	Agricult. implements in use	..	20,114
					\$921,724

The census of 1880 gives this record of manufactures in Billerica: Number of establishments, (including woolen flannels, 2, slaughtering and meat-packing, 1, machinery, 2, blacksmithing, 1, dye stuffs, 1, glue, 1, wheelwrighting, 1, vinegar, 1,) 11; hands employed, 282; capital invested, \$579,500; value of product, \$554,440; wages paid (one year), \$110,344.

The occupations of the people are thus reported: *Women* — Housewives, 382; domestics, 46; nurse, 1; teachers, 13; teacher of music, 1; dressmakers, 5; operatives, woolen-mill, 68; operative, hosiery, 1; total, 517. *Men* — Clergymen, 6; lawyer, 1; physicians, 3; actor, 1; teachers, 2; chemists, 5; domestics, 2; nurse, 1; boarding-house keeper, 1; dealers in fish, 2; butchers, 3;

grocers, 6; clerks in stores, 4; railroad employées, 10; teamsters, 6; telegraph employées, 1; salesman, 1; peddlers, 2; milkmen, 2; merchants, lumber, 3; do., drugs and medicines, 1; manufacturing company official, 1; insurance official, 1; agent, 1; gardeners, 2; farm laborers, 117; farmers, 103; stock herder, 1; hostlers, 2; florist, 1; logwood-mill, 7; chemical works, 8; pianomakers, 2; building mover, 1; gluemaker, 1; machinists, 10; shoemakers, 7; printer, 1; painters, 7; masons, 6; carpenters, 22; cabinetmakers, 3; blacksmiths, 7; baker, 1; woolen-mill operatives, 90; wheelwright, 1; upholsterer, 1; paper hanger, 1; marble and stone cutters, 3; iron foundry operative, 1; gold and silver worker, 1; dyers, bleachers, and scourers, 12; builder and contractor, 1; brass founder and worker, 1; medical student, 1; apprentice, 1; engineer, 1; manufacturers, 7; laborers, 55; laborer in store, 1.

These facts and figures from the census may be fitly supplemented by the list of voters in 1880, as follows:—

Alexander, Frank	Bowman, Ebenezer	Clough, Moza A.
Alexander, Jonas	Bowman, Francis	Cobb, George R.
Alexander, Joseph	Bowman, George H.	Cobb, Mason F.
Alexander, Noble D.	Bradley, James	Cobb, Nathaniel L.
Alexander, Watson	Bradley, William C.	Coffey, Charles
Averill, Mark	Brady, William G.	Colby, Foster E.
	Brann, Alpheus C.	Colby, Harlow
Bailey, John B.	Bricket, William	Colby, Homer H.
Baker, Eben	Brown, Alfred	Colby, Jonathan
Baker, John H.	Brown, Benjamin	Cole, Samuel
Baldwin, Joel	Brown, Daniel A.	Collins, Alfred S.
Baldwin, Joel W.	Brown, Edwin F.	Collins, Charles A.
Baldwin, Samuel W.	Brown, Hiram C.	Collins, Thomas E.
Barker, Hiram P.	Bruce, Jasper T.	Colson, George F.
Barrett, John	Bruce, Nathaniel F.	Colson, Israel A.
Barrett, John, jr.	Bryant, Loring G.	Connelly, John
Bartlett, Frank	Buckley, John	Conway, Martin
Bathrick, Walter	Buckley, Lawrence	Cook, Sears J.
Beach, Luther		Cook, Sheldon W.
Beard, Sylvester E.	Call, Joseph H.	Corliss, Charles O.
Bennink, Gerrit H.	Call, Robert	Costello, Edward
Blake, Charles	Callahan, Daniel	Costello, Thomas
Blanchard, William	Callahan, John	Coughlin, Cornelius
Blodgett, Joseph E.	Came, John	Coulter, Hugh
Blood, Leonard	Came, William	Cowdrey, Francis B.
Bohonan, Peter B.	Campbell, Samuel	Cowdrey, Granville
Bottomly, Allen	Cann, Bernard M.	Cowdrey, Marcus M.
Bottomly, John E.	Carter, George K.	Cowdrey, Silas
Bowers, Albert	Casey, Frederic	Cowdrey, Silas H. P.
Bowers, Bradley V.	Casey, Mathew	Crawford, John C.
Bowers, George	Chase, Seward S.	Crawford, Robert
Bowers, Thomas P.	Choate, William H.	Cray, Amos
Bowman, Clarence A.	Clewly, William J.	Crosby, Benjamin F.

- Crosby, Francis L.  
 Crosby, Frank W.  
 Crosby, George C.  
 Crosby, Henry  
 Crosby, John  
 Crosby, Leander  
 Crowley, Timothy  
 Curry, James H.  
  
 Dane, Alden O.  
 Davis, Augustus  
 Day, James  
 Delmage, John  
 Delmage, Robert  
 Dickinson, Edward F.  
 Dickinson, Frederick  
 Doherty, Edward R.  
 Dolan, Peter  
 Donovan, James  
 Doyle, James W.  
 Dudley, Frederick H.  
 Duren, Daniel K.  
 Duren, Henry  
 Duren, Henry W.  
 Dutton, Henry A.  
 Dutton, Hiram E.  
  
 Eaton, William A.  
 Elliott, George P.  
 Ellis, James  
 Essex, John W.  
  
 Fairbrother, George  
 Fairbrother, William  
 Farrell, James  
 Fauleon, John  
 Fauleon, Littleton  
 Faulkner, James N.  
 Faulkner, Luther W.  
 Faulkner, Richard  
 Fay, John  
 Fellows, Arthur  
 Fellows, Theophilus B.  
 Fisk, John  
 Fisk, John L.  
 Fitz, Patrick J.  
 Flanders, Charles W.  
 Fletcher, Frank T.  
 Fletcher, James  
 Fletcher, John S.  
 Fletcher, Nathan  
 Fletcher, William E.  
 Floyd, Daniel  
 Foster, Dudley  
 Foster, Nathaniel D. P.  
 French, Frederick S.  
 Fuller, Frederick P.  
 Fuller, Olin L.  
 Fuller, William A.  
 Fuller, William H.  
  
 Gannon, John  
 Gannon, Lawrence  
 Gannon, Lawrence B.  
 Gatter, Frederick  
 Gibbs, John  
 Gilbert, Benjamin J.  
 Gleason, Phillip  
 Gleason, William S.  
 Gorham, Charles E.  
 Gorham, John J.  
 Gould, Joseph D.  
 Gragg, George W.  
 Green, Joseph W.  
 Greenwood, George  
 Greenwood, Moses P.  
 Greenwood, William H.  
 Grimes, Elmer A.  
 Guinnee, William  
  
 Hall, George  
 Ham, Cyrus  
 Ham, Foster  
 Handley, Andrew  
 Hannaford, Charles N.  
 Hannaford, Ira N.  
 Hannaford, Waldo  
 Hammon, Elias  
 Harding, Oliver M.  
 Harnden, George F.  
 Harnden, Joshua  
 Harrigan, John F.  
 Harrington, Hiram  
 Harrington, John  
 Harrington, John, jr.  
 Harrington, Michael  
 Harrington, Timothy  
 Harrington, Zadock  
 Hart, Thomas S.  
 Haskell, John  
 Haulton, James  
 Haulton, John  
 Hayden, Howard E.  
 Hayes, Michael  
 Hazen, Henry A.  
 Heald, Benjamin H.  
 Henchelliff, Joseph  
 Hennessey, Martin  
 Herrick, George R.  
 Higgins, Thomas  
 Hill, Charles H.  
 Hill, Charles H., jr.  
 Hill, Frederick P.  
 Hill, George H.  
 Hill, Paul  
 Hill, William W.  
 Holden, George N.  
 Holden, I. Newton  
 Holden, Josephus  
 Holden, Lewis H.  
 Holden, Logene N.  
  
 Holden, Warren  
 Holt, Joseph S.  
 Holt, Watson A.  
 Horner, William J.  
 Hosmer, Charles E.  
 Hosmer, Leander  
 Howe, Philander D.  
 Howley, John  
 Hubbard, William A.  
 Huntley, John  
 Hurst, Charles T.  
 Hussey, Christopher C.  
 Hutchins, Benjamin C.  
 Hutchins, Jason K.  
 Hutchins, Whitney  
 Hutchins, William  
  
 Irish, Thomas  
  
 Jaquith, Franklin  
 Jaquith, Joseph  
 Jaquith, Merriek  
 Johnson, Austin  
 Johnson, Lewis  
 Jones, Anthony  
 Judkins, Henry B.  
  
 Kearney, Bernard  
 Keating, Thomas  
 Kershaw, Robert  
 Keyes, John  
 Kimball, George A.  
 Kimball, Ichabod G.  
 Kimball, Samuel  
 King, Herbert A.  
 King, Samuel H.  
 Kittredge, Charles  
 Kittredge, John  
 Knowles, John  
 Kohlrausch, Charles H.  
 Kohlrausch, Chas. H., jr.  
  
 Leonard, George  
 Leonard, George A.  
 Livingston, Everett W.  
 Lord, Edward  
 Lothrop, Rufus.  
 Lovejoy, James A.  
 Lund, Charles W.  
 Lund, Mark  
 Lyons, Charles  
 Lyons, Daniel  
 Lyons, Thomas  
 Lyons, William  
  
 Mackay, Haslet  
 Mahoney, Jerry  
 Mallinson, Frederick  
 Manning, Asa P.  
 Manning, Edwin

- Manning, James W.  
 Manning, Jesse  
 Manning, Warren  
 Marston, Amos  
 Marston, Charles  
 Mason, David  
 Mason, David L.  
 Mason, Frederick L.  
 Maxwell, George  
 Maxwell, James  
 Maxwell, Stewart  
 Maxwell, Thomas  
 Maynard, Aaron  
 McCarthy, Patrick  
 McElligott, Morris  
 McElligott, Thomas  
 McGlone, Michael  
 McIntire, William S.  
 McKee, Henry  
 McNulty, Michael  
 McPhee, Hugh  
 Meehan, John  
 Meehan, Patrick  
 Merriam, John A.  
 Merriam, Josiah H.  
 Merriam, Minot  
 Merriam, William A.  
 Mills, George  
 Mills, John R.  
 Mitchell, Moses C.  
 Morey, Frederick A.  
 Morris, Charles E.  
 Morris, Munroe  
 Mugford, Hiram  
 Mullen, Thomas  
 Munroe, Archelaus S.  
 Munroe, Henry T.  
 Munroe, Otis A.  
 Murningham, Owen  
 Murphy, Dennis  
 Murphy, John F.  
 Murphy, Michael W.  
  
 Nason, Elias  
 Nason, Paul  
 Newhall, Howard  
 Newhall, Israel  
 Noyes, Francis V.  
  
 O'Donnel, Morris  
 O'Keefe, Dennis  
 Olney, Horace  
 Osgood, Samuel  
  
 Page, Ambrose F.  
 Page, James  
 Parker, Charles H.  
 Parker, Daniel  
 Parker, Frank  
 Parker, Gardner  
  
 Parsons, George W.  
 Pasho, Aaron  
 Pasho, Gardner S.  
 Pasho, George  
 Pasho, Joseph  
 Patten, Thomas  
 Patten, William H.  
 Perrin, Thomas E.  
 Perry, Abishai S.  
 Perry, Josiah  
 Perry, Richard  
 Pillsbury, Samuel L.  
 Porter, Charles H.  
 Preston, Edward  
 Proctor, Warren A.  
 Proudfoot, George  
 Proudfoot, William  
 Putney, Foster  
 Putney, Herbert  
  
 Quinn, Bernard  
  
 Richardson, Albert R.  
 Richardson, Charles L.  
 Richardson, Edward  
 Richardson, Francis E.  
 Richardson, George W.  
 Richardson, John O.  
 Richardson, Joseph W.  
 Richardson, Josiah  
 Richardson, Josiah, 2d.  
 Richardson, Nathan A.  
 Richardson, Thomas K.  
 Riley, John  
 Riley, John, 2d.  
 Riley, John, 3d.  
 Riley, Patrick  
 Riley, William  
 Ripley, William F.  
 Rivers, Anthony C.  
 Rogers, Oliver C.  
 Rogers, Oliver W.  
 Rollins, Alden  
 Rollins, Valentine  
 Rosenthal, Henry  
 Rowell, John E.  
 Russell, Jonas  
 Russell, Rufus K.  
  
 Sanborn, Hugh M.  
 Sanborn, William F.  
 Schofield, Joseph  
 Searles, George W.  
 Seaver, Charles H.  
 Shea, John  
 Shed, Daniel  
 Shed, Warren  
 Sheldon, Herbert  
 Sheldon, Orin  
 Simonds, Thomas  
  
 Sladen, Alfred B.  
 Smith, Coburn S.  
 Smith, Edgar E.  
 Spaulding, Abel  
 Spaulding, Benjamin E.  
 Spaulding, Edward  
 Spaulding, Edward, 2d.  
 Spaulding, Gardner E.  
 Spaulding, George H.  
 Spaulding, Thomas  
 Splain, Daniel  
 Sprowl, William  
 Stackpole, Charles H.  
 Stackpole, Isaac R.  
 Stanhope, David  
 Stanton, Albert D.  
 Stanton, Henry B.  
 Stearns, Albert  
 Stearns, Chauncey C.  
 Stearns, Franklin  
 Stearns, John B.  
 Stearns, Joseph  
 Stearns, Sewall H.  
 Stearns, William  
 Stewart, James P.  
 Stone, Albert  
 Stone, Jonas  
 Stott, James  
 Stott, Robert  
 Sullivan, John  
 Sutcliff, James  
 Sutcliff, John T.  
  
 Talbot, Charles K.  
 Talbot, Thomas  
 Temple, Henry W.  
 Trull, Alpheus N.  
 Tucker, Samuel  
 Tufts, Alfred  
 Tufts, Joseph B.  
 Tuttle, Samuel L.  
  
 Underhill, Rufus K.  
  
 Welch, Jeremiah  
 Whalen, Martin  
 Whiting, William  
 Whitman, George H.  
 Whittmore, James  
 Wiggin, Frank  
 Wiley, Stephen P.  
 Wilson, Charles H.  
 Wilson, George W.  
 Wilson, Mark R.  
 Wilson, Weston W.  
 Wilson, William  
 Winter, Samuel E.  
 Wright, Jackson  
 Wright, Josiah  
 Wright, William C.







BENNETT LIBRARY.

“The following list is the names of women who have applied to be registered to vote for school committee”; which a law recently enacted authorized them to do. As the historian is not a prophet, it is not his business to predict whether the number of women who desire this opportunity will increase or diminish.

Baldwin, Elizabeth C.	Gould, Elvira R.	Rogers, Harriet B.
Bryant, Mary F.	Gragg, Mary E.	Sage, Martha H.
Cole, Mary	Hussey, Lydia C.	Salter, Hannah L.
Faulkner, Fannie A.	Hussey, Martha S.	Talbot, Isabella W.
Faulkner, Lois R.	Jaquith, Abigail	Talbot, Isabella White
Faulkner, Martha W.	Morey, Mary C.	Tucker, Annie G.
Foster, Mary F.	Rogers, Ann F.	

LIBRARIES. Mr. Farmer mentions the first “Social Library” in Billerica instituted in 1772 and one of the earliest in Massachusetts, and a Second Social Library was incorporated in 1807. One of these libraries apparently became the property of the First Parish, and the other of a Ladies’ Sewing Society; and for many years they have been kept, practically united, in a room of the First Church, in the care of Miss Sarah Annable as librarian, who, in 1876, reported seven hundred volumes. These have now passed to the custody of the new library.

It had long been felt that the provision for the needs of the town in this respect was inadequate; and in 1880 the generous munificence of Mrs. Joshua Bennett laid the foundation for their better supply. The handsome building, of which we give a good illustration, standing just north of the First Church, has been erected at her expense and deeded to the Bennett Public Library Association; and her daughters, Mrs. Holden and Mrs. Warren, have contributed \$2000 to its furnishing and the purchase of books, a good beginning for the growth which time may be expected to bring. A fee of five dollars is received for membership, and twenty-five dollars constitutes a life member of the association; but the use of books, without other privilege, is granted for the annual payment of one dollar. The building contains a library, with capacity for ten or twelve thousand volumes, which may be doubled by the use of alcoves; a reading-room, a committee-room, and a handsome entrance hall and cloak-room. The reading-room is ornamented with a wide fireplace and beautiful mantel of unique design, contributed by William W. Warren, Esq., and the front of the building is enriched by a fine rose-window, the gift of Mr. Joshua Holden. Mr. William H. Osborn, of New York, also gave the lot on which

the library stands. The town owes much to Mrs. Bennett and her family for this timely and good foundation. It must exert a stimulating influence, and give a more generous culture to the coming generations who shall enjoy its privileges; and will contribute much to the prosperity and attractiveness of the town.

A similar service has been rendered at North Billerica by the Messrs. Talbot; although the library which they have founded is intended primarily for their own employées, and its management is in their hands; but its use for a small fee is open to all. They erected, in 1880, a building connected with their factory, shown in the illustration as a front wing, the second story of which is devoted to the library and reading-room. It is supplied with more than a thousand volumes, a number which will be increased and well used under the judicious care of the Talbot Library Association.

It is proper that record be made here of two historical incidents. In 1855 the town formally and fitly celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of its foundation. The Rev. Joseph Richardson, of Hingham, a loyal son of the town, gave a historical oration, which was published, with other proceedings of the day, in a valuable pamphlet. That celebration had no little influence in awakening and stimulating the interest in the early life of the town, which has found expression in its repeated later action, looking to the publication of this volume and providing for it.

A similar event was the celebration held, 1876, July 4. The centennial year of the United States naturally awakened renewed interest in historical subjects and led to many local commemorations. The Rev. Elias Nason responded effectively to an invitation of citizens to give a historical oration in Billerica; and the day will be long remembered by those who shared in the festivities in the beautiful grove southeast of the middle bridge. This oration also, with other record of the day, has been published.

Some of the Indian names frequently mentioned in this volume suggest an interesting question of their meaning. This question, rather than hazard conjectures, I have submitted to the Hon. J. H. Trumbull, of Hartford, Connecticut, the only living man who can read Eliot's Indian Bible, and who is recognized as the highest authority as to the meaning of Indian words. He writes under date, 5 May, 1882:—



"*Pawtucket* signifies 'at the falls,' (see *Indian Names in Connecticut*, p. 49). *Wamesit* (*Wamesut*, Eliot) is 'at the bottom of the fall'; literally, 'at the going down.' So Eliot locates it: 'Wamesut . lyeth at the bottom of the Riuer Merymak.' (*Brief Narrative*, 1670.) Gookin says, 'where Concord riuer falleth into Merimack riuer.' The same name occurs in Rhode Island, as *Wampmessuck*, below the falls on Pawtuxet River; and *Woonsocket* is another derivative from the same root.

"*Shawshin* has lost an initial syllable, or a single obscure consonant, probably *m* or *n*, (i. e. *n'shan* or *m'shan*); possibly some other sound. It has no meaning in the form in which it comes to us. If I were familiar with the topography of the township, I think the name would interpret itself; but, as I am not, I will not hazard a guess. Nor can I confidently give the signification of *Naticook* or *Naticott*." In a later note, he adds: "That there is any affinity between the name *Connecticut* and *Naticot* or *Naticook* is highly improbable. Such affinity can not be established unless it be shown that *Naticot* has lost an initial sound of *Co*, or *Qui*, or *Quo*. *Naticook* apparently is nearly related to *Natick*, the name of several localities in New England; and perhaps to *Nantucket*, formerly written *Natocho*, etc." *Nucook*, the name of a brook in Duxtable, must also be akin.

The Psalmist sings of Jerusalem as "beautiful for situation," and the sons of Billerica, native or adopted, may justly speak her praise with similar enthusiasm. She has rivers, and ponds, and hills, with mountains in the distant background, affording a picturesque diversity of landscape. The Shawshin winds dreamily through its meadows on the east, and on the west is the Concord, much larger, but almost as sluggish, until it reaches the fordway and falls at North Billerica. West of the Concord is Broad meadow, on the north; Gilson Hill, with its fine outline in the centre, and the beautiful Winning's Pond in the south, flanked by highlands towards the river, which were early known as "Farley" Hill. Still farther southeast, in Carlisle, is the "long hill" of the fathers, with "long hill meadow," still partly in Billerica. East of the Shawshin, the head waters of Ipswich River are found, in Lubber's Brook, and Danforth's "Stop" Brook is south of the Woburn Road, but no highlands find room within the mile of breadth here belonging to Billerica. The central swell of land between the two rivers has southerly the picturesque Nutting's Pond, with Indian Hill on its northern side and on the east a plateau rising to the north, and, beyond a depression, terminating in Bare Hill. This hill is flanked by meadows, beyond which is the elevated ground on which the village is built, sloping towards the Concord, at the Corner. Fox Hill stands guard on the northeast of the village, descending rather abruptly to the lowlands and meadows along Fox

Brook, on the northwest, and Content Brook below as it winds toward the Shawshin, and welcomes the "Little Content" on its way, the latter rising east of Fox Hill. Another considerable brook runs southeast from Fox Hill to the Shawshin;<sup>5</sup> and Web's Brook, rising northeast of Bare Hill, pursues the same course.

The swelling ground on which the village stands, while not very high, is sufficiently elevated to give a wide view of the country in all directions. It may have interest to survey the scene in imagination from the tower of the First Church. The spire of the North Tewksbury church is very nearly north and may be our starting point. When the atmospheric conditions are very favorable, a rounded summit may be dimly seen, which is almost certainly Gunstock Mountain, south of Lake Winnepesaukee, and sixty-five miles distant. Mt. Washington is in the same direction, and if it were otherwise possible to see this monarch of the White Mountains Gunstock would hide it. About twelve degrees east is Patuckawa, in Deerfield, New Hampshire, thirty-nine miles distant, and passing as much farther we come to Prospect Hill, once a Billerica landmark and watch-tower in days of Indian warfare. Then the village of Tewksbury and State Alms-house, and a little farther east a summit is to be seen, when the conditions favor, which may be Agamenticus, fifty-four miles away. The village and seminary buildings at Andover are hidden by Fox Hill, but Holt's Hill, southeast of Andover, marks the locality. Then coming almost to the east point we reach the vast building of the Insane Asylum, at Danvers, and passing the east point as far come to the tower of the church in Wilmington, and, a little farther, Reading appears. A glimpse of the Woburn spires follows, and then the church in Burlington, but the Burlington highlands hide from view Bunker Hill Monument and the State House. Next come Arlington Heights and Blue Hill in Milton, Lexington, and Bedford, which marks the south point. Concord then shows its spires, and after a wider interval, about ten degrees south of west, Wachusett lifts its rounded and conspicuous summit. The spires of Westford cut the horizon as much north of west, and just beyond, in the distance, the singular head of Watatic, in Ashby, appears. Then we come to Gilson's Hill in the foreground, and, beyond and just south of it, Robin's Hill, in Chelmsford, and Kidder's Mountain, in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, thirty-four miles distant.

<sup>5</sup> This brook is sometimes called Wright's, but is so favorite a fishing ground of our ex-governor that it might fitly be christened "Talbot's" Brook.

This brings us to the monarch of the whole circle, Monadnock, whose sharp and grand crest must not be mistaken for some lower height less than forty-seven miles away. Farther north are two conspicuous and fine summits, called, on the recent official map of New Hampshire, Pack-Monadnock, but popularly known as Temple and Peterborough mountains. North of the latter, and through a depression in the hills which gives the railroad a passage-way, a rounded summit may be occasionally seen with beautiful distinctness against the evening sky, which I suppose to be Bald Mountain, in Antrim. Lyndeborough Mountain is succeeded by Crochet Mountain, in Francestown, with its longer crest; then Jo English Hill and, near by, the village of Mont Vernon. Just beyond, a very distant summit may sometimes be seen, which is possibly Sunapee Mountain, sixty-eight miles distant, but probably some height not quite so far; and the circle is rounded by the Uncanoonucks, in Goffstown, with North Chelmsford and Lowell in the foreground.

The chief interest of such an itinerary, if it has any, will be to those who may have opportunity to follow it for themselves and fill in the outline with other details. But it will serve to suggest to any one the broad expanse of hills, and plains, and streams, over which the eye travels to the distant summits. These, clothed in their ever changing attire of sunshine and shadow, afford a panorama of peculiar beauty and grandeur. To watch the play of cloud and storm as they travel over such a range is instructive and delightful; while the sunshine, with its shadows and above all its sunsets, is surpassing. The praises of Andover sunsets have been sung more widely, as generations of students have come and feasted and gone out over the earth. But I have had opportunity to enjoy and study both, and I do not look to see, this side of the gates of pearl, any similar vision more indescribable in its beauty and glory than I have often witnessed in Billerica sunsets.





# GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

The following record of families is designed to include all names and dates occurring in the town records of births, marriages and deaths, prior to 1800. Since that date, records which have been furnished by families, continuations of earlier families, and such others as the compiler has been able to gather, are added, but with no attempt at completeness, which was for obvious reasons impracticable.

The three volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths before 1849, furnish the basis of this register. Additions and corrections have been gathered from various sources, of which the following should be mentioned:—

1. The tax-lists, which are consecutive, from 1733 to 1800, and other town records.
2. The record of baptisms of the First Church, extending from 1748 to 1834.
3. Probate records and the registry of deeds.
4. Inscriptions upon grave-stones.
5. Family records and the memories of individuals.
6. Family genealogies and histories of other towns.
7. The important collections of the New England Historical Genealogical Society, and the Register, which it has long published.

The plan of this record is simple, and the abbreviations used are common and self-explanatory. Successive families, bearing the same name, are numbered, and the same heavy-faced number is used after the name, where the person is previously mentioned as a child, and in connection with his marriage, elsewhere. When a son is afterwards mentioned as the father of a family, this reference figure following his name indicates the fact and the place where his family will be found, and if the figure does not follow a child's name, no family follows.

The completeness of such a record can be only approximate. The years of research, represented by Bond's *Watertown* and Wyman's *Charlestown Genealogies*, have not been at the command of this compiler, and he can only say that he has done the best he could, in the short time at his disposal. Some errors of the records and of previous explorers, he has corrected, and if he has not added more than his own share to the mistakes to which all such work is exposed, it is as much as he can hope for. Charity is a lesson which one must needs learn who delves in such records and labors, and it should not detract from the esteem, approaching reverence, in which Billerica properly holds the services of Jonathan Danforth, to note the fact that an error is found in his record of birth of the first son and the first daughter of the town. Trusting that this register will be found of value to the old town, to her sons and daughters abroad, and to genealogical investigators, the author commits his work to their charitable judgment.

**ABBOT. 1.** *Joshua*, dea., was the son of John Abbot, of Andover, whose father, George, was one of the first settlers of that town. He was born 1685, June 16; m. 1710, June 10, Rebecca Shed, dau. of John, **3**. She d. 1720, April 7, and he m. Dorcas Whiting, dau. of Oliver, **3**. She d. 1765, Dec. 23, and he d. 1769, Feb. 11. He was town clerk, and an active, useful citizen, and deacon of the church. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1711, March 27; d. 1761, May 9. *John*, b. 1713, May 5; m. Hannah Richardson, dau. of Jonathan, **6**, and lived in Westford, where he d. 1791, Oct. 22. *Sarah*, b. 1714-5, Feb. 24; m. Christopher Osgood. *Mary* and *Hannah*, b. 1717, Aug. 28; Mary m. Henry Jefts; Hannah m. Phineas Osgood. *Elizabeth*, b. 1719, Dec. 7; m. Robert Walker; d. 1803. *Joshua*, **2**, b. 1722, Oct. 28. *Dorcas*, b. 1724, Nov. 6, and d. 1810, Jan. 7. *Oliver*, **3**, b. 1727, March 26. *David*, **4**, b. 1729, April 27. *Lydia*, b. 1732, June 26, and d. 1748, Oct. 13.

**2.** *Joshua*, dea., son of Joshua, **1**, b. 1722, Oct. 28; m. 1746, March 6. Sarah Stearns, dau. of Isaac, jr., **7**; she d. 1803, Sept. 7, and he d. 1807, Aug. 8. He gave a bell and a clock for the meeting-house, and left to the town a legacy of \$1,400, the income to be devoted to the promotion of sacred music. He had only one son, *Joshua*, b. 1747, Nov. 2, and d. 1752, June 7.

**3.** *Oliver*, son of Joshua, **1**, b. 1727, March 26; m. 1752, Feb. 13, Joanna French, dau. of William, jr., **13**; she d. 1768, Aug. 20, and he m. 1769, Aug. 1, Abigail Hall, dau. of Rev. Willard, of Westford. He d. 1796, April 10, and his widow, 1804, Aug. 4. Ch. *Joanna*, b. 1753, April 18, and d. the next day. *Lydia*, b. 1754, July 11, and d. 1788, July 22. *Joanna*, b. 1755, July 24; m. 1776, May 21, Simeon Winship, of Lexington. *Oliver*, b. 1756, Dec. 1, and d. 1757, Feb. 9. *Oliver Whiting*, b. 1757, Dec. 5, and d. 1758, May 1. *Beriah*, b. and d. 1759, April 1. *Silence*, b. and d. 1760, July 21. *Silent*, b. and d. 1761, May 13. *Dorcas*, b. 1764, Dec. 19; m. Jonathan Bowers. *Joshua*, b. 1772, July 29, and d. 1795, June 7, in the island of Hispaniola. *Abigail*, b. 1774, Sept. 14; m. Ephraim Kidder, **19**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1779, Feb. 4.

**4.** *David*, son of Joshua, **1**, b. 1729, April 27; m. 1752, Aug. 25, Hannah Ellis. She d. 1767, Dec. 17, and he m. 1768, June 28, Huldah Paine, of Malden, who d. 1797, Sept. 8. He d. 1801, Nov. 15. Ch. *David*, b. 1760, June 5, and d. 1761, Dec. 19. *David*, b. 1770, Dec. 18; graduated H. C., 1794, and d. 1804, April 9. *Blaney*, b. 1772, Oct. 25; lived, unmarried, in Billerica; town clerk, and a useful citizen; d. 1855, July 17.

**5.** *Jeremiah*, son of Nathaniel, of Andover, and cousin of Joshua, **1**, b. 1709, Nov. 4; he was a saddler; m. 1735, Dec. 2, Hannah Ballard, of Andover; he d. 1748, Aug. 28, and his widow m. 2d. William Stickney, esq., and d. 1789, Feb. 17, aged 85. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1735, Oct. 10; m. Oliver Farmer, **9**. *Jeremiah*, b. 1738, Aug. 24, and d. 1740, April 12. *Rebecca*, b. 1741, July 13; m. Richard Boynton, and d. 1816. *Jeremiah*, b. 1745, July 20, and d. Aug. 7. *William*, b. 1746, July 21; m. 1769, Dec. 28, Rebecca Spalding, of Chelmsford, and lived in C. and in Wheelock, Vt. *Jeremiah*, b. 1748, Aug. 11; m. 1769, Jan. 19, Susannah Baldwin, of Tewksbury, and lived in Chelmsford and in Wilton, N. H.

**6.** *David*, son of David, of Andover, who was cousin of Joshua, **1**, b. 1728, March 28; m. 1752, Dec. 28, Prudence Sheldon, dau. of Samuel, **3**; lived in Andover, in Barton, Vt., in Salem, O., and 1775-8, in B., where was b. his youngest son; he had Ch. *Hannah* m. Aaron Parker, Campton, Quebec; *Elizabeth*, *Prudence*, *Josiah*, *Samuel*, *David*, *Benjamin*, *Oliver*, *Dorcas* m. John Snow, and *Jeremiah*, b. 1776, May 18, who lived in Gorham and Portland, Me. David Abbot d. in B., 1788, Nov. 1.

**7.** *Benjamin*, son, prob. of David, **6**, m. Betsey. Ch. *Betsey*, b. 1795, Jan. 1. *Anna*, b. 1796, April 22. *Hannah*, b. 1797, Nov. 16.

**8.** *James*, son of Joseph, of Andover, N. H.; b. 1768, Feb. 22; m. 1791, Feb. 20, Mehitable Holt. He was a merchant. Town clerk one year, and representative. Ch. *Sophronia*, b. 1791, Dec. 7. *James*, b.

1793, June 2. *Joseph*, b. 1795, May 8. *Daniel*, b. 1797, May 23. *Mehitable*, bap. 1799, Feb. 24. *Isaac*, bap. 1800, Nov. 30. *Isaac*, bap. 1804, July 15. *John*, bap. 1806, May 4. *Clarissa*, bap. 1808, March 13.

**9. Nathan**, son of Nathan, of Wilton, N. H.; m. Mary Wilson. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1785, Feb. 25; m. 1807, Sept. 6. Edward Russell, of Townsend. *Martha*, b. 1788, Jan. 19; m. Leonard Cushing. **Nathan**, **10**, b. 1790, Feb. 7. *Lydia*, b. 1792, Aug. 6; m. Nathaniel Stevenson. *Sophonra*, b. 1795, Jan. 20; m. 1819, Asa Bushby, Danvers. *Judith*, b. 1797, March 14; m. Levi Felton, Marlboro'. *Asenath*, b. 1801, June 17. *Mary*, b. 1806, Aug. 15; m. Henry Bushby, Danvers.

**10. Nathan**, son of Nathan, **9**, b. 1790, Feb. 7; m. 1825, Nov. 10, Hannah Farmer, dau. of Oliver, **14**. She d. in Lowell, 1878, Dec. 26. Ch. *Oliver Farmer*, b. 1826, Aug. 22, and d. 1827, Sept. 18. *Hannah*, b. 1827, July 27. *Rachel*, b. 1829, March 25. *Henry*, b. 1831, May 1, and d. June 20. *Catherine*, b. 1832, Oct. 12. *George*, b. 1835, March 6, and d. May 20. *Louisa*, b. 1836, July 13. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 1839, March 10.

**11. George**, son of Stephen, whose father, Stephen, was brother of Joshua, **1**, m. 1779, April 1. Rebecca Blanchard, dau. of Simon, **4**. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1779, Nov. 2; lived in St. Stephen, N. B., and in Wilton or Salem, and had 7 ch. *Rebecca*, *Sarah Stevens* m. Gen. David Putnam. *George*, *Ephraim*, *Elizabeth*, *Stephen*, and *Mary*.

**ADAMS. 1. Jonas**, of Chelmsford, m. 1740, Aug. 4. Rebecca, dau. of Benoni Spalding.

**2. William**, of Boston, m. 1766, Nov. 5. Rachel Hovey, prob. dau. of John.

**3. Joseph**, m. 1794, May 2, Betsey Davis.

**4. Nathan**, m. 1796, May 16, Hannah MacCarty, dau. of William Greenough. Mr. Adams was a tanner, merchant, and auctioneer, in Charlestown.

**5. Amos**, m. Susan Dodge, of Charlestown; he d. and she m. —Hamilton, and d. 1878, March 20. Ch. *Esther* m. Aleck Stowell, a jeweller, on Winter street, Boston. *Edward Amos*, b. 1837, Nov. 25. An early graduate of the Howe school. He was first, when the Rebellion arose, to volunteer for "three years or the war," from Billerica. He was active in raising the quota of the town, and did faithful service, until his death from wounds received near Petersburg, Va., 1864, June 27. A fine portrait has been presented by his friends to the Howe school. *Susan*.

**ALDEN, Henry**, was in town before 1685. His wife was Deborah. Ch. *Allice*, b. "1694, 01. 17."

**ALLEN. 1. Samuel**, prob. son and grandson of Samuel, sr. and jr., of Manchester; b. 1700. He was a merchant in Newbury and Manchester, before settling in Billerica, 1763. He m. Abigail March, dau. of Rev. Edmund, of Amesbury, by whom he had 5 ch.; and 2d. Hannah Godfrey, of Newbury, by whom he had 14 ch. Only one daughter by the first wife lived to maturity, and several of the others died in infancy. His will is dated 1775, Feb. 3, and names ch. Thomas, Jeremiah, Abigail and Dorcas, and the daughters of Samuel, deceased. Ch. *Abigail* m. Lunt, of Newburyport. *Samuel*, **2. Joseph** d. at sea. *Michael*, captured at sea and impressed into the English service. *Zadoc* d. in B. *Thomas*, **3. Zerubbabel** and *Jeremiah*, **4**, b. 1752, Feb. 11. *Dorcas* m. Michael Parsons. *Polley* d. in B. *Anney* d. in Manchester.

**2. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **1**, m. Salley Goodrich, of Newbury. He d. 1768, at Halifax. Ch. *Sarah*, *Mary*, b. 1768, Sept. 30.

**3. Thomas**, son of Samuel, **1**, m. 1768, Oct. 13. Abigail Harvey, of Cape Ann. His name disappears from tax-list, 1793. Ch. *Zadock*, **5**, b. 1770, Feb. 3. *Abigail*, b. 1773, June 3; m. William Tarbell. *Anna*, b. 1774, Nov. 26; unmarried. *Joseph*, **6**, b. 1777, Jan. 31. *Dorcas*, b. 1780, June 1.

**4. Jeremiah**, son of Samuel; b. 1752, Feb. 11; m. 1776, July 4, Abigail Rogers, dau. of Samuel, **11**. He lived where Dea. King now lives;



d. 1837, Oct. 28. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1777, Oct. 19. *Jeremiah*, 7, b. 1778, Aug. 12. *Rebecca*, b. 1780, April 15. *Polly*, b. 1782, March 28; m. 1814, March 1. Phillip Putnam, of Wilton, N. H. *Samuel Rogers*, b. 1783, Nov. 5. *Americus*, b. 1787, March 18; bap. 1786, the record says; lived in Carlisle, Penn. *Nancy*, b. 1789, April 4; m. John Richardson, 29. *Ezra*, 8, b. 1791, Sept. 23. *Henry*, 9, b. 1793, July 20. *John*, b. 1798, Jan. 5.

5. **Zadock**, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1770, Feb. 3; m. 1797, April 9. Sarah Patten, dau. of John, 12; she d. 1846, May. 3. He d. 1840, May 1; lived on the East road, where his daughter Sophia now lives. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1799, Oct. 21; d. 1870, Nov. 3. *Hannah Patten*, b. 1825, May 7; m. Jonathan Wright. *John*, b. 1803, Oct. 24; d. 1871, May 23. *Sophia*, b. 1809, Nov. 1. Only the last born in Billerica.

6. **Joseph**, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1777, Jan. 31; m. 1808, Aug. 14. Jane Patten, also dau. of John, 12; she d. 1848, April 7. Ch. *Charles Henry*, b. 1808, Oct. 30. *Hosley Patten*, b. 1812, Aug. 5.

7. **Jeremiah**, son of Jeremiah, 4, b. 1778, Aug. 12; m. 1803, Oct. 23. Lucy Farmer, dau. of John, 11; he d. 1811, Dec. 2, and she m. Marshall. Ch. *Harriet B.* m. 1828, Dec. 2. Samuel Parker, of Reading. *Mary R.* m. 1825, Dec. 1. James McKeen, of Dunstable. *John Farmer* lived in Lyndeboro', N. H. *Samuel m. Lucy J. Coffin*; d. 1853, Nov. 12.

8. **Ezra**, son of Jeremiah, 4, b. 1791, Sept. 23; m. 1819, Nov. 8. Nancy Ruggles, of Wrentham. He lived where James Page lives, on the Wilmington road. Ch. *Cornelius Erasmus*, b. 1820, Oct. 30, and d. 1822, Nov. 10. *Ezra Leonidas*, b. 1823, May 23.

9. **Henry**, son of Jeremiah, 4, b. 1793, July 20; m. 1817, Oct. 29. Eliza Ruggles, of Taunton; lived where his father did. Ch. *Edwin Henry*, b. 1818, Aug. 27. *Eliza Minerva*, b. 1822, April 21, at Wilton, N. H.; m. 1841, Sept. 28. Rufus Clement, of Boston. *Elona Melvina*, b. 1824, April 19. Sanford Eaton, b. 1828, March 28; both at Lyndeboro', N. H. *Martha Colwell*, b. 1830, March 16; m. William Bohonan, and d. 1853, Dec. 24.

10. **Abraham**, m. 1825, July 26, Hannah Carkin, of Chester, N. H.

**ANGIER.** 1. **Robert**, name on tax-list, 1770-5; wife, Martha. Ch. *Jesse*, b. 1763, July 9. *John*, b. 1765, Aug. 21. *Asa*, b. 1768, March 29. *Bette*, b. 1771, June 19. *Samuel*, b. 1774, Feb. 2.

2. **Charles**, had dau. *Sarah*; bap. 1765, Nov. 3.

**ATHERTON, Dr. Benjamin**, was son of Joshua, of Lancaster, and grandson of James, of Dorchester, who was brother of Gen. Humphrey Atherton, who once represented Billerica at the General Court. His father had a brother Peter, whose son, Joshua, H. C., 1762, was Attorney-General of New Hampshire, and father of Hon. Charles H. Atherton, of Amherst, N. H., a member of Congress. Dr. Atherton m. 1733, Dec. 25, Mary Rogers, widow of John, 8, and d. 1739, Sept. 1. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1734, Sept. 12; was living in 1783. *Benjamin*, b. 1736, Dec. 9; was brought up by his uncle, Col. Peter Atherton, of Harvard; enlisted in the French and Indian War, and before the Revolution, settled at Sheffield, N. B., on the St. John river. Was the first coroner in that province, and register of wills and deeds. In 1780, he removed to the site of the city of Fredericton, and when that city was laid out, he was given by the government a large farm in Prince William, twenty-five miles up the river. He m. 1773, March 30. Abigail Mores, and had a son, Israel. Dr. Alfred B. Atherton, of Fredericton, is his grandson. He d. 1816, July 17.

**BACON.** 1. **Michael**, grandson of Michael, of Dedham, and son of Michael, jr., one of the first settlers of Woburn; was b. prob. in Charlestown, about 1640. He purchased, 1682, July 19, the farm of 500 acres, which had been granted by Cambridge to the Rev. Mr. Mitchell. It was situated on Shawshin river, above the Wyman farm, and in the north-east part of what became Bedford. Probably he had held the farm by lease before the purchase, as the births of his children are recorded here after 1671, and he had a grant, 1680, March, of forty acres adjoining Mrs. Mitchell's farm, on the south-east of Shawshin river, and reaching almost to John Wilson's saw mill. He m. 1660, March 22, Sarah, dau. of Thomas



Richardson, and sister of Thomas, **1**, of Billerica. She d. 1694, Aug. 15; he d. 1707, Aug. 13. Ch. (The first four b. in Woburn). *Mary*, b. 1661, March 1. *Sarah*, b. 1663, Aug. 24. *Abigail*, b. 1666-7, March 5. *Michael*, a shoemaker, in Billerica, 1696. *Jonathan*, **2**, b. 1672, July 14. *Nathaniel*, **3**, b. 1675, Sept. 18. *Josiah*, **4**, b. 1678, Oct. 20. *Ruth*, b. 1681, Sept. 24. *Benjamin*, **5**, b. (?). *Joseph*, **6**, b. 1685, May 8.

**2. Jonathan**, son of Michael, **1**, b. 1672, July 14; m. 1694, Jan. 3, Elizabeth Giles, and 1739, Aug. or Sept. 22, Elizabeth Hancock, widow of Benjamin Wyman, of Woburn. He d. 1754, Jan. 12. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1695, Nov. 26. *Sarah*, b. 1696, Dec. 25; m. Israel Putnam, **2**. *Anna*, b. 1698, April 28, and d. Oct. 8. *Jonathan*, b. 1700, Dec. 18. *Mary*, b. 1702, Sept. 18. *Bridget*, b. 1706-7, Jan. 5. *Anna*, b. 1709, Aug. 19.

**3. Nathaniel**, son of Michael, **1**, b. 1675, Sept. 18; m. Judith Wyman, dau. of Francis, of Woburn. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1699-1700, March 1. *Judeth*, b. 1701, Oct. 19. (The record says 1702, which is impossible, as it gives her death 1701, Dec. 30). *Judeth*, b. 1702, Nov. 10. *Abigail*, b. 1704-5, Jan. 1; m. 1725, Aug. 26, Thomas Grover. *Sarah*, b. 1707, April 10; m. 1726-7, March 2, Benjamin Grover, of Stoneham. *Michal*, b. 1708-9, March 22, and d. Dec. 30. *Susanna*, b. 1710, Oct. 5. *Michal*, b. 1713, Oct. 29. *Joseph*, b. 1716, March 31. *Thomas*, b. 1721, Sept. 13.

**4. Josiah**, son of Michael, **1**, b. 1678, Oct. 20; m. Mary, Lieut. Josiah Bacon d. 1723, Oct. 14. Ch. *Josiah*, **7**, b. 1702, April 27. *Mary*, b. 1703, Oct. 20, and d. Nov. 16. *Mary*, b. 1704, Dec. 9, and d. Jan. 8. *Mary*, b. 1706, Oct. 14. *Lydia*, b. 1710, June 6. *Samuel*, b. 1719, March 25, and d. April 19.

**5. Benjamin**, son of Michael, **1**, m. 1712, Dec. 2, Abigail Taylor, of Concord. He d. 1727, Nov. 27. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1713, Dec. 6. *John*, b. 1716, June 16, and d. 1760, May 26. *Abigail*, b. 1718, Sept. 25. *Samuel*, b. 1721, July 21. *Mary*, b. 1726, Oct. 28, and d. Dec. 28.

**6. Joseph**, son of Michael, **1**, b. 1685, May 8; m. 1716, May 9, Rebecca Taylor, (of Concord?). He d. 1747, Nov. 29, and she d. 1778, Aug. 24, aged 91 years, 9 months, and 16 days. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1717, April 17; d. 1763, Feb. 20. *Lydia*, b. 1719, Sept. 20.

**7. Josiah**, son of Josiah, **4**, b. 1702, April 27; m. 1726, June 23, Sarah Davis, dau. of dea. Joseph, **1**. She m. 2d, Capt. Enoch Kidder. Ch. *Josiah*, b. 1727, April 23. *Solomon*, b. 1728, Nov. 27. *David*, b. 1730, Aug. 30. *Joshua*, b. 1732, Sept. 14. *William*, **8**, b. 1734, Aug. 8. *Ebenezer*, b. 1736, Sept. 15. *James*, b. 1738, June 30. *Sarah*, b. (?), Aug. 18. *Mary*, b. 1742, Feb. 5. *Joseph*, b. 1745, March 24. *Liday*, b. 1747, Aug. 23; m. Isaac Foster, son of **7**.

**8. William**, son of Josiah, **7**, b. 1734, Aug. 8; m. Sarah—. His name disappears from tax-list, 1758. Ch. *Adoniram*, bap. 1758, April 9.

**9. John**, is on tax-list, 1783, and after. No record of family.

**10. Jonas**, and wife Betsey. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1785, Sept. 5; m. 1809, July 30, Samuel Reed, of Acton. *Abigail*, b. 1787, April 17; m. Jonathan French, **30**. *Jonas*, b. 1789, May 10. *William*, b. 1791, April 9. *Charlotte*, b. 1793, Sept. 23; m. 1811, Dec. 19, John Monroe, of Lexington. *Sophronia*, b. 1795, June 5. *Oliver*, b. 1797, Sept. 8. *George*, **11**, b. 1799, Sept. 7. *Zulima*, b. 1802, April 9; m. 1820, April 6, Roger Lane, of Bedford. *Lavinia*, b. 1804, Oct. 13. *Levi*, b. 1806, Dec. 10.

**11. George**, son of Jonas, **10**, b. 1799, Sept. 7; m. Mary Bates, of Concord, and Sophronia Gove; now lives in Lexington. Ch. *Mary H.*, b. 1826, Feb. 5. *George Edwin*, b. 1829, Oct. 10. *Edward Carrington*, b. 1831, March 4. *John Douglass*, b. 1832, Sept. 14. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. 1833, Dec. 13. *Susan Maria*, b. 1835, June 20; m. Lewis Johnson. *Stebbins Fisk*, b. 1840, May 20; d. 1841, Nov. 15. *Clarence Richardson*, b. 1842, March 20. *Ellen Sophronia*, b. 1845, March 23. *Anna Bemis*, b. 1850, Aug. 10; d. *George Bickford*, b. 1852, Nov. 24; d. *Alice Gertrude*, b. 1854, Feb. 24; m. — Chisholm, of South Boston.

**BAILEY. 1. Jonathan**, 1780-2; m. 1777, Feb. 20, Elizabeth Baldwin, dau. of Benjamin, **12**. The name is on tax-list a few years, but no children are recorded.

**2. Kendall**, on tax-list, 1795.

**3. John Barnard**, a homœopathic physician; came to Billerica in 1876; b. 1815, June 13; m. Frances Woodbury Paterson; lives on the Lowell road, near the corner.

**4. John Mason**, son of preceding; b. 1842, Feb. 15; m. 1877, Aug. 20, Phebe J. Gaskill, dau. of Libeus, of Woonsocket, R. I. He bought the farm north-east of Winning pond, in 1872, and by the extent of his improvements and experiments, has given it celebrity as "Winning farm." He has stocked it with thorough-bred Jersey cattle, Cotswold, Oxfordshire, and Merino sheep, and Berkshire swine. He was the first in this country to introduce the French system of ensilage, or the building of silos for the preservation of forage crops in their green state, and he is publishing "The Book of Ensilage," a treatise on the system, with history and results of his experiments.

**BAKER. 1. John**, and wife Sarah, came from England, where their ch. were born; lived on Andover street, the place now occupied by Rev. John Haskell. He died 1844, Sept. 15, aged 50. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1819, Nov. 1; m. William S. Gleason, **4**. *Ann*, b. 1823, Aug. 10; m. George Hall. *Eliza*, b. 1825, Dec. 14; m. James P. Wason, and is now a widow in California. *Eben*, **2**, b. 1829, May 16. *John Francis*, b. 1831, June 20; in California. *William Henry*, b. 1836, Jan. 1; in California.

**2. Eben**, b. 1829, May 16; m. Elizabeth Ann Boynton, of Bedford, N. H. He is a butcher, and lives opposite his father's place. Ch. *John Henry*, b. 1859, Jan. 30. *Carrie Emily*, b. 1863, Dec. 25. *Lucy Murdock*, b. 1865, Sept. 5. *Fred Herbert*, b. 1867, Oct. 1. *Charles Eben*, b. 1870, Jan. 30. *Roscoe Chase*, b. 1877, July 12.

**BALDWIN. 1. John**, was prob. a brother of Henry, of Woburn, who is said to have been from Devonshire. He m. Mary, dau. of Thomas Richardson, of Woburn, and sister of Thomas, **1**, of Billerica, 1655, May 15. This implies that he came to B. as early as this date; no other evidence has been found of his presence before 1657. He lived on the west side of Long street, near Mrs. Bennett's residence, north of Jonathan Dantforth's. He d. 1687, Sept. 25. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1659, July 28, and d. Aug. 1. *Mary*, b. 1663, April 11. *John*, **2**, b. 1665, Sept. 25. *Jonathan*, **3**, b. 1667-8, Jan. 28. *Susanna*, b. 1670, May 14, and d. 1675, Sept. 8. *Thomas*, **4**, b. 1672, March 26. *Phebe*, b. 1675-6, Feb. 7, and d. March 24. *Susanna*, b. 1677, April 14; m. Joseph Hill, **8**. *Phebe*, b. 1679-80, Feb. 7; m. Dr. Roger Toothaker, **2**.

**2. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1665, Sept. 25; m. 1689-90, Feb. 12, Sarah Heywood, prob. dau. of John, of Concord. She d. 1741, Feb. 9. He d. 1736, April 6. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1690, Dec. 28; m. William Simonds. *Mary*, b. 1692, Dec. 16; m. Joseph Brown, **4**. *Jude*, b. 1695-6, Jan. 20. *Thomas*, **5**, b. 1697-8, March 15. *Ruth*, b. 1699, April, 18. *John*, b. 1701, July 27, and d. Sept. 10. *Elizabeth*, b. 1702, Sept. 21; m. 1734, May 8, Joseph Johnson, of Woburn. *Abigail*, b. 1705, April 15; m. 1729-30, Jan. 9, James Tompson. *John*, b. 1707-8, Jan. 21, and d. 1738, Oct. 24. *William*, **6**, b. 1710, Sept. 15.

**3. Jonathan**, son of John, **1**, b. 1667-8, Jan. 28; m. 1695, Dec. 13, Mary French, dau. of Jacob, **3**. He d. 1735-6, Feb. 17. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1696, Sept. 15; m. William Brown, **6**. *Susanna*, b. 1698, Dec. 9. *Jonathan*, **7**, b. 1700-1, Feb. 21. *Samuel*, b. 1703, April 9, and d. 1705, July 22. *Josiah*, **8**, b. 1708, May 22.

**4. Thomas**, son of John, **1**, b. 1672, March 26; m. Sarah. Ensign Thomas d. 1747, Dec. 12. His widow d. 1761, June 16. Ch. *John*, **9**, b. 1699, Nov. 10. *Joseph*, b. 1702, Sept. 14; m. 1728, June 14, Esther Manning, (see **4**). *Jacob*, b. 1704-5, March 18. *David*, **10**, b. 1711, June 9. *Samuel*, **11**, b. 1713, April 12. *Jeremiah*, b. 1714, July 29, and d. 1741, Aug. 3. *Phebe*, b. 1717-18, Jan. 19. *Benjamin*, **12**, b. 1724, April 9.

**5. Thomas**, son of John, **2**, b. 1697-8, March 15; m. Dorothy Kidder, dau. of Ephraim, **3**. Ch. *Dorothy*, b. 1719, July 28. *Rachel*, b. 1721, Oct. 7. *Thomas*, **13**, b. 1723-4, Feb. 22. *Elcazar*, b. 1725-6, March 11. *Joseph*, b. 1728, Oct. 20. *Benjamin*, b. 1730, Dec. 10. *Ephraim*, b. 1733, June 5. *Asa*, b. 1734, Dec. 22.

**6. William**, son of John, **2**, b. 1710, Sept. 15; m. 1741, Sept. 23, Mary Farmer, dau. of Oliver, **5**. He d. 1762, Dec. 21, and she d. 1803, Sept. 25. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1742, July 5; m.—Frost, of Tewksbury. *John*, **14**, b. 1743-4, Jan. 13. *William*, **15**, b. 1748, April 12. *Thomas*, b. 1751, Feb. 27, and d. 1796, June 12. *Micah*, b. 1753, Oct. 1; went to Ticonderoga. *Mary*, b. 1756, April 15; d. in Tewksbury. *Nahum*, **16**, b. 1759, May 16. *Oliver*, b. 1762, Feb. 12.

**7. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, **3**, b. 1700-1, Feb. 21; m. 1725-6, Jan. 19, Esther Farley, dau. of George, **6**. He lived east of Shawshin river, in the part annexed to Wilmington, 1737. Ch. *Joshua*, b. 1727, July 4, and d. July 5. *Ebenezer*, b. and d. 1728, June 11. *Abigail*, b. 1729, Oct. 13, and d. Oct. 20. *Esther*, b. 1730-1, Feb. 7. *Jonathan*, b. 1733, April 7. *Mary*, b. 1735, May 26. *Samuel*, b. 1737, Sept. 7.

**8. Josiah**, son of Jonathan, **3**, b. 1708, May 22; m. 1731, Dec. 2, Susanna Davis, dau. of dea. Joseph, **1**. The two latter children were born in Tewksbury. Ch. *Josiah*, b. 1733, Oct. 14. *Jesse*, b. 1738, May 10. *Susanna*, b. 1741, Dec. 16; m. John Pollard, **3**.

**9. John**, son of Thomas, **4**, b. 1699, Nov. 10; m. 1726, May 4, Sarah Hill, dau. of Samuel, jr., **10**, and prob. 1758, Feb. 21, Elizabeth Parkhurst, of Chelmsford. Ch. *Katharine*, b. 1727, Sept. 25; m. Nathaniel Cummings. *Sarah*, b. 1729, Aug. 27, and d. Sept. 13. *John*, **17**, b. 1731, Nov. 1. *Jonas*, b. 1734, Oct. 29, and d. Feb. 10. *Martha*, b. 1736, Sept. 27, and d. Dec. 7. *Joseph*, b. 1739, Dec. 8, and d. March 1. *Jeremiah*, b. 1741-2, Jan. 15, and d. Feb. 17. *Tamer*, b. 1743, Oct. 13, and d. Jan 1.

**10. David**, son of Thomas, **4**, b. 1711, June 9; m. 1737, June 6, Sarah Hill, dau. of Samuel, **6**. She d. 1750, April 21, and he m. 2d, 1752, June 18, Kezia Bennet, of Lancaster. Ch. *David*, b. 1738-9, Jan. 18, and d. Feb. 13. *Sarah*, b. 1739-40, Feb. 4; m. 1761, May 7, Joseph Locke, of Lexington. *Ursle*, b. 1741-2, Jan. 10, and d. Feb. 7. *Deborah*, b. 1743, June 26, and d. 1744, March 22. *Rizpah*, b. 1746, Dec. 15, and d. 1749, May 6. *Solomon*, b. 1750, April 15, and d. April 17. *Kezia*, b. 1753, April 10. *Hannah*, b. 1754, Nov. 19; m. Asa Patten, **13**. *Abigail*, b. 1756, Feb. 2. *David*, b. 1758, Aug. 20; m. 1792, July 12, Ruhamah Davis, of Chelmsford. *Lucy*, b. 1760, Sept. 11.

**11. Samuel**, son of Thomas, **4**, b. 1713, April 12; m. 1754, Dec. 10, Elizabeth Hosley, the widow of John, **3**. She d. 1779, March 31, and he d. 1797, Jan. 8. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1755, July 12; m. Joseph Farmer, **12**. *Rachel*, b. 1757, April 5. (The baptismal record names this child Martha). *Phebe*, b. 1759, Nov. 17; m. Thomas Craig.

**12. Benjamin**, son of Thomas, **4**, b. 1724, April 9; m. 1747, April 2, Sarah Pollard, dau. of Edward, **2**. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1747, Dec. 21, and d. 1749, Sept. 6. *Jeremiah*, b. 1749, July 23; m. 1780, April 11, Rebecca Totman. *Sarah*, b. 1751, Aug. 1; m. Joseph Foster, **10**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1753, Sept. 27; m. Jonathan Bayley. *Benjamin*, b. 1755, Dec. 1; m. 1784, Sept. 12, Betty Davis, widow of Joshua, **3**. *Solomon*, b. 1758, Feb. 19, and d. June 21. *Rhoda*, b. 1759, June 26; m. 1781, Feb. 20, John Frye, of Andover. *Patte*, b. 1761, Aug. 12; m. Nahum Baldwin, **16**. *Rizpah*, b. 1763, Sept. 10; m. Edward Farmer, **16**. *Alice*, b. 1766, May 14; m. 1785, July 16. *Olive*, b. 1769, March 5.

**13. Thomas**, son of Thomas, **5**, b. 1723-4, Feb. 22; m. 1759, March 8, Abigail Pollard, dau. of Edward, **2**. Ch. *Isaac*, b. 1760, May 22. *Abigail*, b. 1761, Sept. 22; m. Jesse Manning, **17**. *Abel*, b. 1764, July 23. *Zilpah*, b. 1767, Oct. 2.

**14. John**, son of William, **6**, b. 1743-4, Jan. 13; m. 1769, March 17, Susannah Chamberlain. She d., and he m. a widow Sanders, of



Tewksbury, where he lived and had other ch. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1770, April 8.

**15. William**, son of William, **6**, b. 1748, April 12; m. 1773, July 16, Susanna Wilson. She d. 1773, Sept. 14, and he m. 1777, May 20, Susanna Wilson, who d. 1801, April, aged 48. He d. 1802, April. Ch. *William*, b. 1778, May 24, and d. 1798, Sept. 20. *Thomas*, **20**, b. 1780, Jan. 26. *Francis*, b. 1782, March 21, and d. 1805, Sept. 21. *Susanna*, b. 1784, Sept. 17, and d. 1803, March 17. *John*, **21**, b. 1786, Sept. 1. *Sarah*, b. 1788, June 3; m. 1810, Nov. 18, Moses Foster, of Andover. *Oliver*, b. 1790, Aug., and d. 1796, March 15. *Henry*, **22**, b. 1792, July 27. *Joshua*, b. 1795, July 31; m.; lived in Charlestown; d. 1870.

**16. Nahum**, son of William, **6**, b. 1759, May 16; m. 1783, Sept. 25, Patte Baldwin, dau. of Benjamin, **12**. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1784, April 4; m. Bird. She d. after 1850, and a dau. *Mary*. *Patty*, b. 1789, June 27; m. Thomas Shed, **24**. *Rizpah*, b. 1791, May 8; not m. *Nahum*, b. 1793, Nov. 10; not m.

**17. John**, son of John, **9**, b. 1731, Nov. 1; m. 1758, Feb. 3, Elizabeth Parkhurst, of Chelmsford. Ch. *John*, b. 1759, March 3. *Timothy*, b. 1762, April 13; m., and lived in Lyndeboro', N. H.; had two sons, John and Joel, **23**. *Betty*, b. 1763, July 27; m. Asa Marshall. *Joel*, b. 1766, May 8; d. unmarried. *Asa*, b. 1770, Nov. 15; m. 1795, Feb. 11, Ruth Kidder. *Sarah*, b. 1776, Jan. 5.

**18. Reuben**, m. 1787, Nov. 13, Sarah Farmer, dau. of Edward, **10**. He was drowned 1807, May 13. Ch. *Edward Farmer*, b. 1788, April 5. *Sally*, b. 1790, Aug. 6. *Rizpah*, b. 1794, July 8; m. 1818, Dec. 6, Henry H. Merrill. *Almeria*, b. 1796, April 24. *Jonathan*, b. 1798, April 7. *Hannah Farmer*, b. 1800, July 12. *George*, b. 1803, April 11. *Mary*, b. 1806, Feb. 22.

**19. Abel**. Name on tax-list, 1766-78, and he m. 1767, Jan. 21, Abigail French, dau. of Ebenezer, **14**. No children are recorded.

**20. Thomas**, son of William, **15**, b. 1780, Jan. 26; m. 1804, Aug. 5, Lydia Brown. He d. 1811, Aug. 28. Ch. *Susan Wilson*, bap. 1805, Nov. 17. William, bap. 1807, April 19. *Louisa*, bap. 1807, Sept. 20.

**21. John**, son of William, **15**, b. 1786, Sept. 1; m. 1810, Nov. 15, Clarissa Parker, dau. of Isaac, of Andover. She d. 1867, May 28, aged 75. Col. Baldwin was a leading and influential citizen; often called to important offices; d. 1875, June 25. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1811, June 29. *Clarissa*, b. 1813, May 23; d. 1814, Oct. 22. *John*, **24**, b. 1815, May 25. *Francis*, **25**, b. 1817, June 18. *Mary*, b. 1819, Nov. 6; m. Charles H. Parker, **25**. *Ellen*, b. 1821, April 23; d. 1825, Sept. 14. *Elizabeth Caldwell*, b. 1824, Aug. 19.

**22. Henry**, son of William, **15**, b. 1792, July 27; m. 1819, June 20, Anne Whiting, dau. of dea. Samuel, **12**. He was a merchant and lived on the east side of the common; d. 1846, June 1, and his widow, 1874, July 28. Ch. *Henry Augustus*, b. 1821, March 12; d. 1853, Feb. 11. *Samuel Whiting*, b. 1824, March 8. He was the first soldier drafted from town in the war, and responded promptly, doing brave and good service. *Mary Ann*, b. 1825, Sept. 7; d. 1828, Sept. *George F.*, b. 1827, Sept. 17; d. 1850, Jan. 26.

**23. Joel**, son of Timothy, of Lyndeboro', N. H., and grandson of John, **17**, m. Mary Fry. He removed from Lyndeboro' to Billerica, 1825, and lived west of the Shawshin river, at the first place south of the Wilmington road. He d. 1850, April 19, aged 54. Ch. *John Fry*, b. 1823, March 14. *Joel*, **26**, b. 1824, Aug. 24. *Mary Ann*, b. 1826, Dec. 4; m. William Manning, (see **15**). *Charlotte Fry*, b. 1830, June 18; d. 1832, July 14. *Charles Henry*, b. 1834, Jan. 8; d. 1837, May 25. *William Henry*, b. 1838, Jan. 14; m. Mary Balkam and lives in Lowell.

**24. John**, son of John, **21**, b. 1815, March 25; m. Lucy Ann Mears. He now lives in Chicago. Ch. *John Albert*, b. 1837, Nov. 6. *Herbert Livingston*, b. 1843, Feb. 1.



**25. Francis**, son of John, **21**, b. 1817, June 18; m. 1839, Nov. 28, Rachel Ann Parker, of Wilmington. He d. 1878, Dec. 18. Ch. *Frank Stanley*, b. 1841, Oct. 26; d. 1849, Feb. 2. *Ellen*, b. 1843, Feb. 17; d. Sept. 2. *Langdon Williams*, b. 1845, April 13, and d. Oct. 13. *Annie Gilbert*, b. 1847, Sept. 12; m. Prof. Samuel Tucker. *Catherine Gillis*, b. 1851, March 26; m. Fred. H. Parker. (*see 24*). *Henry*, b. 1864, May 28.

**26. Joel**, son of Joel, **23**, b. 1824, Aug. 24; m. Elizabeth Trull, of Tewksbury. Ch. *Annie Miranda*, b. 1850, Dec. 27; m. Joseph Jaquith, (*see 9*). *Joel Washington*, b. 1853, Feb. 1.

**BALLARD, Jonathan**, m. 1722, Aug. 30. Hannah Kidder, dau. of Ephraim, **3**. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1723, Aug. 16. *Ephraim*, b. 1725, May 6. *Hannah*, b. 1726, Oct. 28.

**BARKER, Hiram Parker**, b. in Hardwick, Mass., 1838, Nov. 3; m. 1863, March 19, Caroline Frances Harrington, dau. of Zadoc. Ch. *George Hiram*, b. 1863, Aug. 7. *Edward Augustus*, b. 1864, Nov. 5.

**BARRETT. 1. Oliver**, is on tax-list, 1768-70. Ch. *Benjamin Fish*, bap. 1770, Jan. 21.

**2. Stephen**, perhaps son of Col. James, of Concord; m. 1781, April 8, Lucy Kidder, dau. of Ephraim, **15**. Ch. *Stephen*, **3**, b. 1781, Sept. 11. *John*, b. 1784, Feb. 1. *Lucy*, b. 1786, Feb. 16. *Sally*, b. 1791, June 15. *Polly*, b. 1793, Oct. 1; m. 1815, Jan., John Richards. *Lucinda*, b. 1799, May 26. *Martha*, b. 1801, March 5. *Abigail*, b. 1804, June 28.

**3. Stephen**, son of Stephen, **2**, b. 1781, Sept. 11; m. 1807, May 10, Olive Rogers, widow of Thomas, **17**, who d. 1848, Sept. 2. Ch. *Thomas Rogers*, b. 1809, March 4.

**4. Stephen**, of Medford, m. 1805, Nov. 28, Lucretia Davis, dau. of Timothy, **5**, and 1810, May 22, Christina G. Welsh. Ch. *Lucretia*, b. 1806, Sept. 6.

**BARRON. 1. Samuel**, and wife Sarah. Ch. *Jane*, b. 1736, Dec. 1. *Susanna*, b. 1738, April 26.

**2. Moses** and wife Elizabeth; he d. 1761, Nov. 4, and she m. 1766, Dec., Samuel Fowle, of Woburn. Ch. *Isaac*, **3**, b. 1750, Sept. 18. *Elizabeth*, b. 1753, Feb. 12. *Richard*, b. 1756, April 30; d. 1762, Aug. 25. *Moses*, b. 1758, July 8.

**3. Isaac**, son of Moses, **2**, b. 1750, Sept. 18; m. 1772, June 4, Anna Spaulding, dau. of Asa, **3**. Ch. *Isaac*, b. 1772, Sept. 12. *Moses*, b. 1776, April 26. *Anna*, b. 1781, July 6. *Isaac*, b. 1783, Nov. 24.

**BATCHELLER. 1. Joseph**, m. 1796, Dec. 15, Hannah Trull, dau. of Samuel, **8**. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1797, April 25. *Josiah*, b. 1799, May 28. *Hannah*, b. 1800, Oct. 28; m. 1822, June 25, James H. Eames, of Reading. *Sophronia*, b. 1802, May 20; m. 1825, May 19, William Taintor, of Boston. *Eliza*, b. 1804, Feb. 20. *Brooks Trull*, b. 1813, Jan. 7.

**2. Isaac**, had John Fowler bap. 1814, Nov. 27. *Frederick Augustus Prince*, was bap. 1812, May 24, but the father's name is wanting.

**BEAN, William**, on tax-list, 1770-2. Ch. *William*, bap. 1772, April 25.

**BEARD. 1. Andrew**, was in Menotomy, [Arlington], 1672. His son, Ebenezer, was b. in Charlestown, and that John and Simon were his sons is probable. He was in Billerica as early as 1713; lived east of the Shawshin, in the part of the town annexed to Wilmington, in 1737. He d. 1717-8, Jan. 8, and his widow, Mary, m. James Frost, **5**. Ch. *John*, **2**. *Simon*, m. 1725, June 2, Sarah Hopkins, dau. of William, **1**. *Ebenezer*, **3**, b. 1701-2, Jan. 1. *Jacob*, **4**, b. 1709, Dec. 26. *Martha*, b. 1714, Aug. 21; m. Jacob Manning, **9**. *Nathan* had a guardian, 1719.

**2. John**, (*see above*), m. Hannah. Ch. *John*, **5**, b. 1716, Aug. 26. *Aaron*, **6**, b. 1717, Nov. 25. *Andrew*, b. 1719, Sept. 11. *Mary*, b. 1721, Aug. 13, and d. 1738, June 11. *David*, **7**, b. 1723, April 19. *Jonathan*, **8**, b. 1725, May 9. *Nathan*, **9**, b. 1728, Oct. 3.

**3. Ebenezer**, son of Andrew, **1**, b. 1701-2, Jan. 1; m. Esther. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1725, June 27; m. 1757, Feb. 15, Nathaniel Cutler, of Woburn.

Prob. *Ebenezer*, 10, and some, if not all, of the following: *Samuel*, 11, *Isaac*, 12, *Abijah*, 13, *Josiah*, 14, and *Benjamin*, 15.

4. *Jacob*, son of Andrew, 1, b. 1709, Dec. 26; m. Abigail; lived in Wilmington. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1737, July 11. *Jacob*, b. 1738, July 2, and d. 1739, March 10. *Jacob*, b. 1741, Dec.; m. 1776, Feb. 22. Olive Hazeltine. *Mary*, b. 1744, Aug. 20; m. Josiah Cutler, of Medford. *Martha*, b. 1747, March 22; m. Ezra Baldwin. *Abigail*, b. 1750, Sept. 3; m. Jonathan Baldwin, jr. *Ruben*, b. 1752, March 19, and *Ruth*, bap. 1756, Feb. 8.

5. *John*, son of John, 2, b. 1716, Aug. 26; m. Hannah; lived in Wilmington. Ch. *John*, 16, b. 1745, April 3. *Joseph*, b. 1747, Sept. 27.

6. *Aaron*, son of John, 2, b. 1717, Nov. 25; m. Susanna—; lived in Wilmington. Ch. *Aaron*, b. 1742, Aug. 4.

7. *David*, son of John, 2, b. 1723, April 19; m. Hannah—; lived in Wilmington. Ch. *Stephen*, b. 1771, Dec. 26. *James*, b. 1774, Jan. 15. *Aaron*, b. 1775, April 11. *Hannah*, b. 1778, Nov. 21.

8. *Jonathan*, son of John, 2, b. 1725, May 9; m. 1746, May 15. Deborah Buck; lived in Wilmington. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1747, April 20; m. Timothy Baldwin. *Jonathan*, b. 1751, Nov. 23; m. Abigail—, and had 6 ch.

9. *Nathan*, son of John, 2, b. 1728, Oct. 23; m. 1754, Sept. 26, Mary Flagg; lived in Wilmington. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1755, April 4. *Nathan*, b. 1756, March 30; m. 1778, Nov. 24, Sarah Eames. *Ruth*, b. 1758, Nov. 9. *Hannah*, b. 1760, Aug. 29. *Mollie*, b. 1762, April 28. *Abel*, b. 176(?) , Feb. 11. *Abigail*, b. 1767, March 16.

10. *Ebenezer*, prob. son of Ebenezer, 3, m. Catherine—. She m. 2d, 1789, Sept. 2, Reuben Butters; lived in Wilmington. Ch. *Ebenezer*, b. 1752, Feb. 12; m. 1782, Sept. 26, Lydia Jenkins; had Abigail and Ebenezer. *Elijah*, b. 1754, March 27. *Edward*, b. 1756, Sept. 1; m. 1783, April 10, Polly Burt; had Edward and others. *Abigail*, b. 1759, March 7. *Catharine*, b. 1762, Feb. 15. *Elijah*, b. 1765, Sept. 3; m. 1785, March 17, Phebe Jones.

11. *Samuel*, (see 3), m. 1759, Jan. 25, Rebecca Butters; lived in Wilmington. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1759, Dec. 22. *Rebecca*, b. 1761, Nov. 14. *Hepsibah*, b. 1773, Jan. 25; m. 1803, Sept. 4, Benjamin Foster.

12. *Isaac*, (see 3), m. 1762, Dec. 16, Rebecca Jaquith. His name on B. tax-list, after 1773. Ch. prob. *Isaac*, 17. *Jonas*, b. 1764, Nov. 26. *Rebecca*, b. 1766, Feb. 4. *Esther*, b. 1769, Feb. 15; m. Benjamin Beard, 18. *Ira*, b. 1779, Sept. 3. *Sarah*, bap. 1786, Jan. 8.

13. *Abijah*, (see 3), m. 1763, Dec. 8, Hannah Frost, dau. of John, 12. Name disappears from tax-list, 1777. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1764, Nov. 15. *Abijah*, b. 1767, June 25; m. Abigail Stickney, dau. of William, 5, and lived in Grafton and Bridgewater, Vt. *Sarah*, b. 1770, Sept. 23. *John Frost*, b. 1773, Jan. 12. *Abigail*, b. 1775, Nov. 4.

14. *Josiah*, (see 3), m. 1765, April 11, Elizabeth Crosby, dau. of Nathan, 12, and 1784, Dec. 29, Sarah Paige, of Bedford, dau. of John, 5. No children recorded.

15. *Benjamin*, (see 3), m. 1767, Feb. 3, Abigail Clark. Ch. *Benjamin*, 18, b. 1768, May 18.

16. *John*, son of John, 5, b. 1745, April 3; m. 1765, May 30, Sarah Walker, dau. of Joseph, 6. She d. 1769, May 31, and he m. Nov. 16, Abigail Kemp, of Chelmsford. Ch. *Moses*, b. 1766, April 22. *Joseph* and *Mary*, b. 1768, Aug. 5; d. Aug. 5 and 7. *Sarah*, b. 1770, Nov. 1. *Jonathan*, b. 1775, Dec. 31.

17. *Isaac*, (see 12), m. 1791, Sept. 1, Polly Richardson. He lived on the Woburn road, near the Burlington line. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1791, Nov. 22. *Isaac*, b. 1794, Oct. 13. *Rebecca*, b. 1797, May 20. *Esther*, b. 1800, March 3. *Jonas*, b. 1802, Feb. 27. *Clarissa*, b. 1804, March 5. *Hezekiah*, b. 1806, June 28. *Benjamin*, b. 1809, Feb. 20. *Artemas*, b. 1811, May 11.

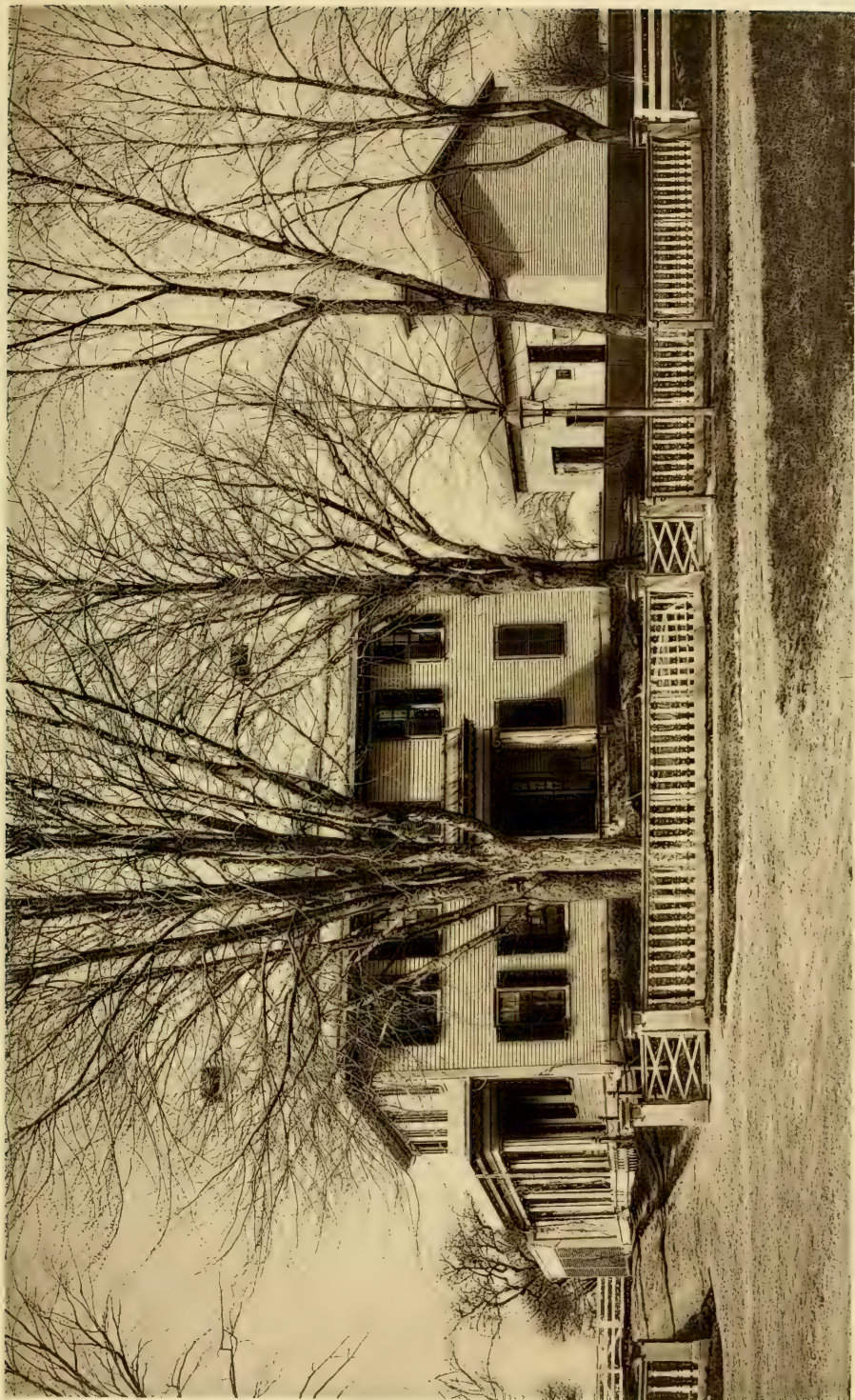
18. *Benjamin*, son of Benjamin, 15, b. 1768, May 18; m. 1798, Dec. 30, Esther Beard, dau. of Isaac, 12. She d. 1816, Aug. 23. He lived on the East road, where his daughter, Mrs. Holden, now lives. Ch. *Amanda Rebecca Jaquith*, b. 1803, July 31; m. Asa Holden.





MRS. JOSHUA BENNETT.





RESIDENCE OF MRS. JOSHUA BENNETT.



**19. Benjamin F.**, perhaps son of Isaac. **17**, m. 1833, April 4, Betsey C. Goodwin, dau. of Reuel. Ch. *Uriah Goodwin*, b. 1845, Feb. 4.

**20. Benjamin**, m. Susan. Ch. *George Henry*, b. 1845, Aug. 23.

**21. Daniel**, son of Jacob, of Wilmington; m. 1804, Dec. 20, Rebecca Clark, of Chelmsford.

**BELL, John**, appears on tax-list, 1766, and a widow, Mary Bell, prob. his mother, 1761-70. His name disappears, 1785. Ch. *John*, bab. 1776, Nov. 17. *John*, bap. 1779, July 25. *Eliak*, bap. 1781, Jan. 14. *William*, bap. 1782, Dec. 3. *Daniel*, bap. 1784, June 13.

**BENNETT**. James, of Groton. (statement of his granddaughter, Mrs. McPherson, of Chelmsford.) was the father of Stephen, **1**, and James, **2**, who appear on the tax-list of Billerica in 1780. He had other sons, Jonathan, Thomas, and Joseph, and was prob. himself the son of Moses and Anna Blanchard Bennett, and b. 1736, Dec. 5. The father of Moses was prob. James, of Groton, in 1704, and of Scotch descent. The brothers, Stephen and James, settled near Burlington line, south-east of Shawshin school-house.

**1. Stephen**, (*see above*,) is prob. the same who, with wife Elizabeth, had *John*, b. in Groton, 1775, Dec. 25. Other ch. named by Mrs. McPherson were *Stephen*, *Thomas*, *Frank*, *James*, *Samuel*, *Jonas*, *Keziah*, *Hannah*, m. 1801, Sept. 3, Giles Alexander. *Betsey*, *Sarah*, and *Rebecca*, and two others.

**2. James**, had ch. *Polly*, b. about 1785; m. 1834, July 20, James C. McPherson, and is living in Chelmsford. *Nancy*, m. Joseph T. Bowers. **9**. *Lucy*, m. 1822, April 28, Reuben Richardson, of Dracut. *James*, m. — Nevers, and lived in Burlington. *Edward*, m. 1806, June 8, Rebecca Richardson, dau. of Ebenezer, **18**, and lived in Burlington. *Joshua*, **3**, b. 1792, Nov. 27.

**3. Joshua**, son of James, **2**, b. 1792, Nov. 27. He was for some years a teacher in Dorchester, and afterwards was in business in Boston, in the firm of Bennett & Felton. He accumulated a large property. At his death he left legacies to the churches in town. He lived on the west side of Long street, in the north part of the village, where his widow still has her home in a genial and beneficent old age. She has recently made proposals to the town which will probably result in the founding of a public library. He m. 1815, Oct. 8, Eleanor Richardson, dau. of Ebenezer, **18**, and d. 1865, Aug. 6. Ch. *Ellen*, b. 1816, Feb. 15; m. George Holden, (*see 2*). *Rebecca*, b. 1818, June 19; m. 1837, Oct. 17, William Wilkins Warren, who was b. 1814; son of Isaac, of West Cambridge, whose wife Frances was dau. of Dr. William Wilkins, and granddaughter of Rev. Dr. Cummings. This volume is indebted to him for the portrait of Dr. Cummings. He was a merchant at St. Thomas, 1830-40; resides now in Boston.

**BICKFORD, Dr., Hezekiah C.**, was born in New London, N. H., 1816; graduated Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1845, and practised his profession six years, in New London, 1851-61, in Billerica, and 1861-76, in Charlestown; a skilful and beloved physician. He m. 1846, June 17, Paulina Augusta Coburn. She d. 1867, Nov. 29, and he m. 1869, April 22, Abigail Gray, dau. of William, **3**. He d. in Woburn, 1878, March 23, aged 60. Ch. *George Coburn*, b. 1847, March 25. *John Truman*, b. 1849, April 2; d. 1853, Jan. 24. *Harriet Augusta*, b. 1853, June 20.

**BIRD, Simon**, came to Boston in 1635, aged 20. With five others, in October, 1635, he was, by the Court, ordered to be "whipt for running from their maisters, and for stealing a boat and dyvrs other things." He lived at Chelsea, but in 1659, 3<sup>m</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup>, he received from Billerica a ten-acre lot. His house lot contained "fifty-two acres lying northward of the township, and on ye west of Chelmsford road, and southward of Abot's bridge, bounded by Chelmsford road on ye east ninety-five pole, and by John Rogers, sen., south, by John Bracket, north by ye great river west." Abot's bridge was at the brook by Mr. Burns'



place, and Bird's lot included Mr. Stackpole's place and a large part of the Dea. Amos Spalding place. He d. 1666, July 7, leaving no children, but a widow, Mary, who m. Henry Jeffs. In 1680, portions of his land were deeded by Jeffs, as administrator, under execution, to various creditors, among whom were the church and Rev. Mr. Whiting.

**BLANCHARD. 1. John**, was son of Samuel, of Andover, whose father Thomas came to Charlestown in 1639. He was b. 1677, July 3; m. 1701, Aug. 7, Mary Crosby, dau. of Simon, **1**, and lived prob. near Dr. Noyes' place. She d. 1748, May 7. He d. 1750, April 10. Susanna Blanchard, who m. Jonathan Farwell, of Chelmsford, 1723, May 29, was perhaps sister of John. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1702, Aug. 18. *Hannah*, b. 1704, Oct. 24. *Rachel*, b. 1706-7, Feb. 2. *Abigail*, b. 1708-9, Jan. 23. *Sarah*, b. 1711, June 5, and d. June 8. *Sarah*, b. 1712, May 23, and d. 1713, April 16. *John*, b. 1713-14, March 15, and d. March 18. *John*, **2**, b. 1714-15, Feb. 15. *Samuel*, **3**, b. 1717, Aug. 17. *David*, b. 1719-20, March 20. *Benjamin*, b. 1722, July 5. *Simon*, **4**, b. 1725-6, March 16.

**2. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1714-15, Feb. 15; m. 1739, Nov. 29, Elizabeth Richardson, dau. of Andrew, **4**. He d. 1756, July 27, and she m. Braviter Gray. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1740-1, Jan. 14; m. Thomas Ditson, **4**. *John*, **5**, b. 1743, July 24. *Abigail*, b. 1746, Oct. 13; m. 1773, Dec. 14, Nathan Parker, of Cambridge. *Lemuel*, b. 1749, July 1; living in Cambridge, 1778. *Josiah*, b. 1752, June 4. *Paul*, b. 1754, April 2. *Hannah*, b. 1756, Nov. 22; m. Solomon Hill, **20**.

**3. Samuel**, son of John, **1**, b. 1717, Aug. 17; m. 1747, July 14, Mary Brown, dau. of William, **6**. He d. 1807, March 26. She d. 1811, March 5. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1747-8, Jan. 26. *Samuel*, **6**, b. 1748-9, March 6. *William*, b. 1750, March 21. *Sarah*, b. 1754, Jan. 31; m. Benjamin Lewis. *Timothy*, b. 1755, Oct. 16; wounded at Lexington. *Martina* (record of baptism says Nathan), b. 1757, Aug. 2; m. Benjamin Blanchard, of Wilton. *Rhoda*, b. 1762, Nov. 17; m. 1786, Jan. 26, Samuel Abbot. *Jeremiah*, **7**, b. 1764, July 10. *Ahimaaz*, b. 1767, April 26. *Jonathan*, b. 1769, Feb. 20.

**4. Simon**, son of John, **1**, b. 1725-6, March 15; m. 1746, Dec. 17, Rebecca Sheldon, dau. of Samuel, **3**. He d. 1796, April 20. She d. 1814, March 3. Ch. *Deborah*, bap. 1748, Oct. 23. *Simon*, **8**, b. 1749, Dec. 23. *Jothan*, **9**, b. 1752, March 6. *Rebecca*, b. 1754, March 20; m. George Abbot, **11**. *Abijah*, b. 1756, March 24. *Justus*, b. 1758, Nov. 22, (the baptismal record says Rufus). *Isaac*, **10**, b. 1761, Jan. 15. *Susanna*, b. 1763, April 2; m. Job Hill, **24**. *Joseph*, **11**, b. 1765, Oct. 17. *Asenath*, b. 1768, March 17; m. Michael Crosby, **32**.

**5. John**, son of John, **2**, b. 1743, July 24; m. Sarah. His first child was born in Marblehead, and he lived in Charlestown, 1768. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1767, Aug. 12. *Salle*, b. 1771, May 16. *Annah*, b. 1772, Nov. 4; m. 1797, Jan. 24, Ezra Johnson. *John*, **12**, b. 1774, May 17. *Francis*, **13**, b. 1775, Oct. 1. *Luce*, b. 1777, March 10. *Elisha*, b. 1779, June 17. *Josiah*, b. 1781, June 12, and lived in Whitingham, Vt.; m. Rachel Clements, of Dracut; had sixteen children, and d. 1853, Aug. 13.

**6. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **3**, b. 1748-9, March 6; m. 1779, Dec. 23, Mary Hill, dau. of Peter, **17**. Ch. prob. *Samuel*, jr., who had Lydia, bap. 1806, Dec. 21. *Mary*, bap. 1781, July 1; m. 1808, March 1, Cyrus Blanchard, of Milford, N. H. *Judith*, bap. 1782, Sept. 1; m. 1804, Feb. 12, Cyrus Blanchard. *Levi*, b. 1784, Nov. 7. *Sewall*, *Erving* and *Silence*, bap. 1793, Nov. *Alden*, bap. 1795, Nov.

**7. Jeremiah**, son of Samuel, **3**, b. 1764, July 10; m. 1795, June 17, Mary Going; he d. 1819, May 22; lived at the Odiorne place, now occupied by Dr. Noyes. Ch. *Jeremiah*, b. 1797, Jan. 26; d. 1820, Jan. 10. He was secretary of the first governor of Arkansas. *John Gowen*, b. 1799, Jan. 30. Student at Harvard College. Went to Maryland and studied law, but never practiced that profession. Became an Episcopal clergyman in 1824. Rector of St. Anne's parish, Annapolis, 1826; m. 1826, Jan. 5, Elizabeth Hance Philpot; d. 1834, Oct. He had ch. Elizabeth P., Edward Wyatt, a lawyer.



in Baltimore, d. 1877, Aug. 29. John J. d. aged 17, and William, now of New York. *Mary*, b. 1801, Sept. 7; m. James Jaques, of Wilmington. *Sophia*, b. 1803, Nov. 27, and d. 1816, June 22. *Adeline*, b. 1805, Dec. 8; m. John Tyler, of Boston; d. 1875, Jan. 9. *Rhoda*, b. 1815, and d. 1817, May 5.

**8. Simon**, son of Simon, **4**, b. 1749, Dec. 23; m. 1774, Jan. 20, Catharine Wyman, dau. of Increase. Removed about 1776, to Milford, N. H., where he d. about 1828. His widow d. 1838. Ch. *Dennison*, b. 1775, June 4. *Abijah*, bap. 1778, Feb. 22. Others b. in Milford were *Amaziah*, *Luther*, *Calvin*, *Clara*, *Nancy*, *Betsey*, *Lydia*, *Catherine*, *Rebecca*.

**9. Jotham**, son of Simon, **4**, b. 1752, March 6; m. 1773, Nov. 2, Abigail Crosby, dau. of Ephraim, **16**. Removed about 1778, to Lyndeboro', N. H. Ch. *Jotham*, b. 1774, Feb. 9. *Asa*, b. 1775, Nov. 30. *Ephraim*, b. 1778, March 1. Others b. in Lyndeboro' were *Abigail*, *Polly*, *Rebecca Crosby*, *Fanny*, and *Sarah*.

**10. Isaac**, son of Simon, **4**, b. 1761, Jan. 15; m. 1782, Sept. 12, Ruth Duncklee, dau. of Nathaniel. He lived in Carlisle. The baptismal register gives the children. *Isaac*, *Abijah*, and *Benjamin*, 1788, Oct. 26. *Cyrus*, 1789, July 5. *Ruthy*, 1790, Aug. 1. *Susannah*, 1796, July 3. *Simon*, 1798, May 27. *Abigail*, 1801, April 5. *Bethiah Lincoln*, 1803, Aug. 20. Isaac, jr., lived in Charlestown; town treasurer, custom-house officer, and deacon of 2d church. Of his children, Sarah Stoddard m. Henry K. Frothingham. Vrylena m. Richard Frothingham, the eminent historian. Isaac W. was an officer of the Eagle Bank, and Sampson S. was president of the Hamilton Bank.

**11. Joseph**, son of Simon, **4**, b. 1765, Oct. 17; m. 1788, June 10, Mehitable Waters, of Carlisle. She d. 1794, June 7, and he m. 1798, Nov. 15, Sarah Brown, of Tewksbury. Ch. *Mehitable*, b. 1790, Oct. 5; m. Josiah Rogers, **20**. *Rebecca*, b. 1793, Sept. 14; m. 1815, Oct. 1, Thomas Sumner, of Boston. *Sarah*, b. 1799, Dec. 17; m. Elijah Stearns, of Walpole, Mass., and d. 1873. *Eliza*, b. 1801, Oct. 24; lives in Lowell. *Harriet*, b. 1803, Sept. 16; m. Sumner Crosby, (see **30**). *Joseph*, **14**, b. 1805, April 22. *Maria*, b. 1807, March 20; d. 1848, Dec. *Adolphus*, b. 1809, May 8; d. about 1834. *Henry*, b. 1811, Sept. 25; graduated Harvard College, 1834; m. Sarah C. Farmer, dau. of Jeremiah, **15**. Physician in Marshfield, Mass., 1840-1864, and since, in Neponset, [Boston]. His ch. Emily A., Edward O., Rebecca S., and Henry S. *Jerusha Brown*, b. 1813, April 20; d. 1874, Dec. *Mary Augusta*, b. 1816, Oct. 23; m. 1840, Henry Worcester, of Tewksbury.

**12. John**, son of John, **5**, b. 1774, May 17; m. 1794, Oct. 1, Molly Holt, of Andover. Ch. *John Reid* and *Mary Wyman*, both bap. 1797, Aug. 20.

**13. Francis**, son of John, **5**, b. 1775, Oct. 1; m. 1800, July 16, Sarah Stickney, dau. of William, **5**. She d. 1846, March 10. Ch. *Francis*, b. 1805. *William*, **15**, b. 1806, Oct. 5.

**14. Joseph**, son of Joseph, **11**, b. 1805, April 22; m. Rhoda Worcester, of Tewksbury. He d. 1856, Jan. 15. Ch. *Caroline*, b. 1843, Nov. 10. *Mary*, b. 1845, July 22, and d. 1848, March 9. *Mary*, b. 1848, June 22. *Joseph*, b. 1850, July 17. *Adolphus*, *Annie*.

**15. William**, son of Francis, **13**, b. 1806, Oct. 5; m. 1830, June 24, Lydia Ann Poor, of Andover. Merchant and postmaster for some years. He lives on Main street, opp. West street. Ch. *Ann*, b. 1831, June 20; d. 1834, Sept. 25. *William Henry*, b. 1833, Jan. 6; m. 1853, Ann J. Burt; d. 1861, Oct. 16. *Catherine Amelia*, b. 1834, Sept. 9; d. 1846, July 23. *Emma Ann*, b. 1839, July 18; d. 1841, Sept. 25. *Harriet Ellen*, b. 1841, May 11; d. 1850, March 12. *Mary Frances*, b. 1844, April 25. *John Edwin*, b. 1852, Feb. 11; d. 1855, Jan. 1.

**BLODGETT**, Amos, of Lexington, is on tax-list, 1754-55. *Betty*, bap. 1754, June 30.

**BLOOD, John and Robert**, brothers, were sons of James, of Concord. They bought, early, the extensive grants made by the General Court to Mr. Increase Nowell and Rev. Thomas Allen, of Charlestown, and Mr. Atherton Hough, of Boston. These farms were west of Concord river, and below Concord, "old line," and for some years their civil relations were uncertain. Committees to 'perambulate' the town lines; went over the line "with the Bloods," but they were among the persons whose taxes were in default, after the troubles of 1676, and were ordered by the General Court to pay them to Billerica. A few years later, they made an agreement with Concord, and were afterwards held by that town. John was not m.; and d. 1692, Oct. 30. Robert m. Elizabeth Willard, dau. of Major Simon, and had 12 ch., but none of their births are recorded here. He d. 1701, Oct. 27.

**BLIX, Daniel**, was in town, in 1677, and for a few years after. *Maria*, of whom he was "ye reputed father," was b. 1677, June 30.

**BOHONAN, Ananiah**, son of Ananiah; b. in Salisbury, N. H., 1783, May 8; m. Lucy Stanley, and 1838, Oct. 28, Abby Spaulding, dau. of Benoni. She d. 1856, Aug. 24, and he m. 1856, Oct. 10, Almira Stratton Spalding, her niece. He d. 1859, May 23, aged 76, and she m. George Wilkins, of Carlisle. Ch. born in Salisbury. *Sophia B.*, *Benjamin Stanley*, 2, b. 1803. *Betsy E.*, *Peter Bartlett*, 3, *Sarah*, *Mark Morrill*, *Abigail*, *William Broadstreet*.

2. **Benjamin Stanley**, son of Ananiah, b. 1808; m. Louisa Capen and Abigail——. He d. 1869, Dec. 26. Ch. *Sarah*, *Georgiana*, *Louisa*, *Alfred* and *Albert*, b. 1846, May 17.

3. **Peter Bartlett**, son of Ananiah, b. 1812, March 31; m. 1842, Oct. 11, Susan E. Tibbetts, of Rochester, N. H. He has been for many years the station agent of the Boston & Lowell railroad. Ch. *Francis Bartlett*, b. 1845, July 4; d. 1872, Oct. 23. *Hurriet Augusta*, b. 1848, April 8.

**BOND, Jonathan**, and wife Polly had ch. *Leonard*, b. 1800, March 20. *Elijah*, b. 1801, Sept. 29.

**BONNER, Mary**, m. 1788, Feb. 4, William Hickel. Margaret m. 1788, March 13, James Ingles, of Bedford.

**BOWERS.** 1. **Jonathan**, ancestor of the family in town, was b. in Chelmsford, 1674, April 13, son of Jerathmeel, who was son of George, of Cambridge, and b. 1650, May 2. He had brothers Benmanuel, who m. Elizabeth Dunster, cousin of President Henry Dunster, of Harvard College; and lived in Charlestown; and John, who graduated H. C., 1649, teacher in Plymouth and New Haven, minister in Guilford and Bradford, and pastor in Derby, Conn., 1677, until death, 1687, June 14. Capt. Jerathmeel Bowers, a brother of our Jonathan, lived in Chelmsford, near Pawtucket, and was a leading citizen. The children of Capt. Jonathan were all born in Chelmsford; he removed to Billerica before 1729, as his son Benjamin entered college from B.; he m. 1699, May 17, Hannah Barrett, and d. 1744-5, Feb. 12. She d. 1765, Oct. 16, aged 86. Ch. *Jerathmeel*, b. 1700, Jan. 5; m. 1735-6, March 17, Elizabeth Farley, dau. of Timothy, 7. *Jonathan*, b. 1701, July 5; m. 1726, June 7, Mary Grimes. *Hannah*, b. 1703, Nov. 11. *John*, b. 1707, Sept. 20; m. 1733, Aug. 14, Anna Crosby, dau. of Josiah, 5; he then lived in Dracut. *William*, 2, b. 1709, Jan. 8. *Sarah*, b. 1712, Feb. 25. *Benjamin*, b. 1713, March 7; graduated H. C., 1733; ordained at Middle Haddan, Conn., 1740, Sept., and d. there in 1761. *Josiah*, 3, b. 1719-20, Jan 10.

2. **William**, son of Capt. Jonathan, 1, b. 1709, Jan. 8; m. 1739-40, March 16, Elizabeth Tompson, dau. of Benjamin, 2. She d. 1740, March 28, and he m. Martha Winship, dau. of Samuel, of Lexington, who d. 1797, Feb. 25, aged 82. Capt. William Bowers d. 1799, Sept. 16. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1739-40, March 15; m. 1763, Sept. 15, John Parkhurst, of Lexington; had no ch.; d. 1822, July 9. *Martha*, b. 1742, Aug. 23; m. 1765, May 2, Joshua Simonds, of Lexington, who distinguished himself, 1775, April 19. They had 8 ch. He d. 1805, July 24, and

she d. 1819, June 24. *William*, 4, b. 1744, April 20. *Jeremiah*, b. 1748, Dec. 22. *Sarah*, bap. 1750, May 6. *Jonathan*, 5, b. 1751, May 13. *Samuel*, 6, b. 1754, June 3.

3. *Josiah*, son of *Jonathan*, 1, b. 1719-20, Jan. 10; m. 1744, Jan. 17, *Abigail* *Tompson*, dau. of *Benjamin*, 2. She d. 1771, Nov. 5, and he m. 1773, Jan. 23, *Maria*, dau. of Rev. Caleb Trowbridge, of Groton. She d. 1787, Sept. 29, aged 56. He d. 1794, April 20. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1744, Oct. 12; m. 1764, Nov. 29, *Amos* *Muzzy*, of Lexington. He d. 1829, May 20, and she d. 1838, Dec. 24. Their son, *Amos*, was father of Rev. *Artemas* *Bowers* *Muzzy*, H. C., 1824, pastor in Framingham, Cambridgeport, and Concord, N. H.; and *William*, H. C., 1793, long pastor in Sullivan, N. H., was another son. *Hannah*, b. 1746, Oct. 29; d. 1753, Dec. 16. *Josiah*, b. 1748, Dec. 12; m. 1774, Jan. 6, *Hannah* *Richardson*, dau. of *Josiah*, 9. She d. 1823, Nov. 1, and he d. 1824, Nov. 17. *Joseph*, b. 1751, Sept. 9; d. 1772, March 11. *Benjamin*, 7, b. 1754, Feb. 11. *Sarah*, b. 1756, Feb. 17; d. 1766, July 4. *Andrew*, b. 1758, Sept. 17; graduated H. C., 1779; m. 1790, Jan. 10, *Polly* *Pollard*, dau. of Capt. *Solomon*, 8, and lived in Salisbury, N. H.; was several years a representative of that town; d. 1832. *Denison*, b. 1761, May 5. *James*, b. 1763, Aug. 22; graduated H. C., 1794; ordained at Marblehead, Mass.; rector of Episcopal church there; d. 1834. *Hannah*, b. 1765, Oct. 28; m. Rev. *Jacob* *Norton*, of Weymouth. *Sarah*, b. 1776, Dec. 11; m. *Luther* *French*, 28.

4. *William*, son of Capt. *William*, 2, b. 1744, April 20; graduated H. C., 1769, and practised medicine long and successfully in town. He lived on the south corner of West street. Married *Priscilla* *Goodrich*. He d. 1820, Nov. 17, and she d. 1834, March 21, aged 85. Ch. *Priscilla*, b. 1781, April 19; d. 1869, Feb. 22. *Mary*, b. 1782, Dec. 15; d. 1870, April 14. *Fanny*, b. 1786, Sept. 3; d. 1871, March 7. *Ka'a*, b. 1788, June 8; d. July 12. *William*, b. 1791, Oct. 4; d. 1851, Sept. 16. The memory of these sisters will be perpetuated by their generous bequests. *Priscilla* left her estate to the Baptist church; and *Mary* and *Fanny* left about \$11,000 to the town, the income to be used for the benefit of the worthy poor of the town.

5. *Jonathan*, son of Capt. *William*, 2, b. 1751, May 13; m. 1783, May 15, *Doreas* *Abbot*, dau. of *Oliver*, 3. He d. 1804, Feb. 21. Ch. *Alexander*, b. 1783, May 15.

6. *Samuel*, son of Capt. *William*, 2, b. 1754, June 3; m. *Hannah* —, who d. 1779, June 1, and he m. *Sarah* *Hill*, widow of *Samuel*, 27. He lived on the east side of Woburn street, at the Fuller place, keeping a tavern. He d. 1828, March 2, and she d. 1838, March 20. Ch. *Murtha*, b. 1779, May 21. *Elizabeth*, b. 1781, April 12. *Caroline* *Elliot*, b. 1784, Jan. 3; m. 1811, June 5, *Samuel* *Little*, of Buckstown, Me. *Ann*, b. 1787, Feb. 17; m. *Richard* *Thurston*, of Frankport, Me. *Margaret*, b. 1790, April 16; m. 1812, July 12, *Joseph* *Bradley*, *Horatio*, b. 1793, April 3. *Sarah*, b. 1796, Feb. 12.

7. *Benjamin*, son of *Josiah*, 3, b. 1754, Feb. 11; m. 1784, March 28, *Silence* *Stickney*, dau. of *Jonathan*, 7. She d. 1803, Oct. 16. Ch. *Anna*, b. 1785, March 14; m. 1813, May 7, Rev. *Joseph* *Richardson*, (see 17). *Jonathan* *Stickney*, 8, b. 1787, Feb. 1. *Wilder*, b. 1789, April 13; m. *Sarah* *Thompson*. *Josiah*, b. 1791, Sept. 1; graduated medical department, Y. C., 1816. He settled in Huntington, L. I., where he gained high repute as physician and surgeon, and in Setauket and Smithtown, adjoining. In later life, adopted homœopathic practice, and was one of the original members of the American Institute of Homœopathy. He was in New York, 1850-8, when he returned to Billerica; d. 1868, Nov. 5; twice m. but had no ch. *Joseph* *Tompson*, 9, b. 1794, Sept. 21. *Benjamin* *Franklin*, b. 1796, Sept. 30; graduated 1819, Yale Medical School, and practised medicine in New York, adopting, like his brother, the homœopathic system. He d. 1875, Feb. 7. *Abigail* *Tompson*, b. 1799, July 26; d. 1826, July 31. *Harriet*, b. 1801, Sept. 3; m. 1825, May 10, *Thomas* *Rowe*, of Boston.



**8. Jonathan Stickney**, son of Benjamin, **7**, b. 1787, Feb. 1; m. Hannah Wetherbee. She d. 1851, Oct. 4, aged 66; and he d. 1855, March 31. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1807, June 29; m. 1828, June 24, John Eames. *Henry*, **10**, b. 1809, Jan. 24. *George*, b. 1811, May 24; m. 1841, Aug. 12. Harriet L. Poor, of Andover, who d. 1872, July 15; no. ch. *Jane*, b. 1813, Feb. 19; d. 1834, Oct. 13. *Albert*, **11**, b. 1815, May 14. *Frances Ann*, b. 1817, Jan. 29; m. Benjamin H. Heald. *Ellen Maria*, b. 1822, April 26; m. George W. Wilson. *Harriet Silence*, b. 1824, Oct. 1; d. 1841, Jan. 12.

**9. Joseph Tompson**, son of Benjamin, **7**, b. 1794, Sept. 21; m. 1819, May 27, Nancy Bennett, dau. of James, **2**. Ch. *Josiah*, b. 1820, April 20. *Nancy*, b. 1821, Dec. 31. *Maria Frances*, b. 1824, Jan. 29.

**10. Henry**, son of Jonathan S., **8**, b. 1809, Jan. 24; m. Eliza Ann—. Ch. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1842, Feb. 20. *Frances Hannah*, b. 1844, Aug. 25.

**11. Albert**, son of Jonathan S., **8**, b. 1815, May 14; m. Hannah M. Lyman, of Weston, who d. 1880, Feb. 19, aged 53. Ch. *Ellen Maria*, b. 1848, March 27; m. 1869, June 22, George B. Ordway. *William Benton*, b. 1850, July 12. *Edward A.*, b. 1853, July 23; d. *Annie Richardson*, b. 1855, May 25; d. *Abbie Francis*, b. 1857, April 22; d.

**BOWLEND. 1. Benjamin S.** and w. Isabella. She m. 2d, Charles Goodwin, **4**. Ch. *George*, b. 1805, April 13. *Mary Langdon Wales*, b. 1806, Dec. 3.

**2. John**, m. 1821, Nov. 29, Louisa Bradley. Ch. *Mary Augusta*, b. 1822, Oct. 5.

**BOWMAN. 1. Francis**, is on the tax-lists, 1768-78. He was born in Lexington, 1718, April 2; son of John.<sup>4</sup> (Francis,<sup>3</sup> Francis,<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>1</sup> of Watertown and Cambridge Farms); m. 1756, June 24, Sarah Simonds, and lived in Bedford, having ch. there. *Sarah*, b. 1757, April 4, and *Hannah*, b. 1760, Nov. 10. He lived on the Lexington road, by the crossing of the Middlesex Turnpike. Name disappears 1778.

**2. Abel**, son of Jonas, and nephew of Francis, **1**, was b. in Bedford, 1747, Feb. 12; m. Lucy Needham, of Tewksbury. Only his youngest child was born in Billerica; he d. here, 1822, July 28, and his widow, 1845, March 31, aged 93. Ch. *Lucy*, b. 1777, Jan. 15; m. John Patten, **15**. *Abigail*, b. 1778, April 22; m. 1801, May 28, Joel Marshall, of Tewksbury. *Polly*, b. 1779, Dec. 17. *Francis*, b. 1783, March 12. *Ruth*, b. 1786, April 4; m. Jeremiah Crosby, **36**. *Abel*, **3**, b. 1787, Dec. 14. *John*, b. 1790, March 10; m. Catherine Renox, and had ch. Adam and Charlotte. *Lydia*, b. 1792, Aug. 16; m. 1816, Feb., Richard Freeman.

**3. Abel**, son of Abel, **2**, b. 1787, Dec. 14; m. 1816, Feb. 4, Hannah Frothingham Hunnewell, of Charlestown. He d. 1829, April 22. Ch. *William H.*, b. 1816, Nov. 23; m. 1853, April 23, Ann McKee; lived in Nashua and Bedford. *Elizabeth*, b. 1818, Sept. 20; m. Elliot Whitford; lives in Nashua. *Francis*, **4**, b. 1820, Nov. 16. *James*, b. 1822, Aug. 30; d. 1828, Oct. 4. *Edwin*, **5**, b. 1824, Aug. 10. *Abel*, b. 1827, Jan. 8; m. Mary M. Straw; lives in Nashua.

**4. Francis**, son of Abel, **3**, b. 1820, Nov. 16; m. 1846, April 23, Elizabeth R. Howe, dau. of George. He lives at the family homestead. Ch. *Alfred Francis*, b. 1846, Sept. 11; m. 1871, Jan. 3, Olive Ballou, of Gardiner; lives in Concord. *Hannah Elizabeth*, b. 1848, April 30; m. 1872, April 23, Lewis E. Robbins, of Nashua. *George Howe*, b. 1853, Dec. 10. *Charles Abel*, b. 1862, April 27.

**5. Edwin**, son of Abel, **3**, b. 1824, Aug. 10; m. 1852, May 2, Harriet Huddleston; now lives in Bedford. Ch. *William E.*, b. 1853, Feb. 2. *Angeline*, b. 1854, July 18. *Susan H.*, b. 1856, Dec. 12. *Florence Lillian*, b. 1862, April 22.

**6. Ebenezer**, b. in Westford, Vt., 1831, Jan. 13, the son of Thomas, whose father, Ebenezer, was b. in Lexington, 1767, Sept. 17. John, his father, removed to Clarendon, Vt., about 1770. He m. 1854, Oct. 13, Lucretia A. Pierce, of Taunton, where most of their children were b. He settled in B., 1876. Ch. *Elliott Augustus*, b. 1855, Dec. 6; d. 1857, Aug. 17.



*Clarence Augustine*, b. 1858, Feb. 27. *Henry Hartwell*, b. 1859, Sept. 5. *Edwin Vernon*, b. 1862, Feb. 11; d. 1865, April 13. *John Elliott*, b. 1866, Dec. 28. *Irving Campenfield*, b. 1869, Aug. 25.

**BOYNTON, Richard**, is on tax-list, 1764, (his name spelled there, Bienton). Ch. *John*, bap. 1763, Oct. 2. *Rebecca*, bap. 1763, Oct. 13; m. 1786, May 22, *Nehemiah Roundy*, of Beverly. A child bap. 1766, Nov. 23.

**BRACKET. 1. Capt. Richard**, lived in Boston, 1632-41, and after, in Braintree, where he was town clerk, deacon, and leading citizen. His name often appears in Billerica records; prob. he never lived in the town, but five of his ch. were among the first settlers here. His wife's name was Alice; she d. 1690, aged 76, and he d. 1691, March 5, aged 80. Ch. *Hannah*, bap. 1635, Jan. 4; m. *Samuel Kingsley*. *Peter*, 2, and *John*, 3, bap. 1637, May 7. *Rachel*, b. 1639, Nov. 3; m. *Simon Crosby*, 1. *Mary*, b. 1642, Feb. 1; m. *Joseph Thompson*, 1. *James*, b. (?). *Josiah*, 4, b. 1652, July 8. *Sarah* m. *Joseph Crosby*, brother of *Simon*, 1.

2 *Peter*, son of *Capt. Richard*, 1, bap. 1637, May 7; m. (says Mr. Savage,) 1661, Aug. 7, *Elizabeth Bosworth*. She d. 1686, Nov. 30, and he m. 1687, March 30, Mrs. *Sarah Foster*, widow of Dr. *Thomas*, of Roxbury and Cambridge, and sister of *Benjamin Parker*, of Billerica. She outlived him, and d. 1718, April 18, aged 78. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1668, July 22, and d. 1670-1, March 11. *Elizabeth*, b. 1671, April 30. *Bethia*, b. 1674, April 10, and d. 1675, March 25. *Mary*, b. 1680-1, Feb. 10; m. *Jonathan Hill*, 9.

3. *John*, son of *Richard*, 1, bap. 1637, May 7; m. 1661, Sept. 6, *Hannah French*, dau. of *Lieut. William*, 1. She d. 1674, May 9, and he m. 1675, March 31, *Ruth*, prob. dau. of *Joseph Ellice*; lived at the corner, on the west side of the road, and between the two brooks. He d. 1686-7, March 18. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1662, Dec. 1. *Elizabeth*, b. 1664, June 7. *Mary*, b. 1665-6, Feb. 12; m. 1683, Nov. 27, *Edward Spalding*, of Chelmsford. *Sarah*, b. 1667, Dec. 11. *Rachel*, b. 1669, Sept. 30. *Abigail*, b. 1670, Dec. 31, and d. Jan. 11. *Bathsheba*, b. 1671-2, March 10, and d. 1673, April 24. *Samuel*, b. 1672-3, March 4. *Sarah*, b. 1674, May 9, the day of her mother's death. *John*, b. 1675-6, Jan. 19, and d. June 24. *Ebenezer*, b. 1677, Oct. 19. *John*, b. 1680, Dec. 10. *Bethia*, b. 1682, May 25.

4. *Josiah*, son of *Richard*, 1, b. 1652, July 8; m. 1672-3, Feb. 4, *Elizabeth Waldo*, dau. prob. of *Cornelius*, of Chelmsford, to which town he early removed; wa. deacon, and d. there, 1701, June 3. One dau. b. in Billerica, *Elizabeth*, b. 1674, Nov. 1.

**BRADDEN, Richard**, m. 1763, June 9, *Millesent Farnum*. He d. 1776, Sept. 15. Ch. *Millesent*, b. 1763, Oct. 20; m. 1814, May, *Joseph Wetherbee*, of Dedham. *Robert*, b. 1765, Oct. 30.

**BRADFORD. 1. William** and wife, *Sarah*. Ch. *Samuel Henly*, b. 1786, April 30. *William*, b. 1787, June 10. *Charles*, bap. 1788, Nov. 16.

2. *John* had ch. *John* bap. 1820, Feb. 6.

**BRADLEY, Joseph**, of Draut, m. 1795, Jan. 25, *Lydia Worcester*, and 1812, July 2, *Margaret Bowers*, dau. of *Samuel*, 6.

**BRADSTREET, Elijah**, had *Reuben* bap. 1800, July 27.

**BREED, James**, m. 1792, March 13, *Eliza Parker*, dau. of *John*, 14. Ch. *Polly*, b. 1792, June 18.

*Hannah*, m. 1786, Oct. 31, Rev. *David Osgood*, D. D., of Medford. He was in Andover, 1747, Oct. 14; grad. H. C., 1771; ordained, 1774, Sept. 14; d. in office, 1822, Dec. 12. A volume of his sermons, and more than twenty occasional discourses of this 'eminent divine' were published.

**BRIDGE. 1. Rev. Ebenezer**, and Mrs. *Joanna Abbot*, widow of *Nehemiah*, both of Chelmsford, m. 1792, May 19.

2. *Col. Ebenezer*, son of Rev. *Ebenezer*, of Chelmsford, who commanded a regiment at Bunker Hill, was in Billerica a few years before the Revolution, a merchant, and commanded a company of minute men. He did not return after the War, and had no family here; but he m. 1817, Sept. 17, *Susan Hartwell*; then lived in Harvard.

**3. Samuel**, perhaps from Lexington, m. 1780, March 12, Alice Pollard, dau. of Solomon, **12**. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1780, Oct. 3. *John*, b. 1782, June 6. *Alice*, b. 1784, June 19. *Charles*, b. 1786, May 29. *Cyrus*, b. 1788, Jan. 11. *Henry*, b. 1790, July 7; m. 1818, Jan. 13, Dorcas Hill, widow of Joseph, **28**, who d. 1847, Feb. 10. *Mary*, b. 1792, Nov. 25. *James*, b. 1795, June 13. *Emily*, b. 1798, Feb. 22. *Hannah*, b. 1807, Aug. 7.

**BROOKS, Timothy**, son of Henry, of Woburn. He was in Billerica, 1670, and bought in 1673, of George Farley, part of the Oakes farm, on the Shawshin, near Concord line. Soon after 1680, he removed to Swansey, and in 1684, Billerica sought to recover dues to Mr. Whiting from him there. He m. 1659, Dec. 2, Mary Russell, who d. 1680, Sept. 15. Ch. in Woburn: *Timothy*, b. 1660, Nov. 10; d. soon after. *Timothy*, b. 1661, Oct. 9. *John*, b. 1662, Oct. 16. *Mary*, who d. 1670, July 2, and doubtless others. In Billerica: *Mary*, b. 1670, Dec. 15; d. Jan. 14. *Mary*, b. 1671, Dec. 10. *Hepzabah*, b. 1673-4, Feb. *Anna*, b. 1675-6, Jan. 23. *Lydia*, b. 1677-8, Jan. 8. *Rebecca*, b. 1679, Oct. 5.

**BROWN. 1. Jacob**. [In the early records, final 'e' is often used]. Received in 1658 a grant of an eight-acre lot. His first allotment was "upon the township, bounded by the river, west; John Rogers, north; George Willice, south; highway, east, and one highway passing through the upper part of the same, which is Concord road." This lot was near or south of the Baptist church. He sold in 1663, all his rights to John Stearns, and disappears from Billerica. He m. 1661, Oct. 16, Mary Tapleafe.

**2. John**, "31, 10<sup>m</sup>, 1683. At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen, John Browne being summoned and appearing before y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen to give an account of his coming to inhabit in our towne without liberty from the town first had and obtained according to our town orders. The Selectmen having received an evill report of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> pson, they gave him Notice of our towne orders, respecting y<sup>e</sup> entertainment of persons into y<sup>e</sup> towne to be inhabitants, and that wee were not willing to entertain him as an inhabitant, and warned him forthwith to remove his family out of our towne on the penalty of our towne orders, which is twenty shillings per weeke, unless he gave bond, with security, to content (within one week) that hee should not be chargeable to y<sup>e</sup> towne, nor his family." George Grymes is also warned of the penalty he would incur "in case he suffers the s<sup>d</sup> Brown to live in any of his housing or tenements more than one week longer." But this Browne did not leave in a week and the constable reported his tax, with others not paid in Dec., 1687. He m. 1682, April 22, Elizabeth Polley, dau. of George, of Woburn, and Savage names ch. *John*, **8**, *Elizabeth*, and *Hannah*, b. in Woburn.

**3. George**, took the oath of fidelity, with 18 others, "18, 3<sup>m</sup>, 1685." His father was no doubt William, of Boston, who m. 1655, April 16, Elizabeth Ruggles, dau. of George, of Braintree, and had Mary, b. 1655-6, March 16. Sarah, b. 1657, Jan. 8. Elizabeth, who m. James Kidder, **2**, and George. His widow m. our John Rogers, who names her ch. George and Mary in his will. A Genealogical table published by Samuel Brown in 1852, says that George was b. 1668, April 5; but his tradition of a Baldwin marriage and the naming of Content Brook is without foundation. He did settle in the east part of the town. He m. 1689-90, Jan. 30, Sarah Kidder, dau. of James, **1**. She d. 1717-18, Feb. 27. He d. 1738, Sept. 28, aged 71. Ch. *Joseph*, **4**, b. 1690, Nov. 3. *Sarah*, b. 1691-2, March 8; d. 1704, Sept. 26. *Elizabeth*, b. 1693-4, Jan. 12; m. Oliver Whiting, **4**. *Josiah*, **5**, b. 1695, April 19. *William*, **6**, b. 1696, Oct. 21. *Mary* and *James*, b. 1698, Sept. 27, and d. Nov. 19, and Dec. 1. *John* and *Thomas*, b. 1699, Nov. 27; and d. Dec. 12. *Samuel*, **7**, b. 1701-2, Jan. 27. *Ephraim* and *Isaac*, b. 1702-3, Jan. 23. *Isaac* died same day. *Ephraim* m. Hosley, and lived in Townsend. *Dorothy*, b. 1704-5, Jan. 1; m. Samuel Crosby, (see 2). *Sarah*, b. 1707, Dec. 21; m. Jacob French, **12**.

**4. Joseph**, son of George, **3**, b. 1690, Nov. 3; m. Mary Baldwin, dau. of John, **1**, and 1733, June 28, Anne Cleveland. He lived beyond

Shawshin river, in the south-east part of Tewksbury. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1721-2, Feb. 26; d. March 23. *Mary*, b. 1722-3, Feb. 16. *Judith*, b. 1724, Dec. 17; m. Reuben Kendall, 2. *Samuel*, b. 1726, Nov. 4; m. Molly Marshall, and lived on the homestead in Tewksbury.

5. *Josiah*, son of George, 3, b. 1695, April 19; m. Hannah, and 1739, Nov. 29. Rebecca Danforth, widow of Thomas, 4, and 1748-9, March 1. widow Mary Ellis, Needham. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1731, May 9. *Elizabeth* b. 1732, Dec. 21. *Josiah*, b. 1735, May 14. *Rebecca*, b. 1740, Oct. 13; m. William Patten, 14. *Sarah*, b. 1742, July 28; m. Jacob Richardson, 14.

6. *William*, son of George, 3, b. 1696, Oct. 21; m. Mary Baldwin, dau. of Jonathan, 3. Ch. *William*, b. 1724, March 27; d. April 7. *Mary* and *Esther*, b. 1727-8, March 21. Mary m. Samuel Blanchard, 3, and Esther m. Thomas Burt. *William*, b. 1730-1, Feb. 24; m. Mary Osgood, dau. of Christopher, 1, and lived in Tewksbury; was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1780. *Timothy*, b. 1733, May 24; m. Dorcas Osgood and Rhoda Coburn; was a merchant on the east side of the Concord river, in modern Lowell.

7. *Samuel*, son of George, 3, b. 1701-2, Jan. 27; m. Mary French, the widow of Jonathan, 8; she d. 1758, Nov. 11, and he m. Elizabeth Taylor. Lieut. Brown d. 1779, July 6. Of the place where he lived his descendant Samuel says: "The farm has descended in the same name, through four generations. \* \* The first sawmill erected in the vicinity was on this farm; it was built by a company of the neighboring farmers, and stood till about 1740. On the site of the sawmill, the first gristmill was erected by Samuel, grandson of George Brown, about 1760. The place is now known as Patten's Mills." Ch. *Mary*, b. 1731, Dec. 9; m. Benjamin Lewis, 3. *Samuel*, 10, b. 1733, Sept. 12. *Joshua*, b. 1734-5, Jan. 1. *Sarah*, b. 1735-6, Feb. 20; m. Edward Farmer, 10. *Anna*, b. 1737, Sept. 21; m. Samuel Bullen. *Rebecca*, b. 1738-9, Feb. 18; m. James Lewis, 5. *Abigail*, b. 1740, April 14; m. Isaac Marshall, 7. *Martha*, b. 1741-2, March 22; m. Eleazer Stickney, 4. *Persis*, b. 1743, Oct. 23; m. Asa Emerson. *Esther*, b. 1744-5, Jan. 23, and d. Feb. 17. *George*, b. 1746, June 22, and d. July 20. *George*, 11, b. 1747, Sept. 16.

8. *John*, perhaps a son of John, 2, m. Susanna. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1716-7, Feb. 21, and d. 1718, Oct. 14. *Sarah*, b. 1719, June 26; m. Isaac Foster, 7. *Rebecca*, b. 1721, June 17. *Thomas*, 12, b. 1723-4, Feb. 20. *Mary*, b. 1726, May 1. *Mehitable*, b. 1729-30, Feb. 13. *David*, b. 1733, Oct. 10.

9. *Nathaniel*. Name on tax-list, 1737-89, and his heirs, after. Birth of children not recorded, but baptisms are as follows: *Sarah*, 1755, April 6. *Nathaniel*, 1757, Oct. 22. *Margaret*, 1759, Nov. *Rhoda*, b. 1762, April 18.

10. *Samuel*, son of Samuel, 7, b. 1733, Sept. 12; m. 1759, Aug. 16, Sarah Noyes, of Andover. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1760, Sept. 26; d. 1795, Dec. 9. *Samuel*, 13, b. 1762, June 15. *Mary*, b. 1764, June 19; m. 1803, April 12. Silas Chandler. *Susanna*, b. 1767, April 3; d. 1793, Nov. 23.

11. *George*, son of Samuel, 7, b. 1747, Sept. 16; m. 1771, Nov. 21, Elizabeth French. After 1774, he removed to Pittsfield, Me., and there lived and died. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1772, Aug. 19; m. David Wentworth. *Joshua*, b. 1774, May 13; m. Martha Myrick, and settled in Buxton, Me. And born in Pittsfield: *Jonathan*, 1776, Sept. 21; lived in Clinton, Me. *William*, 1778, Aug. 7; lived in Ohio. *Samuel*, 1780, Oct. 10. *Anna*, 1782, July 11. *George*, 1784, Sept. 30. *Samuel*, 1786, Sept. 30; killed by a tree falling on him. *John*, 1789, June 29.

12. *Thomas*, son of John, 8, b. 1723-4, Feb. 20; m. Esther —, and 1775, Jan. 4, Lucy Kemp, dau. of Jason. He lived on the Rangeway road. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1752, Sept. 1; d. Sept. 9. *Esther*, b. 1753, Oct. 7; m. 1793, Nov. 11, Eldad Worcester, of Tewksbury. *Thomas*, 14, b. 1755, March 6. *Abigail*, b. 1757, Feb. 3. *Rachel*, b. 1759, June 8. *Susanna*, b. 1761, Sept. 9; m. 1783, Sept. 11, Nathaniel French, of Concord. *Elizabeth*, b. 1764, March 6. *John*, b. 1767, Sept. 1; d. 1768, March 1. *John*, b. 1768, July 19;



m. 1790, April 15. Hannah Miller. "John Brown, of Mason," m. 1792. Dec. 19, Mary White, and is probably the same. *Sarah*, bap. 1771, May 28. *Sarah*, b. 1775, Oct. 15. *Rebecca*, b. 1777, March 25. *Lucy*, b. 1778, Sept. 6; m. Joseph Cowdry. **2.** *Joub*, b. 1780, March 10. *Elisha*, **15**, b. 1782, July 13. *Jonas*, **16**, b. 1785, Jan. 25. *Isaac*, **17**, b. 1788, Nov. 9. *Jacob*, b. 1792, May 10. *Rebecca*, b. 1794, Dec. 3; m. Benoni Spaulding. **8.**

**13. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **10**, b. 1762, June 15; m. Elizabeth Noyes, who d. 1850, Jan. 10, aged 81. [This family is not found in the town records, but is copied from the table of Samuel Brown, 1852]. Ch. *Samuel*, **18**, b. 1788, Nov. 16. *Elizabeth*, b. 1790, Sept. 30; m. 1818, Dec. 24, Joseph Cram. *Timothy N.*, b. 1792, Nov. 12. *Isaac*, b. 1794, Aug. 7; d. *Sarah P.*, b. 1796, May 10; d. 1859, April 25. *Susannah*, b. 1798, Jan. 21; d. *Lucy*, b. 1804, Feb. 1; m. 1828, Dec. 11, James Cram, of Lyndeboro'. *Ruby*, b. 1802, Feb. 17. *Isaac*, b. 1806, April 21; d. *Harriet*, b. 1808, June 30; d. *Mary*, b. 1810, Sept. 26.

**14. Thomas**, son of Thomas, **12**, b. 1755, March 6; m. 1785, June 28, Rachel Procter. She d. 1790, Feb. 18, and he m. Esther —. Ch. *Abel*, b. 1786, Aug. 12. *Rachel*, b. 1788, Jan. 25. *Thomas*, b. 1790, Feb. 18. *James*, b. 1793, June 28. *Joseph*, b. 1795, April 4. *Asa*, b. 1800, May 29.

**15. Elisha**, son of Thomas, **12**, b. 1782, July 13; m. Mary —. He d. 1849, July 29. Ch. *Asa Nickles*, b. 1811, Jan. 20. *Elisha*, b. 1813, March 7. *Prescott*, **23**, b. 1815, March 28. *Mary*, b. 1817, Jan. 26. *Mahala*, b. 1819, Sept. 2. *Sarah Jefts*, b. 1821, Sept. 22. *Eustis*, b. 1823, Aug. 27.

**16. Jonas**, son of Thomas, **12**, b. 1785, Jan. 25; m. 1811, May 7, Lydia Spaulding, dau. of Benoni. **4.** He d. 1872, March 21. Ch. *Jonas*, **20**, b. 1811, Sept. 2. *Lydia*, b. 1813, July 3. *Amos Spaulding*, b. 1815, Aug. 18; lives in Lowell. *Harriet*, b. 1817, Aug. 26. *Abram*, b. 1819, Jan. 17; lives in Westford. *Olive*, b. 1822, Jan. 28; d. 1825, Sept. 12. *Benjamin*, b. 1824, Feb. 20; d. 1825, Aug. 30. *Benjamin*, b. 1825, Nov. 25. *Olive Elizabeth*, b. 1828, June 8. *Edwin Warren*, b. 1830, March 1. *Sabre*, b. 1833, Feb. 6. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1834, Feb. 25. *Daniel Albert*, b. 1836, Dec. 3.

**17. Isaac**, son of Thomas, **12**, b. 1788, Nov. 9; m. Betsey —. (He d. 1876, March 11. Ch. *Sarah Belinda*, b. 1824, July 14. *Isaac Woodward*, b. 1828, Oct. 17. *Abba*, b. 1832, Feb. 29. *Elizabeth*, b. 1836, July 16. *Alfred*, b. 1838, Sept. 22. *Amanda*, b. 1845, July 4.

**18. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **13**, b. 1788, Nov. 16; m. Nancy. He published in 1852 the Genealogical Table, before mentioned, of the descendants of George Brown, **3**; d. 1866, April 7. Ch. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1840, Sept. 19. *George*, b. 1843, July 20.

**19. John**, possibly the son of Thomas, **12**, who was 'of Mason,' 1792; m. 1803, Nov. 1, Sarah Hill, probably widow or daughter of William, **19**. Ch. *David*, b. 1804, Feb. 1. *Mary Flint*, b. 1805, July 6. *Charles*, b. 1812, Jan. 14.

**20. Jonas**, son of Jonas, **16**, b. 1811, Sept. 2; m. Rebecca Dane. He d. 1859, Nov. 18. Ch. *Mary Lavinia*, b. 1842, Oct. 6. *Jonas Edwin*, b. 1844, Dec. 17. *Andrew Jackson*, b. 1847, March 14; d. 1855, March 2. *Emma*, b. 1852, Feb. 8. *Esther L.*, b. 1854, Sept. 16; d. 1863, May 15. *Lucy*, b. 1859; d. 1862, Oct. 31.

**21. Charles V.** m. Mary Dowse, dau. of Joseph, **6.** Ch. *Parker*, b. 1825, Sept. 2. *Adeline*, b. 1827, March 16. *Emily*, b. 1829, Oct. 20. *Lucinda*, b. 1833, Oct. 7. *Lucretia*, b. 1836, April 2. *Eliza*, b. 1840, April 18.

**22. Caleb Sumner**, son of Samuel, of Concord, m. Joanna Page. He d. 1877, July 9, aged 71 years. Ch. *Joanna*, b. 1833, Aug. 8. *Harriet*, b. 1835, July 13. *Emma*, b. 1838, Aug. 22. *Vivian*, b. 1840, Feb. 24. *Arradin*, b. 1841, Aug. 19. *Eugenia*, b. 1843, Nov. 27. *Otis Sumner*, b. 1845, Feb. 20. *Elizabeth*, b. 1847, Feb. 14.

**23. Rodney** m. Abigail, and 1860, April 17, widow Sally Jenkins, dau. of Benoni Spaulding, **4.** Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1836, Sept. 16. *Eliza*, b. 1837, Nov. 23. *Jonathan Easte*, b. 1839, Oct. 24. *Sarah Maria*, b. 1841, April 27. *Abby Ann*, b. 1846, Feb. 17. *Marilla*, b. 1848, April 13.



**24. Prescottt**, son of Elisha, **15**, b. 1815, March 28; m. Ann Eliza. Ch. *Harrison*, b. 1844, Sept. 24. *Prescottt*, b. 1846, Sept. 23.

**25. Hiram**, son of Samuel, of Concord; m. Susan. He lives in Lowell. Ch. *Lafayette*, b. 1844, Oct. 13. *Georgianna*, b. 1846, April 23. *Lillie Addie*, b. 1853, April 9.

**BRUCE, Jasper F.**, son of Frank, who is grandson of Rev. John Bruce, D. C., 1781, and first pastor, 1785-1809, in Mont Veron, N. H.; was b. in Stoneham, 1845, Feb. 15; m. 1870, Dec. 1, Cordelia Ripley, of Maine. He has been for some years a merchant; his store, east of the common. Ch. *Nellie R.*, b. 1872, May 16. *Annie E.*, b. 1874, May 1. *Edna F.*, b. 1877, Nov. 20.

**BRYANT, Elizabeth**, bap. 1750, April 1, aged about 16.

**BULLEN, Samuel**, descended, no doubt, from Samuel, of Dedham, 1641; m. 1760, May 22, Anna Brown, dau. of Samuel, **7**. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1761, March 30. *Nathan*, b. 1762, Nov. 2. *Anna*, b. 1765, Feb. 23, and d. April 26. *Joshua*, b. 1766, March 17. *Jesse*, b. 1768, March 2. *Pattee*, b. 1770, Sept. 29.

**BURDIT, Jacob**, m. 1792, Sept. 27, Eliza Simonds. She may have been dau. of Jesse, whose name was for some years on tax-list. Ch. *Jacob*, b. 1793, March 30.

**BURNEY, Anne**, m. 1724, Aug. 18, Isaac Kent, Concord.

**BURROWS, Voluntine**, m. Mary Eastman, of Weare, N. H. He d. 1864, Aug. 21. Ch. *Mary Jane*, b. 1842, May 27; m. Charles E. Gorham. *Edward*, b. 1844, April 28. *Elizabeth Ann*, b. 1847, Sept. 27.

**BURTON, Isaac**, and wife Rebecca. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1767, Oct. 16. *Isaac*, b. 1770, June 28.

**BUTLER, James**, "Sen. Irishman, dyed 20, 01, 81." He was in Woburn, 1676-8. His wife's name was Mary —. She m. 1682-3, Feb. 9, John Hindes. Ch. *John*, b. 1677, July 22. Had 10 ch. b. in Woburn; but removed in 1721, to the part of Dunstable now Pelham, N. H.; there d. 1759. Caleb the historian of Groton, was one of his numerous descendants. *Mary*, b. 1679, July 11. *Elenor*, b. 1681, Sept. 13.

**CAMPBELL, Thomas**, m. 1733, May 3, Jane Davidson.

**CANN, Barnard M.**, m. Hepsibah M. —. He lives on the Boston road, in the village. Ch. *Ellen Maria*, b. 1842, May 9. *Thomas Barnard*, b. 1845, July 11. *Susan*, b. 1846, Aug. 21. *Mary E.*, b. 1851, Aug. 3.

**CANNADA, John**, on tax-list, 1734.

**CAREY, Thomas**. "Mr. Laines' Scotchman dyed" 1683, Sept. 7.

**CARLETON. 1. John**, came from Bradford, and purchased about 1759, the mill and privilege at North Billerica. His wife's name was Hannah. The inventory of his estate is dated 1782, Sept. 25. His children were born in Haverhill and Bradford. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1733, April 24; m. Thomas Todd. *Solomon*, b. 1734, Nov. 23. *Hannah*, b. 1736, Sept. 23; m. Thomas Lewis. *John*, **2**, b. 1738, May 10. *Lydia*, b. 1740, May 26; m. Thomas Mears. *Solomon*, **3**, b. 1742, June 22. *Amos*, b. 1744-5, March 13. *Moses*, **4**, b. 1749, Sept. 13. *Nathan*, **5**, b. 1754, Aug. 19. *Anne*, who m. Jesse Manning, **14**, should probably stand between Moses and Nathan.

**2. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1738, May 10. Ch. *John*, **6**. *Sarah*, bap. 1765, May 26; m. Nathaniel Stearns, **18**. *Amos*, **7**, bap. 1767, March 29.

**3. Solomon**, son of John, **1**, b. 1742, June 22; m. 1769, Oct. 18, Elizabeth Manning, dau. of William, **8**. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1770, Aug. 30. *Solomon*, b. 1773, Nov. 3. *Eri*, b. 1777, June 23. *Rebecca*, b. 1779, Jan. 3. *Alice*, b. 1780, Oct. 3.

**4. Moses**, son of John, **1**, b. 1749, Sept. 13; m. 1771, Jan. 15, Margaret Sprake, dau. of Nicholas, **4**. She d. 1782, July 7, and he m. Oct. 17, Sibbel Shed, widow of Reuben, **19**. He d. before 1790, July 5. Ch. *Moses*, b. 1771, May 7. *Sibbel*, b. 1773, May 18. *Nicholas*, b. 1774, Dec. 13. *Henry*, b. 1778, July 10. *Anna*, bap. 1790, March 21.

5. **Nathan**, son of John, 1, b. 1754, Aug. 19; m. 1776, Nov. 5, Abigail Spalding, of Chelmsford. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1779, April 24.

6. **John**, son of John, 2, m. 1794, Jan. 9, Sally Chase, prob. widow of Enoch. Ch. *David*, b. 1795, Jan. 25. *John*, b. 1796, Sept. 2. *Sally*, b. 1798, May 29. *Jacob*, b. 1800, April 8. *William*, b. 1802, Sept. 11. *Stephen*, b. 1804, May 31. *Rebekah*, b. 1806, Aug. 30. *Enoch C.*, b. 1808, Feb. 15.

7. **Amos**, son of John, 2, bap. 1767, March 19; m. 1796, Feb. 25, Esther Manning, dau. of Jacob, 13. She d. 1823, Jan. 21. He lived on the road to Winning pond. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1796, Oct. 18; m. 1821, Oct. 25, Ephraim Warner, of Chelmsford. *Amos*, b. 1798, Aug. 7. *Martha*, b. 1800, Sept. 7. *Mehitable*, b. 1803, Jan. 7; m. Obed Stearns. *Daniel*, b. 1806, Aug. 24. *George*, b. 1812, Jan. 10.

**CARR. 1. Walter**, name on tax-list, 1788. He m. 1815, Nov. 2, Abial Taylor, widow of Michael.

2. **Walter, jr.**, and wife Charlotte. Ch. *George Henry*, b. 1818, March 5. *Joseph*, b. 1820, Aug. 8. *Benjamin Walter*, b. 1822, May 18.

**CARRIER, Thomas**, "vulgarly called Morgan," was in town, 1674. "23, 4<sup>m</sup>, 1676. The Selectmen ordered the constable to give Notice to Thomas Carrier, alias Morgan, Welchman, that the town was not willing hee should abide here, as an inhabitant, and that he forthwith depart with his family, or give such security as shall be to the content of the Selectmen, on peril of 20<sup>s</sup>. per week, while hee abide without leave, first had and obtained, w<sup>ch</sup> is according to an ancient town<sup>e</sup> order amongst us." Very worthy men received such notice from some towns in later days. In 1677, November, he was assigned "with his man, John Levistone," to brush cutting in the south-east part of the town, and he took the "oath of fidelity," with twenty-four inhabitants, 1677-8, Feb. 4. If he was, at first, in the the south-east part of the town, his later residence was just beyond North Billerica, west of the road "to Winthrop's farm," (see "Grants," Vol. 2, pps. 44 and 53,) and next to John Rogers. Between 1684-90, he removed to Andover, and there his wife became fatally involved in the witchcraft tragedy, as elsewhere related. The welcome he met in Andover was not more cordial than he had found in Billerica. In 1690, his home was smitten with the small-pox, and the Selectmen notified his friends that the town was not responsible for aid, "for they took care, when first they came, to warn them out," and a few months later, poor Martha Carrier had a more peremptory 'warning out' from the Magistrates of Massachusetts, at Salem. She might well say the world was unfriendly. Afterwards, he removed to Connecticut, and with his family was among the pioneers of Colchester. The following extract from the records of that town embodies interesting traditions of this remarkable man: "Thomas Carrier had belonged to the body-guard of Charles 1<sup>st</sup>, of Great Britain, and was notorious for fleetness of foot, even after he was more than 100 years old. It is said that he killed the King of England. If so, he must have been the executioner of Charles 1<sup>st</sup>, A. D. 1648. It is said by his descendants that he was 113 years of age at the time of his death in 1735. He used to walk from Colchester to Glastonbury, carrying a sack of corn on his shoulders to be ground, walking very fast, and stopping but once, for the whole distance of 18 miles." Families bearing the name still live in the vicinity. He m. 1674, May 7, Martha, dau. of Andrew and Faith Allen, of Andover, sister of Dr. Roger Toothaker's wife. Her sister Hannah m. James Holt, and another sister m. Samuel Holt, of Andover, and she had brothers Andrew and John. Several of the family died of the small-pox in 1692. She was executed on gallows hill, Salem, 1692, Aug. 19. He died in Colchester, 1735, May 16. Traditions of his age differ. The N. E. Journal soon after his death says that he was 109 years old, and that he was not gray or bald, walked erect, and shortly before his death walked six miles. (Savage). Ch. *Richard*, b. 1674, July 19; m. 1694, July 18, in Andover, Elizabeth Sessions, and had Elizabeth, b. 1695, June 18. John, b. 1697,

March 16. Timothy, bap. at Colchester, 1699, July 22. His wife d. 1704, March 6, and he m. 1707, July 29, Thankful Brown. *Andrew*, b. 1677, April 27; m. 1704-5, Jan. 11, Mary Adams. *Jane*, b. 1680, July 23; d. Aug. 26. *Thomas*, b. 1682, July 18; m. in Andover, 1705, June 19, Susannah Johnson. *Sarah*, b. 1684, Nov. 17; m. 1707, Sept. 7, John Chapman, in Colchester. *Hannah*, b. in Andover, 1689, July 12.

**CARROLL**, Maurice, and Ann, his wife. Ch. *Ellen*, b. 1842, Oct. 31.

**CARTER**, 1. **George**, was of Wilmington. He m. 1814, May 10, Mary Kendall, dau. of Joseph. 3. They lived in Lynnfield, until 1816. He d. 1841, April 12, aged 51. She d. 1854, Jan. 11. Ch. *George Kendall*, b. 1814, Oct. 13; living in B. *Joseph Mottey*, b. 1816, Dec. 18; d. 1844. *Mary*, b. 1823, March 16; m. Josiah Hill. She now lives in Wilmington. *Harriet Maria*, b. 1833, Sept. 10; m. John Irving Fletcher.

2. **Francis**, and wife Harriet. Ch. *Harriet Ellen*, b. 1831, Dec. 18. *Martha Ann*, b. 1833, Aug. 16. *Frances Maria*, b. 1839, May 17.

**CENTER**, 1. **John**, "of Charlestown," m. 1741, July 30, Sarah Sheldon, dau. of Samuel. 3. His name is on the tax-lists, 1741-58.

2. **John Sheldon**, son of preceding, doubtless; m. 1778, May 28, Phebe Tay, of Woburn. His name is on tax-lists, 1778-82.

**CHAMBERLAIN**, 1. **William**, one of the earliest inhabitants. He was prob. from Woburn, and may have been a brother of Thomas. One of the three original purchasers of the Dudley farm, who afterwards lived in Chelmsford, and 1674, April 16, m. Mary, the widow of our Sergt. John Parker. According to Savage, the two older children of William were born in Concord. His house in Billerica was 'on the farm' probably near the Woburn road, in the south part of the village. His wife's name was Rebecca. She died "in the prison at Cambridge," 1692, Sept. 26, possibly charged with witchcraft. (See what is said on that subject). He d. 1706, May 31, aged about 86. Ch. *Timothy*, b. 1649, Aug. 13. *Isaac*, b. 1650, Oct. 1, and d. 1681, July 20. [These from Savage]. The following from Billerica Records: *Sarah*, b. 1655, May 20; m. John Shed, 3. *Jacob*, b. 1657-8, Jan. 18. *Thomas*, b. 1659-60, Feb. 20. *Edmond*, 3, b. 1660, July 15. [So the Record stands. One of the two dates must be in error]. *Rebecca*, b. 1662-3, Feb. 25; m. Thomas Stearns. 4. *Abraham*, b. 1664-5, Jan. 6. *Ann*, b. 1665-6, March 3. *Clement*, 4, b. 1669, May 30. *Daniel*, 5, b. 1671, Sept. 27.

2. **John**, was prob. a son of William, 1, b. between 1650-53. The place given to his family, on page 40, of transcribed 'First Record,' implies this: He m. 1681, Dec. 6, Deborah Jacob (?). She d. 1703-4, Feb. 24, and he d. 1712, April 1. Ch. *Deborah*, b. 1682, Nov. 17. *John*, 6, b. 1684-5, Jan. 22. *Sarah*, b. 1687, Sept. 29. *Lydia*, b. 1689, Oct. 6; m. Benjamin Parker, 8. *Abraham*, 7, b. 1693, April 17.

3. **Edmond**, son of William, 1, b. 1660, July 15; m. Mercy Abbot, widow of John, of Woburn, who d. 1697-8, Feb. 27, and he m. 1717, Jan. 17, Sarah Forbush, of Reading. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1692, June 10. *Ebenezer* and *Marah*, b. 1697-8, Feb. 17. *Ebenezer* d. 1698-9, March 5.

4. **Clement**, son of William, 1, b. 1669, May 30; m. Mary. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1692-3, Jan. 20; m. 1732, Dec. 1, Jonathan Cram, of Wilmington. *Clement*, 8, b. 1694. *Joseph*, 9, b. 1696, Nov. *John*, b. 1699, June 8, and d. 1716, June. *Pege*, b. 1701-2, March 12. *William*, 10, b. 1703-4, March 23. *Rebecca*, b. 1705, April 14. *Anna*, b. 1708, May 29.

5. **Daniel**, son of William, 1, b. 1671, Sept. 27; m. Mary —. Ch. *Daniel*, b. 1695, Aug. 3. *Ebenezer*, b. 1698, Sept. 5. *Epherem*, b. 1700-1, Jan. 16. *Thomas*, b. 1703, Aug. *Doritha*, b. 1713, Dec. 25.

6. **John**, son of John, 2, b. 1684-5, Jan. 22; m. 1709-10, March 13, Margaret Gould, of Concord. He d. 1722-3, March 31. Ch. *Josiah*, b. 1710, Aug. 27, and d. Sept. 6. *John*, b. and d. 1711, May 26. *Anna*, b. 1712, April 3; m. John Willibie. *John*, b. 1714, March 28. His name disappears from tax-list in 1759, and a widow Frances, is named for two years after. *Deborah*, b. 1716, Aug. 9. *Samuel*, b. 1719, April 22. Dismissed by the church to Union, Conn, 1748. *Mehittable*, b. 1721, Nov. 12.



**7. Abraham**, son of John, **2**, b. 1693, April 17; m. 1708, July 23, Mary Shed, dau. of John, **3**. He d. and she m. John Wilson, **3**. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1718, Dec. 28, and d. young. *Abraham*, b. 1720, Aug. 25. *Benjamin*, b. 1722, Oct. 18. *John*, b. 1724-5, March 19; m. 1758, May 18, Frances Clark. *Nathan*, b. 1726-7, March 18. *Zaccheus* and *Tabitha*, b. 1729, Sept. 19. *Mary*, b. 1734, Oct. 16; m. prob. 1755, Dec. 11, Timothy Wilkins, of Carlisle.

**8. Clement**, son of Clement, **4**, b. 1694; m. Elizabeth ——. Lieut. Clement d. 1754, Jan. 21; his widow, 1767, Jan. 7. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1717, Dec. 27. *Lydia*, bap. 1755, Sept. 28.

**9. Joseph**, son of Clement, **4**, b. 1696, Nov.; m. Mary Johnson. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1720, April 5. *Joseph*, b. 1721-2, Feb. 24. *Mary*, b. 1723-4, Jan. 27.

**10. William**, son of Clement, **4**, b. 1703-4, March 23; m. Esther ——. Esther Chamberlain, prob. his widow, m. 1743, Dec. 21, Benoni Spalding. Ch. *John*, b. 1729-30, March 15; m. 1758, May 18, Frances Clark. *William*, **11**, b. 1731-2, March 13. *Esther*, b. 1734, Sept. 18.

**11. William**, son of William, **10**, has son William bap. 1757, Jan. 23. His name disappears from tax-list the same year.

**CHAMPNEY.** **1. Elder Richard**, of Cambridge, was a leading proprietor in Shawshin, and his sons Samuel, **2**, and Daniel, lived here for a few years. He bought in 1655, the farm of 500 acres, granted by Cambridge to Edward Collins, which was bounded N. E. by the Woburn road, on both sides Shawshin, and here Samuel Champney lived until 1668, when he sold the place to Richard Daniel. He had also a share of the Dudley farm, occupied by his son Daniel, west of the Woburn road, and south of John Stearns. He sold, and returned to Cambridge in 1670, or soon after, and in 1672, surrendered certain town rights, for his arrears in ministers' rates. [See *Paige's "Cambridge,"* for record of descendants].

**2. Samuel**, (above,) m. 1657, Oct. 13, Sarah Hubbard, dau. of William Hamlet's wife. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1658, Dec. 8. *Sarah*, b. 1659-60, Feb. 17. *Mary*, b. 1662, May 12. *Easter*, b. 1664, May 14; d. 1667, March 31. *Samuel*, b. 1666-7, March 19, and in Cambridge, *Joseph*, b. 1669, Sept. 1. *Richard*, b. 1674, Aug. 20.

**3. Mary**, Mrs., was born in Westford, 1777, Nov. 20, (acc. to the town record,) dau. of Elijah and Mary (Reed) Hildreth. She m. 1796, — Maynard, and was mother of Aaron Maynard. He d. 1797, and she m. — Champney, having among other ch. *Mary Ann*, who m. Joseph Farmer, **21**, and *Louisa*, who m. James Fletcher. She d. 1878, July 2.

**CHANDLER.** **1. John**, Rev., the youngest of 12 ch. of Thomas Chandler, of Andover; was b. 1723, Dec. 14. Rev. James Chandler, pastor of Rowley, 1732-88, was his brother. Their father was son of William, of Andover, whose father, William, came to Roxbury in 1637. John C. grad. H. C., 1743; was ordained in Billerica, 1747, Oct. 21; dismissed 1760, June 5, and d. 1762, Nov. 10. He lived near Dr. Wilson's place, on the Boston road. He m. 1748, Nov. 3, Mary White, dau. of Dea. William, of Haverhill. She d. 1757, June 28, and he m. 1759, Jan. 18, Elizabeth White, dau. of Samuel White, and her double cousin. She m. 1766, June 19, Dr. Robert Luscombe, of Taunton, and d. 1768, Oct. 11. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1749, Sept. 8; m. 1775, Oct. 26, her cousin, William White, of Haverhill. He was a merchant in Boston and in Rutland, Mass., where she d. 1794, Feb. 21. Of her 5 ch., William Charles was "a player, poet, advocate and author," and Moses Hazen, a business man of Rutland. His dau. Isabella Hazen, m. Frances Dana, M. D., of Boston, H. C. 1831; and their son, George Hazen Dana, was a Captain in the 32d Mass. Regiment, and on the Staff of Gen. Dana, in the late War. *John*, b. 1752, May 9; d. 1760, Oct. 10. *William*, b. 1757, June 9; d. 1760, Oct. 26. *Elizabeth*, b. 1760, Aug. 6; m. 1780, Sept. 12, Thomas Plummer, of Rowley. She was a woman of talent and literary tastes; d. 1839, Jan. 11. Her son, Daniel Farnham Plummer, had a great mechanical genius.



**2. Thomas**, son of William, of Andover, and nephew of Rev. John, **1**, was b. 1726, Oct. 3. He was a blacksmith, and was dis. to the church in Tewksbury, 1792. His father or grandfather, William, lived also in Billerica; was chosen highway surveyor, 1720-1. March, and Moses Chandler was rated, 1724. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1753, Jan. 27; m. 1778, May 21, Enoch Parker, of Andover. *William*, b. 1755, March 2; d. *Sarah*, b. 1756, April 20; m. Jonathan Danforth, (see **12**). *Abigail*, b. 1758, July 26; m. Samuel Long, of Tewksbury, and d. within a few months of 100 years old, in Peru, Vt. *William*, **3**, b. 1760, Nov. 26. *Hannah*, b. 1763, April 1; d. in Tewksbury. *John*, b. 1766, Nov. 14; d. in Tewksbury. *Mary*, b. 1769, Dec. 12; d. young.

**3. William**, son of Thomas, **2**, b. 1760, Nov. 26. He m. Sarah Sanders, prob. dau. of Amos, **8**, and 2d. Rachel Frost. Only the youngest child was born in Billerica, the others in Tewksbury. He d. 1814, March. Ch. *Sally*, b. 1791, Aug. 19. *Polly*, m. Asa Wright. *William*, b. about 1800. *John* b. 1802, Jan; lived near Albany. *Sarah*, b. 1804, June 6; m. Philip M. Rollins. *Lucinda*, b. 1806, May 29; m. Moses Foster.

**CHAPMAN. 1. John**, and wife Lucy. Ch. *Lucy Jane*, b. 1828, July 28.

**2. Franklin B.**, and wife Hannah. Ch. *Hannah Maria*, b. 1830, Aug. 21. *William Henry*, b. 1834, Feb. 21. *John Frederic*, b. 1836, June 16. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1838, Dec. 24. *Harriet Augusta*, b. 1841, March 30. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 1843, Sept. 3.

**CHASE, Enoch**, and wife Sarah. Ch. *Joshua*, b. 1787, Dec. 6. *Eunice*, b. 1792, Aug. 25.

**CHEEVER. 1. John**, m. 1754, Jan. 22, Susanna Walker, dau. of Benjamin. **3**. Ch. *John*, b. 1756, Feb. 2.

**2. Nathaniel**, and wife Lucy. Ch. *James P.*, b. 1826, March 4.

**CHILD, Moses**, and wife Rebecca. Ch. *Alfred*, b. 1838, Sept. 7. *Julietta*, b. 1840, March 18. *Willard Pearsons*, b. 1841, April 7.

**CLARK, Joseph**, m. 1795, April 2, Rebecca Fuller, perhaps dau. of Silas. *Elizabeth* m. 1803, Jan. 30, Thomas Stevenson, of Boston; *Polly* m. 1803, Dec. 1, William Lund.

**CLIFTON, John**, and wife Lucinda. Ch. *Susan Caroline*, b. 1842, Jan. 19. *Catherine Floyd*, b. 1844, Sept. 3.

**CLYDE, Joseph**, "of Wrenham, in New Hampshire," m. 1753, Nov. 5. Margaret Moffat.

**COLE. 1. Elisha**, of Boston. Ch. *Hannah*, bap. 1775, Sept. 3.

**2. Samuel**, was from Watertown; m. Mary Marshall, of Chelmsford; lives on the Bedford road, two miles from village. Ch. *John Samuel*, b. 1835, July 4; who lives in Hookset. N. H. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1837, July 28; m. George W. Gragg.

**COLLINS, Edward**, and wife Sarah. Ch. *John*, b. 1834, March 6; d. July 26. *Thomas Edward*, b. 1835, May 7. *Margaret*, b. 1836, Oct. 26; d. Nov. 11. *Charles Adrian*, b. 1838, June 9. *John*, b. 1839, July 26; d. Aug. *William Shakespeare*, b. 1841, May 10. *Alfred Sidney*, b. 1843, Oct. 27.

**COLSON, Israel Aldrich**, was b. in Uxbridge, Mass., 1803, Aug. 4; m. 1832, March 28, Rachel Farmer, dau. of Oliver. **14**. He lives at the Farmer place, by the Baptist church, in North Billerica. Ch. *Caroline Augusta*, b. 1832, July 10; d. 1857, Aug. 4. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1834, June 9; m. 1862, June 4, Julius Jockow, of Lowell. *George Farmer*, b. 1839, Sept. 29.

**COMBS, John**, and wife Bathsheba. Ch. *Bathsheba*, b. 1750-1, Jan. 6.

**CONANT, William**, on tax-list, 1776-9. Ch. *Beisey*, bap. 1795, Aug.

**CONNERY, (or CONRAY.) John**, m. 1761, April 8, Lydia Farley, dau. of James. **11**. His name disappears from tax-list, 1768. Ch. *John*, b. 1761, Dec. 28. *Sarah*, b. 1764, Dec. 13. *Lydia*, bap. 1766, Sept. 20.

**COOK. 1. Paul**, of Wilmington, came to Billerica about 1771, and d. 1787. His will names children *John*, *Abigail*, m. James Pearson,

*Mercy*, m. Jonathan Knapp. *Sarah*, m. 1774, May 19. Archelaus Tay, of Woburn, and 2d, William Laws, having a dau. Sarah Tay; *Sears*, 2, who had the homestead, and was executor and residuary legatee.

2. *Sears*, m. 1771, Dec. 10, Abigail Crosby, dau. of Francis, 15. He lived in the east part of the town; d. 1816, Sept. 1, aged 70. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1773, Feb. 11; m. John Crosby, 28. *Francis*, 3, b. 1775, Aug. 25. *Susan*, and *Sarah*, b. 1778, May 6. Susan m. 1800, Nov. 27, Benjamin Walker, of Wilmington. *Sarah* m. Joseph Gleason.

3. *Francis*, son of *Sears*, 2, b. 1775, Aug. 25; m. 1803, April 14, Elizabeth Ruggles, dau. of William, and gr.dau. of Rev. Samuel. He d. 1831, July 5, and she d. 1834, Oct. 13. Ch. *Betsey*, b. 1804, March 30; m. 1826, Nov. 30, George Flint, of Reading. *Francis*, b. 1805, April 3; d. 1808, May 27. *Sears*, 4, b. 1807, May 1. *Francis*, b. 1808, Aug. 14; m. 1830, April 6, Eliza Emerson, of Wilmington; d. 1836, Oct. 6. *John*, b. 1811, March 24; m. 1837, April 16, Fanny, the widow of his brother. *Sears*; d. 1837, Nov. 28. *William*, b. 1817, Feb. 23; d. 1859, May 10.

4. *Sears*, son of *Francis*, 3, b. 1807, May 1; m. 1832, Aug. 26, Fanny Butters, of Wilmington. He d. 1836, Dec. 1, and she m. his brother John, and after, Hiram Harrington. Ch. *Fanny Jane* and *Sears James*, b. 1832, Nov. 3; he d. 1833, Nov. 30. Fanny m. 1853, Sept. 14, Levi H. Reed. *Sears James*, 5, b. 1834, Sept. 29.

5. *Sears James*, son of *Sears*, 4, b. 1834, Sept. 29; m. 1861, Feb. 10, Abbie Buck, of Wilmington. He lives in the village, near Fox hill. Ch. *Arthur Sears*, b. 1866, March 3. *James Herbert*, b. 1869, Aug. 8.

**CORNEAL.** 1. *Peter*, lived south-east of the Shawshin river, in the part annexed to Wilmington, 1737. The "Cornell tavern" was a well known house in later days, standing on the Wilmington road where another road turns to the south-west. He m. 1695, Aug. 9, Joanna Marshall, dau. of John. She d. 1704, Dec. 28, and he m. 1708, Elizabeth Frost, dau. of Dea. James. Ch. *Susannah*, b. 1696-7, Feb. 22. *Mary*, b. 1699, April 13. *Peter*, 2, b. 1702, Sept. 28. *John*, b. 1703-4, Feb. 3. *Elizabeth*, b. 1709, Oct. 24. *Sarah*, b. 1711-2, Jan. 25, and prob. *Hannah*, who m. John Frost, 12.

2. *Peter*, son of *Peter*, 1, b. 1702, Sept. 28; m. Rebecca —. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1728, June 7; m. 1750, May 24, John Demerey. *Hannah*, b. 1731, April 20; m. 1760, May 13, John Eames. *Joanna*, b. 1733, July 14. *Peter*, 3, b. 1736, April 25. *Sarah*, b. 1740, Feb. 20; m. 1763, Dec. 8, Joshua Harnden. *Mary*, b. 1742, Aug. 13, (in Wilmington,) m. 1766, Feb. 13, Joseph Winn; prob. *Jane*, who m. 1766, Oct. 9, Asa Buck, in Wilmington.

3. *Peter*, son of *Peter*, 2, b. 1736, April 25; m. 1761, April 30, Hepsibah Temple. Ch. *John*, b. 1762, Sept. 10. *James*, 4, b. 1764, Oct. 2. *Ebenezer*, b. 1766, Feb. 9.

4. *James*, son of *Peter*, 3, m. 1787, Jan. 4, Lucretia Jaquith. She m. 2d, 1809, Feb. 16, Cyrus Taylor. Ch. *James* and *Lucretia*, b. 1784, Oct. 22. *James*, 5, b. 1797, Aug. 12.

5. *James*, son of *James*, 4, m. Polly —. Ch. *James Thompson*, b. 1821, March 24. *Mary*, b. 1822, Oct. 9. *Charlotte*, b. 1825, Feb. 22.

**CORY**, *Jacob*, and wife *Sarah*. Ch. *Jacob*, b. 1716, March 25.

**COWDRY**, (Coudre, the early form). 1. *John*, "of Billerica," m. Hannah Davis, of Groton, 1744, May 30. He was on tax-list of 1746, only; had ch. *John*, *Jonathan* and *David* bap. in Westford, 1750-6.

2. *Joseph*, son of Nathaniel, of Westford, b. 1781, March 19. His mother was Rebecca Parker, dau. of Samuel, 12. He m. Lucy Brown, dau. of Thomas, 12. Ch. *Ebenezer* —, m. Betsey Gibson, who lives a widow at the corner. *Maria*, b. 1805, Feb. 16; m. Wyers. *Joseph*, 3, b. 1807, Jan. 18. *Silas Parker*, 4, b. 1810, Feb. 16. *Elias*, 5, b. 1812, Feb. 5. *Francis B.*, 6. *Isaac*, 7. *Lucy*.

3. *Joseph*, son of *Joseph*, 2, b. 1807, Jan. 18; m. Ann Eliza —. Ch. *Mary Eliza*, b. 1830, Feb. 12; m. Johnson. *Warren*, b. 1833, May 12;

lives in Boston. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1835, July 5. *Joseph Sargent*, b. 1838, March 6; d. 1854, July 10. *Sargent F.*, b. 1837, Dec. 25; d. *Emma Frances*, b. 1846, Jan. 31.

**4. Silas H. Parker**, son of Joseph, **2**, b. 1810, Feb. 16; m. 1832, Catherine P. Johnson, dau. of Cyrus, of Burlington. He lives on West street. Ch. *Laura Ann*, b. 1833, Nov. 22; d. 1838, April 2. *Catherine*, b. 1835, May 23; m. John Robbins; lives in Lowell. *Silas*, b. 1838, May 3; m. Mary McCarty, and lives in North Billerica; has ch. Nelly M. Silas A. William J. Catherine L. and Charles E. *Marcus Morton*, b. 1840. *Laura A.*, b. 1845, May 20; m. William H. Monroe.

**5. Elias**, son of Joseph, **2**, b. 1812, Feb. 5; m. Elissa Johnson, sister of the wife of Silas; d. Ch. *Oliver W.*; lives in Lawrence.

**9. Francis Bacon**, son of Joseph, **2**, m. Lydia Baldwin, dau. of Benjamin, of Carlisle. He lives in West Billerica, on the south road to Chelmsford. Ch. *Frank Edward*, b. 1842, May 16. *Elias Wilder*, b. 1844, Jan. 16. *Mary Amanda*, b. 1845, June 27. *Henrietta*, b. 1847, July 4. *Granville*, *Julia*, *Adelaide*, *Fostina*, *Chastina*, *Francis*.

**7. Isaac**, son of Joseph, **2**, m. Rhoda Baldwin, sister of his brother's wife. Ch. *Mary Fletcher*, b. 1839, July 8.

**CRAGIN. 1. Silas**, and wife Nancy. Ch. *Lorenzo*, b. 1799, Sept. 30. *Nancy*, b. 1801, Sept. 20.

**2. Aaron** had ch. *Milo*, *Miranda* and *Charles* bap. 1803, April 15. *Moses*, bap. 1805, Feb. 24. *Frederic* bap. 1807, Sept. 13.

**CRAIGE, Thomas**, m. 1783, June 26, Phebe Baldwin, dau. of Samuel, **11**, and 1786, Sept. 14, Martha Parker. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1784, April 11. *Nancy*, bap. 1787, May 6; m. 1809, Sept. 14, Thomas Howard. *William*, bap. 1789, March 1. *Martha*, bap. 1793, March 17. *Mary*, bap. 1794, July 5. *Thomas* and *Elizabeth*, bap. 1798, April 8.

**GRAM, Asa**, m. 1802, April 11, Abigail Whiting, and 1807, Sept. 6, Lucy Winning, dau. of John. Ch. *Asa*, b. 1808, Jan. 11. *Otis*, b. 1811, March 1; d. 1812, May 22. *Caleb*, b. 1814, Jan. 27. *William*, b. 1816, July 1.

**CROSBY. 1. Simon**, son of Simon and Ann, of Cambridge; b. 1637, Aug. His father d. 1639, Sept., aged 31, and his mother m. Rev. William Tompson, of Braintree. He m. Rachel Bracket, dau. of Dea. Richard, of Braintree, 1659, July 15, and settled in B., on the north side of Bare hill. He became a large land holder; inn-keeper and leading citizen. He d. 1725-6, Jan. 22. Ch. *Rachel*, b. 1660, Aug. 20; m. 1685, Jan. 6, Ephraim Kidder. **3. Simon**, **2**, b. 1663. *Thomas*, b. 1665-6, March 10. *Joseph*, **3**, b. 1669, July 5. *Hannah*, b. 1672, March 30; m. Samuel Danforth. **3. Nathan**, **4**, b. 1674-5, Feb. 9. *Josiah*, **5**, b. 1677, Nov. 11. *Mary*, b. 1680, Nov. 23; m. John Blanchard. **1. Sarah**, b. 1684, July 27; m. William Rawson, of Braintree, 1706, Oct. 26.

**2. Simon**, son of Simon, **1**, b. 1663; m. Hannah —. She d. 1702, May 6, and he m. 1702-3, March 16, Abigail Parker, widow of John, **7**, who d. a widow, 1755, March 31; lived near the Shawshin. Ch. *Simon*, **6**, b. 1689, Aug. 23. *Abigail*, b. 1691, Jan. 6. *John*, b. 1694, April 11; d. 1695-6, Jan. 6. *John*, b. 1696, April 18. *Samuel*, b. 1698, Oct. 4; m. 1729, Dec. 9, Dorothy Brown; lived in Shrewsbury. *Hannah*, b. 1700, June 12. *Mary*, b. 1702, May 1. *James*, **7**, b. 1704, May 29. *Phineas*, b. 1705, Nov. 26. *Solomon*, b. 1708, April 8. *Nathaniel*, b. 1710, Dec. 3; d. 1711, May 28. *Rachel*, b. 1712, June 7. *Benjamin*, b. 1715, Dec. 16.

**3. Joseph**, son of Simon, **1**, b. 1669, July 5; m. 1691, May 6, Sarah French, dau. of Lieut. William, **1**. He prob. lived east of Nutting's pond. Ch. *Joseph*, **8½**, b. 1692, Sept. 3. *Sarah*, b. 1694, June 12; m. (?) Thomas Hunt, **5**. *Rachel*, b. 1695, April 18; m. Samuel Stearns. **6. William**, **9**, b. 1697-8, Feb. 13. *Mary*, b. 1699-700, Jan. 12; m. 1718, June 5, Eleazer Ellis, of Dedham. *Thomas*, **10**, b. 1701, Oct. 12. *David*, **11**, b. 1703, March 27. *Prudence*, b. 1705, May 11. *Hannah*, b. 1706-7, March 9. *Deborah*, b. 1709, July 13; m. 1727, March 31, Peter Russell, of Andover. *Robert*, b. 1711, July 20. *Pelletiah*, b. 1713, Nov. 5.



**4. Nathan**, son of Simon, **1**, b. 1674-5, Feb. 9; m. 1706, Sept. 28. Sarah Shed, dau. of John, **3**; she d. 1746-7, March 8. He d. 1749, April 11. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1706, Dec. 22. *Nathan*, **12**, b. 1708, April 5. *Rachel*, b. 1710, March 30; m. Peter Hill, **17**. *Dorothy*, b. 1712, April 9; m. Benjamin Whiting, **7**. *Catherine*, b. 1713-4, Feb. 18. *Oliver*, **13**, b. 1716-7, Jan. 21. *Mary*, b. 1722, May 17; m. John Parker, **9**.

**5. Josiah**, son of Simon, **1**, b. 1677, Nov. 11; m. 1703, Nov. 2, Mary Manning, dau. of Samuel, **1**. His will was proved 1745, Oct. 7. His homestead was on the Woburn road, between the village and Bare hill; prob. the same where his father lived. Ch. *Josiah*, **14**, b. 1704, Aug. 5. *Eliphalet*, b. 1705, Aug. 6, and d. Aug. 8. *Elizabeth*, b. 1706, Aug. 7, and d. 1709, June 14. *Anna*, b. 1708, April 29; m. John Bowers, of Dracut, 1733, Aug. 14. *Isaac* and *Ephraim*, b. 1709, Nov. 7, and d. Nov. 10. *Mary*, b. 1712, Aug. 24; m. Roger Toothaker, **3**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1713, Dec. 1, and d. young. *Jane*, b. 1716, June 14. *Joanna*, b. 1718, July 16; m. — Dutton. *Jonathan*, b. 1719, Aug. 1. *Esther*, b. 1721, Dec. 31, and d. 1722, May 23.

**6. Simon**, Lieut., son of Simon, **2**, b. 1689, Aug. 23; m. 1711, July 18, Rachel Kettle, of Charlestown, and 1714, June 9, Abigail Kidder, dau. of Enoch, **4**, her cousin. She d. 1748, Nov. 7; he d. 1771, Feb. 2. Ch. *Francis*, **15**, b. 1715, Oct. 25. *Abigail*, b. 1717, June 5; m. 1748, Samuel Winship, of Lexington. *Samuel*, b. 1719, May 20; d. 1745, July 9. *John*, b. 1721, April 19; d. 1743, Nov. 6. *Mary*, b. 1722, Oct. 3; m. Ebenezer Richardson, **11**. *Stephen*, b. 1723-4, Feb. 27; d. 1734, July 8. *Ephraim*, b. 1725, Nov. 27; d. 1728, Aug. 29. *Elizabeth*, b. 1727, Oct. 24; d. 1734, July 4. *Hannah*, b. 1730, April 2. *Ephraim*, **16**, b. 1731, Oct. 13. *Persis*, b. 1733, Aug. 9; m. Jonathan Lewis, **4**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1737-8, Feb. 10; m. — Adams.

**7. James**, son of Simon, **2**, b. 1704, May 29; m. 1727-8, Feb. 1, Sarah —. Ch. *James*, **17**, b. 1728, Oct. 5. *Samson*, **18**, b. 1731, Oct. 21.

**8. Solomon**, son of Simon, **2**, b. 1708, April 8; m. Cathrine —, who signs a bond, as his widow, 1746, July 28. Ch. *Solomon*, b. 1740, May 14. *Simon*, **19**, b. 1741, Sept. 14. *John*, b. 1744, Aug. 7.

**8½. Joseph**, son of Joseph, **3**, b. 1692, Sept. 3; m. Hannah —. There was a Joseph Crosby in Londonderry, 1721. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1715, June 15. *Hannah*, b. 1716, Nov. 13.

**9. William**, son of Joseph, **3**, b. 1697-8, Feb. 13; m. Hannah Ross, dau. of Thomas, **2**. He d. 1754, Jan. 1; his widow, 1756, Nov. 4. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1721-2, Jan. 6; m. Rev. Robert Cutler, of Epping, N. H., and d. before 1751. *William*, b. 1723, Aug. 27, and d. *Martha*, b. 1724-5, Jan. 12; m. Jacob Danforth, **16**. *Prudence*, b. 1726, Nov. 28. *Jessoniah*, **20**, b. 1728, Oct. 7. *Sarah*, b. 1730, June 27; m. — Swan. *Peletiah*, b. 1731-2, March 10, and d. March 25. *Hezekiah*, **21**, b. 1732-3, Jan. 31. *Seth*, **22**, b. 1734, Aug. 8. *William*, b. 1737, May 9, and d. *Rebecca*, b. 1738, July 31; m. 1770, Nov. 6, Samuel Lampson. *William*, b. 1739, Jan. 4; settled in Townsend. *Rhoda*, b. 1740, Nov. 30. *Mary*, b. 1742, April 26.

**10. Thomas**, son of Joseph, **3**, b. 1701, Oct. 12; m. Anna Parker, of Chelmsford. She d. 1729, Sept. 20, and he m. 2d, Sarah Brown. Sargt. Thomas d. 1745, Dec. 7, leaving widow Susanna —. He lived on the Treble Cove road. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1724, Dec. 13. *Anna*, b. 1727, April 18; m. Asa Spalding, **3**. *Jacob*, **23**, b. 1729, Sept. 19. *Susanna*, b. 1730-1, March 2; m. Edward Spalding, **2**. *Sarah*, b. 1732-3, Feb. 10. *Samuel*, b. 1734, Dec. 21. *Elizabeth*, b. 1736, Dec. 9. *William*, b. 1740, Aug. 17, and d. Sept. 13.

**11. David**, son of Joseph, **3**, b. 1703, March 27; m. Sarah Foster, dau. of Thomas, **4**. He removed to Shrewsbury. Ch. *Hepsibah*, b. 1727, Oct. 17. *David*, b. 1729, June 5. *Sarah*, b. 1731, May 5.

**12. Nathan**, son of Nathan, **4**, b. 1708, April 5; m. 1735, June 4, Hannah Martin, of Chelmsford. She d. and he m. 1757, July 14, Anna Parker, widow of Samuel, **12**. Ch. *Nathan*, b. 1738-9, March 22. *Elizabeth*,



b. 1741, June 4. She or Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas, **10**, m. 1765, April 11, Josiah Beard, **14**. *Benjamin*, b. 1744, April 12. *Hannah*, b. 1747, Oct. 4; m. 1784, Nov. 20, Phineas Kidder, of Chelmsford. *Rachel*, bap. 1750, July 1. *Jeremiah*, b. 1753, March 17. *Sarah*, bap. 1758, April 9.

**13. Oliver**, son of Nathan, **4**, b. 1716-7, Jan. 21; m. Rebecca ——. He d. 1746-7, Feb. 27. Ch. *Rebeckah*, b. 1743, April 23; m. 1786, April 13, Malachi Allen, of Carlisle. *Oliver*, **24**, b. 1744, Sept. 17. *Josiah*, **25**, b. 1746, April 20.

**14. Josiah**, son of Josiah, **5**, b. 1704, Aug. 5; m. 1729-30, Feb. 3, Elizabeth French, dau. of William, **7**. She d. 1739, Nov. 27. He d. before 1743. Killed by the Indians says tradition. Ch. *Josiah*, b. 1730, Nov. 24. He was in the military service in 1747, on the Connecticut river, and narrowly escaped with his life by swimming the river from the ambuscade in which French, Frost and Richardson, from Billerica, were killed, and Osgood taken captive. He m. 1750, Aug. 23, Sarah Fitch, dau. of Joseph, **2**, and settled in Monson, in the part now Milford, N. H. At Bunker Hill, he was a captain in Col. Reed's regiment, and had four sons in the war. He was a millwright and an active and influential citizen. He d. 1793, Oct. 15, leaving ten children, all of whom had families, which gave him eighty-five grandchildren. Of his ch., Asa b. 1765, July 15, was an eminent physician of Sandwich and Gilmanton, N. H., and the father of sons as eminent as Dr. Josiah Crosby, of Manchester, N. H.; Dr. Dixie Crosby, of Hanover; Hon. Nathan Crosby, of Lowell; Alpheus Crosby, Greek professor in Dartmouth College, and author of a useful Greek Grammar and other works; and Dr. Thomas R. Crosby, of Hanover. Judge Crosby, of Lowell, published in 1877, "A Crosby Family," giving full details of the descendants of Josiah Crosby. *William*, b. 1732-3, Feb. 16. *Elizabeth*, b. 1734-5, Jan. 9, and d. 1736, July 14. *Esther*, b. 1736, Sept. 17; m. Isaac Manning, (see 7). *Alpheus*, b. 1739, April 22.

**15. Francis**, son of Lieut. Simon, **6**, b. 1715, Oct. 25; m. 1739, July 10, Sarah Richardson, dau. of Thomas, **3**. She d. 1772, March 30, and he m. 1773, May 20, Melitable Dutton. Lieut. Crosby d. 1777, Feb. 7. Ch. *Frances*, b. 1739, Dec. 21; d. 1758, Oct. 21. *Sarah*, b. 1741, Nov. 21, m. Samuel Hopkins, of Wilmington. *Abigail*, b. 1743, Dec. 14; m. Sears Cook, **2**. *Samuel*, **26**, b. 1745-6, Feb. 25. *Simon*, b. 1749, March 7, and d. March 9. *Mary*, b. 1752, Nov. 25, and d. Dec. 5.

**16. Ephraim**, son of Lieut. Simon, **6**, b. 1731, Oct. 13; m. 1755, April 17, Mary Meriam, of Bedford. He d. 1808, Feb. 29, and she d. 1814, Nov. 30. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1758, Aug. 6; m. Jothan Blanchard, **9**. *Anna*, b. 1760, March 6; m. 1782, Feb. 11, Nathaniel Henchman, *Ephraim*, **27**, b. 1762, March 13. *John*, **28**, b. 1765, June 16. *Mary*, b. 1767, Dec. 9; m. Joseph Kendall, **3**.

**17. James**, son of James, **7**, b. 1728, Oct. 5; m. Sarah Dutton, dau. of Jonathan, **8**. Ch. *Timothy*, **29**, b. 1751, May 11.

**18. Sampson**, son of James, **7**, b. 1731, Oct. 21; m. 1757, May 5, Lucy Richardson, dau. of Stephen, **7**. His ch. Sampson and Lucy were b. in Lexington. Removed to Amherst, N. H. Ch. *Stephen*, b. 1757, Nov. 3. *Lucy*, b. 1759, May 14. *Sampson*, b. 1761, June 5. *Joel*, b. 1763, Feb. 9. *Joshua*, b. 1770, May 31. *Ziba*, b. 1772, Jan. 24.

**19. Simon**, son of Solomon, **8**, b. 1741, Sept. 14; m. 1763, Dec. 8, Dorothy Farmer, dau. of Andrew, **8**. His name disappears from tax-list, 1773. Ch. *Solomon*, b. 1765, Jan. 8. *Dolly*, b. 1767, Jan. 31. *Simon*, b. 1769, May 6.

**20. Jessaniah**, son of William, **9**, b. 1728, Oct. 7; m. 1751, Dec. 19, Mary Hosley, dau. of Thomas, **2**. He d. 1774, before April 5. Ch. *Jessaniah*, b. 1753, Jan. 11; m. Elizabeth Gilson, of Pepperell, and was a pioneer in the settlement of Hebron, N. H., first called Cockermouth. Two of his sons died there not many years since, honored citizens; and one Jaazaniah, b. 1780, April 3, grad. H. C., 1806, and was ordained, 1810, Oct. 16, pastor of the church in Charlestown, N. H., and remained in

office until his death, 1864, Dec. 30. In 1854, he tendered his resignation, which was not accepted; but he was relieved by a colleague of his active charge, continuing senior pastor. Harvard College gave him the honorary D. D., in 1853. He published an Election Sermon, 1830; a Dedication Sermon, 1843; a Semi-Centennial Sermon in 1860; and 'Annals of Charlestown,' in Vol. IV of the New Hampshire Historical Collections. Learned, genial, prudent, his long ministry is held in eminent honor. *Mary*, b. 1754, May 16; m. Isaac Stearns, (see 8,) and lived in Ashburnham. *Isaac*, bap. 1756, May 16. *Susannah*, bap. 1758, Feb. 12. *William*, bap. 1760, Feb. 3. A son, bap. 1761, Aug. 30. *Sarah*, bap. 1763, Dec. 25.

**21. Hezekiah**, son of William, **9**, b. 1732-3, Jan. 31; m. 1754, Feb. 7, Anna Whiting, dau. of Samuel, **6**. She d. 1764, Feb. 26, and he m. 1765, April 6, Lucy Kittredge, of Tewksbury. He d. 1817, July 26. He lived south-east of Nutting's pond. Ch. *Anna*, b. 1754, May 11; m. Nathan Jaquith, of Williamstown. *Timothy*, b. 1756, May 5. *Deborah*, b. 1758, Feb. 25; d. 1811, Jan. *Jeremiah*, **30**, b. 1760, March 20. *Rhoda*, b. 1764, Jan. 3, and d. Jan. 11. *Lucy*, b. 1765, Nov. 10; m. James Lewis, **7**. *Hezekiah*, b. 1767, Nov. 8; owned a large land tract in Missouri. *William*, b. 1770, June 3; grad. H. C., 1794; read law with Hon. Samuel Dana, of Groton; and in 1802, Jan., settled in Belfast, Me.; one of the pioneers of that region. He was senator of Maine District, in the Mass. Legislature; and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1811-23. He m. 1804, Oct. 12, Sally Davis, dau. of Benjamin, **4**; d. 1852, March 31, and his widow d. 1877, Nov. 1. His son, William George, b. 1805, Sept. 10, grad. Bowdoin College, 1823; practised law in Belfast, and was Governor of Maine, 1853-54. His alma mater conferred the honorary degree of LL. D., 1870. *Levi*, b. 1772, Oct. 2. *Mary*, b. 1783, March 2. Levi and Mary are not mentioned in will. *Achsah*, b. 1786, Oct. 2; m. 1809, Oct. 26, David Parker, **21**.

**22. Seth**, son of William, **9**, b. 1734, Aug. 8; m. 1757, April 29, Rachel Hill, dau. of Peter, **17**. She d. 1814, Feb. 19, and he d. April 18. He lived south of Nutting's pond, at the Fiske place. Ch. *Rachel*, b. 1758, April 19, and d. 1762, March 25. *Prudence*, b. 1759, Sept. 22. *Sarah*, b. 1761, March 31; m. Timothy Foster, **11**. *Rachel*, b. 1763, Jan. 7; m. 1789, March 3, Abijah Cutler, of Brookfield. *Rhoda*, b. 1764, Nov. 12; d. 1778, Sept. 21. *Seth*, **31**, b. 1766, Dec. 5. *Allice*, b. 1768, Nov. 2; d. 1771, July 6. *Hannah*, b. 1771, May 22; m. 1791, March 24, Luke Lane, of Bedford. *Joshua*, b. 1774, May 18, and d. 1778, Sept. 15. *Rhoda*, b. 1780, Dec. 2; m. Stephen Richardson, **23**.

**23. Jacob**, son of Thomas, **10**, b. 1729, Sept. 19; m. 1761, April 8, Hannah Russell. His farm was next to Chelmsford. His estate was settled, 1776. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1761, Dec. 28. *Reuben*, b. 1764, Feb. 11. (The record of baptisms names this child *Rebecca*). *Zilpah*, b. 1767, Oct. 26; m. Joseph Stearns, **17**. *Jacob*, b. 1769, April 18. *Samuel*, b. 1773, June 1.

**24. Oliver**, son of Oliver, **13**, b. 1749, Sept. 17; m. 1768, March 17, Rachel Stickney, dau. of Daniel, **3**. He was deacon; lived east of Bare hill; d. 1825, Sept. 17. Ch. *Oliver*, b. 1769, March 17; grad. H. C., 1795; studied law, and settled in Dover, N. H., 1798. In 1822, he removed to Atkinson, Me., where he had acquired large land interests, and d. there 1851, July 29. He m. Harriet Chase, dau. of Stephen, of Portsmouth. Had ch. *Harriet*, b. 1801, June 12; m. E. T. Morrill, Bangor. *Oliver*, b. 1802, Nov. 30, and d. in Illinois, 1876. *William Chase*, b. 1806, Dec. 2; a lawyer in Bangor. *Cornelia*, b. 1810, March 27; m. Dr. Amasa Barrett, Bangor. *Henrietta*, b. 1814, Nov. 27; m. George W. Ingersoll, Bangor. *Josiah*, b. 1816, Nov. 24; grad. B. C., 1835; a lawyer in Atkinson. *Michael*, **32**, b. 1771, May 3. *Josiah*, **33**, b. 1777, Feb. 8. *Rachel*, b. 1779, Dec. 25; d. 1795, Nov. 12. *Elizabeth*, b. 1782, July 30; m. 1810, June 5, John Wheeler, of Dover, N. H.

**25. Josiah**, son of Oliver, **13**, b. 1746, April 20; m. 1772, Dec. 1, Sarah Cummings, dau. of Nathaniel. He d. 1819, July 26. She d. 1823, Aug. 20. No children.

**26. Samuel**, son of Francis, **15**, b. 1745-6, Feb. 25; m. 1772, Feb. 6. Abigail Bailey, of Lancaster. His inventory taken in 1776. He lived in Bedford. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1772, Dec. 7. *Samuel*, bap. 1774, July 17.

**27. Ephraim**, son of Ephraim, **16**, b. 1762, March 13; m. 1788, March 13, Sarah French, dau. of William, **13½**. He lived near Shawshin river; removed in 1815 to Milford, N. H., and d. 1820. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1789, Oct. 29; d. 1796, May 25. *Ephraim*, b. 1791, June 27; d. 1808, Sept. 10. *Rufus*, b. 1793, Jan. 2, and d. 1796, May 28. *Anna*, b. 1794, Oct. 10; m. Joseph Goodhue, of New Boston. *Rufus*, b. 1796, Nov. 7; lived in Milford. *Sarah*, b. 1798, Sept. 15; m. Thomas Wilkins, of Amherst. *Charles*, b. 1800, May 31; lived in Boston. *Mary*, b. 1802, May 6; m. David Huse, of Foxboro'. *Sylvester*, b. 1804, April 12; lived in Lowell. *Caleb*, b. 1806, June 17; lived in Lowell. *Lucy* and *Loizia*, b. 1808, March 26. *Ephraim*, b. 1810, April 13; lived in Lowell. *George*, b. 1813, May 22; lived in Lowell.

**28. John**, son of Ephraim, **16**, b. 1765, June 16; m. 1796, Dec. 15. Abigail Cook, dau. of Sears, **2**. He d. 1834, Jan. 11. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1799, May 15; m. Jeremiah Rogers, (see **16**). *John*, **34**, b. 1805, Dec. 8. *Harriet*, b. 1807, Oct. 28; m. 1836, Aug. 16, Lyman Ward, of Roxbury. *Francis*, b. 1811, July 31; d. 1829, Dec. 20.

**29. Timothy**, son of James, **17**, b. 1751, May 11; m. 1772, Jan. 14. Susanna Sanders, dau. of Obadiah, and 1796, Dec. 15. Mary Frye, of Andover. Ch. *Susanna*, b. 1772, April 12; m. 1794, Dec. 20, Amos Hosmer. *Timothy*, b. at Andover, 1774, April 9. *Ebenezer*, b. 1776, Sept. 26. *Thomas*, **35**, b. at Andover, 1778, Feb. 23. *Jedediah*, b. 1779, April 22. *Nathaniel*, b. at Carlisle, 1781, Nov. 25; m. 1810, June 27, Olive Towns. *Hezekiah*, b. at Tewksbury, 1784, Jan. 18. *Molly*, b. 1785, Oct. 30; m. 1807, Jan. 21, Henry Blanchard, of Andover. *Sarah*, m. Aaron Danforth, **28**.

**30. Jeremiah**, son of Hezekiah, **21**, b. 1760, March 20; m. 1783, Oct. 13, Abigail Jaquith, who d. 1810, Jan. 12, and he m. 1810, Dec. 25, Lucy Winship. He d. 1821, Oct. 19; his widow, 1841, April 11, aged 72. Ch. *Jeremiah*, **36**, b. 1784, Aug. 15, *Abigail*, b. 1786, June 4; m. 1808, Feb. 4, Jeremiah Hobson, of Deering, N. H. *Silence*, still-born, 1788, May 25. *Hannah*, b. 1790, May 1; d. 1796, Feb. 28. *Zoa*, b. 1792, May 27; d. 1796, March 18. *Lucy*, b. 1794, Aug. 23; d. 1796, March 12. *Hannah*, b. 1797, April 7; m. 1819, April 8, Joshua Learned, of Cambridge. *Sumner*, b. 1801, March 21; m. 1826, Nov., Harriet Blanchard, dau. of Joseph, **11**, and lived in Boston; d. 1875, April 10. *Alonzo*, b. 1803, March 22; d. 1860, Jan. 17. *Lucy*, b. 1805, May 17; m. 1831, Oct. 7, John Osborn, of Belfast. He d. 1860, in New Orleans; she now lives in Melrose.

**31. Seth**, son of Seth, **22**, b. 1766, Dec. 5; lived south-east of Nutting's pond, on the Middlesex turnpike; m. 1790, July 13, Melitable Kittredge, dau. of Nehemiah, **13**. She d. 1814, Feb. 16, and his wife, Mary, d. 1844, July 25, aged 73. He d. 1848, June 4. Ch. *Betsey* m. 1816, Jan., Edward Winship, of Lexington. *Harvey*, **37**. *Kendall* lived in Boston; m. 1826, April 23, Elizabeth Hill, of Arlington, dau. of David, and 1834, Feb. 9, Lydia, her sister. *Clarissa* d. 1849, Feb. 11, aged 54. *Augustus* lived in Warner, N. H.; m. — Currier.

**32. Michael**, son of Oliver, **24**, b. 1771, May 3; m. 1792, March 27, Asenath Blanchard, dau. of Simon, **4**. Ch. *Michael*, **38**, b. 1792, April 29. *Asenath*. *Frederic*, b. 1795, Sept. 2.

**33. Josiah**, son of Oliver, **24**, b. 1777, Feb. 8; m. 1803, Oct. 16, Betsey Hartwell, of Littleton. He d. 1829, July 27. Ch. *Elizabeth Heywood*, b. 1804, Aug. 12; m. 1826, Dec. 13, Rev. Bernard Whitman. He was brother of Rev. Nathaniel Whitman, b. 1796, June 8. Student at H. C., but did not graduate. Studied theology with Dr. Abbot, of Beverly; was ordained at Waltham, 1826, June 8, and d. there, 1834, Nov. 5. He was an active and vigorous writer in the Christian Examiner; editor of the Unitarian; and published a volume of 'Village Sermons,' 1832; two letters to Prof. Stuart, 1830; and a dozen sermons on various occasions. (See Am.



Quar. Reg., Vol. XII, pp. 254 and 278). *Oliver*, **39**, b. 1806, Feb. 8. *Rachel Ann*, b. 1807, June 11; d. 1821, Nov. 6. *Susannah*, b. 1809, April 14; m. 1832, Nov. 1, Thaddeus Brown, m. D., who graduated at Yale College, 1826; Harvard Medical College, 1830; and d. 1839, Sept. 28, aged 37. She d. 1845, June 28, and a son Thaddeus d. 1838, March 11, aged 4. *Sarah Cummings*, b. 1813, Sept. 25. *Martha*, b. 1816, July 10. *Josiah*, b. 1818, Jan. 17; lives in Andover.

**34. John**, son of John, **28**, b. 1805, Dec. 8; m. Isabella H. Goodwin, dau. of Charles, **4**. Ch. *Ellen Maria*, b. 1840, Oct. 12. *Francis Lyman*, b. 1842, Sept. 4. *Simon*, b. 1844, May 23. *Laura Isabella*, b. 1846, June 6.

**35. Thomas**, son of Timothy, **29**, b. 1778, Feb. 23; m. Sally —. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1802, Aug. 25. In Tewksbury: *Lydia*, b. 1805, Oct. 1. *Mary Ann*, b. 1811, June 26. *Thomas*, b. 1813, May 4.

**36. Jeremiah**, son of Jeremiah, **30**, b. 1784, Aug. 15; m. 1812, Nov. 26, Ruth Bowman, dau. of Abel, **2**. She d. 1830, Oct. 11, and he m. Lucy Goodwin who d. 1846, May 28, aged 54; he d. 1872, Nov. 18. Ch. *Albert*, b. 1813, Sept. 23. *Leander*, **40**, b. 1815, July 5. *Ambrose* and *Abigail*, b. 1817, June 10. *Ambrose* d. 1847, Dec. 31, New Bedford. *Abigail* m. 1850, Nov. 28, Jackson Richardson, of Boston. *Abel Bowman* b. 1822, Oct. 17. *Emily*, b. 1825, Feb. 21. *Renstow*, b. 1833, June 23.

**37. Harvey**, son of Seth, **31**, m. Esther Melvin. She d. 1846, Nov. 13. He lived north-east of Bare hill; d. 1872, Feb. 1. Ch. *Clarissa Augusta*, b. 1820, Feb. 1; d. 1850, Dec. 14. *Maria*, b. 1822, Jan. 7. *Henry*, b. 1824, Dec. 25. *George*, b. 1828, Jan. 20. *William*, b. 1830, April 18. *Edwin*, b. 1834, June 19. *Seth*, b. 1841, Jan. 1.

**38. Michael**, son of Michael, **32**, b. 1792, April 29; m. 1816, April 29, Margaret Tufts, widow of Cyrus Farmer, (see **13**). He lived on Vine brook. Ch. *Josiah Michael*, b. 1817, Jan. 27; lived in Connecticut. *Warren Brooks*, b. 1818, Oct. 25; d. *Lucretia Richardson*, b. 1820, June 16. *Cyrus Farmer*, b. 1822, Sept. 2; lives in Somerville. *Franklin*, b. 1824, Dec. 18; went to Mexican War, and never returned. *Ann*, b. 1827, Aug. 19. *Ellen*.

**39. Oliver**, son of Josiah, **33**, b. 1806, Feb. 8; m. Hannah — and Elizabeth —. Ch. *Bernard Whitman*, b. 1831, Jan. 6. *Oliver*, b. 1833, Feb. 9. *Josiah*, b. 1835, May 25. *Sumner*, b. 1837, March 2. *Hannah Elizabeth*, b. 1840, June 24. *Frederick Augustus*, b. 1841, Dec. 15. *Rachel Ann*, b. 1843, Oct. 9; d. 1848, April 5. *Mary*, b. 1846, Jan. 27; d. 1848, April 3.

**40. Leander**, son of Jeremiah, b. 1815, July 5; lives on his father's place, east of Nutting's pond; m. 1846, Feb. 22, Abigail Moody, of Vassalboro, Me. Ch. *Ruthy Isadora*, b. 1850, Jan. 8; m. John Russell Lowell, of Boston. *William*, b. 1853, April 15; d. 1854, March 9. *Frank William*, b. 1855, Sept. 1.

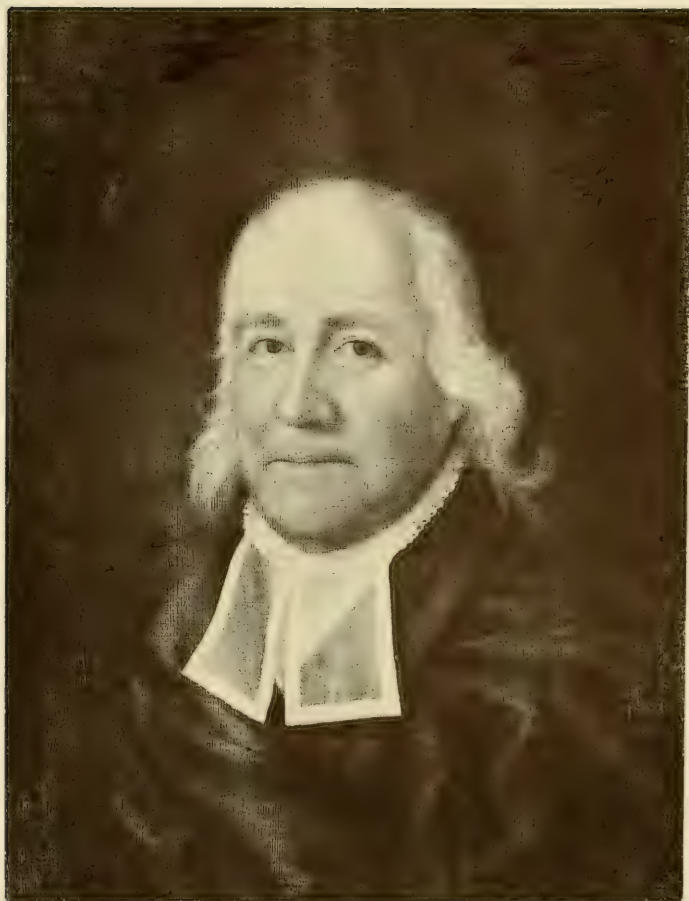
**41. Benjamin Franklin**, son of Nathaniel, of Tewksbury, (see **29**), b. 1830, April 3; m. 1857, April 19, Amanda P. Munroe. Ch. *Henry Franklin*, b. 1858, April 10.

**CUMINGS.** John Cummings, of Rowley, 1667, perhaps son of Isaac, of Ipswich, m. Sarah Howlett, dau. of Sergt. Thomas, of Ipswich. He removed to Dunstable, and was one of the leading men; selectmen and town-clerk. He had ch. *John*, *Nathaniel*, *Sary*, *Thomas*, *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Ebenezer*; d. 1700, Dec. 1, and his wife, Dec. 7. John, his son, had seven ch. of whom Samuel was b. 1680, Oct. 6, and lived in Groton, where his son Jerahmael was b. 1711, Oct. 10. Nathaniel lived in Dunstable and had a son Nathaniel b. 1699, Sept. 8; was prob. father of Nathaniel, of Billerica.

**1. Nathaniel**, (see above), m. 1749, Nov. 29, Kathrine Baldwin, dau. of John, **9**. Her name takes the place of his on the tax-list, 1773. She d. in Dunstable, 1807, Nov. 4. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1751, Feb. 3; m. —, and d. in Dunstable, 1812, May 21. *Sarah*, b. 1753, June 2; m. Josiah Crosby, **26**. *Kate*, b. 1755, July 21. *Pattey*, b. 1757, March 5; m. Benjamin Dutton, son of John, **10**. *Bette*, b. 1761, Jan. 17.







*Henry Cumings*

**2. Henry**, Rev., son of Jerahmael, (*above*.) b. 1739, Sept. 16. His father lived in the west part of Dunstable, and was one of the petitioners in 1738, who obtained the incorporation of the Parish of West Dunstable, which became the town of Hollis in 1746. His mother was Hannah Farwell, dau. of Henry. Jerahmael Cumings d. 1747, Oct. 21, and his widow m. Dea. Stephen Jewett. She had five children by each marriage. Hannah Cumings, her oldest dau., m. James Hobart, who was one of the first settlers in 1764, of Plymouth, N. H. Her son James b. 1766, Aug. 2, was the first child born in the town. He grad. D. C., 1794; studied theology with Rev. Dr. Asa Burton, of Thetford; was ordained over the church just organized in Berlin, Vt., 1798, Nov. 7, and so remained more than thirty years. He d. in Berlin, 1862, July 16, having devoted his later years to missionary labors in Vermont and New Hampshire. After he was 90 years old, he walked on one Sabbath 12 or 15 miles and preached to three congregations. Jotham, the only brother of Rev. Henry Cumings, was also one of the Plymouth pioneers, and has left a numerous posterity there. Henry Cumings grad. H. C., 1760; taught school in Reading, 1761; studied theology with Daniel Emerson, the eminent Hollis pastor, who preached his ordination sermon; was ordained in Billerica, 1763, Jan. 26, and d. in office, 1823, Sept. 5. The Rev. Mr. Whitman had been his colleague from 1814, Jan. 26. Harvard College gave him the honorary degree of D. D., in 1800. He was often called in council, and to preach on public occasions. The list of his publications, as revised by himself, for Mr. Farner's Historical Memoir, is as follows:—

1. On the day of Public Thanksgiving, 27 November, 1766.
  2. On the day of Thanksgiving, 23 November, 1775.
  3. A Sermon preached at Lexington, on the the 19 April, 1781.
  4. On the General Election, at Boston, 28 May, 1783.
  5. On the day of National Thanksgiving, 11 December, 1783.
  6. At the ordination of Reverend Phinehas Wright, at Bolton, 26 October, 1785.
  7. On Natural Religion, 28 June, 1795.
  8. On Thanksgiving Day, 15 December, 1796.
  9. On Thanksgiving Day, 27 November, 1798.
  10. At the ordination of Reverend Caleb Bradley at Falmouth, 9 October, 1799.
  11. Eulogy on Gen. George Washington, 10 January, 1800.
  12. On the Public Fast, 9 April, 1801.
  13. Charity Sermon at Roxbury, 21 September, 1802.
  14. An Half-Century Sermon, 21 February, 1813.
  15. Right-Hand of Fellowship, annexed to the Sermon, preached at the ordination of Reverend Elijah Dunbar, at Peterborough, N. H., 23 October, 1799.
  16. Charge, annexed to the Sermon, preached at the ordination of Rev. Wilkes Allen, at Chelmsford, 16 November, 1803.
  17. Charge, annexed to the Sermon, at the ordination of his colleague, Reverend N. Whitman, 26 January, 1814.
- He m. 1763, May 19, Ann Lambert, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth, of Reading, who was b. 1739, Feb. 7, and d. 1784, Jan. 5. He m. 1786, Nov. 14, her sister, Mrs. Margaret Briggs, who d. 1790, June 2, aged 54. He m. 1791, Sept. 20, Sarah Bridge, dau. of Rev. Ebenezer, of Chelmsford; b. 1742, July 25; d. 1812, Feb. 25. Ch. A child, still-born, 1766, Aug. 15. *Ann*, b. 1768, July 31; d. 1793, Oct. 18. *Frances*, b. 1770, April 7; m. Dr. William Wilkins. *Elizabeth*, b. 1772, Aug. 15; m. 1800, Dec. 25, Lewis Gould, who was a merchant in Ashby. They had no children. *Henry*, b. 1774, Sep. 9; grad. H. C., 1795; he did not marry; was a teacher, and d. near Louisville, Ky., 1828–9. *John*, b. 1781, Feb. 11; m. and had two daughters.

**CURRIER**, **1. William** m. 1775, April 25, Bette Richardson, dau. of Ebenezer, **14. Ch. William**, b. 1776, Feb. 20. *Isaac*, **2**, b. 1777, Oct. 24.

*John*, b. 1781, Aug. 6. *Josiah*, b. 1784, March 14. *Betsey*, b. 1786, June 16. *Francis*, b. 1793, April 1.

2. **Isaac**, son of William, 1, b. 1777, Oct. 24; m. Lucy Farnsworth. He came from Draeut about 1820, and lived near the "corner" bridge; d. 1825, Oct. 20, and his widow d. 1834, April 12, aged 52. Ch. *Lavina*, m. Ebenezer Avery, of Wilmington. *Lucinda* lives in Lowell. *Andrew* d. about 1865, in New York. *Warren*, a prominent lawyer and citizen in St. Louis. *Julia Ann*, b. 1820, July 15; m. Abel Spalding, 13. *George Washington*, d. 1853, Aug. 27, aged 30.

**CUTLER**, Charles, m. 1811, May 5. Elizabeth Winning, dau. of John, 2. Ch. *Charles*, b. 1812, March 19; d. 1833, Jan. 4. *William*, b. 1814, Feb. 27. *Elizabeth*, b. 1816, Dec. 27. *Lucy*, b. 1820, Dec. 20. *Martha*, b. 1826, Jan. 3.

**DALAND**, Benjamin, m. Hannah Foster, dau. of Joseph, 13. He d. 1826, April 18, aged 63, and she d. 1834, June 1. *Oliver Foster*, bap. 1801, Oct. 18. *Dun*, bap. 1803, Dec. 11. *Sally*, bap. 1806, Jan. 26. *Hannah*, bap. 1806, Dec. 20. *Eliza*, bap. 1809, Feb. 26. *Samuel*, bap. 1811, Aug. 18. *Frederick Freeman*, bap. 1814, Sept. 25.

**DANA**, Samuel, was son of Samuel, of Cambridge, who d. in Billerica. He m. Mary Durick, of Salem, who d. 1850, April 22, aged 64; lived at the Wild place, on the Lowell road, and also near North Billerica; d. 1864, June 11, aged 82 years, 6 months and 9 days. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1811, Aug. 22; d. about 1870. *Hiram*, b. 1814, March 11; lived in Boston; no ch. *Hannah*, b. 1815, June 4; m. Joseph I. Salter. *Sarah Ann*, b. 1817, Dec. 16; m. Henry Robinson, of Concord, N. H.; d. 1866. *Samuel*, b. 1824, Aug. 26; d. 1850, Jan. 18. *Martha*, b. 1827, Jan. 6; m. Henry Durant, of Lowell; no ch.

**DANDLY**. 1. **John**, m. 1793, Sept. 29, Rebecca Shed, prob. dau. of Joseph, 15; perhaps of Samuel, 14. Ch. *John*, b. 1794, Jan. 25. *William*, b. 1795, Nov. 27. *James*, 2.

2. **James**, son of John, 1, m. 1819, March 25, Sarah Patten, dau. of John, 15. She d. 1838, Nov. 30; he d. 1848, Feb. 11, aged 50. Ch. *Mary Mason Pearson*, b. 1819, Aug. 2; m. 1846, Dec. 3, Charles W. Newell, of Roxbury. *James Henry*, b. 1822, Sept. 6; m. 1848, June 25, Edith Patch, of Tyngsboro'. He lived in Boston; d. 1879, Jan. 10. *Miriam Maria*, b. 1828, Feb. 17; m. 1876, Nov. 15, Aaron Pasho. *John Calvin*, b. 1834, April 3; m. Lucy Patch.

**DANFORTH**, Jonathan, youngest son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Danforth, was b. in Framlingham, in High Suffolk, England, 1627-8, Feb. 29. His mother d. in England, 1629; his father, in Cambridge, 1638, April. His brother, Thomas, of Cambridge, was one of the most useful and eminent citizens of the colony; selectman, 1645-71; town clerk, 1645-68; assistant, 1659-78. Deputy Governor, 1679-92, except during Andros' usurpation, after which, only the prolonged life of the venerable Gov. Bradstreet prevented his election as Governor. He was President of the District of Maine, 1681-92; member of the Council, 1693-9; Judge of Superior Court, after 1692; Treasurer of Harvard College, 1650-69; Treasurer of Middlesex County, and from 1648-86, Recorder. The acknowledged leader of the party which resisted the arbitrary proceedings of the King, and effected the counter-revolution in Massachusetts. He d. 1699, Nov. 5, aged 77. His brother, Samuel, grad. H. C., 1643; was ordained colleague with John Eliot, as pastor at Roxbury; d. 1674, Nov. 19, leaving an eminent reputation for scholarship and piety. His wife was Mary, dau. of John Wilson, Boston's first pastor.

Our Jonathan Danforth was of worthy stock, and in view of his long life and many and varied services, he might be recognized as the father of the town. His marriage was the first on our records, though it seems to have taken place in Boston, as it was also recorded there. His skill as a surveyor, gave him employment far and wide. For forty years he probably surveyed every land grant in Billerica, and must have explored every nook and corner of the ancient town. His descriptions fill some 200 pages, in his own, very clear and handsome hand-writing, in the





HOUSE OF JONATHAN DANTFORTH. A GARRISON IN 1676; TAKEN DOWN IN 1878.



volume of Land Grants; and in locating grants and making surveys, as settlement went on, north and west, he was more frequently employed than any other. In Haverhill, Dracut, Dunstable, Groton, Townsend and as far as Amherst and Litchfield, N. H., his work is found. Many of his "plots" are preserved in the State Archives. He was town-clerk, 1665-86, Selectman, Representative, and Captain of the Militia company. His energy and wisdom made his counsel of value, and his piety shone. He was the life-long and trusted friend of his pastor, Mr. Whiting, who survived him but five months. Mr. Farmer states that he left two Ms. folios containing sermons and sketches of sermons for many years, together with the baptisms and admissions to the church. If any part of these valuable folios was in existence in Mr. Farmer's day, as he implies, it has since disappeared. Wide and careful search has detected no clue to them, or to the "ancient plan" of the town, in Mr. Farmer's possession, of which he speaks. (Note p. 1, of Hist. Memoir). This plan was sent to the Mass. Historical Society, but has unfortunately disappeared from its archives. Mr. Farmer has preserved lines taken from a poem, on Mr. Danforth's death, supposed to have been written by his nephew, Rev. John Danforth, of Dorchester, which are worthy of repetition here.

"He rode the circuit, chain'd great towns and farms,  
To good behavior; and by well marked stations,  
He fixed their bounds for many generations.  
His art ne'er failed him, though the loadstone failed,  
When oft by mines and streams it was assailed.  
All this is charming, but there's something higher,  
Gave him the lustre which we most admire."

An account of his piety followed. The house which Mr. Danforth built and in which he lived and died is disappearing as we write, March, 1880, to give place to a new one. Mr. Martin Lane is its owner. A good picture of it is herewith presented. The wife of Mr. Danforth was Elizabeth Poulter, dau. of John and Mary, b. in Raleigh, Essex, 1633, Sept. 1. Her father is called "Goodman Pouter," in the Boston record, and prob. d. in England. Her mother became the wife of Sergt. John Parker. This theory best explains the facts, which are, that Danforth calls Parker his "father-in-law," (*Land Grants*, p. 11, No. 3,) and Parker calls Danforth, "son-in-law," (see parchment deed, forming cover of "Births, Marriages and Deaths" Record,) and that after Mr. Parker's death, in 1667, his widow Mary m. Thomas Chamberlain, of Chelmsford, in 1674. Her name was therefore the same with that of Mrs. Danforth's mother, and her death, 1692, Feb. 8, is entered by Mr. Danforth, in Billerica Records, as of special significance to the Recorder. Mr. Danforth was m. "before Mr. Increase Nowell," 1654, Nov. 22. His wife d. 1689, Oct. 7; he m. 1690, Nov. 17, Mrs. Esther Champney, dau. of Elder Richard, of Cambridge, and widow of Josiah Convers, of Woburn, who d. a few months after her husband, 1713, April 5. He d. 1712, Sept. 7. *Ch. Mary*, b. 1655-6, Jan. 29; m. 1678, June 4. John Parker, of Chelmsford. *Elizabeth*, b. 1657, May 27; m. 1687, March 7. Simeon Heywood, of Concord. *Jonathan*, 2, b. 1658-9, Feb. 18. *John*, b. 1660-1, Jan. 23; d. Feb. 7. *John*, b. 1661-2, Feb. 22; d. June 4. *Lydia*, b. 1664, June 1; m. Edward Wright, of Concord. *Samuel*, 3, b. 1665-6, Feb. 5. *Anna*, b. 1667-8, March 8; m. Oliver Whiting. 3. *Thomas*, b. 1670, April 29; d. July 31. *Nicholas*, b. 1671, July 1; d. 1693-4, March 8. *Sarah*, b. 1676, Dec. 23; m. William French. 7.

2. *Jonathan*, son of Jonathan, 1, b. 1658-9, Feb. 18; lived east of Long street, opp. his father's place; m. 1682, June 27, Rebecca Parker, dau. of Jacob, of Chelmsford. Ensign Danforth d. 1710-11, Jan. 17, and his widow m. Joseph Foster. 2. *Ch. Rebecca*, b. 1683, June 30; m. 1702, Dec. 31, Thomas Parker. *Thomas*, 4, b. 1685-6, March 17. *Jonathan*, 5, b. 1688-9, March 22. *Elizabeth*, b. 1690, Aug. 31; m. Christopher Osgood. 1. *Samuel*, 6, b. 1692, Sept. 16. *Nicholas*, b. 1695, Aug. 17; d. 1748, March 10. *Jacob*, 7, b. 1697-8, Feb. 6. *Sarah*, b. 1700, Aug. 18. *John*, b. 1703, June 3.

**3. Samuel**, son of Jonathan, **1**, b. 1665-6, Feb. 5; m. 1694-5, Jan. 8. Hannah Crosby, dau. of Simon. **1**. He d. 1742, April 19, and she m. Enoch Kidder. **4**. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1695, Nov. 3. *Hannah*, b. 1698, Aug. 20. *Samuel*, **8**, b. 1701, May 15. *Rachel*, b. 1703, Aug. 14; m. Thomas Kidder. **6**. *Lydia*, b. 1706, March 26. *Abigail*, b. 1709, Aug. 19. *Jonathan*, **9**, b. 1712-13, Jan. 11.

**4. Thomas**, son of Jonathan, **2**, b. 1685-6, March 17; m. 1734, Sept. 19. Rebecca Simonds, of Bedford; d. 1737, Oct. 31, and she m. 2d. Josiah Brown. **5**. Ch. *Thomas*, **10**, and *Joseph*, b. 1735, July 8. *Elijah*, **11**, b. 1737, Aug. 8.

**5. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, **2**, b. 1688-9, March 22; m. 1713; Nov. 18. Elizabeth Fassett, widow of Peter. **2**. He d. 1762, March 23, and his widow, 1772, April 8. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1714, Nov. 10; m. 1743, May 24. Anna Blanchard, and d. in Hollis, 1746-7, March 3. *Elizabeth*, b. 1717, May 4; m. William Manning. **8**. *Sarah*, b. 1719-20, March 6; d. 1762, Nov. 17. *Rebecca*, b. 1722, May 29; d. after 1800; not m. *Benjamin*, **12**, b. 1724, Dec. 8. *Mary*, b. 1727, April 20; d. 1793, March 16. *Aana*, b. 1729-30, Feb. 28; m. Braviter Gray. **1**. *Abigail*, b. 1733, Aug. 16; d. 1774, May 27.

**6. Samuel**, son of Jonathan, **2**, b. 1692, Sept. 16; m. 1714, Aug. 5. Dorothy Shed, dau. of John. **3**. Administration granted on his estate, 1742, June 7. Ch. *Dorothy*, b. 1715, June 27; m. Walter Pollard, (see **1**). *Rebecca*, b. 1716-7, March 15; m. 1737, March 21. Ephraim Davis, of Bedford. *Samuel*, b. 1719, March 29; d. May 5. *Joseph*, b. 1720, June 30; m. Mary Richardson, dau. of Andrew. **4**, and was a leading citizen of Dunstable; d. 1795, March 30. *Samuel*, **13**, b. 1722, June 24. *Thomas*, **14**, b. 1724, May 11. *Benjamin*, b. 1726, July 1. *Sarah*, b. 1728, April 14; m. David Osgood. **5**. *John*, b. 1729-30, Feb. 14. *Joshua*, b. 1731-2, Feb. 24; m. Kesia —, and had Joshua, b. in Woburn, 1754, Dec. 14. *Lucy*, b. 1734, April 5; m. Joseph Ross. **6**. *Jonathan*, b. 1736, June 14; d. 1758, Aug. 13.

**7. Jacob**, Capt., son of Jonathan, **2**, b. 1697-8, Feb. 6; m. 1719, Oct. 6. Rebecca Patten, dau. of William. **5**. He d. 1754, Jan. 2, and his widow, 1773, Jan. 27. Ch. *William*, **15**, b. 1720, Aug. 25. *Jacob*, **16**, b. 1723, Aug. 13. *Rebecca*, b. 1725, Nov. 8; m. Jonathan Whiting. **8**. *David*, **17**, b. 1727, Dec. 1. *Timothy*, **18**, b. 1729, Nov. 11. *Mary*, b. 1733, July 9; m. 1763, July 12. Ebenezer Jaquith, of Wilmington. *Hannah*, b. 1736-7, Jan. 2; m. Solomon Pollard. **8**. *Mehitable*, b. 1739, July 9; d. July 13. *Patte*, b. 1742, July 18; d. 1750, April 3.

**8. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **3**, b. 1701, May 15; m. Elizabeth Hosley, dau. of James. **1**. He d. 1750, June 28, and she d. 1756, July 3. Ch. *James*, **19**, b. 1729-30, Jan. 10; *Isaac*, b. 1731-2, Jan. 9; d. 1756, May 10. *Samuel* and *Nicholas*, **20**, b. 1734, Dec. 8. *Elizabeth*, b. 1736, May 10; m. her cousin, William. **21**. *Jonathan*, b. 1742, Feb. 26; lived in Hardwick, Mass., where he d. 1833, Sept. 15. He m. 1770, April 19, Susanna White, dau. of Rev. David, and 1780, Oct. 1, Anna Ruggles, dau. of Joseph, brother of "Brigadier" Timothy. They had ch. Samuel, b. 1771, May 7; d. 1824, Dec. 17, Ithaca, N. Y.; lived also in Rupert and Pawlet, Vt. Of several ch., Charles grad. W. C., 1826; was a clergyman. *Jonathan*, b. 1773, Feb. 25; d. 1797, April 3. *David White*, b. 1774, Nov. 10; d. Dec. 16. *Pamela*, b. 1777, Nov. 8; d. 1802, Dec. 16. *Susanna W.*, b. 1781, Dec. 28; m. Moses Gray, of Prescott. *Joseph Ruggles*, b. 1784, March 20; d. 1803, April 23. *Hannah*, b. 1786, June 8; d. 1811, June 13. *Lyman*, b. 1788, Oct. 22. *Ann R.*, b. 1791, March 2; d. 1873, Nov. 29. *Cyrus*, b. 1793, Nov. 29. *James*, b. about 1796.

**9. Jonathan**, son of Samuel, **3**, b. 1712-13, Jan. 11; m. Sarah Manning, dau. of William. **4**. He d. 1738, between Aug. 10 and Oct. 9, and she d. 1745, Dec. 11. Ch. *William*, **21**, b. 1737, Nov. 7.

**10. Thomas**, son of Thomas, **4**, b. 1735, July 8; m. 1758, Aug. 5. Abigail Fox, prob. widow of Abel. He d. 1771. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1759, April 25. *Hannah*, b. 1761, March 26. *Joseph*, **22**, b. 1763, May 6. *Sibbel*, b. 1767, July 9. *Thomas*, bap. 1772, Jan. 5.



**11. Elijah**, son of Thomas, **4**, b. 1737, Aug. 8; m. 1768, Nov. 24, Elizabeth Osgood, prob. dau. of David, **5**. He d. 1792 or '93. Ch. *Betty*, b. 1769, Dec. 6. *Elijah*, b. 1772, Feb. 11; d. Nov. 13. *Molly*, b. 1773, Oct. 14. *Elijah*, b. 1776, Oct. 23. *Timothy*, b. 1780, May 16. *Francis*, b. 1782, Oct. 3.

**12. Benjamin**, son of Jonathan, **5**, b. 1724, Dec. 8; m. 1750, April 17, Mary Frost, dau. of Benjamin, **9**. Ch. *Benjamin*, **23**, b. 1751, May 23. *Mary*, b. 1752, Sept. 21; m. Timothy Levistone, **7**. *Jonathan*, b. 1754, July 20; m. 1786, Jan. 19, Sarah Chandler, dau. of Thomas, **2**; lived in Danvers and Hillsboro, N. H. *Samuel*, **24**, and *Elizabeth*, b. 1756, Aug. 24. *Abel*, b. 1758, March 13; d. in the Army, at Crown Point, 1776, July 14. *Anna*, b. 1759, Sept. 7; m. Thomas Levistone, (see **4**). *Peter*, b. 1761, May 25. *Aaron*, b. 1763, March 4; d. 1765, Sept. 20. *Abigail*, b. and d. 1766, May 22. *Abial*, b. 1767, May 16; d. 1792, April 5. *Aaron*, b. 1768, Oct. 6; d. 1775, Sept. 3.

**13. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **6**, b. 1722, June 24; m. 1747-8, Feb. 11, Mary Ross, dau. of Seth, **5**. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1749, June 15. *Samuel*, **25**, b. 1752, Sept. 28. *Sarah*, bap. 1755, Jan. 5. *Sarah*, b. 1757, April 30. *Rebecca*, b. 1759, Dec. 3. *Seth*, b. 1762, June 3; m. 1789, April 4, Judith Dunkin. *Josiah*, b. 1765, July 4; (The Baptismal Record says Isaac). *Joseph*, b. 1767, June 3. *Zadock*, b. 1770, Aug. 26.

**14. Thomas**, son of Samuel, **6**, b. 1724, May 11; m. 1744, Oct. 16, Sarah Butterfield, of Chelmsford. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1744-5, Feb. 20. *Asa*, b. 1746, July 25. *John*, **26**, bap. 1748, Feb. 28.

**15. William**, son of Jacob, **7**, b. 1720, Aug. 25; m. 1742, Feb. 17, Abigail Walker, dau. of Benjamin, **3**. He d. 1743-4, March 5; she m. Peter Hill, **17**. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1743, June 12; m. 1795, Jan. 20, Jonas Gleason, of Bedford.

**16. Jacob**, son of Jacob, **7**, b. 1723, Aug. 13; m. 1745, Dec. 26, Martha Crosby, dau. of William, **9**. He d. 1748, Nov. 9, and his widow m. 1754, Jan. 23, Mathew Mead, of Lexington. Ch. *Jacob*, b. 1746, Aug. 17. *Jesse*, b. 1748, May 26; m. 1768, Jan. 13, Anna Conella, of Woburn; lived in Hollis.

**17. David**, son of Jacob, **7**, b. 1727, Dec. 1; m. 1750, May 17, Joanna Shed, dau. of Benjamin, **8**. Ch. *Patte*, b. 1751, May 26. *David*, b. 1752, Nov. 26. *Joanna*, b. 1754, March 31. *Solomon*, b. 1756, Jan. 12. *William*, b. 1757, July 31; m. Lucy Pollard, dau. of Edward, **5**. Settled in Litchfield, N. H.; d. 1804. His son, Simeon, lived in Merrimac, N. H., the father of Daniel Warner Danforth, of North Woburn. William Simeon, his son, is in the Faneuil Hall Bank, Boston. *Asa*, **27**, b. 1759, Dec. 15. *Rachel*, b. 1761, Dec. 15; m. John Shed, **21**. *Rebecca*, b. 1764, July 20. *Jacob*, b. 1766, Feb. 27. *John*, b. 1768, Oct. 27; settled in Dorchester, N. H. *Hannah*, b. 1770, Nov. 10.

**18. Timothy**, son of Jacob, **7**, b. 1729, Nov. 11; m. 1755, June 5, Sarah Patten, dau. of Thomas, **11**. A physician; he d. 1792, June 21. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1756, Feb. 20; m. 1778, Sept. 13, Nathan Russ. *Orpha*, b. 1758, June 7; m. 1785, May 24, John Whiting, of Lancaster. *Julia*, b. 1764, April 26; m. Asa Spaulding, (see **3**).

**19. James**, son of Samuel, **8**, b. 1729-30, Jan. 10; m. Lydia —. He d. 1758, Nov. 22; she m. Ebenezer Richardson, **11**. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1753, Dec. 5; m. 1778, April 1, Ziba Lane. *Josiah*, b. 1755, June 8. *Hannah*, b. 1757, Feb. 20. *Betty*, b. 1759, April 20. (The Baptismal Record says *Sarah*, bap. 1759, April 15).

**20. Nicholas**, son of Samuel, **8**, b. 1734, Dec. 8; m. 1758, March 30, Elizabeth Jaquith, dau. of Abraham, **1**. His name disappears from tax-list, 1763. She d. 1815. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1759, May 11. *James*, b. 1760, Dec. 28. *Elizabeth*, bap. 1763, April 10.

**21. William**, son of Jonathan, **9**, b. 1737, Nov. 7; m. 1760, Jan. 3, Elizabeth, his cousin, dau. of Samuel, **8**. He d. in Hartland, Vt., about 1814, and his widow in Pomfret, Vt., 1817, March 28. Ch. *William*, b. 1761, July 31; lived in Hartland, Vt., where 11 of his 12 ch. were born; then

removed to Berkshire, Vt., and there died. Of his children, William and Jonathan were clergymen. *Isaac*, b. 1763, Sept. 29. He was a physician in Barnard, Vt., where he d. 1851, May 28. His ch. were (a) Perses Baker, who m. Rev. Joel Davis, minister in Barnard. (b) Betsey Maria. (c) Isaac Emery, M. D. (d) Joseph Baker, member of Legislature and Judge of Probate. (e) Solon, a leading citizen of Barnard, member of Senate, Vt. (f) William Cullen, M. D. (g) Albert Harlow, an active citizen, and often in public office in Barnard and Claremont, N. H.; now resident in Chicago. (h) Samuel Parkman, an eminent physician of his native town, and Royalton; d. 1855; the father of Rev. William B. Danforth, who d. 1876. *Elizabeth*, b. 1765, June 19. *Jonathan*, bap. 1768, March 4. *Jonathan*, b. 1769, Nov. 23; lived in Pomfret, Vt.; d. about 1859. *Samuel*, b. 1772, Aug. 30; a physician in Calais, Vt., where he d. 1812, April 12. Of his 7 ch., four are living in Ohio: *Bernet*, b. 1774, Oct. 2. *James*, b. 1776, Nov. 8. *Sally*, b. 1777, Dec. 9. *Hosley*, b. 1779, Dec. 4. The last four did not marry.

**22. Joseph**, son of Thomas, **10**, b. 1763, May 6; m. 1789, Aug. 27, Doreas Wyman, Woburn. He d. 1805, Oct. 21, and his widow m. Alexander Winning. Ch. *Dorras*, b. 1790, Feb. 26; m. Joseph Hill, **28**. *Sally*, b. 1791, Nov. 8; m. William Richardson. (see **19**). *Nancy*, b. 1795, June 15; m. Zaccheus Shed, **25**. *Hannah*, b. 1797, Oct. 9. *Joseph*, b. 1799, June 14, and d. 1823, Aug. 10. *Josiah*, b. 1801, June 17, and d. 1822, Oct. 3. *Oliver*, b. 1803, March 14; d. 1849, Oct. 25. *Julia*, b. 1805, July 16.

**23. Benjamin**, son of Benjamin, **12**, b. 1751, May 23; m. 1771, July 10, Esther Sanders, dau. of James, **3**. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1771, Sept. 17. He lived after, in Tewksbury, where he had *Abel*. *Aaron*, **28**. *Benajah* and *Micajah*.

**24. Samuel**, son of Benjamin, **12**, b. 1756, Aug. 24; m. 1780, March 30, Anna Trull, of Tewksbury. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1780, Oct. 1. *Robert*, b. 1782, May 7.

**25. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **13**, b. 1752, Sept. 28; m. 1774, April 28, Sarah Toothaker, dau. of Dr. Roger, **3**. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1775, June 18. *Polly*, b. 1780, March 1.

**26. John**, son of Thomas, **14**, m. 1779, May 6, Mercy Wait. Ch. *Mercy* b. 1779, Nov. 11.

**27. Asa**, son of David, **17**, b. 1759, Dec. 15; m. 1781, March 14, Abigail Pollard, dau. of Edward, **5**. He removed to Derry, N. H. Ch. *Asa*, b. 1781, Aug. 24. *Francis*, b. 1783, June 15; d. 1806, Oct. 31. *Simeon*, *William*, *Nabby* and *Sally*. These sisters m. brothers named Reed.

**28. Aaron**, son of Benjamin, **23**, m. 1805, Feb. 5, Sarah Crosby, dau. of Timothy, **29**, who d. 1858, Jan. 2. He lived in the ancient, perhaps garrison, house, now owned by James Fletcher. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1805, June 27; m. Varnum Waugh, of Roxbury. *Aaron*, b. 1807, Oct. 17; lived in Portland; d. 1878, March 16. *Sylvester*, b. 1809, Sept. 29; d. 1833, June 21. *Charles*, b. 1811, Dec. 27; m. Matilda Shed, of Bedford; lives in Clair Lake, Wisconsin. *Mary Ann*, b. 1814, Aug. 10; m. 1837, Nov. 30, David Webber, Halifax, N. S. *Susan Crosby*, b. 1816, Nov. 6; m. Nathaniel Hastings, of Roxbury. *Abigail Jaquith*, b. 1819, Feb. 2; m. Amos Marston. *Hannah Maria*, b. 1822, Dec. 25; d. 1839, March 18. *Caroline Lovice*, b. 1825, June 22; d. 1844, March 18. *Joseph Bernard*, b. 1829, April 15; d. Dec. 8. *Joseph Varnum*, b. 1831, May 2; m. Jane Putney. He d. 1868, Dec. 6. Ch. *Joseph*, *Francis*, *James Madison*, *Maria Josephine*, *Julia Abby*.

**DANIEL, Richard**, "of Edmonton, England, Gent., now in England," purchased, 1669, Nov. 12, for £220, the farm of 1000 acres belonging to the church in Cambridge, then leased, and afterwards sold to Thomas Richardson and Joseph Walker. Jan. 19, for £160, he also bought the 500 acre farm, of Samuel Champney. The Woburn road ran between these two farms, on both sides of Shawshin river, and as Champney then left town, Mr. Daniel, doubtless, lived on his place, on the south-west side of the road, not far from the river. He is mentioned by Gookin, in his Wamesit Narrative, as elsewhere quoted, and was allowed to fortify his own house, in 1675. In

1670, Dec. 5, at his request, a Committee was appointed to "settle the Country road, through Shawshin farmes." Also the town "grant Mr. Daniel liberty to make a pue in the east end of y<sup>e</sup> meeting house," and two weeks later "it is agreed that Mr. Daniel, gent., shal be set downe for the minister's rate, for this year, at five pound, fourteen shillings, for both farmes." His wife was of the nobility, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Pye, of Derbyshire. He returned to England, prob. in 1680, and was living in London, 1700, Feb. 28, at which date he sold to Richardson and Walker, the church farm, and the Champney farm to Thomas Ross and Hugh Ditson. Mr. Alexander Daniel, by 'order' of the town, 1680, Sept. 20, was "to set in the front seat in y<sup>e</sup> front gallery." He was prob. a relative, possibly a son, of Richard.

**DAVIDSON.** 1. **Nathaniel**, united with the church, on a letter from "London Derry." His name is on the tax-list, 1733. His relation to William and Robert, who are on tax-list, 1733-4, is not known. A Jane Davidson m. 1733, May 3, Thomas Campble; Elizabeth m. John Gorrell, 1733-4, Jan. 24. Nathaniel was a merchant, and lived on Woburn street, not far from the common. His name disappears in 1772. His wife was Mary. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1742, Sept. 28; d. 1744, Dec. 16. *William*, 2, b. 1745-6, Jan. 5. *Mary*, b. 1748, Oct. 26; d. 1749-50, March 1. *Nathaniel*, b. 1754, Sept. 15.

2. **William**, son of Nathaniel, disappears from tax-list, 1772. Ch. a daughter, bap, 1760, Dec. 17. *William*, bap, 1771, Dec. 15.

**DAVIES, Timothy**, had ch. *Joshua*, *Sile*, "for Silence," and *Hannah* bap, 1800, Oct. 8.

**DAVIS.** 1. **Joseph**, from Reading, m. 1691, June 18, Rebecca Patten, dau. of Thomas, 1. He bought, 1693, May 10, the township lot, which had been John Poulsters, the I. G. Kimball place, on the north side of Andover street. In 1699, he bought the Fox farm of Mr. Daniel's agent, Thomas Cooper, and there, north of Fox hill, made his home, long known as the Davis place. He was deacon of the church. Died 1747, Sept. 30, aged 80; his widow, 1750-1, Feb. 13. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1692, Sept. 11; m. 1713, May 13, Hezekiah Ballard, of Andover. *Hannah*, b. 1694, Dec. 1. *Joseph*, b. 1697, Nov. 3. *Elizabeth*, b. 1699, Nov. 6; m. Jacob French, 12. *Benjamin*, b. 1703, May 1. *Mary*, b. 1706, May 31; m. Jonathan French, 8. *Sarah*, b. 1709, May 1; m. Josiah Bacon, 7. *Susanna*, b. 1710, Dec. 5; m. Josiah Baldwin, 8. *Joshua*, 2, b. 1714, Oct. 20. *Esther*, b. 1716, March 24; m. 1734, Sept. 18, Samuel Parker, of Andover. *Thomas*, b. 1717, July 8; dis. 1755, to the church in Mansfield, Conn.

2. **Joshua**, son of Joseph, 1, b. 1714, Oct. 29; m. 1739, Oct. 24, Hannah Jaquith, of Wilmington. He d. also a deacon, 1777, Jan. 18; his widow, 1800, Aug. 8. Ch. *Joshua*, b. 1740, July 15; d. Aug. 1. *Hannah*, b. 1741, Sept. 7; m. John Farmer, 11. *Joshua*, 3, b. 1743, Oct. 25. *Joseph*, b. 1745-6, Feb. 1; d. 1750, March 30. *Rebecca*, b. 1748, Aug. 21; d. 1749-50, March 21. *Joseph*, b. 1751, March 25; d. 1777, Jan. 14. *Benjamin*, 4, b. 1753, June 26. *Timothy*, 5, b. 1756, April 28. *Jonathan*, b. 1758, Feb. 13. *William*, 6, b. 1761, March 28.

3. **Joshua**, son of Joshua, 2, b. 1743, Oct. 25; m. 1769, May 25, Betty Blood. He d. prob. in 1780, as his name disappears from tax-list; his widow m. Benjamin Baldwin, 12. Ch. *Bette*, b. 1779, Nov. 12; prob. m. 1801, Feb. 2, William Stearns, of Bedford.

4. **Benjamin**, son of Joshua, 2, b. 1753, June 26; m. 1778, April 2, Mary Mann, of Chelmsford; d. 1836, Feb. 8. Ch. *Polly*, b. 1778, Aug. 8; m. 1799, Sept. 29, Jonathan Bond, of Augusta, Me.; d. 1841, Sept. 1. *Hannah*, b. 1780, May 9; m. Jeremiah Patten, 16. *Rebecca*, b. 1781, Oct. 28; m. 1804, Sept. 23, Elias Bond, of Hallowell, Me.; d. 1827, April 28. *Sally*, b. 1783, June 27; m. Hon. William Crosby, (see 21). *Joseph*, b. 1785, Feb. 23; was a sea captain; d. 1833, Dec. 24. A son, William J., lives in Chicago. *Abigail*, b. 1787, Oct. 4; m. 1807, Oct. 23, Bohan P. Field, a lawyer of Belfast, Me.; d. 1863, Nov. 3. Rev. George W. Field, D. D., pastor of



Salem street church, Boston, and in Bangor, since 1864, is a son. *Benjamin*, b. 1789, Nov 1; merchant and banker in Augusta, Me.; d. 1875, March 18. Two sons, George W. and Benjamin G., are dead. *Catherine*, b. 1791, Oct. 13; m. Thomas J. Lee, a bank cashier, Calais, Me.; d. 1870, July 2. *Anna*, b. 1794, March 16; m. 1813, June 14, John S. Kimball, merchant of Belfast, Me.; d. 1827, May. *Elizabeth*, b. 1796, Dec. 5; m. 1827, May 7, Hon. Jacob Sleeper, of Boston. She d. 1833, July 20; he m. 1834, April 7, her sister, Maria. Mr. Sleeper is well and widely known as a business man of Boston. He has been an alderman of the city, member of the legislature, and was three years in the Governor's council, and has been often employed in the management of educational and philanthropic institutions. He has had five ch.: Mary Elizabeth, who m. Geo. W. Davis, her cousin, and lives a widow with her father. Her son, George H. Davis, having just graduated at Harvard College. Abigail Patten, who m. Joseph W. Harper, of Harper & Brothers, New York. Julia Maria, who m. Edward P. Dutton, of E. P. Dutton & Co., publishers, New York. Caroline M., who also m. Mr. Harper, and Jacob H., who lives in Boston. *Franklin*, b. 1799, Jan. 2; d. 1801, Feb. 27. *Maria*, b. 1800, Dec. 24, m. (as above,) Mr. Sleeper; d. 1878, Sept. 24. *Franklin*, b. 1804, Jan. 30; m. Maria Seaman, of New York; d. about 1850.

**5. Timothy**, son of Joshua, **2**, b. 1756, April 28; m. 1779, May 11, Martha Shed, dau. of John. **16.** Lived near Tewksbury line, east of North Billerica; d. 1832, Dec. 13; she d. 1837, April 21. Ch. *Patte*, b. 1779, Sept. 6; m. 1799, April 3, Abraham Taylor. *Lucy*, b. 1781, May 6; m. 1808, May 8, Joseph Bond, of Wilmington. *Lucretia*, b. 1783, Feb. 11. *Timothy*, **7**, b. 1785, Feb. 4. *Thomas*, b. 1786, Dec. 2. *Joshua*, b. 1788. *Cite*, b. 1792, July 20; m. Levi Foster. **15.** *Hannah*, b. 1795, Aug. 13; m. 1816, May 16, Ebenezer Symms, of Wilmington.

**6. William**, son of Joshua, **2**, b. 1761, March 28; m. Rebecca ——. Ch. *William*, b. 1790, Sept. 9. *Lydia Merriam*, b. 1793, April 23.

**7. Timothy**, son of Timothy, **5**, b. 1785, Feb. 4; lived at the corner; m. 1819, Jan. 26, Susan C. Lawrence, of Tyngsboro'; d. 1840. Ch. *George Gilman*, b. 1821, June 25; lives in Saccarappa, Me. *Edwin Lawrence*, b. 1831, Feb. 17; lives in Palmer.

**8. Levi** m. 1796, June 13, Rebecca Mace.

**9. John** m. Sarah. Ch. *Albert Franklin*, b. 1840, May 11. *Lester Thomas*, b. 1842, Nov. 11.

**DEAN. 1. William**, m. 1670, Sept. 1, Martha Bateman.

**2. Ebenezer**, brother or son of John, of Woburn, who m. Mary Farmer, (see 1). He was in town in 1730, and m. 1732, Dec. 7, Mary Rogers, widow of Nathaniel. **9.** His name disappears, 1735, perhaps with the Tewksbury list. Ch. *Ebenezer*, b. 1733, Oct. 7. Perhaps *Sarah*, who m. John Pollard. **6.**

**3. John**, perhaps son of Ebenezer, is on tax-list, 1742-80. His wife, Sarah, d. 1744-5, March 1. Ch. *Mollie*, b. 1744, May 14. *Dorcas* d. 1750, June 5.

**4. Michael**, of Wilmington, m. 1802, Dec. 30, Esther Patio.

**DEXTER. 1. Nathan** and wife Phebe. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1775, Nov. 4.

**2. Jonathan M.** m. 1808, June 19, Betsey Balch. Ch. *George*, b. 1809; June 16. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1811, Aug. 19.

**DICKINSON, Frederic**, was b. in Amherst, 1819, Aug. 18; grad. A. C., 1837; m. 1846, Feb. 17, Mary L. Richardson, dau. of Francis, **28.** He lives south of the common, on Woburn street. Ch. *Frederick*, b. 1846, Aug. 26; d. 1850, Sept. 18. *Frederick Howe*, b. 1850, Dec. 31; m. 1873, Jan. 1, Nancy A. Chapman. *Edward Fowler*, b. 1855, Feb. 20. *William Howard*, b. 1857, Dec. 4. *Bertram*, b. 1868, March 4.

**DICKSON, Thomas.** Ch. *Samuel*, bap. 1750, July 8.

**DITSON. 1. Hugh**, took the oath of fidelity, 1685, May 28. He was, doubtless, son of "Sarah Didson, of Redding, widow," who m. 1686, May 20, Thomas Patten, **1**, and 1690, Thomas Richardson, **1.** He



purchased of Richard Daniel, 1700, Feb. 28, the eastern half of the 500 acre Champney farm, which was bounded east by Woburn, and north-east by the Woburn road. His wife's brother, Thomas Ross, bought at the same time, the western half of the farm, each paying 66 pounds, 10 shillings. The river meadow was divided between them. He m. 1694, Aug. 31, Sarah Ross, dau. of Thomas, 1. Ch. *Hugh*, b. 1694, Aug. 31. *Sarah*, b. 1696, Dec. 3; m. Thomas Richardson, 8. *Thomas*, 2, b. 1699, July 3. *Joannah*, b. 1701, Aug. 20; m. Benjamin Walker, 3. *John*, b. 1704, March 24. *Hugh*, b. 1706, Oct. 14. *James*, b. 1710, Aug. 27. Name on tax-list, till 1740. *Seth*, 3, b. 1713-4, March 12.

2. *Thomas*, son of Thomas, 1, b. 1699, July 3; m. 1732, June 11. Elizabeth Lawrence, of Woburn. He d. in Woburn, 1778, June 14; she d. 1790, Oct. 13, aged 69. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1733, Nov. 4; m. 1749, April 11. Thomas Bacon, of Bedford. *Mary*, b. 1735, Dec. 6; m. Thomas Goodwin, 1. *Thomas*, b. 1738, June 27; d. *Thomas*, 4, and *Sarah*, b. 1741, April 30. *Sarah* d. 1743, June 26. *Sarah*, b. 1743, Oct. 18; m. Jacob French, 24. *Samuel*, 5, b. 1750, July 4.

3. *Seth*, son of Thomas, 1, b. 1713-4, March 12; m. Elizabeth ——. Ch. *John*, b. 1736, April 22. *Martha*, b. 1742, Aug. 5. *Seth*, b. 1746, Dec. 20.

4. *Thomas*, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1741, April 30; m. 1761, June 18. Elizabeth Blanchard, dau. of John, 2. The name disappears from tax-list. 1784. Of his notable experience at the hands of the British, in Boston, account is elsewhere given. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1762, Jan. 31; lost at sea, 1782, Feb. 20. *Elizabeth*, b. 1766, Oct. 3. *Sarah*, b. 1767, May 30; m. Isaac Wilson, 8. *John*, b. 1770, Sept. 20. *Jesse*, b. 1772, July 4. *Allice*, b. 1779, Jan. 21. *William*, b. 1780, Nov. 30. *Josiah*, b. 1782, March 26. *Thomas*, b. 1783, May 22.

5. *Samuel*, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1750, July 4; m. 1770, Sept. 18, Sarah Grimes, of Lexington. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1771, Feb. 3. *William*, b. 1776, June 6.

**DIX, Joel, 1, and John, 2, brothers, came from Chelmsford, 1820. They had sisters: Lucy, who m. 1823, Oct. 26; Jonathan Wilson, and Nancy, who m. John Mixer.**

1. *Joel* m. *Priscilla* Parker. He d. 1861, Dec. 29, and she d. 12 days before, aged 71. Ch. *Clarissa*, b. 1811, Nov. 17; m. 1836, March 10, Warren Richardson, of Westford. *Sibbel*, b. 1813, Nov. 3; m. 1835, Oct. 22, George W. Rand. *Mary*, b. 1815, June 11. *Joel*, b. 1817, March 26. *Almira*, b. 1819, Jan. 25. *Eliza Jane*, b. 1821, Dec. 11; m. 1839, Nov. 29, Warren M. Batcheller. *Fanny*, b. 1823, Oct. 2; d. 1848, July 31. *Sarah*, b. 1825, Aug. 19. *Albert H.*, b. 1829, June 12. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1831, April 15.

2. *John* had ch. *John Adams*, who lives in Chelmsford, near Lowell. *Joel H.*, 3. *Andrew Newton*, who lives in Waverly, Iowa. *Jonathan*. *Mary Ann*, who m. ——. *Babbitt*, and *Delia*, who m. ——. *Martin*.

3. *Joel H.* m. *Emma Jane McLaren*, of Gardiner, Me., who d. 1879, Aug. 18, aged 47. He is in business with his son, in Chicago; bought in 1875, the house built by Judge Locke, on the north corner of West and Long streets, where his family reside. Ch. *William Shakespeare*, b. 1849, Jan. 17. *Georgianna T.*, b. in Burlington, Vt., 1850, March 11; m. James A. Yantis, and 1879, Samuel Pillsbury. *Jennie B.*, b. 1853, July 13; m. L. M. Edwards, of Chicago.

4. *Lucy* m. 1818, Sept., Theodore Strong, of Clinton, New York.

**DORR, Theodore Haskell**, Rev., pastor Unitarian church; was b. in Boston, 1815, Aug. 13; grad. H. C., 1835; d. in Worcester, 1876, Aug. 13. He m. Nancy Richards. Ch. *Esther Goldthwait*, b. 1840, July 2. *Theodore Haskell*, b. 1842, April 26.

**DOWSE. 1. Ebenezer**, (Dows, the more common, early form in our records,) was prob. son of Samuel, of Charlestown, whose father was

Lawrence, from England. He was b. 1693, Sept. 10; m. Mary. Ch. *Benjamin*, 2, b. 1715-6, Feb. 6. *John*, b. (at Chelmsford,) 1717, Oct. 10. *Ebenezer*, 3, b. 1719, Dec. 29. *Martha*, b. 1722, July 25; m. Thomas Rogers, son of John, 8. *Mary*, b. 1725, Nov. 16; m. 1745, Oct. 22, Joseph Foster, of Andover. *Anna*, b. 1727, March 30; m. 1755, April 24, Nathaniel Belcher, of Chelsea. *Susanna*, b. 1729, Sept. 15. *Samuel*, b. 1731-2, Jan. 12; m. 1775, Dec. 14, Sarah Rogers. *Eleazer*, 4, b. 1734, Dec. 26.

2. **Benjamin**, son of Ebenezer, 1, b. 1715-6, Feb. 6; m. Hannah —. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1750, April 4; m. Benjamin Needham, 5. *Benjamin*, 5, b. 1752, Jan. 30. *Hannah*, b. 1753, Nov. 6; d. Nov. 24. *Martha*, b. 1754, Nov. 4. *Hannah*, b. 1756, Oct. 24; m. 1780, Oct. 19, James Masterman, of Charlestown. *Joseph*, b. 1758, July 20; d. 1759, Oct. 3. *Joseph*, 6, b. 1760, Oct. 5. *Sarah*, b. 1762, March 10; m. 1782, Jan. 17, Ebenezer Newman, of Woburn. *Abigail*, b. 1765, Sept. 17; m. 1782, Nov. 19, Josiah Newman, of Deering, N. H.

3. **Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer, 1, b. 1719, Dec. 29; m. Bette. Ch. *Susanna* and *Elizabeth*, b. 1757, Jan. 28. *Susanna* m. 1780, April 16, Joseph Easterbrooks, of Hollis, N. H. *Ruth*, b. 1759, Aug. 9. *Mary*, b. 1762, June 14. *Molly*, bap. 1765, Sept. 8. *Olive*, b. 1765, Oct. 15. *Joanna*, b. 1768, March 7. *Lydia*, b. 1772, March 18.

4. **Eleazer**, son of Ebenezer, 1, b. 1734, Dec. 26; m. Lucy. Ch. *Eleazer* b. 1764, July 6. *Jesse*, b. 1767, May 22. *Lucy*, b. 1769, June 25. *Thomas*, b. 1771, Oct. 5.

5. **Benjamin**, son of Benjamin, 2, b. 1752, Jan. 30; m. 1773, Sept. 9, Abigail Frost, dau. of James, 11. She d. 1788, Nov. 19; he m. 1789, May 28, Rebecca Marshall, prob. dau. of Isaac, 6. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1774, April 10; d. 1775, Oct. 15. *Abigail*, bap. 1775, March 26. *Benjamin*, b. 1777, Feb. 15; m. 1805, Dec. 30, Sally French. *Abigail*, b. 1779, Oct. 22; m. 1801, Dec. 3, Abijah Hodgman, of Carlisle. *James*, b. 1781, Oct. 3; d. 1782, Dec. 11. *Patty*, b. 1783, Sept. 15. *Polly*, b. 1785, Sept. 9. *Jonathan* and *Nancy*, b. 1788, Oct. 6.

6. **Joseph**, son of Benjamin, 2, b. 1760, Oct. 5; m. 1784, May 23, Sarah Sprake, dau. of Samuel, 4. He m. before 1812, Mary —. He lived on the Rangeway road, north of Gilson's hill; was an influential member and deacon of the Baptist church. He d. 1847, Nov. 4. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1792, Dec. 28; m. Nathaniel Stearns, 19. *Juda*, b. 1796, Feb. 9. *Olive*, b. 1798, Jan. *Orphid*, b. 1802, March 29; m. 1831, Dec. 14, Josiah Blodgett. *Merinda*, b. 1804, June 10; m. 1825, Nov. 14, George Bolton. *Mary*, b. 1806, Sept. 11; m. Charles V. Brown, 21. *Eliza Ann*, b. 1812, Jan. 20; m. Henry Bowers, 10. *Joseph*, 7, b. 1813, Oct. 22. *Emeline*, b. 1816, Feb. 2. *Elbridge*, b. 1818, May 15; d. 1846, April 27. *Calvin*, 8, b. 1820, Sept. 7. *Anos Wright*, b. 1823, June 22. *Harriet Newell*, b. 1825, Dec. 24. *Gustavus Davis*, b. 1828, Oct. 26.

7. **Joseph**, son of Dea. Joseph, 6, b. 1813, Oct. 22; m. 1841, March 15, Maria Ann Hutchins. Ch. *Maria Ann*, b. 1842, Feb. 11.

8. **Calvin A.**, son of Dea. Joseph, 6, b. 1820, Sept. 7; m. Mary Ann T. —. Ch. *Mary Isabel*, b. 1844, Sept. 11.

**DUMMER, Samuel**, Esq., of Wilmington, m. 1737, May 31, Elizabeth Ruggles, dau. of Rev. Samuel. He d. and she m. Rev. Daniel Rogers, of Littleton. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1738, March 25; d. young.

**DUNCKLE. 1. Hezekiah**, was son of Nathaniel, of Lexington. Mary, his mother, was dau. of William French, 1. He was bap. 1708, Nov. 21; m. 1734, Nov. 17, Damaris Wilson. His name appears on our tax-list, 1740, and disappears 1761, his son John remaining until 1763. Ch. *Hezekiah*, b. 1735, Sept. 17. *Nathaniel*, 2, b. 1737, Feb. 23. *Damaris*, b. 1739, March 16, and in Billerica: *John*, b. 1740-1, March 4. *Mary*, b. 1742, Nov. 26; m. John Ross, 7. *Hannah*, b. 1744, Oct. 1. *David*, b. 1746, Aug. 16. *Sarah*, b. 1748, Oct. 11. *Joseph*, b. 1750, Oct. 21. *Thaddeus*, b. 1753, Jan. 5. *Hannah*, b. 1755, May 28.

**2. Nathaniel**, son of Hezekiah, b. 1737, Feb. 23; m. 1758, Nov. 3, Ruth Johnson, of Woburn. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. in Woburn, 1759, Nov. 27. *Ruth*, b. 1761, Oct. 21; m. Isaac Blanchard, **10**. *Isaac*, b. 1764, Jan. 15. *Andrew Wilson*, b. 1770, March 30.

**DUNKIN. 1. John**, may have been son of Samuel, of Newbury. He was granted, 1670, May 10, "twenty and five acres of land. \* \* It lyeth on the right hand of y<sup>e</sup> way, before you enter the great plaine, as you go to Roger Toothaker's. It is bounded on y<sup>e</sup> north partly by y<sup>e</sup> highway that leadeth over y<sup>e</sup> swamps towards Jeiff's Cove, and southward, p<sup>ly</sup> by John Roger's meadow, by foxes." [i. e. by Fox brook and farm.] "and p<sup>ly</sup> by Samuell Maning gratuity land, laid out at same time; elsewhere, by y<sup>e</sup> comans, taking part of y<sup>e</sup> pine lland beyond John Rogers' meadow aforesaid, bounded elsewhere by comon land. This land was granted to y<sup>e</sup> said Dunkin for a fatt oxe they bought of him to p<sup>sent</sup> to their Deputy of y<sup>e</sup> Genl. Co.." Mr. Humphrey Atherton, of Boston. 1673-4, Jan. 20, he was granted "all town rights and priviledges for y<sup>e</sup> future, to the proportion of a five acre lot." This was the Russell place, one-half mile south of North Billerica. He m. 1674-5, Feb. 23, Johanna Jeffs, dau. of Henry, **1**, and d. of small pox, 1690, Dec. 19. His widow m. Benjamin Dutton, **5**, and was killed with two of her children by the Indians, 1692, Aug. 1. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1676, March 25; killed by the Indians. *John*, **2**, b. 1678, Oct. 28. *Johanna*, b. 1681, April 9. *Hannah*, b. 1683, Nov. 21. *Samuel*, b. 1686, "01, 04". *Deliverance*, b. 1688, Aug. 21. *Benoni*, b. 1690-91, Feb. 1; killed by the Indians.

**2. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1678, Oct. 28; m. 1701, June 16, Sarah Dutton, dau. of John, **3**. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1703, June 14. *John*, b. 1706, April 10, prob. m. 1727, Sept. 5, Sarah Rogers, dau. of Nathaniel, **5**. *Samuel*, b. 1708, July 5. *Ezekiel*, b. 1710-1, Jan. 9; d. Feb. 8. *Daniel*, b. 1711-2, Feb. 13. Perhaps *Simeon*, who m. 1743, Aug. 22, Bridget Richardson.

**DURRANT. 1. John**, [now commonly Durant or Duren,] received a grant, 1659, Nov. His house-lot was "twenty acres of land, more or less, lying on the north of the township, and on the west of y<sup>e</sup> country road that leads to Chelmsford, beginning at a white oak, just beyond the next dirty place, beyond Abbot's bridge, and so reacheth to y<sup>e</sup> bounds of William Haile, who bounds him on the north; bounded by y<sup>e</sup> road on the east; by Concord river, on y<sup>e</sup> west; and by John Bracket, on the south." This "next dirty place," was the little brook by the old cemetery at the corner. Mr. Anthony Jones' farm includes most of this grant to Durrant. He m. 1670, Nov. 16, Susan Dutton, dau. of Thomas, **1**, who became his neighbor, on the east, in 1669. "John Durrant, Sen., dyed in prison, at Cambridge," 1692, Oct. 27. The date suggests Farmer's probable conjecture, that the charge against him was witchcraft. Ch. *John*, **2**, b. 1672, July 31. *Thomas*, **3**, b. 1674-5, Jan. 7. *Abigail*, b. 1681, Sept. 24. *Mehitable*, b. 1687, April 20.

**2. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1672, July 31; m. 1695, Aug. 10, Elizabeth Jaquish, dau. prob. of Abraham Jaquith, of Woburn. He d. 1757, Feb. 25. Ch. *John*, **4**, b. 1696, Aug. 14. *Elizabeth*, b. 1698, Sept. *Thomas*, b. 1701, Oct. *Abigail*, b. 1703-4, March 16. *Esther*, b. 1707, June 10; m. 1738-9, Feb. 22, Joseph Brooks, Concord. *Abraham*, **5**, b. 1709, April 1. *Mehittabel* b. 1711, April 1. *Sary*, b. 1712, June 15; perhaps m. 1744, July 3, John Teel, Charlestown.

**3. Thomas**, son of John, **1**, b. 1674-5, Jan. 7; m. 1702, June 12, Sarah Jaquith. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1703-4, Jan. 1; m. James Farley, **10**. *Thomas*, b. 1705, June 2. *Susanna*, b. 1707, Aug. 18; m. Joseph Hamblet, of Nottingham. *Benjamin*, **6**, b. 1709, Aug. 19. *John*, **7**, b. 1712, May 2. Probably *Henry*, **9**.

**4. John**, son of John, **2**, b. 1696, Aug. 14; m. Hannah. Ch. *John*, **8**, b. 1722, Aug. 24. *Thomas*, b. 1725, May 2. *William*, b. 1727, Nov. 7; m. 1749, Feb. 16, Mary Dutch, Wilmington. Perhaps *Sibbel*, who m. Jonas Robbins.



5. **Abraham**, son of John, 2, b. 1709, April 1; m. 1736, May 20, Rachel Manning, dau. of William, 4. Ch. *Abraham*, 10, b. 1737, Oct. 4. *Jonathan*, 11, b. 1739, Aug. 20. *Martha*, b. 1741, June 11; m. 1769, July 17. Jonas Priest, of Groton. *Rachel*, b. 1743, May 6; m. Leonard Wilson, 7. *Joseph*, b. 1744-5, Feb. 6. *Reuben*, 12, b. 1747-8, Feb. 29. *Jonas*, b. 1751, June 4; m. 1776, Dec. 7, Esther James, of Bedford. *Asa*, b. 1753, July 15. *Sarah*, b. 1757, Nov. 4; m. Daniel Whitney, of Stowe.

6. **Benjamin**, son of Thomas, 3, b. 1709, Aug. 19; m. 1738, May 9, Mary Butler, of Nottingham, gr.dau. of our James Butler. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1738-9, March 3. *Mary*, b. 1740, June 23. *Benjamin*, b. 1741, June. *Samuel*, bap. 1749, Sept. 15.

7. **John**, son of Thomas, 3, b. 1712, May 2; m. Phebe. Ch. *Olive*, b. 1739, Aug. 29. *Phebe*, b. 1741, Oct. 14; m. Daniel Stevens, of Chelmsford, whose son Daniel was father of George Stevens, Esq., of Lowell. *Sarah*, b. 1743, Nov. 1. *Joshua*, b. 1745, Nov. 30. *Levi*, b. 1748, July 9. *Phebe* and *Elizabeth*, bap. 1750, Oct. 14. *Relief*, bap. 1752, March 29. *Joshua*, bap. 1754, April 14. *Levi*, bap. 1756, Aug. 22.

8. **John**, son of John, 4, b. 1722, Aug. 24; m. 1746, Oct., Ellener Neal. Ch. *Thankful*, b. 1751, Aug. 20. *Hannah*, b. 1755, April 4. *Elizabeth*, bap. 1755, Sept. 28, (prob. error for Hannah).

9. **Henry**, prob. son of Thomas, 3, m. Hannah. Name on tax-list, 1733-4. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1744-5, Feb. 20. *Asa*, b. 1746, July 25.

10. **Abraham**, son of Abraham, 5, b. 1737, Oct. 4; m. 1764, Nov. 1, Lydia Gould, of Chelmsford. He d. 1776, Nov. 6; she m. 1790, Aug. 11. John Fletcher, of Merrimac, N. H. She d. 1822, March 1, aged 84. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1767, Jan. 28; m. Benoni Spalding, 4. *Benjamin*, b. 1769, June 14. *Abby*, b. 1771, May 31; m. James Searles. *Abraham*, b. 1776, Sept. 16; m. 1801, Oct. 25, Mary, dau. of James Russell; lived at Durenville, in Woburn; had ch. Samuel R., Lydia, Warren, William and Abraham, who m. 1842, April 5, Prudence Simonds.

11. **Jonathan**, son of Abraham, 5, b. 1739, Aug. 20; m. 1763, April 17, Anna Wilkins, of Concord, (see Wilkins). Ch. *Anna*, b. 1764, Dec. 30; *Bette*, bap. 1766, Aug. 10. *Joseph*, bap. 1768, May 1.

12. **Reuben**, son of Abraham, 5, b. 1747-8, Feb. 29; m. 1770, Jan. 11, Mary Gould, of Chelmsford. He lived in Bedford until 1792, when he purchased the tavern at the corner, and kept it several years. He was architect of churches and bridges; d. 1821, Jan. 4. His widow d. 1823, Oct. 16, aged 77. Ch. *Eli*, b. 1770, Sept. 21; d. 1771, July 22. *Mary*, b. 1771, Dec. 7; m. Stephen Parker, 18. *Reuben*, 13, b. 1775, Aug. 4. *Asa*, 14, b. 1778, May 11. *Joel*, 15, b. 1780, June 22. *Nathaniel Gould*, b. 1781, Nov. 26; m. Sally Prichard. Changed his name to Nathaniel Duren Gould, 1806; lived with his uncle, Nathaniel Gould, of New Ipswich; widely known as a teacher of singing and writing. He was father of Augustus Addison Gould, the eminent naturalist, and author of various important scientific works. Grad. H. C., 1825; d. 1866. Charles D. Gould, another son, and Joshua Lincoln, who m. his daughter Elizabeth, were long and widely known as Gould & Lincoln, publishers and book-sellers in Boston. *Joseph*, b. 1784, July 30; m. Lucinda Clark; lived in Swanton and other towns in northern Vt.; drew pension for wound received in the War of 1812; d. in Middlebury, 1853, June 8. *Elnathan*, b. 1786, Oct. 8; m. 1811, Dec. 10, Elizabeth Freeman. She d. 1815, Aug. 28; he m. 1834, Sept. 16, Mary Willard. He lived in Boston, Charlestown, N. H., and other towns; spent his last years in Bangor. He had two sons. (1) Elnathan Freeman, b. in Boston, 1814, Jan. 14; has resided since 1834 in Bangor, a well-known book-seller and publisher. (2) Charles, b. 1815, June 28; grad. B. C., 1833; Bangor Theo. Sem., 1839; ordained, 1841, Feb. 3; has been a Congregational minister in Maine, Minnesota and Vermont. *Abel*, b. 1788, July 8; m. Nancy and Abigail Allen; d. 1829. *Charles*, b. 1791, Jan. 20; d. 1796, July 13.



**13. Reuben**, son of Reuben, **12**, b. in Bedford, 1775. Aug. 4; m. 1799, Oct. 20, Sarah Conant, dau. of Eli, of Concord. He d. in Augusta, Me., 1832, Feb. 13. Ch. *Charles Cushing*, b. 1800, May 19; d. 1801, Feb. 5. *Infant*, b. and d. 1802, Nov. *Alfred*, b. 1804, May 4; sailed from Boston, 1829, and never heard from. *Rufus Gardiner*, b. 1806, March 9; d. 1807, Jan. 9, and b. in Augusta: *Andrew*, *Alexander Bowers*, *Sarah Ann* and *George*.

**14. Asa**, son of Reuben, **12**, b. 1778, May 11; m. Hannah Russ. He d. in New York. Ch. *Cynthia*, b. 1800, May 19. *Asa*, b. 1802, Jan. 14.

**15. Joel**, son of Reuben, **12**, b. 1780, June 22; m. Lydia Conant, of Concord. He d. in the Army, at Governor's Island, 1812. Ch. *Robert Osborn*, b. 1803, Nov. 8. *George*, b. 1806, July 6. *Adeline*, b. 1808, Feb. 17; m. 1834, Oct. 12, George W. Stevens.

**DUTTON. 1. Thomas**, came from Woburn, but had previously lived in Reading, where four children were born. He was prob. son of John, and b. about 1621. He was accepted as an inhabitant of Billerica, 1669, Nov. 22; lived on the south side of fox brook, by the old and long abandoned road to the 'great plain,' north-west of the Davis place. His wife, Susannah, d. 1684, Aug. 27, aged about 58. He m. 1684, Nov. 10, Mrs. Ruth Hooper, prob. widow of William, of Reading, whose will bears date, 1678, Aug. 5, and names 6 children, one a dau. Ruth. Ch. *Thomas*, **2**, b. 1648, Sept. 14. *Mary*, b. 1651, Sept. 14; m. Jacob Hamlet, **2**. *Susanna*, b. 1653-4, Feb. 27; m. John Durrant, **1**. *John*, **3**, b. 1656, March 2. The following prob. b. in Woburn: *Elizabeth*, b. 1658-9, Jan. 28. *Joseph*, **4**, b. 1660-1, Jan. 25. *Sarah*, b. 1661-2, March 5; m. 1683, April 3, Samuel Lewis. *James*, b. 1665, Aug. 22. *Benjamin*, **5**, b. 1667, Feb. 19.

**2. Thomas**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1648; m. 1678-9, Jan. 11, Mrs. Rebecca Draper, widow, of Concord. She d. 1720-21, March 16; he m. 1721, Nov., Sarah Convers. He was in "the expedition, to the eastward," in 1677, and as elsewhere related, had a marvellous escape, when many of Capt. Sweat's company were killed. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1679, Nov. 13; m. Daniel Shed, **7**. *Thomas*, **6**, b. 1681, Aug. 2. *John*, b. 1683-4, Feb. 24; d. 1687, Dec. 14. *Susanna*, b. 1687, April 30; d. 1688, Sept. 3. *Susanna*, b. 1687, Nov. 4.

**3. John**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1656, March 2; m. 1681, Sept. 20, Sarah Shed, dau. of Daniel, **1**. She d. 1720-1, Feb. 27; he m. 1721, May, Ruth Frost, prob. widow of Dr. Samuel, **1**. He lived on the north side of the Andover road, near the corner, where Mr. Eben Baker now lives. He d. 1735, April 7, and his widow, 1738, July 18. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1683-4, Jan. 10; m. John Dunkin, **2**. *John*, b. 1685-6, March 9; d. March 16. *Hannah*, b. 1687, April 25; m. John Sanders, **2**. *Abigail*, b. 1689-90, Feb. 10; d. 1693, Dec. 29. *Samuel*, **7**, b. 1693-4, March 22. *John*, b. 1696, Sept. 13. *Jonathan*, **8**, b. 1699-1700, Feb. 4. *James*, b. 1703-4, Feb. 1; m. Phebe —, and lived in Chelmsford.

**4. Joseph**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1661, Jan. 25; m. Rebecca —. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1686, Aug. 13.

**5. Benjamin**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1669, Feb. 19; m. 1690, July 1 Joanna Dunkin, widow of John, **1**. She was killed, with 2 children, by the Indians, 1692, Aug. 1. He m. 2d, Susanna —, and had ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1693-4, Feb. 11.

**6. Thomas**, son of Thomas, **2**, b. 1681, Aug. 2; m. 1710-1, Jan. 3, Hannah Burge, of Chelmsford. He removed to Westford, after 1738, and d. there, 1759. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1711, Dec. 12; settled in Westford, 1739; m. Rebecca Adams, of Chelmsford. *Thomas*, **9**, b. 1713, Aug. 28. *John*, **10**, b. 1714-5, Feb. 13. *Josiah*, b. 1716-7, Feb. 21. *Hannah* and *Rebecca*, b. 1718, Aug. 10. *Hannah* d. in Oct., and *Rebecca*, early. *Benjamin*, b. 1720, May 2. *James*, b. 1721, May 5. *Hannah*, b. 1723, June 13; m. Joshua Frost, **14**. *Rebecca*, b. 1726, May 18. *Ephraim*, b. 1727-8, Jan. 1. *David*, b. 1731, May 22. *Susanna* b. 1732-3, March 10.

**7. Samuel**, son of John, **3**, b. 1693-4, March 22; m. Hannah Hill, prob. widow of Nathaniel, **7**. Ch. *John*, b. 1715, Oct. 18. *Samuel*, b. 1718, Oct. 15.

**8. Jonathan**, son of John, **3**, b. 1699-1700, Feb. 10; m. 1722, June 22. Sarah Levistone, dau. of John, **1**. Ch. *John*, b. 1723, April 14; dismissed, with his wife, to New Ipswich, 1755. *Sarah*, b. 1724-5, Feb. 12; m. James Crosby, **17**. *Jonathan*, b. 1727, March 29. *David*, b. 1729, April 17. *Mary*, b. 1731, March 30. *Joshua*, b. 1732-3, Feb. 14.

**9. Thomas**, son of Thomas, **6**, b. 1713, Aug. 28; m. 1737, May 10. Mary Hill, prob. dau. of Samuel, **10**. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1737, Dec. 14.

**10. John**, son of Thomas, **6**, b. 1714-5, Feb. 13; m. 1740, Feb. 18. Rebecca Shed, dau. of Benjamin, **8**. He d. 1760, Dec. 1, and his wife, Dec. 19, and his dau. Rebecca, the 17th, all of small-pox. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1741, Jan. 19, and d. 1760, Dec. 17. *John*, b. 1746, June 20; d. 1749, Aug. 19. *Hannah*, b. 1747, Oct. 11; d. 1749, Sept. 2. *John*, b. 1750-1, Jan. 16. *Hannah*, b. 1752, Oct. 12; m. 1773, March 30, William Parker. *Benjamin*, b. 1754, May 13; m. 1777, Feb. 27, Patty, dau. of Nathaniel Cummings, **1**. *William*, b. 1759, Jan. 30.

**11. Hiram Edwin**, son of Hiram, of Bedford, m. 1873, April 23, Mrs. Adelaide E. Shed, widow of Thomas, **27**. Ch. *Lottie May*, b. 1875, Jan. 13. *Frederic*, b. 1876, Aug. 19.

**DYAR, Lydia**, widow, b. in Boston; came to B., 1775, "to escape ye abuse of y<sup>e</sup> Ministerial troops sent by George, y<sup>e</sup> 3d, to subject North America to slavery;" d. 1776, July 28, aged 80.

**EAMES. 1. Joshua**, m. 1793, Jan. 22, Lydia Snow, widow of Richard, **2**.

**2. John**, son of Samuel, of Marshfield or Boston, m. 1828, June 24, Hannah Bowers, dau. of Jonathan S., **8**. He now lives in Malden. Ch. *Mary Green*, b. 1829, June 22. *Frances*, b. 1831, Jan. 3; d. *Emily*, b. 1832, Nov. 1; d. *Ellen*, b. 1834, Oct. 1; d.

**3. Thomas**, brother of John, m. 1834, May 29, Lucy Ann Norton, dau. of Rev. Jacob; no ch.

**EASTE, 1. Benjamin**, of Stoughton, m. 1732, Dec. 6, Abigail Farley, dau. of Timothy, **7**, and was prob. father of Benjamin, who m. Mary and had ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1765, June 3. *Mary*, b. 1767, May 1; m. Asa Needham, **6**. *Abigail*, b. 1770, Jan. 5. *Ebenezer*, b. 1772, Oct. 3; d. 1830, April 14. *Caleb*, b. 1774, Oct. 3.

**3. Lot** and wife Mary had ch. *Joseph Elliot*, b. 1833, Nov. 18. *Asa Franklin*, b. 1836, Jan. 19.

**4. John N.** and wife Sarah had ch. *Mary Ann*, b. 1844, May 25.

**EDES, John**, on tax-list, 1776; m. 1776, April 2, Rhoda Richardson, dau. of Ebenezer, **11**. Ch. *John* and *Mary*, bap. 1779, June 6.

**ELLICE, Thomas**, took the oath of fidelity, 1685.

Elizabeth m. Benjamin Bullard, of Medfield, 1677, May 1.

**ELLIOTT, George Perkins**, son of John, who went from Boscawen, N. H., to Chelsea, Vt., where this son was b. 1804, Oct. 28; m. 1829, May, Elizabeth Tidd, dau. of John, of Lexington. She d. 1834, Jan. 9, and he m. 1841, Feb. 10, Mary Ann Whiting, dau. of Samuel, **12**. She d. in Lowell, 1846, Sept. 25, and he m. 1848, Jan. 20, Ann Dalton Rogers, dau. of Col. Henry Newman Rogers, of Boston. He came to Billerica in 1833, but lived in Lowell, 1842-53, where he was a member of the city government, a corporator of the Central Savings Bank, and one of the founders of the Appleton Bank. He has been nearly 20 years a Trustee of the State Almshouse in Tewksbury; was a member of the Legislature in 1861, when the repeal of the law requiring the removal of the dam at North Billerica was secured. Ch. *George Henry*, b. 1830, March 28; grad. U. S. Military Academy, at West Point, ranking 4th in his class, 1855; 2d Lieut., 1st Artillery, 1855-7, when he was transferred to the Corps of Engineers; became Captain in 1863, and Major in 1867. In service on the frontier, 1855-7; on the Pacific coast, and especially the San Francisco

defences, until 1870; Engineer Secretary of the Light-House Board, 1870-4, and since, Assistant to the Chief of Engineers at Washington. He was in charge of the Washington Aqueduct, 1870-1. He published in 1874, "The Presidio of San Francisco, Cal." and "Light-House Establishments in Europe," embodying the results of an inspection in 1873. *John*, b. 1832, March 1; d. in Boston, 1869, Jan. 31. *Elizabeth*, b. 1834, Jan. 2; d. May 2. *Susan Ann Dalton Rogers*, b. 1849, Oct. 15. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1851, April 19.

**EMERSON, Asa**, had *Lydia* bap. 1784, Aug. 15.

**FARLEY, 1. George**, was early in Woburn, and one of the first settlers of Shawshin. He bought the north-west lot of the Dudley farm, where he lived, near the Jaquith place. He was a clothier; was one of the early Baptists, and a member of the church in Boston. He m. 1641, April 9, at Woburn, Christian Births, and d. 1693, Dec. 27. *Mrs. Farley* d. 1702, March 27. *Ch. James*, b. 1643, Nov. 23; d. Dec. 10. *Caleb*, 2, b. 1645, April 1. *Mary*, b. 1646-7, Feb. 27; m. John Sanders, 1. *Samuel*, 3, b. 1654, March, "last week." *Mehittabell*, b. 1656, April, "ye last week," and d. 1672-3, Feb. 1. Probably *Timothy* was also his son, and b. in Woburn, who was killed by the Indians, at Brookfield, in 1675. *Elizabeth* was in Billerica in 1677, probably another daughter.

2. **Caleb**, son of George, 1, b. 1645, April 1; m. 1666, July 5, Rebecca Hill, dau. of Ralph, 1. After 1671, he lived in Woburn, until 1679, May 2, when he exchanged homesteads with William Hamlet, and returned to B. Later, he went to Roxbury, but came back and lived with Golden More. His wife d. 1669, March 29, and he m. 1669, Nov. 3, Lydia More, dau. of Golden, 1. *Ch. Caleb*, 4, b. 1667, June 28. *Rebecca*, b. 1668-9, March 10; m. Thomas Frost, 6. *Lydia*, b. 1670, Sept. 27; m. Zechary Shed, 4. *Hannah*, b. 1671, Oct. 18. *Ebenezer*, 5, b. 1674, April 3. *George*, 6, b. 1677, July 30. *Timothy*, 7, b. 1680, July 29. *Joseph*, 8, b. 1683, April 6. *Benjamin*, 9, b. 1685-6, Feb. 8. *Enoch*, b. 1688, Dec. 21.

3. **Samuel**, b. 1654, March, "the last week," the first birth in town. This honor has been accorded to John Stearns, erroneously. Parker's original record, made at the time of his appointment as clerk, 1657. (Vol. I, Reverse, p. 2.) reads "Samuel Farley, the son of George Farley, and Christian, his wife, was borne in the last week of the 1th mo., 1654." Then after record of the birth of Mehittable Farley, and the marriage of John Trull, we find "John Sterne, the sonn of John Sterne and Sara, his wife, was borne the seconde week of May, 1654." In 1658, "a liste of all," to that date, was delivered to the Recorder, who was Thomas Danforth, of Cambridge, and his copy of this return, made by Parker, is preserved among the Probate Records. The list includes eleven births, arranged in chronological order, and the first name is Samuel Farley, giving also the name of the month, March, when he was born. The two prime authorities are thus concurrent and decisive.

It happens to be easy to trace to source of the error in this matter. When Jonathan Danforth became clerk, in 1664, he provided a new book for separate record of "Births, Marriages and Deaths," and to this volume transferred the records made by Parker. In this transcript, Parker's "1th mo." of Farley's birth, becomes "07<sup>m</sup>," and makes it appear to come after Stearn's birth, in May. Danforth either made a mistake or a correction. If the latter were the fact, he would have made the case explicit, as he does in the previous entry of his own marriage which Parker had given as 1655, and Danforth changes plainly to 1654. The fact that he makes no similar correction of Farley's birth-date is proof that he saw no need of it, which indicates that the '7' was a slip of his pen and not a correction. This supposition is more credible than the other, which assumes that Parker's record made seven years earlier, and carefully returned to the recorder, was wrong in the number and name of month and the order of names; and it is the more credible, because in the transcript of the first female birth, Hannah Jefts, the '14' becomes "04."



But Danforth's record has been the authority for later explorers. Very few would discover the earlier record of Parker, or if they did so, would notice the difference; and thus Farmer and others have given Farley's place to Stearns, repeating Danforth's error.

Samuel Farley m. 1677, April 11. Elizabeth Shed, dau. of Daniel, **1**. He left town prob. before 1700. Ch. *Deborah*, b. 1678-9, March 1. *Sarah*, b. 1680, Jan. 26. *Elizabeth*, b. 1682, Oct. 27; (prob. she m. 1736, Sept. 9, Uriah Leonard, of Stoughton). *Ruth* and *Joseph*, b. 1685, Oct. 1. *Samuel*, b. 1687, Aug. 22. *Mary*, b. 1689, Aug. 20. *James*, b. 1691, Oct. 6.

**4. Caleb**, Jun., son of Caleb, **2**, b. 1667, June 28; m. 1686, April 8, Sarah Godfry, of Haverhill. She d. 1704, Nov. 13; he m. 1707, Sept. 25, Lydia Haws. Ch. *George*, b. 1686-7, Jan. 26. *Caleb*, b. 1688, Jan. 6. *John*, **10**, b. 1690, May 22. *Sarah*, b. 1692, July 27. *Mary*, b. 1694, Sept. 26. *James*, **11**, b. 1697, Sept. 8. *Deborah*, b. 1698-9, Feb. 26. *Jonathan*, b. 1701, Oct. 2. *Samuel*, b. 1703, April.

**5. Ebenezer**, son of Caleb, **2**, b. 1674, April 3; m. 1703, June 6, Elizabeth Shed, dau. of John, **3**. He d. 1728, Aug. 16. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1704, March 28; m. John Shed, **10**. *Ebenezer*, b. 1705-6, Feb. 4; d. 1722, Dec. 29. *Hannah* m. Abraham Jaquith, **1**. *Rebecca*, b. 1709-10, March 14; d. 1727-8, Feb. 3.

**6. George**, son of Caleb, **2**, b. 1677, July 30; m. 1699, July 14, Rebecca Stearns, widow of Thomas, **4**. Ch. *Lydia*, *Anna*, b. 1702, April 29. *Enoch*, b. 1704, July 23; d. 1723, Aug. 17. *Esther*, b. 1707, May 31; m. Jonathan Baldwin, **7**. Probably *Rebecca*, who m. Daniel Shed, **12**.

**7. Timothy**, son of Caleb, **2**, b. 1680, July 29; m. 1704, Nov. 1, Abigail Foster, of Woburn. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1705, Sept. 8; m. Benjamin Easte. *Caleb*, b. 1707, April 18. *Elizabeth*, b. 1711, Nov. 9; m. 1735-6, March 17, Jerahmell Bowers, of Chelmsford. *Timothy*, **12**, b. 1713, June 13. *Lydia*, b. 1715, April 8.

**8. Joseph**, son of Caleb, **2**, b. 1683, April 6; m. 1712, May 8, Abigail Cook, of Cambridge. He d. 1752, Dec. 19, and his widow, 1753, Jan. 18, aged 61. Ch. *Sary*, b. 1712-3, Feb. 26; d. 1716, Oct. *Joseph*, b. 1714, Aug. 25. *Abigail*, b. 1716, Dec. 18. *Lydia*, b. 1719, April 30; m. prob. James Twist, of Woburn, 1754, June 27. *Sarah*, b. 1721, Aug. 1; m. 1741, July 23, Josiah Blood, of Dunstable. *Mary*, b. 1723, Oct. 16. *Elizabeth*, b. 1725-6, Feb. 18; m. Caleb Farley, **13**. *Caleb*, b. 1727-8, Feb. 20; d. 1753, June 2. *Ebenezer*, b. 1731, May 15; m. 1755, Oct. 15, Hepzibah Wyman, of Woburn.

**9. Benjamin**, son of Caleb, **2**, b. 1685-6, Feb. 8; m. 1707, Oct. 29, Anna Dunton, of Cambridge. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1708, Aug. 28. *Sarah*, b. 1709-10, Feb. 8. *Anna*, b. 1711, Nov. 15.

**10. John**, son of Caleb, **4**, b. 1690, May 22; m. *Mary*. Ch. *John*, b. in Lexington, 1714, Oct. 31. *Mary*, b. 1716, Nov. 10. *Prudence*, b. 1719-20, Jan. 5. *Amos*, b. 1724, April 11.

**11. James**, son of Caleb, **4**, b. 1697, Sept. 8; m. 1728, May 17, Sarah Durrent, dau. of Thomas, **3**. He was dismissed to Hollis, in 1769. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1729, March 27. *Caleb*, **13**, b. 1730, Oct. 19. *Sarah*, b. 1733, April 16. *Lyda*, b. 1737-8, Jan. 13; m. John Congay. *Mary*, b. 1741, Dec. 18.

**12. Timothy**, son of Timothy, **7**, b. 1713, June 13; m. 1743, Oct. 17, Mary Richardson, of Bedford. Ch. *Timothy*, b. 1744, Aug. 13. *Mary*, b. 1745, Oct. 31. *John*, b. 1747-8, Jan. 3. *Abigail*, bap. 1750, Feb. 11. *Benjamin*, bap. 1759, Dec. 30.

**13. Caleb**, son of James, **11**, b. 1730, Oct. 19; m. 1754, Oct. 17, Elizabeth Farley, dau. of Joseph, **8**. Capt. Farley removed to Hollis in 1765, and d. there, 1833, April 5, aged 102 years. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1755, Aug. 24. *Joseph*, b. 1757, May 1. *Caleb*, b. 1759, April 3. *James*, b. 1761, April 12. *Benjamin*, b. 1763, June 27. *John*, b. 1765, May 24. *Thomas*, b. 1769, Dec. 28. *Abel*, b. 1773, July 17.



**FARMER. 1. Edward.** Our Record mentions the death of "Mrs. Isabell Wizsell, 21. 03, 1686," and John Farmer has added this "NOTE: Mrs. Isabella Wiswall, above mentioned, was wife of John Farmer, of Ansley, in the county of Warwickshire, and came to this country with some of her children, after his death, which occurred prior to 1669. It appears from original papers, that she was sister to Rev. Thomas Muston, of Wykin, and afterwards, of Brinklow, in England. She m. Mr. Thomas Wiswall, whence she acquired the name." Mr. Wiswall was ordained ruling elder, with John Eliot, jun., teacher of the church in Newton, at its organization, 1664, July 20; d. 1683, Dec. 6.

Mr. Farmer came to Billerica prob. in 1671, as the birth of his son, John, is recorded Aug. 19, of that year. The eminent antiquary doubts this inference, but if he is correct in affirming an older sister Sarah, it would seem that Danforth would have been as likely to record her birth, as that of John, if the latter did not occur in the town. Mr. Farmer was accepted as a citizen and granted a five acre privilege, 1672-3, March 24. (See Records, Vol. I, p. 107). His house-lot was on the east side of Long street, extending north to the "corner," and remained in possession of the family until a recent date. The house was a garrison, and an interesting incident is recorded in the chapter on Indian experiences. Mr. Farmer d. 1727, May 27, aged about 87; his wife, Mary, d. 1719, March 26, aged 77. Ch. *Sarah*, b. about 1669; m. Thomas Pollard, 1. *John*, 2, b. 1671, Aug. 19. *Edward*, 3, b. 1673-4, March 22. *Mary*, b. 1675, Nov. 3; m. John Dean, of Woburn. *Barbery*, b. in Woburn, 1677-8, Jan. 26; d. 1680-1, Feb. 1. *Elizabeth*, b. 1680, May 17; m. 1707, May 29, William Green, of Malden, the son of William, who had m. 2d, Isabel, the sister of Edward Farmer, who m. 1st, David Wyman, of Woburn; and 2d, James Blood, of Concord; d. 1736-7, March 3, aged 85. *Thomas*, 4, b. 1683, June 8. *Oliver*, 5, b. 1685-6, Feb. 2.

2. *John*, son of Edward, 1, b. 1671, Aug. 19; m. Abigail —, prob. dau. of Daniel Shed, 2. He d. 1736, Sept. 9, and his widow d. in Tewksbury, 1754, March 20, aged 75. Ch. *Dority*, b. 1700, Dec. 7; m. Nathaniel Richardson, (see 5). *Barbery*, b. 1701, Dec. 20. *John*, 6, b. 1703, Sept. 18. *Daniel*, b. 1705, Oct. 30; lived in Groton. 1733-40. *Richard*, 7, b. 1706-7, Feb. 2. *Edward*, b. 1710, Nov. 10. *Jacob*, b. 1713-4, Jan. 16. *William*, b. 1719, Nov. 15.

3. *Edward*, son of Edward, 1, b. 1673-4, March 22; m. Mary Richardson, dau. of Thomas, 1. She d. 1746, May 15; he d. 1752, Dec. 17. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1706, Dec. 27; m. William Shed, 11. *Andrew*, 8, b. 1709, March 27. *Elizabeth*, b. 1712, March 27.

4. *Thomas*, son of Edward, 1, b. 1683, June 8; m. Elizabeth Hunt, dau. of Samuel, 1. They d. in Hollis about 1767, and were buried in the same grave. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1712, July 15. *Joseph*, b. 1713, Nov. 6. *Joseph*, (date not given, and prob. the repeated name is an error). *Susanna*. *Jonas*, b. 1719, May 10. *Elizabeth*, b. 1722, Aug. 29. *Joshua*, b. 1723, Dec. 18. *Samuel*, b. 1725, April 10; was in Louisburg expedition.

5. *Oliver*, son of Edward, 1, b. 1685-6, Feb. 2; m. 1716-7, Jan. 24. Abigail Johnson, dau. of Hon. William, of Woburn; son of Capt. Edward Johnson. Mr. Farmer lived on his father's farm, where he d. 1761, Feb. 23. His widow m. 1766, May 27, Capt. James Lane, of Bedford; d. 1773, Feb. 25, aged 75. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1717, Dec. 22; d. Jan. 11. *Abigail*, b. 1718-9, Jan. 14; m. Jonathan Richardson, 12. *Mary*, b. 1721, Aug. 26; m. William Baldwin, 6. *Sarah*, b. 1723, Dec. 14; m. Edward Jewett, of Rowley; d. at Berlin, Mass., 1790, Dec. 20. She had 10 ch. *Betty* and *Rebecca*, b. 1726, May 31. *Betty* m. Zebadiah Rogers, 10. *Rebecca* m. his brother, Samuel, 11. *Oliver*, 9, b. 1728, July 31. *Isabell*, b. 1731, March 2; m. Benjamin Warren; d. in Hollis, 1793, Dec. 26. They had 6 ch. *Edward*, 10, b. 1733-4, Feb. 24. *John*, 11, b. 1736, Dec. 7.

6. *John*, son of John, 2, b. 1703, Sept. 18; m. 1725, April 27, Hannah Woods, of Groton. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1725-6, Jan. 29; was in Lexington,

1748; m. 1755, May 28, Hannah Fessenden, dau of Thomas; had 9 ch.; was wounded, 19 April, 1775. *John*, b. 1727-8, Jan. 22.

**7. Richard**, son of John, **2**, b. 1706-7, Feb. 2; m. Martha —. He lived in Tewksbury after 1740. His wife d. 1759, April 29. Ch. *Dorothy*, b. 1737, April 27. *John*, b. 1740, May 2. *David*, b. 1746, Dec. 4. *Martha*, b. 1748, June 10. *Richard*, b. 1750, July 30. *Abigail*, b. 1752, Aug. 4; d. *Dorothy*, b. 1756, Aug. 29. *Dolly*, b. 1758, Aug. 31.

**8. Andrew**, son of Edward, **3**, b. 1709, March 27; m. Lucy —. She d. 1747, Aug. 17; he m. Rebecca —. He d. 1758, Aug. 4. She d. 1802, Sept. 28. Ch. *Lucy*, b. 1736, Sept. 8; m. John Whiting, **9**. *Mary*, b. 1738, Oct. 8; m. 1768, April 21, Nathaniel Jaquith, of Wilmington. *Dorothy*, b. 1740, July 27; m. Simon Crosby, **19**. *Andrew*, b. 1742, Aug. 15. *Abigail*, b. 1744, May 1. *John*, b. 1746, April 30. *Elizabeth*, b. 1747, Aug. 10; d. 1773, May 30. *Joseph*, **12**, b. 1752, July 20. *Edward*, **13**, b. 1855, Dec. 14.

**9. Oliver**, son of Oliver, **5**, b. 1728, July 31; m. 1757, April 5, Rachel Shed, dau. of John, of Pepperell. She d. 1764, Sept. 23, aged 38. He m. 1766, July 3, Hannah Abbot, dau. of Jeremiah, **5**. He d. 1814, Feb. 24; she d. 1819, Sept. 13. Ch. *Rachel*, b. 1758, April 29; m. 1779, Sept. 28, Nicholas French, who d. at Merrimac, 1823, July 21. *Oliver*, **14**, b. 1760, June 12. *John*, b. 1762, Dec. 1; m. 1788, Jan. 24, Lydia Richardson, dau. of Josiah, of Chelmsford, where he lived till 1803; all his ch. were b. there. He then lived, 1803-6, in Lyndeboro, and after, in Merrimack, till his death, 1814, Nov. 7. Of his five ch., the oldest was John, b. 1769, June 12; d. at Concord, N. H., 1838, Aug. 13. He was the eminent New England Genealogist and author of the "*Historical Memoir of Billerica*," published in 1816. *Hannah*, b. 1767, Sept. 17; m. William Rogers, **16**, her cousin. *Rebecca*, b. 1768, Nov. 19; d. 1792, Jan. 8. A poem, on her death, was written by Dr. Timothy Danforth. *Jeremiah*, **15**, b. 1771, April 10.

**10. Edward**, son of Oliver, **5**, b. 1733-4, Feb. 24; m. 1759, Nov. 29, Sarah Brown, dau. of Samuel, **7**. He d. 1804, Aug. 4; his widow, 1811, Aug. 19. He was a Representative and a soldier in the Revolution, commanding a party of militia at the capture of Burgoyne. Ch. *Edward*, **16**, b. 1760, Dec. 1. *Sarah*, b. 1763, March 6; d. 1766, Jan. 28. *Jonathan*, **17**, b. 1765, May 28. *Sarah*, b. 1767, Oct. 31; m. Reuben Baldwin, **18**. *Jesse*, b. 1770, Oct. 18; m. 1803, July 26, Margaret Franksford; d. in Boston, 1815, Feb. 6. He had ch. Margaret, Harriet, Henry, Jesse, b. 1809, Nov. 9, now in business on Merrimack street, Boston; William S., George W. and Catherine S.

**11. John**, son of Oliver, **5**, b. 1736, Dec. 7; m. 1764, Jan. 5, Hannah Davis, dau. of Dea. Joshua, **2**. She d. 1787, Feb. 12, and he m. 1789, March 18, Mrs. Sarah (Russell) Adams, of Dracut. Lieut. John Farmer, d. 1806, Jan. 9. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1764, Sept. 26; m. Samuel Hopkins, of Wilmington. (see **3**). *Rebecca*, b. 1766, Dec. 2; d. 1788, May 29. *Abigail*, b. 1768, Dec. 22; m. Reuben French, **27**. *Polly*, b. 1775, Jan. 14; m. 1798, March 8, David Rogers, of Tewksbury. *John*, b. 1776, Dec. 4; d. 1778, Sept. 1. *Lucy*, b. 1780, Oct. 4; m. Jeremiah Allen, **7**. *John*, b. 1791, Dec. 11; m. Susan Gerrish, dau. of Dea. Moses, of Boscawen. N. H., and lived in that town; was Lieut.-Colonel, of New Hampshire Militia. *Hannah*, bap. 1794, Dec. 7.

**12. Joseph**, son of Andrew, **8**, b. 1752, July 20; m. 1778, Jan. 8, Elizabeth Baldwin, dau. of Samuel, **11**. She d. 1781, March 12; he m. 1782, April 30, Doreas French. Ch. *Samuel Baldwin*, b. 1778, Nov. 10. *Joseph*, b. 1781, March 2. *John*, b. 1782, Nov. 27.

**13. Edward**, son of Andrew, **8**, b. 1755, Dec. 14; m. 1783, March 25, Hannah Shed, dau. of Samuel, **14**. Ch. *Cyrus*, b. 1791, Jan. 31; m. 1813, Dec. 5, Margaret Tufts Richardson, dau. of Asa, **19**, and d. 1814, April 14. His widow m. Michael Crosby, **38**.

**14. Oliver**, son of Oliver, **9**, b. 1760, June 12; m. 1786, Nov. 30, Hannah Sprake, dau. of Nicholas, **5**. He d. 1839, May 9. Ch. *Oliver*,

b. 1788, May 12; m. Mary Emerson, and lived in Milford, N. H. Had ch. Oliver, Mary and Joseph, and d. 1868, May 16, in Billerica. *Asa*, 18, b. 1793, Dec. 13. *Hannah*, b. 1795, May 17; m. Nathan Abbot, 10. *Zadock*, b. 1796, Oct. 28; lived in Pelham, Hudson, Merrimac, and Amherst, N. H.; m. widow Allen Wilson, by whom he had 10 ch. He d. 1877, July 18. *Rebecca*, b. 1798, March 30; d. 1850, Jan. 25. *Rachel*, b. 1804, Sept. 13; m. Israel A. Colson.

15. **Jeremiah**, son of Oliver, 9, b. 1771, April 10; m. 1816, Oct. 13, Clarissa Foster, dau. of Timothy, 11. He d. 1836, March 2, and she d. 1873, Feb. 20. Ch. *Sarah Clarissa*, b. 1818, Feb. 27; m. Dr. Henry Blanchard. (see 11). *Timothy Foster*, 19, b. 1824, Aug. 10.

16. **Edward**, son of Edward, 10, b. 1760, Dec. 1; m. 1784, March 25, Rizpah Baldwin, dau. of Benjamin, 12. She d. 1791, July 29, and he m. 1793, Sept. 8, Elizabeth Brown, of Concord. He d. 1802, Aug. 23. Ch. *John*, b. 1786, July 27; d. 1808, March 6. *Betty*, b. 1795, June 20. *Edward* and *Rizpah*, b. 1795, Sept. 26. [So the Record, perhaps the previous year, is wrong]. Edward m., but no record of family; he d. 1851, March 14. *Jacob Brown*, b. 1801, Oct. 30.

17. **Jonathan**, son of Edward, 10, b. 1765, May 28; m. Betty —. He d. at Bow, N. H., 1798, Oct. 11. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1788, May 5; m. 1821, Aug. 12, Caroline Leach, of Charlestown. *Betty*, b. 1790, May 21; m. 1811, Aug. 11, Caleb Pearson, of Tyngsboro'. *Susanna*, b. 1792, Aug. 26. *Thomas Mears*, b. 1794, Dec. 4.

18. **Asa**, son of Oliver, 14, b. 1793, Dec. 13; m. Lydia Wilson. He d. 1865, Oct. 14. Ch. *Asa*, *Lydia*.

19. **Timothy Foster**, son of Jeremiah, 15, b. 1824, Aug. 10; m. 1862, July 24, Jane Leavitt, who was b. in Clinton, Me., 1838, Feb. 2. He d. 1871, May 27. Ch. *Nelly Jane*, b. 1863, July 28. *Mary Eliza*, b. 1864, Nov. 21. *John Edward*, b. 1867, Nov. 7.

20. **Jotham**, son of Simeon, (or ? Elijah,) of Chelmsford, m. 1794, June 24, Polly Gloyd. He d. 1846, Feb. 24, aged 76. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1795, Oct. 16; m. 1827, Nov. 8, Lydia Richardson Mears; no ch. They live at the Davis place, north of Fox hill. *Mary* m. Aaron Maynard. *John* went to Vermont. *Joseph*, 21. *William* m. 1841, Dec. 19, Abigail W. Lyman. He was killed by a horse. *Sarah* m. Thomas Pasho. *Phebe*, unmarried. *Eliza* m. 1826, May 28, Paul Holt. *Roxana* m. Reed, of Burlington.

21. **Joseph**, son of Jotham, 20, m. 1830, Dec. 25, Mary Ann Champney. Ch. *George*, b. 1833, Dec. 5. *Adelaide*, b. 1839, Sept. 15. *Albert Edwin*, b. 1841, Sept. 30. *Frederic Eugene*, b. 1843, July 16.

22. **Hannah** m. 1786, July 17, Samuel Hopkins, of Wilmington; to what family she belonged does not appear.

**FARNSWORTH**, Silas, of Harvard, m. 1754, Sept. 17, Elizabeth Bowers.

**FARNHAM**, Deborah, dau. of Abigail, was bap. 1771, Feb. 10.

**FASSETT**. 1. **Patrick**, was from Malden, "accepted inhabitant in our towne," 1679, June 2. He bought of Timothy Brooks, part of the Oakes' farm, near old Concord line and Shawshin river. He m. Sarah —; d. 1713, Nov. 7, and his widow m. 1716, April 23, Thomas Bateman, of Concord. Ch. *Joseph*, b. (in Malden,) 1672, Oct. Probably *John*, who m. 1697, March 31, Mary Hill, dau. of Jonathan, 4, and was the first treasurer of Bedford. He lived in the Concord part of Bedford. Will proved, 1736, May 23. *Samuel*, b. 1679, May 7. The first town treasurer of Westford. He m. 1705-6, Jan. 1, Lydia Parker, *Deborah*, b. 1680-1, Feb. 15. *Mary*, b. 1683, March 31; m. Job Lane. 6. *Peter*, 2, b. 1685, Aug. 25. *Josia*, 3, b. 1687, Dec. 1. *Benjamin*, b. 1690, July 7.

2. **Peter**, son of Patrick, 1, b. 1685, Aug. 25; m. 1710-1, Feb. 1, Elizabeth Manning, dau. of Samuel, 1. He d. the next May, 16, and she m. Jonathan Danforth, 5. Ch. *Peter*, b. 1711, Nov. 11.



**3. Josiah**, son of Patrick, **1**, b. 1687, Dec. 1; m. Sarah —. His widow's name was Esther. He lived east of Rev. N. Bowes, on Lexington street. His son, Josiah, gave bonds, as administrator of estate, 1740, March 16. Ch. *Josiah*, b. 1714, July 11. *Sarah*, b. 1716, April 26. *Mary*, b. 1718, Sept. 5; d. 1720, May 8. *John*, b. 1720, April 1. He settled in Hardwick, and became a member of the Separatist Church. This church was practically the nucleus of the settlement of Bennington, Vt., in 1761, and John Fassett, clerk and deacon, was a leading man in that company of wise and brave pioneers who resisted the encroachments of New York, and laid the foundations of Vermont, making the name of "Green Mountain Boys," famous. The early town meetings were held at his tavern. He was Captain of the first militia company in 1764; one of the first town Representatives. He d. 1794, Aug. 12. His dau. Sarah m. Dr. Jonas Fay, one of the Vermont leaders; his son, John, was Captain, Representative, from Arlington, member of the Council, and Judge of the Supreme Court, 1778-86. *Benjamin*, b. 1721-2, Jan. 11. *Mary*, b. 1723, Oct. 17. *Susanna*, b. 1725, March 29. *Bette*, b. 1727, May 3. *Amos*, b. 1728, Aug. 8. Benjamin, John, Josiah and Peter Fassett were on Bedford tax-list in 1748.

**FAULKNER. 1. Francis**, was the son of Col. Francis, of Acton, a leading citizen there and a good soldier in the Revolution. He was a descendant of Francis, son of Edmund, one of the first settlers of Andover. Our Francis, **1**, came to Billerica, 1811, April 10, and began the manufacture of woolen goods, and carding, coloring, and dressing cloths. He m. Elizabeth Jones, of Concord, and Ann Robbins, of Watertown; d. 1843, Feb. 12, aged 82. Ch. *Charles*, b. 1785, Sept. 8; d. 1809, Aug. 15. *Francis*, b. 1788, Feb. 28; d. 1842, Nov. 29. *Ann*, b. 1799, Sept. 23; m. Calvin Rogers, **21**. *James Robbins*, **2**, b. 1801, April 14. *Dwight F.*, b. 1803, Jan. 21; a merchant in Boston. *William E.*, b. 1805, April 7; d. 1861, Sept. 1. *Lois*, b. 1807, July 22. *Lydia H.*, b. 1809, May 10; d. 1867, June 20. *Charles*, b. 1811, Oct. 10; of the firm of Faulkner, Page & Co., merchants in Boston. *Luther Winthrop*, **3**, b. 1815, April 2. *Winthrop*, b. 1817, June 5; is a merchant in Grafton. *George*, b. 1819, July 14; grad. H. C., 1844, and Medical College, 1847; m. 1847, Aug. 25, Mary Ann Spalding, dau. of Dea. Amos, **7**, and resides at Jamaica Plain, Boston.

**2. James Robbins**, son of Francis, **1**, b. 1801, April 14; m. 1825, Nov. 22, Catherine Rogers, dau. of Josiah, **14**. He continued the manufacturing business at North Billerica; was long a Trustee and Treasurer of the Howe school; d. 1877, Jan. 7. Ch. *Catherine Rogers*, b. 1827, July 28; m. George H. Preston. *Ann Robbins*, b. 1829, July 21. *James*, **4**, b. 1831, April 18. *Francis*, b. 1833, Oct. 8; d. 1834, Sept. 19. *Emily Francis*, b. 1835, May 30. *Abba Louisa*, b. 1837, March 5. *Henry*, b. 1839, Sept. 19; m. 1863, Oct. 29, Victoria G. Wheat; d. in Boston 1868, June 12. She d. 1876, Feb. 15. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1844, July 3.

**3. Luther Winthrop**, son of Francis, **1**, b. 1815, April 2; m. 1842, Oct. 13, Martha P. Merriam, of Concord. He lives on the north corner of Andover and Long streets, and is proprietor of the Faulkner mills in Lowell. Ch. *Francis S.*, b. 1843, July 8; d. Sept. 11. *Frederic*, b. 1844, July 29; m. 1871, Oct. 26, Emma S. Wheeler, of Lowell, where he lives. *Horace William*, b. 1847, Dec. 28. *Isabella*, b. 1850, April 21; m. Capt. Charles A. Ranlett. *Richard H.*, b. 1851, June 21; Supt. Faulkner mills, North Billerica. *John*, b. in Concord, N. H., 1855, March 14; m. 1880, Feb. 3, Evelyn Atwood, of Lowell. *Amy Prescott*, b. 1858, July 5. *Harry Winthrop*, b. 1860, Oct. 3; a medical student in Boston.

**4. James**, son of James R., **2**, b. 1831, April 18; m. 1852, Aug. 10, Frances A. Wilson, dau. of Daniel, **9**. He d. 1865, Nov. 13; she m. 1879, Edwin Howard, of Boston. Ch. *James N.*, b. 1853, Aug. 15.

**FISHER**, "Old Stephen, dyed 26, 10<sup>m</sup>, 82." The town was charged, 1668, Nov. 19, £5 for his "dyet," and he was, perhaps, the earliest recipient of the town's care. Of his history and claim, nothing is known. There was a Stephen Fisher early at Reading.







*Isaac Linn*



RESIDENCE OF LUTHER W. FAULKNER.





**FITCH. 1. Samuel**, was the only son of Samuel, of Reading. His father was son of Zechary, and b. 1645, March 6. Zechary's will, 1662, names other ch., Joseph, Benjamin, John, Jeremiah, Thomas and Sarah, wife of John Wesson, of Salem. Samuel m. Sarah Lane, dau. of Job, 1. She d. 1679, Oct. 2. His will bears date, 1684, May 10, and names wife Rebecca and son Samuel. The latter received from his grandfather, Job Lane, one-fourth part of the Winthrop farm. His portion was in two parts: one in the north-east, corner of the farm, where his house stood, on the west side of the road, a half mile south of the present Bedford line, and the other, a strip extending from Concord river, eastward, nearly to Bedford village, along Concord old line. He m. 1695-6. March 20, Elizabeth Walker, dau. of Joseph, 1. She d. 1716. Nov. 26; he m. Eunice —, who survived him. He was the first town-clerk, and one of the first selectmen of Bedford, 1729. He d. 1742, April 4. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1696, Dec. 25; d. Feb. 4. *Sarah*, b. 1698, May 4; m. — Hinson. *Samuel*, b. 1699-1700, Feb. 14; m. 1732, April 24, Joanna Keyes, the widow of Thomas Kidder, of Westford, where he lived and d. 1775, Jan. 9. They had ch. *Samuel*,<sup>1</sup> b. 1733, Aug. 28. *Joanna*,<sup>2</sup> b. 1735, Jan. 29. *Lydia*,<sup>3</sup> b. 1737, March 13. *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> b. 1702, Oct. 22. *Benjamin*,<sup>3</sup> b. 1703, July 30. *John*, b. 1707-8, Feb. 12. *Jeremiah*,<sup>4</sup> (birth not recorded, but named in his father's will, and had the homestead). *Zechariah*,<sup>5</sup> b. 1712, Feb. 13. *Elizabeth*, b. 1718, Sept. 22; m. — Mead.

**2. Joseph**, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1702, Oct. 22; m. 1731, Jan. 31, Sarah Grimes. She d. 1749-50, Jan. 22; he m. Rachel —. He d. 1769, Feb. 7, and his widow m. John Paige. The Fitch family were all in the Bedford part of the town. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1732, March 25; m. Josiah Crosby, (see 14). *Joseph*, b. 1734, July 14; d. 1736, Sept. 21. *Molly*, b. 1737, Oct. 16. *Susanna*, b. 1743, July 26. *Joseph*, b. 1746, Oct. 2. *Ruth*, b. 1749, Oct. 2. *Thaddeus*, b. 1755, March 23.

**3. Benjamin**, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1703, July 30; m. Meriam —. He owned the mill on Shawshin river, near the falls. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1733, Jan. 10. *Meriam*, b. 1734-5, Jan. 23; m. Timothy Jaquith. **5. Benjamin**, b. 1736-7, Jan. 6. *Lowes*, b. 1740, Oct. 31. *David*, b. 1743, May 20. *Lydia*, b. 1745, March 21. *Eunice*, b. 1747, July 26. *Nathan*, b. 1748-9, Jan. 27. *Isaac*, b. 1752, May 18. *Nathan*, b. 1755, May 13.

**4. Jeremiah**, son of Samuel, 1, m. 1735-6, Feb. 3, Elizabeth, dau. of Job Lane, 6. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1736, Nov. 9. *Elizabeth*, b. 1738, Dec. 24. *Jeremiah*, b. 1742, Sept. 25. *John*, b. 1745, Aug. 14. *Elizabeth*, b. 1747-8, Feb. 29; d. 1750, Oct. 8. *Patte*, b. 1750, July 14. *Elizabeth*, b. 1752, Aug. 7; d. 1825, March 1. *Moses*, b. 1755, March 3.

**5. Zechariah**, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1712, Feb. 13; m. Elizabeth —. Ch. *Zechariah*, b. 1734, April 1. *William*, b. 1735-6, Feb. 19. *Elizabeth*, b. 1738-9, Jan. 6. *Jonas*, b. 1740-1, Feb. 5. *Ebenezer*, b. 1743, Sept. 4. *Esther*, b. 1745, Sept. 12. *Lucy* m. Joseph Hill. **21.**

**6. David**, son of David, of Bedford, m. Betsey —. *Betsey*, b. 1826, June 26. *Emily*, b. 1827, Dec. 26. *David*, b. 1832, March 3. [See *Lexington Gen. Reg.*, p. 278]. *Ann*, b. 1834, Sept. 15. *John*, b. 1836, June 17. *Sarah*, b. 1838, July 6. *Abel*, b. 1840, May 10.

**FITZPATRICK, William**, and wife Catherine. Ch. *Ellen*, b. in Ireland, 1826, March 5. *John*, b. 1827, Nov. 18; d. 1828, Oct. 12. *Edward*, b. 1830, Oct. 7; d. 1839, Aug. 7. *Mary Ann*, b. 1831, Nov. 22. *Catherine*, b. 1833, March 3; d. 1835, May 13. *James*, b. 1835, March 1. *Margaret*, b. 1836, June 12. *Catherine*, b. 1838, April 19. *Elizabeth*, b. 1839, June 3. *Sarah*, b. 1840, Nov. 8. *Charles Edward*, b. 1842, July 4. *Joanna*, b. 1845, April 16.

**FLETCHER. 1. Jacob**, m. in Westford, 1746, Ruth Trull. Name disappears from tax-list, 1753. Ch. *Ruth*, *Olive*, b. 1749, Jan. 10. *Rebecca*, b. in Westford, 1754.

**2. Samuel**. Ch. *Sybil*, bap. 1768, May 8. *Phebe*, bap. 1775, July 9.

**3. James**, son of Jonas, of Westford, m. 1833, Dec. 22, Louisa Champney. He lives on the east road, in the oldest house still inhabited in town, which was, perhaps, the "French" garrison of 1675. Ch. *James Henry*, b. 1834, Nov. 2. *Charles Newton*, b. 1836, June 23, in Tyngsboro'. *John Edwards*, b. 1838, Aug. 22; d. 1839, Jan. 5. *Edward Harrison*, b. 1840, May 21. *John Irving*, b. 1842, May 19; m. Harriet Maria Carter, dau. of George; lives near Shawshin river. *Emma Louisa*, b. 1843, Sept. 1. *Marietta*, b. 1845, Nov. 4. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. 1848, June 3.

**FOSTER. 1. Thomas**, Sergt., was from Braintree. He was, perhaps, the same Thomas who was at Weymouth, and father of Dr. Thomas, of Roxbury, whose widow m. Peter Bracket, **2**. He received, 1659, June, a grant of an eight acre lot. His home lot was "fifty acres," his house lot being part of it, lying on y<sup>e</sup> east end of Bare hill, bounded by Shawshin road, on the west, ninety and four pole; by William Hamlet, on the north, one hundred and two poles; by y<sup>e</sup> comans, east, ninety pole; by a highway on the south-east, eighty-six pole." This place was near Mr. McKay's. He d. 1684, April 20, and his widow, Elizabeth, 1694-5, Jan. 29. Ch., perhaps *Thomas*, b. 1640, Aug. 18, a physician of Roxbury and Cambridge, who m. Sarah Parker, dau. of Robert. He d. 1679, Sept. 16; his widow m. Peter Bracket. Perhaps *Sarah*, who m. Samuel Kemp. Perhaps *John*, b. 1642, Oct. 7, of Mansfield. *Elizabeth* — m. James Frost, **2**. *Experience* —, m. Joseph French, **4**. Perhaps *Increase Hopestill*, b. 1648, March 26; lived in Woburn. *Joseph*, **2**, b. 1650, March 28. Perhaps *Jonathan*, **3**. The will of Sergt. Foster names only son Joseph and James Frost, son-in-law. He certainly had two other ch., Experience and Hopestill, and the absence of other names is not, therefore, proof that the above were not his children.

**2. Joseph**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1650, March 28; m. 1672, Dec. 11, Alice Gorton, dau. of John, of Roxbury. She d. 1712, May 17, aged 60, and he m. Margaret Brown, of Sudbury, who d. 1717-8, March 22, and he m. 3d. Rebecca, widow of Jonathan Danforth, **2**, who d. 1754, March 25, aged 93. Dea. Joseph d. 1721, Dec. 4. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1673, Oct. 7. *Joseph*, b. 1678, July 15; d. *Thomas*, **4**, b. 1680-1, Feb. 11. *Sarah*, b. 1683, Aug. 23; d. Sept. 5. *John*, b. 1685, May 12; d. Nov. 12.

**3. Jonathan**, perhaps son of Thomas, **1**, m. Abigail —. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1693, June 26.

**4. Thomas**, son of Joseph, **2**, b. 1680-1, Feb. 11; m. Hepsibah —. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1706, Oct. 17. *John*, **5**, b. 1707-8, Jan. 11. *Sarah*, b. 1709, June 30; m. David Crosby, **11**. *Joseph*, b. 1711, April 8. *Hannah*, b. 1716, Sept. 25. *Obadiah*, b. 1721-2, March 17.

**5. John**, son of Thomas, **4**, b. 1707-8, Jan. 11; m. Hannah —. His name disappears from tax-list, 1734, perhaps in Tewksbury. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1730, Nov. 11. *Parker*, b. 1731-2, March 6. *John*, b. 1733, Aug. 28.

**6. Henry**. It does not appear whether he is connected with the preceeding or following. He m. 1751, June 12, Agnes Henry, prob. sister of John. Ch. *John*, b. 1752, July 31; m. 1777, Oct. 9, Sally Tweed, of Woburn. *Jane*, b. 1755, June 14. *Smith*, b. 1757, May 21. *Josiah*, b. 1759, Oct. 29. *Benjamin*, b. 1761, Nov. 13. *Elizabeth*, b. 1769, Aug. 28.

**7. Isaac**, was from Ipswich, son of Joseph<sup>3</sup>, (Jacob<sup>2</sup>, Reginald<sup>1</sup>), m. 1744, Nov. 8, Sarah Brown, prob. dau. of John, **8**. His will is dated 1783, Feb. 1, and proved April 10. Ch. *Isaac*, b. 1745-6, March 8; m. 1769, Nov. 9, Lydia Bacon, dau. of Josiah, **7**. *Jacob*, **9**, b. 1747, Dec. 20. *Sarah*, b. 1749, March 4; d. 1750, April 4. *Joseph*, **10**, b. 1750, March 21. *Sarah*, b. 1753, May 29; d. before 1783. *John*, b. 1755, June 28. *Samuel*, b. 1758, March 31. *Abigail*, b. 1761, Feb. 21; d. before 1783.

**8. Jacob**, brother of Isaac, **7**, b. 1726, March 27; m. Sarah Kimball, (published 1750, Aug. 25). His will proved, 1761, Oct. 19. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1752, April 27; d. June 7. *Sarah*, b. 1753, June 5; m. 1774, Dec. 12, John Bell, Charlestown. *Timothy*, b. 1755, July 19; d. 1756, Nov. 23. *Elizabeth*, b. 1757, Oct. 27; d. 1758, Jan. 12. *Timothy*, **11**, b. 1759, Nov. 4.

**9. Jacob**, son of Isaac, **7**, b. 1745-6, March 8; m. 1771, June 3, Hannah Frost, dau. of James, **11**. Ch. *Jacob*, b. 1772, Feb. 20. *James*, b. 1774, July 6.

**10. Joseph**, son of Isaac, **7**, b. 1750, March 21; m. 1775, Aug. 21, Sarah Baldwin, dau. of Benjamin, **12**, and 1810, Feb. 6, Lucy Hill, widow of Joseph, **21**. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1776, Nov. 18. *Susanna*, b. 1778, Dec. 3. *James*, b. 1780, April 11. *Anna*, b. 1781, Aug. 15. *Isaac*, b. 1785, May 27.

**11. Timothy**, son of Jacob, **8**, b. 1759, Nov. 4; m. 1784, May 16, Sally Crosby, dau. of Seth, **22**. He d. 1815, Jan. 21. She d. 1849, Dec. 1. Ch. *Clarissa*, b. 1785, April 11; m. Jeremiah Farmer, **15**.

**12. Abial** m. 1788, Nov. 23, Sarah Whiting, dau. of Samuel, **10**. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1793, May 14. *Merriam*, b. 1797, March 2.

**13. Joseph**, son of Joseph, of Ipswich, who was brother of Isaac, **7**, b. 1739, Dec. 25; m. 1765, April 26, Elizabeth Hilton, of Manchester. His ch. were b. in Beverly, but he d. in Billerica, 1802, Dec. 15, and his widow, 1834, July 19, aged 86. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1766, Feb. 5; m. James Sumner. *Joseph*, **13½**, b. 1770, April. *Hannah*, b. 1772, March; m. Benjamin Daland. *Samuel*, **14**, b. 1777, April 26. *Dorcas*, b. 1779, Aug. 5; d. 1850, July 7. *Benjamin*, b. 1783, Sept.; m. Martha Shed. (see **22**), and lived in Lancaster. *John*, b. 1785, Dec.; d. 1841, Aug. 9. *Levi*, **15**, b. 1788, July.

**13½. Joseph**, son of Joseph, **13**, b. 1770, April; m. Lucy Larkum; he d. 1815, Nov. 21, and his widow m. 1816, Sept. 23, Jesse Webster. Ch. *Joseph*, d. 1815, Dec. 18, aged 21. *Lucy*, bap. 1799, Oct. 13. *Lucy*, bap. 1803, June 19. *Elvina Catherine*.

**14. Samuel**, son of Joseph, **13**, b. 1777, April 26; m. 1802, Jan. 14, Anne Whitney, dau. of Daniel and Sarah Duren, of Stowe, (see Durrent, **5**). She d. 1857, April 13, and he d. Aug. 1. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1803, Dec. 4; d. 1804, Dec. 29. *Sally*, b. 1805, Nov. 9; m. 1827, Jan. 23, James Damon, Reading. *Elmira*, b. 1807, Sept. 7; d. 1809, Feb. 18. *Dudley*, **16**, b. 1809, Nov. 15. *Edwin*, b. 1812, Feb. 1; m. Ann L. Callender. *Daniel Whitney*, b. 1814, March 23; d. 1815, June 6. *Elizabeth Ann*, b. 1816, March 22; d. June 27. *Elizabeth Ann*, b. 1817, July 2; unmarried. *Mary*, b. 1819, July 13; m. 1843, Feb. 23, Edward Mansfield; d. 1846, Oct. 14. *Joseph*, b. 1821, July 20; m. Lydia A. Dutton. *Jonathan*, b. 1823, Jan. 1. *Sumner*, b. 1829, Jan. 28; m. Elizabeth Putnam.

**15. Levi**, son of Joseph, **13**, b. 1788, July; m. 1815, Aug. 27, Cile Davis, dau. of Timothy, **5**. He lived in the part of Chelmsford now Lowell, for several years; later, near Fox hill, at the Holden place. He d. 1863, June 15. Ch. *Laura* m. Henry Blanchard, of Wilmington. *Celia* m. Amasa Holden, **4**. *Levi Thomas*, **17**. *John* d. 1851, Dec. 14, aged 23.

**16. Dudley**, son of Samuel, **14**, b. 1809, Nov. 15; m. 1835, May 21, Louisa Pollard, dau. of William, **11**. He lives near the Howe school, of which he has been trustee from the first, and is treasurer; has been town clerk and treasurer for 25 years; is a member of the Historical Committee, and renders important aid in the preparation of this History. Ch. *Francis Dudley*, b. 1836, Aug. 30; lives at North Andover. *John Howard*, b. 1844, March 9; m. and is a merchant in Springfield.

**17. Levi Thomas**, son of Levi, **15**, m. 1849, May 24, Mariah Elizabeth Richardson, dau. of John, **29**. He d. 1853, Sept. 30, aged 29, and his widow m. 1855, Sept. 19, Elbridge Teel, of Medford. Ch. *Laura Maria*, b. in Lawrence, 1850, Aug. 27. *John R.*, b. 1853, April 8; d. 1877, July 5.

**18. Moses**, of Tewksbury, m. 1782, Feb. 13, Sarah Baldwin, prob. widow of Benjamin, **12**.

**19. Joseph**, M. D., from Canterbury, N. H., m. 1810, Feb. 6, Lucy Hill, dau. of Joseph, **21**; d. 1810, July 21, aged 23; she d. 1869, Oct. 30.

**FOX. 1. Isaac** m. 1678, July 18, Abigail Osban.

**2. Abel** m. Abigail —. He d. before 1759; she m. Thomas Danforth, **10**. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1755, July 5. *Edith* b. 1757, May 22.

**3. Joseph** is on tax-list, 1769-76.



**FRANKLIN, John**, and wife, Ruth. Ch. *Ruth*, b. 1708; April 2. *Joanna*, b. 1710, June 21.

**FRENCH. 1. William**, of Cambridge, one of the first settlers of B. He came from England in 1635, with Harlakenden and Shepard. In Shawshin he bought a part of the Dudley farm; his house stood near the turnpike, east of the Bedford road, near Ralph Hill's, who calls him 'brother,' in his will. He was the first Representative from B. in 1663-4; was Lieutenant and a leading citizen of the town. He m. in England, Elizabeth —, who d. 1668, March 31, aged 62 or 64 years; he m. 1669, May 6, Mary Lathrop, the widow of Lieut. John Stearns, **1.** He d. 1681, Nov. 20, aged 77; his widow m. 1687, June 29, Isaac Mixer, Watertown. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. about 1631; m. — Ellis, of Dedham. *Mary*, b. about 1633. *John. 2.* b. about 1635. *Sarah*, b. 1638, March. *Jacob. 3.* b. 1639-40, Jan. 16. *Hannah*, b. 1641-2, Feb. 2; d. June 20. *Hannah*, b. about 1643; m. John Bracket. **3.** *Samuel*, b. 1645, Dec. 3; d. 1646, July 15. *Samuel*, birth not recorded; a pioneer in Dunstable. *Mary*, b. 1670, April 3; m. Nathaniel Dunklee. *Sarah*, b. 1671, Oct. 29; m. — Sharp, who d. in the military service and she m. Joseph Crosby, **3.** *Abigail*, b. 1673, April 14; d. 1674, April 13. *Hannah*, b. 1676, Jan. 25; m. 1693, Oct. 5, John Child, of Watertown.

**2. John**, son of William, **1.** b. 1635; m. 1659, June 21, Abigail Coggan, dau. of Henry, of Barnstable. She d. 1662, April 5, aged about 24. He m. 1662, July 3, Hannah Burridge, dau. of John, of Charlestown. She d. 1667, July 7, aged 23. He m. 1667-8, Jan. 14, Mary Rogers, dau. of John, **1.** She d. 1677, June 16; he m. 1677-8, Jan. 16, Mary Kittredge, the widow of John, **1.** who d. 1719, Oct. 7. He d. 1712, Oct. He lived south of Fox hill, on the east road. He was a corporal in the militia; wounded by the Indians, in the assault at Quaboag, in 1675; petitioning for relief, "a poor, wounded man," harrassed by the constable, soon after. He was often in the town's service. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1663-4, Jan. 20; m. John Kittredge, **2.** *Abigail*, b. 1665, Dec. 6; m. Benjamin Parker, **6.** *Mary*, b. 1669-70, March 4; m. Nathan Shed, **6.** *John. 5.* b. 1679, May 15. *Elizabeth*, b. 1681, July 24; m. 1706, Dec. 25, Thomas Abbot, of Andover. *William*, b. 1683, Nov. 26; d. 1685, April 21. *Sarah*, b. 1685, Sept. 15; m. — Flint, of Charlestown, and Joseph Frost, **8.** *William. 6.* b. 1687, Aug. 8. *Hannah*, b. 1692-3, Feb. 18; m. Jonathan Richardson, **6.** and Benjamin Frost, **9.**

**3. Jacob**, son of William, **1.** b. 1639-40, Jan. 16. He lived near his brother John, on the east road. His house was one of the 'garrisons' of 1675, and may be the same venerable building, with brick-lined walls, in which Mr. James Fletcher now lives. He m. 1665, Sept. 7, Mary Champney, dau. of Elder Richard, of Cambridge. She d. 1681, April 1; he m. 1685, June 30, Mary Convers, of Woburn. She d. 1686, April 18; he m. Mary —, who was drowned 1709, June 9, and he m. Ruth —, who d. 1730, Nov. 6. He d. 1713, May 20. Ch. *Jacob*, b. 1666-7, Feb. 20; d. about 1700. *William. 7.* b. 1668, July 18. *Mary*, b. 1669, Oct. 6; d. Nov. 12. *John*, b. 1670, Oct. 6; d. Dec. 3. *Joseph*, b. 1673, May 5; d. at Cambridge, 1676, Sept. 25. *Jabez*, b. and d. 1674, Sept. 16. *Mary*, b. 1676-7, March 5; m. Jonathan Baldwin, **3.** *Hannah*, b. and d. 1677, Oct. 23. *Elizabeth*, b. 1679, June 8; m. William Manning, **4.** *Sarah*, b. 1681-2, March 7; m. Thomas Baldwin, **4.** *Abigail*, b. 1686, April 20; d. 1687, March 29.

**4. Joseph**, son of John, of Cambridge, who was a brother of William, **1.** b. 1640, April 4; m. 1663, Nov. 4, Experience, dau. of Sergt. Thomas Foster, **1.** Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1667, March 25; d. April 25. *Elizabeth*, b. 1668, July 16. *Joseph*, b. 1669-70; March 7. *John*, b. 1671-2, Jan. 30. *Nathaniel*, b. 1674, May 6. *Thomas*, b. 1675-6, Feb. 29. *Sarah*, b. 1677, April 6; d. April 14. *Jacob*, b. 1678, April 26.

**5. John**, son of John, **2.** b. 1679, May 15; m. 1707-8, Feb. 13, Ruth Richardson, dau. of Thomas, **1.** Ch. *Ruth*, b. 1708, Oct. 22. *John. 9.* b. 1710, Oct. 24. *Thomas*, b. 1712-3, March 14; lived in Tewksbury;



m. Ruth; had Thomas, Ruth, Molly, Hannah and Nehemiah; d. 1792, Dec. 2. *Mary*, b. 1715, Sept. 23. *Hannah*, b. 1719, Aug. 1. *Joseph*, b. 1721, March 28. *Benjamin*, b. 1724-5, Feb. 10. *Jonathan*, b. 1728, Aug. 17.

**6. William**, son of John, **2**, b. 1687, Aug. 8; m. Mehitable, dau. of Thomas Patten, **2**. She d. 1742-3, Jan. 15. Sergt. William French d. 1745-6, Feb. 25. Ch. *William*, **10**, b. 1712-3, Jan. 25. *Elizabeth*, b. 1716, April 3; m. Ephraim Kidder, **9**. *Mehitable*, b. 1718, Aug. 29; m. 1741, Sept. 23, John White. *Nathaniel*, b. 1720-1, Feb. 2; m. 1744, Sept. 28, Elizabeth Frost, dau. of William, **10**. *Jonathan and David*, b. 1724, May 28. *Jonathan* d. June 20. *Sarah*, b. 1728, April 28; m. 1746, March 17, Daniel Kittredge, (see **12**). *John*, **11**, b. 1730, May 27.

**7. William**, Dea., son of Jacob, **3**, b. 1668, July 18; m. 1695, May 22, Sarah Danforth, dau. of Capt. Jonathan, **1**. He d. 1723, Sept. 30, and his widow m. 1729, June 10, Ebenezer Davis, of Concord. She d. 1751, Oct. 15. Ch. *Jacob*, **12**, b. 1696, May 16. *Joseph*, b. 1697-8, Jan. 26; d. Feb. 13. *Sarah*, b. 1698, Dec. 29; m. Nathaniel Whittemore, of Lexington; d. 1734, Aug. 15. *William*, **13**, b. 1700-1, Jan. 25. *Jonathan*, b. 1702-3, Jan. 25; d. 1727-8, March 9. *Elizabeth*, b. 1705, April 3; m. Josiah Crosby, **14**. *Ebenezer*, **14**, b. 1707, Aug. 5. *Mary*, b. 1709, Oct. 7; m. Benjamin Manning, **7**. *Nicholas*, b. 1711, Sept. 5. *Lydia*, b. 1714, April 26; d. 1731, Aug. 2. *Esther*, b. 1716, May 16; d. 1736, July 7. *Samuel*, **15**, b. 1718, May 21.

**8. Jonathan**, perhaps son of Samuel, of Dunstable, son of William, **1**, m. 1726, June 23, Mary Davis, dau. of Joseph, **1**. He d. 1727-8, March 9, aged 26; his widow m. Samuel Brown, **7**. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1727, April 25; d. 1748, June 16. Killed by Indians, near Fort Dummer.

**9. John**, son of John, **5**, b. 1710, Oct. 24; m. 1732, Oct. 30, Mary Kittredge, dau. of John, **5**, who d. 1759, March 27. He lived in Tewksbury. His will dated 1778, Jan. 2. Ch. *John*, b. 1733, March 30; m. 1767, April 22, Beulah Hosley, widow of Thomas, **4**. *David*, b. 1735, March 2; d. before 1778; left a son, David. *Solomon*, b. 1737, March 11. *Mary*, b. 1738, Jan. 26; m. Samuel Brown. *Reuben*, b. 1741, May 15. *Aaron*, b. 1747, March 9. *Jacob*, b. 1751, April 21; d. 1756, March 24. *Joel*, b. 1754, July 22; d. Oct. 17. *Joel*, b. 1753, (?) Sept. 22. *Sarah* —, m. Samuel Marshall. *Ruth* —, m. Joseph Phelps.

**10. William**, son of William, **6**, b. 1712-3, Jan. 25; m. Tabitha —. Ch. *Jonathan*, **16**, b. 1737, Oct. 10. *William*, b. 1738-9, Feb. 16. *Joseph*, b. 1740, Dec. 10. *Tabitha*, b. 1742, Dec. 31. *Benjamin*, b. 1744-5, Feb. 18. *Nehemiah*, b. 1746, March 29. *Mehittabel*, b. 1747-8, Feb. 5. *Stephen*, bap. 1749, Dec. 31. *Ephraim*, b. 1751, Nov. 10. *David*, b. 1754, Sept. 15. *Mehittabel*, b. 1756, Aug. 18.

**11. John**, son of William, **6**, b. 1730, May 27; m. 1754, May 9, Mary French, dau. of Jacob, **12**, and 1763, Jan. 6, Priscilla Mace. Ch. *Molly*, b. 1755, Feb. 9; m. 1771, Dec. 3, William Kidder, **13**. *Sarah*, b. 1757, April 14. *Sarah*, b. 1763, April 30; m. Jeremiah Pollard, (see **5**). *John*, b. 1765, April 5. *Priscilla*, b. 1767, March. *Elizabeth*, b. 1769, June 20. *Daniel*, b. 1771, Sept. 11. *Benjamin*, b. 1774, May 12. *Joseph*, b. 1776, Dec. 7; d. 1780, Nov. 20. *Jesse*, b. 1779, June 10; d. 1780, Nov. 16. *Patty*, b. 1781, May 20.

**12. Jacob**, son of William, **7**, b. 1696, May 16; m. 1722, May 29, Elizabeth Davis, dau. of Joseph, **1**. She d. 1737-8, Feb. 3; he m. 1741, May 19, Sarah Brown, dau. of George, **1**. She d. 1765, Aug. 16, and he m. 1766, Nov. 19, Mrs. Mary Curtis, of Draut, who d. 1769, Sept. 19. He d. 1775, March 7. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1722-3, Feb. 19; m. 1744, June 19, Jacob Reed, of Woburn. *Rebecca*, b. 1723-4, March 2; m. Timothy Rogers, (see **7**). *Sarah*, b. 1725, Dec. 14; d. Feb. 16. *Jacob*, b. 1726-7, Feb. 7; d. 1734, Aug. 28. *Anna*, b. 1728, Aug. 16; m. 1749, Jan. 1, Edmond Frost, of Tewksbury. *Sarah*, b. 1730, May 9; d. 1750, March 15. *Mary*, b. 1731, Dec. 13; m. John French, **11**. *Silence*, b. and d. 1734, May 28. *Jacob*, **18**, b. 1741-2, Jan. 20. *Judah*, b. 1743, Aug. 24; d. 1749, June 21. *Joel*, **19**,

b. 1745, May 21. *Ezra*, b. 1746, Dec. 9; d. Dec. 28. *Submit*, b. and d. 1747, Nov. 27.

**13. William**, son of William, **7**, b. 1700-1, Jan. 25; m. 1726-7, Jan. 22, Joanna Hill, dau. of Samuel, **10**. She d. 1769, Jan. 17, and he m. 1770, Nov. 27. Mrs. Mehitabel Moor. of Andover. Lieut. French d. 1776, April 9. Ch. *William*, **13½**, b. 1727-8, March 19. *Joanna*, b. 1729, Nov. 17; m. Oliver Abbot, **3**. *Joseph*, b. 1730, Nov. 11; d. Nov. 21. *Jonas*, **20**, b. 1731-2, March 18. *Lucy*, b. 1734, Oct. 20; d. 1735, May 18. *Lucy*, b. 1736, April 3; d. Sept. 17. *Asa*, **21**, b. 1738, May 6. *Joel*, b. 1740, Aug. 19; d. Nov. 23. *Rachel*, b. 1741, Oct. 10; d. 1774, Jan. 18. *Lydia*, b. 1744, March 30; m. — Page. *Hannah*, b. 1746-7, Jan. 11; m. 1774, Jan. 6, Samuel Lane, of Bedford.

**13½. William**, son of William, **13**, b. 1727-8, March 19; m. 1764, Feb. 23, Sarah Richardson, dau. of Samuel, **10**. The Record says he d. 1764, Jan. 20, prob. an error for 1767, as "William French 3d," does not disappear from the tax-list till 1768, and his father makes a bequest to William, his grand-son. His widow prob. m. 1777, Oct. 21, Amos Foster, of Tewksbury. Ch. *William*, bap. 1765, July 28. *Sarah*, bap. 1766, Aug. 31; perhaps m. Ephraim Crosby, **27**.

**14. Ebenezer**, son of William, **7**, b. 1707, Aug. 5; m. 1729, Aug. 27, Elizabeth Hill, dau. of Samuel, **10**. She d. 1786, March 26; he d. 1791, Dec. 31. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1730, July 7; d. 1748, Sept. 4. *Sarah*, b. 1732, June 1. *Lucy*, b. and d. 1734, May 20. *Ebenezer*, **22**, b. 1735, May 2. *Esther*, b. 1736-7, Feb. 11; m. Ebenezer Jaquith, **3**. *Jesse*, **23**, b. 1739, April 6. *Jacob*, **24**, b. 1740, Nov. 4. *Abigail*, b. 1742-3, March 9; m. 1767, Jan. 21, Abel Baldwin, **19**. *Samuel*, b. 1750, Oct. 27; d. 1755, June 21.

**15. Samuel**, son of William, **7**, b. 1718, May 21; m. 1743, July 7, Elizabeth Barron, of Chelmsford. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1743-4, March 23. *Isaac Barron*, **25**, b. 1745, Dec. 30. *Elizabeth*, b. 1747-8, March 5; m. William Tarbell, **3**. *Esther*, b. 1749-50, March 19; m. 1771, May 30, John Bowman, of Bedford. *Sarah*, b. 1752, March 23; m. Joseph Jones, **1**. *Samuel*, b. 1754, April 22; d. 1756, Oct. 5. *Lucy*, b. 1756, April 6; m. Thomas Goodwin, **2**. *Oliver*, b. 1758, Feb. 13. [The baptismal record says Olive]. *Samuel*, b. 1760, Sept. 7. *Silas*, b. 1762, Oct. 12.

**16. Jonathan**, son of William, **10**, b. 1737, Oct. 10; m. 1763, Jan. 20, Abigail Hosley, dau. of Thomas, **2**. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1763, Dec. 8. *Abigail*, b. 1765, Dec. 8. *Sarah*, b. 1768, Oct. 15.

**17. David**. His birth is not recorded, and prob. was not in town. He m. 1758, Nov. 15, Margaret Ross, a widow. Died of small-pox, in Dunstable, 1779, Dec. 29. Ch. *David*, b. 1759, Nov. 5. *Martha*, b. 1762, Nov. 5. *Thomas*, b. 1765, Dec. 8.

**18. Jacob**, son of Jacob, **12**, b. 1741-2, Jan. 20; m. 1767, Feb. 24, Elizabeth Kittredge, prob. dau. of William, **8**, of Tewksbury. Ch. *Silent*, b. and d. 1767, Dec. 7. *Elizabeth*, b. 1769, Aug. 6. *Jacob*, b. 1771, April 9. *Hannah*, b. 1774, Jan. 16. *Judah*, b. 1776, Jan. 28. *Anna*, b. 1777, Nov. 27. *Joel*, b. 1780, Jan. 30. *Sarah*, b. 1782, Dec. 22; m. Benjamin Dowse, (see 5).

**19. Joel**, son of Jacob, **12**, b. 1745, May 21; m. 1771, Nov. 21, Eleanor Johnson. She d. 1774, Feb. 6; he d. 1775, March 7. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1772, Oct. 9; d. 1773, April 18.

**20. Jonas**, son of William, **13**, b. 1731-2, March 18; m. 1758, Jan. 5, Hannah Page, dau. of Nathaniel, **4**. She d. 1793, April 2; he d. 1801, Feb. 9. Ch. *Jonas*, b. 1758, Sept. 18; d. 1775, Oct. 4. *Nathaniel*, **26**, b. 1760, April 11. *Reuben*, **27**, b. 1761, Oct. 18. *William*, b. 1765, April 29; m. 1791, Jan. 20, Rebecca Marshall, dau. of Isaac, **7**. *Hannah*, b. 1768, Jan. 23; m. 1789, April 2, Jonathan Heald, of Carlisle. *Thomas*, b. 1770, Sept. 24. *Ziba*, b. 1773, June 9. *Susanna*, b. 1775, Oct. 25; m. Joseph Jaquith, **8**.

**21. Asa**, son of William, **13**, b. 1738, May 6; m. 1760, March 13, Hannah Richardson, dau. of Samuel, **10**. Ch. *Asa*, b. 1760, July 7.

*Joshua*, b. 1762, March 27. *Joseph and Benjamin*. (The two latter, named in their grand-father's will).

**22. Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer, **14**, b. 1735, May 2; m. 1760, June 3. Rebecca Kidder, dau. of William, **8**. Ch. *Ebenezer*, b. 1760, Dec. 16; d. at Halifax, 1778, Sept. 28. *Rebecca*, b. 1762, June 26; m. Samuel Marshall, (see **6**). *Sarah*, b. 1764, Jan. 11. *Abel*, b. 1766, Aug. 15. *Lydia*, b. 1767, Dec. 1; m. 1800, Dec. 5, Rev. Joshua Heywood, who was b. in Burlington, 1761, Aug. 2; grad. D. C., 1795; studied theology with Dr. Cummings; was ordained pastor in Dunstable, 1799, June 5; d. 1814, Nov. 11. *Zadock*, b. 1769, May 22. *Elizabeth*, b. 1771, Feb. 7. *Hezekiah*, b. 1773, Jan. 18. *Francis*, b. 1774, Aug. 15. *Josiah*, b. 1777, Dec. 25.

**23. Jesse**, son of Ebenezer, **14**, b. 1739, April 6; m. 1761, April 14. Abigail Jaquith, dau. of Abraham, **1**. He lived after 1763, for some years, in Fitchburg. Ch. *Jesse*, b. 1761, Oct. 11; lived in Ohio. *Samuel*, b. 1763, March 14; lived in Fitchburg. *Thomas* lived in Fitchburg. *Luther*, **28**, b. 1767, Sept. 25. *Abram*, a merchant in Boston. *Abel* m. 1817, Elizabeth Foster, and had two sons, one of whom was Franklin, of Acton.

**24. Jacob**, son of Ebenezer, **14**, b. 1740, Nov. 4; m. 1763, Jan. 28. Sarah Ditson, dau. of Thomas, **2**. He d. 1776, Aug. 4. Ch. *Jacob*, b. 1763, Oct. 17. *James*, b. 1765, Oct. 1. *Sarah*, b. 1768, Oct. 15; m. 1795, Dec. 15. Sylvanus Blanchard, of Malden. *Peter*, **24½**, b. 1770, Nov. 6. *Benjamin*, b. 1773, May 22. *Rhoda*, b. 1775, April 9.

**24½. Peter**, son of Jacob, **24**, b. 1770, Nov. 6; m. 1792, Oct. 9, Elizabeth Jaquith, dau. of Joseph, **6**. She d. 1838, Dec. 9. Ch. *Peter*, bap. 1793, April 14.

**25. Isaac**, son of Samuel, **15**, unless *Isaac Barron* was another person, as is suggested by the difference of 5 years in the age given by grave-stone. If so, the birth of this Isaac is not recorded. He m. Hannah —, and d. 1821, April 8, aged 70, [grave-stone]. Ch. *Isaac*, **29**, b. 1777, April 1. *Cyrus*, **29½**, b. 1779, Feb. 22. *Hannah*, b. 1781, June 1; d. 1805, Nov. 26. *Jonathan*, **30**, b. 1783, Feb. 20. *Sampson*, b. 1785, Feb. 6; d. 1808, Feb. 26. *Mary*, b. 1787, March 9; d. 1806, Sept. 5. *Eri*, b. 1789, Feb. 25. d. 1808, Jan. 7. *Moody*, b. 1791, March 5; d. 1796, Jan. 6. *William*, b. 1793, June 18; d. 1795, Dec. 28. *Joseph*, bap. 1795, July 26. *Anna*, b. 1797, May 24; m. Joseph Parker, **27**.

**26. Nathaniel**, son of Jonas, **20**, b. 1760, April 11; m. 1783, Sept. 11, Susanna Brown, of Concord. Ch. *Jonas*, b. 1787, June 7. *Cinda*, b. 1789, Nov. 8.

**27. Reuben**, son of Jonas, **20**, b. 1761, Oct. 18; m. 1789, March 12. Abigail Farmer, dau. of John, **11**. Ch. *Nabby*, b. 1790, Aug. 21; m. Josiah Hill, **26**. *Reuben*, **31**, b. 1792, Feb. 26. *Charles*, b. 1793, Oct. 13. *Ziba*, b. 1796, Jan. 3. *George*, b. 1797, Sept. 8. *Zoa*, b. 1801, April 15. *Page*, b. 1805, April 30; d. 1819, Oct. 14.

**28. Luther**, son of Jesse, **23**, b. in Fitchburg, 1767, Sept. 25; m. 1796, Aug. 28, Sally Bowers, dau. of Josiah, **3**. He lived on Andover street, at the fork of the Long pond road. Ch. *Maria*, b. 1796, Sept. 12; d. 1799, March 27. *Caroline*, b. 1798, May 6; m. Zaccheus Shed, **25**. *Josiah Bowers*, b. 1799, Dec. 13; m. 1823, April 6, Mary Ann Stevens, dau. of Josiah. She d. 1863, June 6, and he d. 1876, Aug. 21. By his will, the Howe school is to receive, eventually, \$5000 for its library. His ch. Mary Ann, b. 1823, Sept. 19; m. Hon. Benjamin Dean, of Boston, recently a member of Congress. *Josiah Stevens*, b. 1825, Sept. 30; d. Harriet Stevens, b. 1827, Aug. 27. *Josiah Bowers*, b. 1830, Jan. 8. *Samuel Lawrence*, b. 1832, Sept. 25. *Luther Bartlett*, b. 1834, Oct. 25; d. *Sarah Josephine*, b. 1838, March 3. *Catherine Isabella*, b. 1840, Dec. 20; m. Arthur E. Bowers. *Frances Maria*, b. 1843, April 20; d.

NOTE.—Of this loyal son of Billerica, and ex-Mayor of Lowell, we are happy to give, herewith, an excellent portrait, and to condense from the "Contributions" of the Old Residents Historical Association of Lowell, pps. 151–4, farther notice of his active life.



At the age of eleven, he went to live with his uncle, attending school and working for his board, and the district school was his only educational advantage. He spent two years, 1815-7, with another uncle in Salisbury, N. H., and was two or three years in a country store, and a short time in Charlestown. In 1824, he became Deputy Sheriff of Middlesex county, and settled in Lowell, holding this office till 1830. From this time he became active in the great business of staging, owning largely in the lines from Lowell to Concord, and others; and was a mail contractor between Boston and Montreal. In building the Ogdensburg railroad, he was a large contractor, and he became President of the Northern (N. H.) Railroad in 1851, but resigned on the death, in 1853, of his brother, with whom he was associated in extensive railroad contracts in Ohio, the management of which he then had to assume. About 1860, he became Agent of the Winnepesaukee Lake Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company, at Lake Village, N. H., and so remained for 12 years.

In Lowell he was active in 1826, in building the Central Bridge, and remained in the Company until it was made free by the city. He was one of the corporators in 1828, and a Director of the Old Lowell Bank, and later, of the Appleton Bank, of which he became President; also of the City Institution for Savings. In 1835, he was Representative in the Legislature; member of the Common Council, 1836-42; Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, 1841; County Commissioner, 1844-7; and Mayor, 1849-50. "From the early history of Lowell, his experience has been as successful, as honorable to himself and to his fellow-citizens, and his name in the years to come will occupy a prominent position in the history of our city."

*Andrew*, b. 1801, Dec. 21; d. 1873, Jan. 12. *Abram*, b. 1803, Dec. 13; lived in Lowell; had 5 ch.; d. 1879, April 11. *Luther*, b. 1806, Jan. 9; d. 1834, Sept. 4. *Maria Trowbridge*, b. 1808, April 4; lives in Lowell. *Walter*, b. 1810, Aug. 29; d. 1853, May 6; killed at Norwalk, Conn., an open "draw" precipitating a railroad train into the river. *Amos Binney*, b. 1812, July 3; of the firm of French & Puffer, of Lowell; m. Leocade Dearborn, and had Frances Maria, who m. Dr. Leighton, of Lowell, and Leocade, who d. *Thomas Trowbridge*, b. 1814, Dec. 21; lives in East Chelmsford. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1819, July 30; d. 1826, Feb.

**29. Isaac**, son of Isaac, **25**, b. 1777, April 1. Ch. *Moody*, *Mary* and *Hannah*, all bap. 1806, Sept. 21. *Hannah* m. 1835, June 28. *Ethel Stevens*.

**29½. Cyrus**, son of Isaac, **25**, b. 1779, Feb. 22; d. 1817, Sept. 2. Ch. *Emelia*, bap. 1813, Jan. 3. *Isaac*, bap. 1815, March 12.

**30. Jonathan**, son of Isaac, **25**, b. 1783, Feb. 20; m. 1809, June 14, Abigail Bacon; d. 1809, Nov. 24. His widow m. Josiah Hill, **36**.

**31. Reuben**, son of Reuben, **27**, b. 1792, Feb. 26; m. 1819, Feb. 7, Abigail Holden, dau. of Thomas, **2**. Ch. *Henry Page*, b. 1824, May 23; d. Aug. 22. *Henry Holden*, b. 1827, Jan. 15. *George Page*, b. 1829, Sept. 15.

**32. Charles W.**, son of Ami, of Tewksbury, who d. here, 1836, May 15, aged 52; m. Roxanna Warren; lived at North Billerica; d. 1876, July 5, aged 66; his widow d. 1880, Jan. 10. Ch. *Augusta Maria*, b. 1839, April 11; m. Thomas Spaulding, **11**. *Charles Barrett*, b. 1840, Oct. 10. *Marietta*, b. 1844, April 24. *Frederic*, b. 1847, July 20.

**33. Joseph**, from Maine m. 1843, Nov. 7, Elizabeth Ann Puffer. He d. 1853, Nov. 2, aged 35. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1844, Oct. 6. *Joseph*, b. 1846, April 15. *Sarah L.*, b. 1851, Sept. 7.

**34. Sullivan Frederick**, from Newport, Me., m. 1875, July 29, Edith Winter, dau. of Samuel E., **2**. Ch. *Katie May*, b. 1876, June 17. *Phillip Edward*, b. 1878, Dec. 28.

**35. William**, of Boston, m. 1819, Aug. 10, Sarah Baldwin, perhaps dau. of Reuben, **18**.

**FROST.** Samuel, **1**, and James, **2**, were sons of Dea. Edmund, of Cambridge, and were accepted as inhabitants, 1663-4, Jan. About ten years passed, before Samuel settled in the town.





*Joshua B. French*



**1. Samuel**, b. 1637-8, Feb.; m. 1663, Oct. 12, Mary Cole, and 2d. Elizabeth Miller, dau. of Rev. John Miller. He prob. m. a 3d wife, Ruth —, who m. John Dutton. **3.** Three ch. by first wife were b. in Cambridge. He bought land of John Marshall, and lived south-east of the Andover road, having a right to pass on John Sheldon's land, to the road. "Dr. Samuel Frost departed this life." 1717-8, Jan. 7. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1664, Aug. 21; m. Experience —; lived in Springfield. *Isaac*, b. 1666, Oct. 21. *Edmond*, b. 1668, Aug. 21; d. 1690-1, Feb. 5. *Thomas*, **3.** *Elizabeth*, b. 1674, April 30; m. John Francis, of Medford. *John*, b. 1678, April 2; went to Newtown, Bucks Co., Penn.; d. about 1717, leaving his estate to his sister Elizabeth and brothers Thomas and Joseph. *Joseph*, b. 1680, Dec. 23; m. 1707, Jan. 12, Sarah Whittemore, widow of John, and in 1717, Hannah Estabrook. He lived in Charlestown and Sherburne. *Benjamin*, b. 1683, Aug. 10. *Jonathan*, b. 1685, Nov. 3; d. 1706, June 23. *David*, b. 1689, April 11; d. April 14. *Edmond*, **4.**, b. 1691-2, March 5.

**2. James**, b. 1640, April 9; m. 1664, Dec. 7, Rebecca Hamlet, dau. of William, **1.** She d. 1666, July 20; he m. 1666-7, Jan. 22, Elizabeth Foster, dau. of Thomas, **1.** He lived north-east of Bare hill, between Hamlet and Ross; was deacon. He d. 1711, Aug. 12; his widow d. 1726. Ch. *James*, **5.**, b. 1666, July 7. *Thomas*, **6.**, b. 1667, Oct. 18. *John*, b. 1668, Nov. 14; d. March 3. *Samuel*, **7.**, b. 1669-70, Feb. 28. *Elizabeth*, b. 1672, Nov. 6; m. Peter Corneal, **1.** *Edmond*, b. 1675, May 14; d. May 18. *Mary*, b. 1676, May 6; m. John Walker, **2.** *Sarah*, b. 1678, July 15; m. Nathaniel Howard. *Hannah*, b. 1680-1, Jan. 31. *Joseph*, **8.**, b. 1682-3, March 21. *Abigail*, b. 1685, Aug. 23; m. Ephraim Kidder, **5.** *Benjamin*, **9.**, b. 1687-8, March 8.

**3. Thomas**, son of Dr. Samuel, **1.** Birth not recorded. He m. Sarah Dunton, dau. of Samuel. After 1719, he removed to Natick and d. there, not long before 1746, May 10. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1695, May 6. *Josiah*, b. 1696-7, March 27; d. insane, 1746. *Sarah*, b. 1698-9, Jan. 29; m. Abraham Graves, of Andover. *Samuel*, b. 1700, June 7; lived in Natick; d. 1747. *Ebenezer*, b. 1711, Nov. *Ruth*, b. 1715, Oct. 4; m. Elijah Kendrick. *Esther*, b. 1718, Sept. 1.

**4. Edmond**, son of Dr. Samuel, **1.**, b. 1691-2, March 5; m. 1712, Dec. 1, Hannah Kittredge, dau. of John, **2.**; lived in Tewksbury. She d. 1759, Oct. 13; he d. 1766, May 29. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1715, May 25. *Elizabeth*, b. 1717-8, Feb. 23; m. John Patten, **8.** *Abigail*, b. 1718-9, March 16. *Susanna*, b. 1721, April 18. *Edmond*, b. 1723, April 3; m. 1749, Jan. 11, Anna French, dau. of Jacob, **12.**; lived in Tewksbury. *Ruth*, b. 1725, June 17. *Samuel*, b. 1733, Sept. 16; m. 1764, May 22, Martha Mace; lived in Tewksbury and in Dunbarton, N. H.; had ch. Samuel, Abraham and Martha, who m. Moses Trussell, of Boscawen, N. H. *Ruth* m. Isaac Bailey; *Isaac*, Jacob and *Abigail*. *Jacob* b. 1773, June 28, was a blacksmith in Fryeburg and Denmark, Me., and had 13 ch., of whom Sarah P. m. Rev. Larkin L. Jordan, and Mary Kidder m. Snow Whitman, of Boston, and had Charles B. b. 1848, Aug. 22. *Abigail*, b. 1776, Oct. 8; m. William Burnham, of Dunbarton, and had Charles Guilford Burnham, b. 1803, Oct. 6.; D. C., 1829; d. 1866, June 29; a distinguished teacher in Pembroke, N. H. and Danville, Vt.

**5. James**, son of James, **2.**, b. 1666, July 7; m. Hannah —. She d. after 1712; he m. 1729-30, Jan. 16, Mary Beard, widow of Andrew, **1.** Ch. *William*, **10.**, b. 1694, Sept. 4. *Hannah*, b. 1696, Oct. 22; m. Seth Levistone, **3.** *Rebecca*, b. 1699, April 26; m. Joseph Frost, **8.** *James*, b. 1701, June 27; d. 1703, May 27. *Ebenezer*, b. 1702, Aug. *James*, **11.**, b. 1704, Oct. 3. *Elizabeth*, b. 1710, Aug. 27; m. James Sanders, **3.** *John*, **12.**, b. 1712, Oct. 28.

**6. Thomas**, son of James, **2.**, b. 1667, Oct. 18; m. 1695, Dec. 12, Rebecca Farley, dau. of Caleb, **2.** She d. 1704-5, March 4; he m. 1706, March 28, Hannah Richardson, of Woburn. She d. 1708, May 19; he m. Deborah —. He d. 1742, March 6. Ch. *James*, b. 1696, Sept. 18; d. 1697.

April 21. *Experience*, b. 1698, March 26; m. Joseph Bigsby, of Andover. *Rebecca*, b. 1701, Aug. 9; m. David Blanchard, of Andover. *Sarah*, b. 1704, Dec. 25; m. Abraham Foster, of Andover. *Thomas*, b. 1708, April 16; m. 1737, June 6, Dorcas Boynton, of Lunenburg; lived in Dunstable. *Joseph*, b. 1709, Nov. 26. *Timothy*, b. 1710, Nov. 16; d. 1714, June 8. *Deborah*, b. 1714, June 9. *Elizabeth*, b. 1716-7, Feb. 28.

7. **Samuel**, son of James, 2, b. 1669-70, Feb. 28; m. Hannah. She d. 1753, Dec. 25, aged 77. He d. 1755, Dec. 7, in Tewksbury. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1702, May 13; m. Robert Meers. 1. *Samuel*, b. 1703, Nov. 26. *Daniel*, b. 1705, June 9. *Abigail*, b. 1710, June 18. *John*, b. 1712, April 30; m. Deborah (Temple) Harris. *Elizabeth*, b. 1714, Aug. 16; m. Thomas Levistone. 4.

8. **Joseph**, son of James, 2, b. 1682-3, March 21; m. 1710, April 5, Sarah Flint, of Charlestown, dau. of John French. 2, and 1718, Dec. 8. Rebecca Frost, dau. of James, 5. He d. in Tewksbury, 1737. Dec. 28. Ch. *Joseph*, 13, b. 1711-2, Jan. 22. *Sarah*, b. 1716, May 31. *Benjamin*, b. 1717-8, March 6. *Ephraim*, b. 1721, June 9.

9. **Benjamin**, son of James, 2, b. 1687-8, March 8; m. 1710, Dec. 21, Mary Stearns, dau. of Thomas, 4. She d. 1725, Oct.; he m. 1725-6, Feb. 15, Hannah Richardson, widow of Jonathan, 6. Sergt. Frost d. 1753, March 24. She d. 1769, Sept. 12. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1727, April 20; m. Benjamin Danforth, 12.

10. **William**, son of James, 5, b. 1694, Sept. 4; m. 1721, Elizabeth Wilson, dau. of John, 2. He d. before the birth of Abial. Ch. *William*, b. 1722, Sept. 17; d. Oct. 17. *Elizabeth*, b. 1723, Aug. 31; m. Nathaniel French, (see 6). *William*, b. 1724-5, Feb. 21; d. 1748, Sept. 9. *James*, b. 1726, May 8; d. June 11. *Jacob*, b. 1727-8, March 16. *Esther*, b. 1729-30, Feb. 17; m. Samuel Marshall, (see 4). *Rebecca*, b. 1733, Oct. 1; d. 1734, June 20. *Jesse*, b. 1735-6, March 9. *Lucy*, b. 1737, April 9. *Abial*, b. 1738-9, March 18.

11. **James**, son of James, 5, b. 1704, Oct. 3; m. 1731-2, Feb. 8, Esther Hosley, dau. of James. He lived west of Concord river, not far from the "corner" bridge; d. 1754, Jan. 5. She d. 1773, Nov. 20. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1732, April 15. *James*, b. 1734-5, Jan. 3. *Joshua*, 14, b. 1737, Dec. 8. *Hannah*, b. 1740, July 20; m. Jacob Foster. 9. *Sarah*, b. 1744, Sept. 16; m. 1774, March 22, Adam Caldwell. *Abigail*, b. 1747, July 24; m. Benjamin Dows. 5. *William*, 15, b. 1749, Dec. 17. *Martha*, b. 1751, Nov. 19; m. 1772, Feb. 27, William Bean.

12. **John**, son of James, 5, b. 1712, April 30; m. 1736, Dec. 22, Hannah Cornell, dau. of Peter, 1. He was one of the three Billerica victims of the Indian ambuscade and massacre, near Fort Dummer. 1748. June 16. Ch. *John*, b. 1737, Nov. 19. *Hannah*, b. 1741, Aug. 6; m. Abijah Beard, 13. *Peter*, b. 1744, Nov. 21.

13. **Joseph**, son of Joseph, 8, b. 1711-2, Jan. 22; m. 1731, Oct. 25, Abigail Kittredge, dau. of Daniel, 4. He lived in Tewksbury; d. 1751, Jan. 29; his widow m. 1755, March 21, Ebenezer Fisk. Ch. *Ephraim*, b. 1732, May 13. *Abigail*, b. 1733-4, March 6. *Mehitable*, b. 1735, Sept. 4; d. 1736, Jan. 24. *Joshua*, b. 1737, April 3. *Joseph*, b. 1738, Feb. 20. *Jonathan*, b. 1740, Feb. 20. *Benjamin*, and *Sarah*, b. 1742, Feb. 10. *Mehitable*, b. 1745, June 4. *Elizabeth* and *Daniel*, b. 1747, Aug. 16. *Abigail* b. 1749, April 30.

14. **Joshua**, son of James, 11, b. 1737, Dec. 8; m. 1765, Feb. 7, Hannah Dutton, dau. of Thomas, 6. He d. before the birth of William; his widow m. Jonas Sanders, 6. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1766, Aug. 26; m. George Tufts. *Hannah*, b. 1769, Aug. 11; m. William Levistone, (see 4). *Mary*, b. 1773, March 8; m. Job Nickles, (see 4). *Elizabeth*, b. 1775, Dec. 16. *Joshua*, b. 1778, Aug. 24; d. 1780, May 29. *William*, b. 1780, Sept. 22.

15. **William**, son of James, 11, b. 1749, Dec. 17; m. 1775, June 14, Molly Spaulding, of Chelmsford, and 1784, Dec. 12, Sarah Wilson, dau. of Seth, 5. Ch. *William*, b. 1785, Dec. 8. *Joshua*, b. 1787, Feb. 5.



*Benjamin*, 16, b. 1791, Nov. 27. *Sarah*, b. 1794, Aug. 25. *Clarissa*, b. 1796, June 18; m. Charles Goodwin. 4. *Martha*, b. 1800, Jan. 23; m. 1824, June 17, Joel Wheat. *Maria*, b. 1804, Sept. 30.

16. *Benjamin*, son of William, 15, b. 1791, Nov. 27; m. Beulah ——. He d. 1847, July 30. Ch. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 1816, Aug. 24. *William Franklin*, b. 1818, July 26. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1819, Oct. 19. *John*, b. 1820, Dec. 10. *George*, 17, b. 1825, April 18. *Harriet* and *Henry*, b. 1827, June 12. *Harriet* m. Albert R. Richardson, 34, and *Henry* m. 1851, May 27, *Lucy I. Hutchins*; d. 1859, June 2.

17. *George*, son of Benjamin, 16, b. 1825, April 18; m. at Concord, N. H., 1861, Nov. 28, *Susan A. Rust*. He lived on the Andover road, near the Salem road; d. 1879, Aug. 7. Ch. *Charles H.*, b. 1866, Feb. 18.

FULLER. 1. *John* had ch. *Thaddeus Muzzy*, bap. 1786, Aug. 27.

2. *Silas* had *Josiah*, bap. 1787, Sept. 14.

GALUSHA, *Samuel*, and wife *Esther*. Name not on tax-list. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1747, May 9.

GIBSON, *William*, of Nottingham West, m. 1778, Nov. 26, *Mary Blodgett*.

GLEASON. *Thomas Gleason*, of Watertown, Cambridge, and 1662, of Charlestown. He m. *Susannah* —, and had ch. *Thomas*, *Joseph*, and *John*, who lived in Sudbury; *Mary*, b. in Cambridge, 1657, Oct. 31; prob. *Isaac*, who was in the Falls fight, 1676, and lived in Enfield, and *William*. *William* m. *Abiah* —, and had ch. bap. 1687, April 10. *Joseph*, *John* and *Elizabeth*, and 1690, Dec. 7, *Isaac*. *Isaac* m. *Martha Livermore*, of Watertown, and lived in Sudbury, and had a son, *Isaac*, who was father of our *William*. 1. *Isaac*, who kept a tavern in Waltham, *Josiah*, who lived in Chelsea, *Joseph*, who d. in the French War, and *John*, of Woburn.

1. *William*. The name is first on the tax-list of 1754. He leased the College farm, east of the Shawshin, and not many years later, he purchased it. It remained the family home until 1850, when Mr. *William S. Gleason* removed to the village, where he now lives, on the south side of Andover street. *William Gleason* m. *Mary Seger*, who d. 1776, Oct. 5, aged 45; he m. 1780, June 28, *Mary*, widow of *James Goss*. She d. 1817, June 11; he d. 1818, Feb. 3, aged 88. Ch. *William*, b. 1756, Aug. 21; d. *Mary*, b. 1758, Aug. 17; m. *Mark Pitman*; lived in Maine. *Hannah*, b. 1760, Dec. 10; m. *Timothy Walker*, son of *Joseph*. 6. *William*, 2, b. 1763, Feb. 13. *Rebecca*, b. 1765, Dec. 10; m. 1786, Feb. 28, *Joseph Heywood* [or *Howard*], of Brownfield, Me. One of his sons was *Joseph*, b. 1800, March 14; grad. B. C., 1821; m. *Maria*, dau. of Hon. *Judah Dana*, of Fryeburgh, Me., and was for many years an honored Judge of the Supreme Court of Maine. He d. in Portland, 1877, Dec. 12. *Joseph*, 3, b. 1768, Feb. 5. *Ruth*, b. 1770, May 2; d. *Sarah*, b. 1772, Aug. 13; m. 1801, July 2, *William Homer*, Boston; had *William*, *Lucy*, *Augustus*, *Aaron* and *Francis*. *Lucy*, b. 1776, March 21; d. *Lucy*, bap. 1782, July 7.

2. *William*, son of *William*, 1, b. 1763, Feb. 13; m. 1795, Feb. 11, *Sally Bacon*, of Bedford. He d. 1844, Sept. 26. She d. 1852, Dec. 16, aged 81. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1797, Aug. 1; m. 1826, June 1, *Robert Ames*, of Woburn. Daughter, b. and d. 1799, Feb. 20. *William*, b. 1801, Jan. 11; d. March 1. *Mary Ann*, b. 1803, April 13. *Elizabeth*, b. 1805, Oct. 8; m. 1831, Dec. 1, *Jeremiah Goldsmith*, Andover. *Abigail Harriet*, b. 1808, Jan. 22; m. *George Crosby*, of Boston, son of *Michael*. *William Segar*, 4, b. 1809, Nov. 1. *Louisa*, b. 1812, Feb. 3; m. 1844, May 15, *Daniel Richardson*, of Woburn, (see 27). Daughter, b. and d. 1814, Nov. 9. *Josiah Bacon*, b. 1816, July 13; m. *Mary Hartwell*; lives in Lexington; has ch. *Henry*, *Josiah* and *Fred Eugene*.

3. *Joseph*, son of *William*, 1, b. 1768, Feb. 5; m. 1798, May 31, *Sarah Cook*, dau. of *Sears*. 2. He d. 1849, March 21; she d. 1851, May 21. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1800, Aug. 4. *Amira*, b. 1804, Feb. 26; m. *Sewell Buck*, of Wilmington. *Susan Walker*, b. 1807, Nov. 2; m. 1832, April 24, *Silas Cutler*, of Burlington. *George*, b. 1809, March 8; m. *Susan Bennett*.

**4. William Segar**, son of William, **2**, b. 1809, Nov. 1; m. 1842, June 1, Mary Baker, dau. of John. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1843, July 13.

**GOFFE, Anthony**, was in arrears of minister's tax, 1685. He was in Woburn, 1687.

**GOODALE, Amos**, on tax-list, 1769.

**GOODWIN. 1. Thomas**, m. 1754, June 27, Mary Ditson, dau. of Thomas, **2**. Ch. *Reuel*, **2**. *Mary*, b. 1754, Nov. 30; d. 1781, May 3, in Woburn. *Thomas*, **3**, b. 1756, Dec. 9.

**2. Reuel**, son of Thomas, **1**, had ch. *Rhoda*, who m. 1820, Nov. 30, Joshua Reed, of Burlington. *Barbara* m. Daniel Richardson. (see **27**). *Caroline* and *Reuel*, who d. about 1809.

**3. Thomas**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1756, Dec. 9; m. 1784, June 3, Lucy French, dau. of Samuel, **15**. Ch. *Lucy*, b. 1787, Oct. 6; m. 1810, Oct. 31, Lewis Jewel, of Boston. *Nancy*, b. 1789, June 8. *Nathaniel*, b. 1791, July 3. *Charles*, **4**, b. 1793 (?) 27th: *Betsey*, b. 1795, Jan. 26; m. 1833, April 4, Benjamin F. Beard, of Wilmington.

**4. Charles**, son of Thomas, **2**, m. 1814, Sept. 20, Isabella Bowlend, dau. of Benjamin, **1**, [not his widow]. She d. 1828, July 22 aged 32; he m. 1830, Aug. 29, Clarissa Frost, dau of William, **15**. Ch. *Charles Henry*, b. 1815, July 16. *Isabella Henrietta*, b. 1817, Feb. 13; m. John Crosby, **34**. *John Theodore*, **5**, b. 1819, June 4. *Benjamin Bowlend*, b. 1822, June 1. *George Wales*, b. 1824, June 30. *Clara Ann*, b. 1832, Feb. 20. *Susan Ellen*, b. 1834, Feb. 15.

**5. John Theodore**, son of Charles, **3**, b. 1815, July 16; m. Mary Ann Winter, dau. of Stephen, **1**. He went to California. Ch. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1845, Jan. 3.

**GORTON, Abraham**, from Roxbury, son of John, was in B., 1683, or before, and until 1696. He m. 1683, May 21, Mary Sumner. [*Savage*]. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1684, March 24. *John*, b. 1686, March 9. In Billerica, *Sarah*, b. 1687-8, Nov. 22. *Rebecca*, b. 1689, July 24. *Abraham* and *Mary* b. 1692-3, Feb. 28. *Abraham* d. March 6, and *Mary* d. Dec. 18. *Abraham*, b. 1696, April 7.

**GOSS, James**, of Lancaster, m. 1761, May 14, Mary Stickney, dau. of Daniel, **3**. She m. 2d, William Gleason, **1**. Only the birth of Jeremiah is recorded in Billerica. Ch. *Mary* m. Jonathan Buck; lived in Windsor, N. H. *James*, a physician in Gloucester; Representative in 1832, and a useful citizen. He d. 1842, Nov. 29, aged 79. *Jeremiah*, b. 1769, Sept. 3. *Mchittable*, who was admitted to full communion, 1796, Aug. 7, and soon dis. to West-Cambridge; but lived, after, in Windsor.

**GOULD. 1. Samuel**, was in town, 1685, with rates due to the minister.

**2. Henry**, of Concord, m. 1748, May 12, Lydia Blaisdell.

**3. See Durrent**, Reuben, **12**, for change of name of his son, to Nathaniel D. Gould.

**4. Joseph Dudley**, son of Joseph Dudley, was b. in West Roxbury, 1835, Feb. 11. His grand-father Jacob m. Lucy Ruggles, dau. of Joseph, **3**. His father was b. 1806, May 17, and d. 1879, April 19. Mr. Gould grad. from the Lawrence Scientific School, Cambridge, 1859, and has been in charge of the extensive Chemical Works at North Billerica. He m. 1866, March 28, Elvira Rogers, dau. of Calvin, **2**.

**GRAGG, George Watson**, m. 1856, May 1, Mary Elizabeth Cole, dau. of Samuel. Ch. *George William*, b. 1857, Oct. 5. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 1860, Feb. 23. *Herbert Marshall*, b. 1864, Aug. 27.

**GRAY. 1. Henry**, and Mary Blunt, "both of Andover," m. 1699, May 13.

**2. Braviter**, is on the tax-list of 1738, the son of Braviter and Dorothy Abbot, of Andover; b. there 1717, July 19. His father was b. 1685, Sept. 29, the son of Robert and Hannah Holt. He m. 1743, Sept. 6, Bethyah Hill. She d. 1754, Jan. 30; he m. 1757, July 14, Anna Danforth, dau. of Jonathan, **5**. She d. 1757, Aug. 10; he m. 1759, May 23, Elizabeth

Blanchard, widow of John, **2**. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1744, July 1. *Mary*, b. 1745, Oct. 29. *Timothy*, b. 1747-8, Feb. 25; d. 1749, Dec. 17. *Timothy*, b. 1752, March 28. *Jonathan*, b. 1754, Jan. 3. *Braviter*, b. 1760, March 23.

**3. William**, son of Jonathan (*above*) was b. in Tewksbury, 1792, Aug. 4; m. 1846, Jan. 1. Abigail Allen Richardson, dau. of John, **29**. He was a merchant; d. 1868, Oct. 3. Ch. *Maria*, b. 1847, June 25; m. Dr. Bickford. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1849, Sept. 24; m. 1871, June 29, William J. Clewly, from St. Stephen, N. B. They live at North Billerica.

**GREENWOOD, Moses P.**, b. in Needham, 1814, April 13; m. 1840, May 7, Lucy Jennison, of Natick. He lives near the Concord river and Bedford line. Ch. *Harriet L.*, b. in Weston, 1841, Feb. 7. *Ann Augusta*, b. 1843, July 22; m. 1869, Dec. 28, George Bradford, of Canterbury, Conn.; lives in Waltham. *Caroline E.*, b. 1845, May 13. *George P.*, b. 1851, Sept. 5; m. 1880, April 14, Alice R. Harding.

**GRIMES, George**, was in town, 1677, but it does not appear whence he came. He bought land of Timothy Brooks, and lived on the Shawshin, near Concord line. He removed to Lexington, after 1708, and d. there, 1716, July 28, aged 76. He m. 1675, April 15, Elizabeth Blanchard, dau. of George, (*Wyman*). Ch. *William*, b. 1677, Nov. 11; m. *Mary* —; lived in Lexington. *Elizabeth*, b. 1679, June 28. *Ruth*, b. 1681, July 4. *Jonathan*, b. 1683, June 22; d. 1702-3, March 2.

**GURNEY, John**, of Braintree, had an early 'right' in Billerica, but never occupied it.

**HAGGITT. 1. Thomas**, and wife Susanna. His name is on tax-list, 1757 and 1758; his mother, Mary Granger, d. 1757, March 12. Ch. *Susannah* b. 1757, July 13.

**2. John**, on tax-list, 1739 and 1740.

**HALE, William**. [Hail, Haile, often the form]. Was granted "one-quarter of a ten acre lot" in 1639. His home-lot contained 24 acres, "by the east side of Concord river, on y<sup>e</sup> west side of the highway to Chelmsford, between the township and y<sup>e</sup> great bridge." This was the last lot this side the fordway, and was beyond John Durrant. He was the first person employed to "digg y<sup>e</sup> graves" in town. He m. 1662, Oct. 30, at Charlestown, Anna Case; d. 1668, May 20, without issue. His widow m. Samuel Trull. His town right, and prob. his land, was in possession of Thomas Pollard, in 1708.

**HALL. 1. Richard, Jr.**, was prob. from Bradford, and settled in the Tewksbury part of the town. He m. 1726-7, Feb. 9, Sarah Pollard, dau. of Thomas, **1**; d. 1745, Nov. 17. Ch. *John*, b. 1727, Nov. 5; d. same day with his father. *Richard*, b. 1729, Sept. 20. *Olive*, b. 1732-3, Jan. 4. *Asa*, b. 1741, Sept. 14.

**2. Samuel** m. 1727-8, Jan. 5, Hannah Kittredge, perhaps a daughter of James. **3.** She d. 1750, July 21; he m. 1751, April 24, Hannah Sanders, of Tewksbury. Ch. *John*, b. 1747, March 28; d. 1749, Oct. 31. *Thomas*, **3**, and *Hannah*, bap. 1750, May 27, aged 20 and 18 years.

**3. Thomas**, son of Samuel, **2**, b. 1730; m. 1761, April 15, Lydia Keyes, prob. dau. of Joseph, of Chelmsford. He d. 1772, May 10. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1762, Jan. 5. *Hannah*, b. 1763, Feb. 14. *Isaac*, b. 1764, July 25. *Sarah*, b. 1765, Dec. 25. *Nathan*, b. 1767, Aug. 6. *Elizabeth*, b. 1769, Jan. 27.

**4. William**, aged 19, received baptism, 1755, April 6; also Isaac, Jacob and Elizabeth, 1758, May 7, aged 19, 17 and 16. William m. 1764, Oct. 30, Mary Fletcher. Ch. *William*, bap. 1765, Nov. 10. *Stephen*, bap. 1767, May 31. *Abigail*, dau. of Nathaniel, was bap. 1778, March 15.

**5. George H. m. Ann Baker**, dau. of John. He is a mason; lives on Andover street, in the village. Ch. *Alice Baker*, b. 1861, Dec. 27. *Mildred Ann*, b. 1863, Oct. 14.

**HAMLET. 1. William**, was from Cambridge, and received a grant of a single share in 1656. His house-lot was 56 acres, "lying at y<sup>e</sup> north-east corner of Bare hill, and on y<sup>e</sup> south of hogrooten meadow; bounded



by Simon Crosby on the west, forty-nine poles; by Thomas Foster on y<sup>e</sup> south, and his owne out-let, one hundred and two pole; and on y<sup>e</sup> north by Joseph Tomson, seventy-five pole; and by Peter Bracket, sixty-five pole and a halfe; and by y<sup>e</sup> comons, east. This place, now Crosby's, he exchanged in 1679, with Caleb Farley, of Woburn, and removed to that town. He was one of the early Baptists, and letters from him are quoted by *Backus*. He was b. about 1614; m. widow Sarah Hubbard, (Paige) who d. 1688, Jan. 18, aged 90. His ch. bap. in Cambridge, were *Jacob*, 2, and *Rebecca* m. James Frost, 2.

2. *Jacob*, son of William, m. 1668, July 22, Hannah Parker. She d. 1669, April 26; he m. Dec. 21, Mary Dutton, dau. of Thomas, 1, who d. of small-pox, 1678, July 9. He removed to Woburn, and m. Mary Jaquith, widow of Abraham. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1670, Nov. 31. *Sarah*, b. 1671-2, March 18. *Hannah*, b. 1673, Dec. 14. *Rebecca*, b. 1676, "01." *William*, b. 1677, Dec. 16; d. Dec. 23; also in Woburn: [*Savage*,] *Jacob*, b. 1680, Aug. 1; d. *Joseph*, b. 1681, Aug. 31. *William*, b. 1683, Sept. 8. *Jacob*, b. 1685-6, Jan. 4. *Henry*, b. 1687-8, Feb. 6; d. *Abigail*, b. 1689, March 25.

**HANAFORD.** 1. *William*, prob. son of John, who d. 1843, July 4, aged 79; m. Mehitable. The first three ch. were b. in Newbury, Vt. He d. 1836, Dec. 22, aged 37. Ch. *Ira K.*, 2, b. 1820, Sept. 23. *John N.* b. 1822, Jan. 1. *William F.*, b. 1823, Oct. 21. *Charles M.*, b. 1825, July 25. *Frederic P.*, b. 1831, Dec. 8. *Elizabeth Ann*, b. 1833, Nov. 5. *Reuben*, b. 1835, July 26.

2. *Ira K.*, b. 1820, Sept. 23; m. 1842, March 6, Emily Duren. Ch. *William Nelson*, b. 1843, March 6. *Edward Warren*, b. 1845, Oct. 27; d. 1847, Nov. 28. *Lydia A.*, b. 1851, Dec. 20.

**HANKES, Elizabeth**, dau. of Hannah, a negro, b. 1759, Jan. 14.

**HANS, Charles**, or Hanes, m. 1761, Jan. 8, Mary Chamberlain. His name disappears from tax-list of 1770, and the birth of Molly should prob. be 1766. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1764, Feb. 23. *Molly*, b. 1776, July 24.

**HARDMAN, Judith**, m. 1815, Jan., Jonathan Alexander.

**HARDY.** 1. *Zachariah*, and wife Hephisibah. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1729, Sept. 12.

2. *Ebenezer* and wife Susannah. He was among the Carlisle petitioners of 1757. Ch., perhaps *Phebe*, who m. Joseph Nixon. *Susannah*, b. 1756, June 21; m. 1778, Feb. 12, David Witherbee. *Hannah*, b. 1758, Oct. 29. *Ebenezer*, b. 1761, Oct. 17. *John*, b. 1764, July 1.

**HARRADON, John**, had ch. *Jane*, b. 1703, Dec. 5. *William*, b. 1706-7, Jan. 19.

**HARRINGTON.** 1. *Hiram*, son of Isaac, of Lexington, b. 1802, May 23; m. Fanny Cook, widow of Sears, 4, who d. 1873, Nov. 18. He did not m. Sarah Fiske, as stated, [*Lexington*]. Ch. *George Hiram*, b. 1845, Jan. 14. *Mary Alvina*, b. 1846, Oct. 13.

2. *Zadock*, brother of Hiram, 1, b. 1804, Oct. 4; m. 1828, March 5, Almira Fiske of Lexington. She d. 1834, Jan. 22; he m. Almira Morton, and before 1843, Martha Chapman. Ch. *George Frederic*, d. *John Fiske*, d. *John Morton*, d. *Caroline Harriet*, b. 1843, March 6; m. Hiram P. Barker. *Ellen Jane*, b. 1845, March 7; is in Boston. *Henry* lives in Lowell. *Emily*, b. 1850, Dec. 17; m. Samuel Richardson, of Lynn.

3. *Daniel*, brother of Hiram, m. Mary Morse; now lives in Tewksbury. Ch. *George*, *Benjamin Gleason*, and others.

4. *Abel Wyman*, brother of Hiram, m. Eunice Flagg. Ch. *George*, and others.

**HARROD, Noah**, m. 1818, Dec. 3, Zoa Shed, dau. of Zacheus, 22. Ch. *Nancy Shed*, b. 1820, Nov. 2. *Ellen Maria*, b. 1823, April 1.

**HARTFORD, Daniel**, from Dover, N. H., m. 1837, March, Harriet Brown, dau. of Jonas, 16; d. 1870, Aug. 17, aged 59. Ch. *Charlotte*, b. 1837, May 7. *Daniel*, b. 1838, Oct. 22. *Dudley* b. 1840, May 18. *Olive Sarah*, b. 1842, Jan. 12. *Harriet*, b. 1844, Sept. 24.

**HARTSHORNE, Thomas**, was a miller, in town, 1694. (*Records*, 2:55).



**HASKELL, John**, Rev., son of Caleb, was b. in New Gloucester, Me., 1818, Feb. 11. Grad. B. C., 1846, and Bangor Theo. Sem., 1849. Ordained, Dover, Mass., 1850, Dec. 25; dis. 1858. Installed, Raynham, 1859, Jan. 5; dis. 1864, April 12. Acting pastor, Revere, Mass., Jewett City Conn., and Newcastle, Me. In 1876, he bought the place on Andover street, at the fork of the Long pond road. Since 1879, May, he has supplied the Congregational church. He m. Lucy J. Dickey, of Bangor, Me., and 1873, Nov. 18, Annie Parsons Chase, dau. of Capt. Moses Chase, of Newcastle, who d. 1879, March 20. Ch. *John*, b. 1876, Feb. 13.

**HASSELL, Richard**, of Cambridge, freeman, 1647; b. 1622; came to Billerica in 1676, and made proposals to the town, Nov. 20, to take up the 300 acres of land granted to John Stedman by Cambridge. The town offered him £15 or 200 acres of land next to Andover line and Mrs. Winthrop's farm for his claim, but it does not appear which he accepted. In 1678, April 12, he was "appointed to inspect the young lads on y<sup>e</sup> Sabbath days, those of them that sit below in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house." This was, perhaps, about the definition, as then understood, of the tithingman, and in 1677, he was one of the five tithingmen, having the families in the center, under his charge, but in 1679 his name disappears, as he had removed to the new town of Dunstable, where he was a leading citizen. His son Joseph m. Anna Perry, and his dau. Esther m. Obadiah Perry, son of William, of Watertown, and in 1691, Joseph and his wife, their son Benjamin and her brother Obadiah all perished at the hands of the Indians.

**HAYNES. 1. Lyman**, from Sudbury, purchased the hotel at the corner of Andover street, in 1830. Not long after, he exchanged this place with T. W. Carter, for a hotel at the "corner," where he remained until 1845, when he went to North Woburn.

**2. Tilly**, son of Lyman, **1**, b. 1828, Feb. 13; m. 1852, July 16, Martha C. Eaton. Has been in business in Lawrence, Boston and Springfield; and in 1879, became proprietor of the United States Hotel in Boston. He was a member of the House of Representatives, 1868-70; of the Senate, 1876-7; and of the Executive Council, 1878-9.

**HAZELTINE, Samuel**, was the son of Samuel, and b. 1680, May 15, in Bradford, where his 9 ch. were b. He removed to B. about 1723, living in the Tewksbury part of the town. Among his ch. were *Stephen*, on tax-list, 1733. *Samuel*, *Judith* m. Edward Pollard, **2**. *Sarah*, m. Thomas Man, and *Amy* m. 1732-3, Feb. 20, Henry Richardson, of Chelmsford, and prob. *Mary* who m. Samuel Trull, **5**.

**HAZEN, Henry Allen**, Rev., son of Allen, and b. in Hartford, Vt., 1832, Dec. 27. [For line of descent, from Edward Hazen, of Rowley, 1648, see *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, 1879, April]. Grad. D. C., 1854; Andover Theo. Sem., 1857. Ordained at St. Johnsbury, Vt., 1858, Feb. 17, and preached in Bridgewater; Barnard; Hardwick, 1859; Barton, 1860; West Randolph, 1861. Installed, Plymouth, N. H., 1863, Jan. 21; dis. 1868, July 15. Installed, Lyme, 1868, Sept. 2; dis. 1870, Sept. 30. Installed, Pittsfield, 1870, Dec. 22; dis. 1872, Nov. 30. Installed, Billerica, 1874, May 21; dis. 1879, May 4. Trustee of Kimball Union Academy since 1869, and of the Howe school since 1875; of the N. H. Missionary society, 1872-4. Statistical Secretary of the N. H. General Association, 1872-4. Member of the New Hampshire and of the Vermont Historical Societies and of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Associate Editor Congregational Quarterly, 1876-8. He has published (1) Manual of the Congregational Church, Plymouth, N. H. (2) Historical Discourse, Commemorative of the Centennial Anniversary of the same church, 1875. (3) Ministry and Churches of New Hampshire, a re-print from the Cong. Quarterly, 1876. (4) Pastors of New Hampshire, 1878. Married, 1863, July 9, Charlotte Eloisa Green, dau. of Dr. George B. Green, of Windsor, Vt. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1864, Nov. 23; d. 1865, Sept. 30. *Emily*, b. 1866, Aug. 5. *Charlotte*, b. 1868, Nov. 6.

**HEALD, Benjamin H.**, from Carlisle: m. 1842, Aug. 4. Frances Ann Bowers, dau. of Jonathan. 8. They live on Woburn street, in the south part of the village.

**HENCHMAN, Nathaniel.** Ch. *Anne*, bap. 1783, Nov. 30.

**HENNESE, John**, m. Sarah Proctor, 1784, April 2.

**HENRY, John**, is first on the tax-list, 1749. Perhaps descended from John, of Topsfield, 1690. He was among the Carlisle petitioners of 1757, and with his son, was set off to that town in 1779. Ch. *John*, bap. 1755, Sept., who m. Abigail Monroe, 1775, Nov. 30. *Sarah*, bap. 1757, Nov. 6. *Bani*, bap. 1765, July 7.

**HEYWOOD. 1.** "The widow huaywood desired to have her children recorded." Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1706, Oct. *Ebenezer*, b. 1707-8, Feb. 5.

**2.** Benjamin was one of the town officers, 1711-18.

**3. Samuel Smith.** [Name spelled also Haywood and Hayward]. m. 1758, May 17, Sarah Johnson, dau. of Josiah. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1758, Sept. 19. *Sarah*, b. 1760, Oct. 28. *Josiah*, b. 1765, April 16. *Waldo*, b. 1767, Oct. 6. *Ezra*, bap. 1771, Oct. 27.

**HICKEL, William**, m. 1788, Feb. 4, Mary Bonner. Name on tax-list, 1785-95. No ch. recorded.

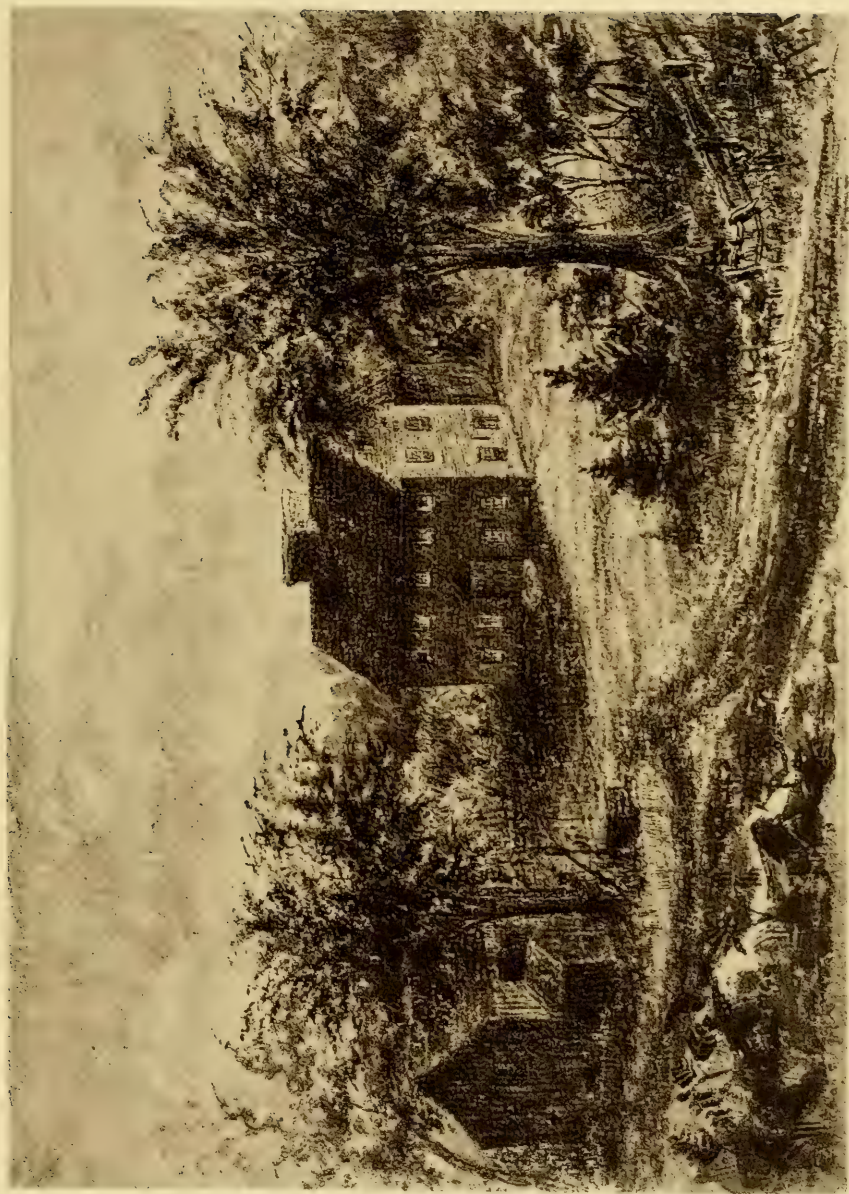
**HIDE, Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, of Cambridge, and b. there, 1655, April 1; m. 1673, May 6, Dorothy Kidder, dau. of James. **1.** He left town in 1675. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1673-4, Jan. 24. *Dorothy*, b. 1675, May 26.

**HILDRETH, Richard**, m. 1699-1700, Feb. 6, Dorcas Wilson.

**HILL. 1. Ralph**, was early at Plymouth. The tradition, in his family, that he came from Billerica is prob. and strengthened by the fact that there was a clergyman bearing the same name in Essex, 1645-69, (See David's *Annals of Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 440), whose wife was Persis —, and who had dau. Sarah bap. at Shalford, 1645, Aug. 10. In 1650, he was at Ridgwell, "a godly preaching minister;" afterwards, at Pattiswick, where he was ejected, and in 1669, he is reported at Sheldon, "having a conventicle there." Our Ralph Hill "of Wellingsly," prob. a locality in Plymouth, sold 1643, Sept. 16, for £12, to Stephen Wood, house and garden, "upland at Wobery," 12 acres or thereabout; and we soon after find him in Woburn, where he was freeman, 1647; Selectman in 1649. He joined in the settlement of Shawshin as early as any; and lived on 'the farm,' a mile south-west of the village, his house standing a little west of the place where Mrs. Judkins, his descendant, now lives. In April, 1663, he gave the town one-half acre of land for a "buring place," and on the 29th, he died,—his own body, doubtless, the first to be laid in the old 'south' burying ground. His wife d. and he m. 1638, (*Savage*,) Margaret Toothaker, mother of Roger, **1**, who d. 1683, Nov. 22, aged 76. Ch. *Jane*, b. in England. In the will of Ralph Hill, a gr.-dau., Mary Littlefield, is mentioned. Francis Littlefield, of Woburn, and his wife Jane had a dau. Mary b. 1646, Dec. 14, the mother dying Dec. 20; and Mary Littlefield m. John Kittredge, **1**, 1664, Nov. That Mr. Hill had this dau. Jane is quite certain. *Ralph. 2. Martha. Nathaniel. 3. Jonathan. 4.* b. 1646, April 20. *Rebecca* m. Caleb Farley, **2**.

**2. Ralph**, son of Ralph, **1**, b. in England or at Plymouth. He had a lot on the township, on the Andover road, where I. G. Kimball lived, which he sold to John Poulter, and bought, 1656, May 16, of William Baker, the "farmer" lot south of his father's. His house stood just north of Mrs. Boyden's place and was one of the 'garrisons' of 1675. It stood with its ancient windows, until after 1850. He m. 1660, Nov. 15, Martha Toothaker, the dau. of his step-mother, and d. 1695, April 9; his widow d. 1703-4, Jan. 4, aged about 69. Ch. *Elizabeth* b. 1661, July 28; m. 1687, June 2, Timothy Baldwin, of Charlestown. She d. 1703-4, Jan. 26. *Deborah*, b. 1663, Dec. 14; m. John Sheldon, **2. Rebecca, b. 1666, Aug. 14. *Samuel. 6.* b. 1671-2, Feb. 18. *Daniel*, b. 1674-5, Feb. 22. *Hannah*, b. 1681, Dec. 18; d. 1689, Sept. 20.**





HOUSE OF RALPH HILL, JR. : A GARRISON IN 1776.





**3. Nathaniel**, son of Ralph, **1**, b. prob. at Plymouth: m. 1667, June 21, Elizabeth Homes, prob. dau. of Robert, of Cambridge, who d. 1685, Oct. 9. He d. in Chelmsford, 1706, May 14. Ch. *Nathaniel*, **7**, b. 1668, March 31. *Ralph*, b. 1669, Oct. 14; d. 1742, April 23. His will provides for "30 gallons of sweet wine at my funeral, if occasion requires." *John*, b. 1671, May 27; prob. m. 1711, June 22, Elizabeth Blodgett, of Chelmsford; d. 1742, April 15. *Joseph*, **8**, b. 1672-3, March 18. *Jonathan*, b. 1674, June 27; d. in Chelmsford, 1711, March 24. *James*, b. 1675, Dec. 10; d. Dec. 21. *Elizabeth*, b. 1676-7, March 13. *Robert*, b. 1678-9, Jan. 23. *Jane*, b. 1680, Dec. 15; d. 1711, Nov. 15. *Anna*, b. 1682, June 9; d. June 10. *Abigail*, b. 1683, Dec. 26.

**4. Jonathan**, son of Ralph, **1**, b. 1646, April 20; m. 1666, Dec. 11, Mary Hartwell, dau. of William, of Concord, who d. 1694-5, Feb. 13. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1667, Sept. 9; m. John Fasset. **2. Jonathan**, **9**, b. 1669, Aug. 21. *Samuel*, **10**, b. 1671-2, Feb. 22. *Sarah*, b. 1674, Oct. 10. *Joseph*, b. 1683, May 29.

**5. Abraham**, son of Abraham, of Charlestown; m. 1666, Oct., Hannah Stowers, and the birth of his first child is recorded in Billerica. He lived, after, in Malden and Cambridge. [See other children and descendants in "*Paige's Cambridge*"]. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1667, Dec. 12, who m. Henry Jeffs, **3**.

**6. Samuel**, son of Ralph, **2**, b. 1671-2, Feb. 18; m. Deborah —. He was deacon, of the church and Captain of the militia, though often designated corporal. His wife d. 1748, June 27. He d. 1755, Aug. 4. Ch. *Deborah*, b. 1705, Nov. 4; m. Samuel Whiting, **6. Ralph**, **11**, b. 1707, Sept. 16. *Martha*, b. 1709, Sept. 15; d. 1747, April 8. *Rebecca*, b. 1711, Oct. 12; m. Isaac Marshall, **6. Sarah, b. 1713, Dec. 11; m. David Baldwin, **10. Samuel**, b. 1715-6, Feb. 20, perhaps the Samuel who was in the military service at Fort Dummer, and vicinity, 1748. *Hannah*, b. 1717-8, Feb.; d. 1736, May 15. *Ursle*, b. 1721, April 23. *Elizabeth*, b. 1723, Sept. 16; m. Abraham Jaquith, **2**.**

**7. Nathaniel**, son of Nathaniel, **3**, b. 1668, March 31; m. 1706, Nov. 26, Hannah Walker, dau. of Joseph, **1**. He d. 1713, Aug. 30, and she m. Samuel Dutton, **7**. Ch. *Nathaniel*, **12**, b. 1707, Oct. 3. *Hannah*, b. 1709, Oct. 3; m. Oliver Pollard, (see **1**). *Abigail*, b. 1714, April 9; m. Joseph Pollard, (see **1**).

**8. Joseph**, son of Nathaniel, **3**, b. 1672-3, March 18; m. Susanna Baldwin, dau. of John, **1**. Lieut. Hill d. 1752, April 19; his widow, 1758, Jan. 15. Ch. *Susanna*, b. 1704-5, Feb. 18; m. Daniel Proctor. *Elizabeth*, b. 1706, Dec. 10; m. Benjamin Shed, **8. Joseph**, **13**, b. 1708-9, March 13. *Mary*, b. 1710, Dec. 6. *Jane*, b. 1712, Nov. 7. *Ebenezer*, b. 1714, July 11. *John*, **14**, b. 1716, April 18. *Jonathan*, **15**, b. 1718, April 28. *Esther*, b. 1720-1, Feb. 21; d. 1736, April 27.

**9. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, **4**, b. 1669, Aug. 21; m. 1704, May 16, Mary Bracket, dau. of Peter, **2**. He d. 1743, Dec. 15, and she m. 1744, Dec. 3, John Hartwell, of Bedford. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1705-6, Jan. 15; m. Daniel Stickney, **3. Jonathan**, **16**, b. 1708, July 23. *Peter*, **17**, b. 1709, Oct. 10. *Elizabeth*, b. 1711, May 14; m. Francis Kidder, (see **4**). *Esther*, b. 1712-3, March 6. *Joseph*, b. 1717, May 6. *Bethyah*, b. 1718, July 16; m. Braviter Gray, **1**.

**10. Samuel**, son of Jonathan, **4**, b. 1671-2, Feb. 22; m. 1698-9, Jan. 7, Sarah Page, dau. of Nathaniel, **1**. She d. 1758, April 30; he d. 1762, Feb. 17. Ch. *Samuel*, **18**, b. 1698-9, March 1. *Sarah*, b. 1702-3, March 28; m. John Baldwin, **9. Joanna, b. 1707, April 6; m. William French, **13. Elizabeth, b. 1710, Aug. 7; m. Ebenezer French, **14. Susanna, b. 1715, May 26. *Mary*, b. 1717, Dec. 10; m. prob. Thomas Dutton, **9**.******

**11. Ralph**, son of Samuel, **6**, b. 1707, Sept. 16; m. 1732-3, Feb. 1, Melittable Patten, dau. of William, **5**. She d. 1780, Feb. 24, and he m. 1784, Nov. 11, Abigail Sanders, widow of David, **5**. Dea. Hill d. 1789, Feb. 13. Ch. *Ralph*, b. 1733-4, Feb. 22; d. 1758, Sept. 17. *Melittabel*,

b. 1735-6, Jan. 17; d. 1753, Jan. 19. *Hannah*, b. 1737, Sept. 2; m. John Miller, 1. *Patte*, b. 1740, Sept. 1; m. 1763, Nov. 8, William Page, of Bedford. *Bathsheba*, b. 1742, Aug. 19; m. 1766, Nov. 6, Benjamin French, of Draut. *Naomi*, b. 1744, May 23. *Timothy*, b. 1746, June 9. *William*, 19, b. 1748, July 13. *Sarah*, b. 1752, Nov. 4. *Solomon*, 20, b. 1755, April 8.

12. *Nathaniel*, son of Nathaniel, 7, b. 1707, Oct. 3; m. 1735, June 18, Abigail Shed, dau. of Nathan, 6. He d. 1737, Nov. 1, and she m. John Hill, 14. N. B. Abigail Hill m. 1743-4, Feb. 22, Joseph Hildreth, of Westford. Her identity is not clear, and she may be this Abigail. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1735-6, March 18. *Nathaniel*, b. 1737, May 15.

13. *Joseph*, son of Joseph, 8, b. 1708-9, March 13; m. Elizabeth ——. He d. 1781, March 2, and she d. 1805, Nov. 18, aged 80. Ch. *Joseph*, 21, b. 1749, Aug. 28.

14. *John*, son of Joseph, 8, b. 1716, April 18; m. Abigail, the widow of his cousin Nathaniel, 12. He d. 1762, Dec. 28; she d. 1782, Dec. 29. Ch. *John*, b. 1738-9, Jan. 6; d. 1740, July 11. *John*, b. 1740, Oct. 23; m. 1765, Jan. 25, Abigail Fessenden, dau. of Samuel, of Lexington. *Paul*, 22, b. 1742, July 9. *Esther*, b. 1743, Dec. 1; m. 1770, Nov. 15, John Nickles, 5. *Nathaniel*, b. 1745-6, Jan. 14. *Abigail*, b. 1750, Nov. 19. *Sarah*, b. 1754, March 21. *Alpheus*, 23, b. 1756, Oct. 14.

15. *Jonathan*, son of Joseph, 8, b. 1718, April 28; m. 1746, Jan. 13, Mary Lane, of Bedford. She d. 1772, Oct. 24, aged 47; he m. 1774, May 24, Sarah Whiting, widow of Samuel, 10. She d. 1778, Aug. 16, aged 42. He d. 1796, April 7. Ch. *Ralph*, b. 1747, Sept. 20; m. 1777, April 9, Mary Jones, of Concord. He lived in Ashby; d. 1831, April 10. He had ch. (a) *Job*, b. 1780, July 7; lived in Peterboro. (b) *Polly*, b. 1782, Sept. 5; m. *Fiske*; lived in Montpelier, Vt.; now living in Barton, Vt. (c) *Brewer*, 33, b. 1784, Sept. 16. (d) *Elijah*, b. 1787, July 15; m. *Cynthia* Lake, Rindge; d. in Ohio. (e) *Betsey*, b. 1790, Jan. 12; d. 1800. (f) *Phebe*, b. 1792, Aug. 13; m. *Stephen* Wright, of Hanover, N. H.; lived in Berlin, Vt. (g) *Nancy*, b. 1795, May 18; m. *Peter* Sloan, Townsend. (h) *Emma*, b. 1798, April 24; m. *Stephen* Taylor, of Montpelier; now lives in Barton, Vt. (i) *Abigail*, b. 1800, Feb. 14; m. *David* Poor, Montpelier. *Mary*, b. 1748, Oct. 21; m. 1777, June 19, Oliver Pollard, of Bedford. *Martha*, b. 1749, March 4; d. 1750, April 13. *Susanna*, b. 1750-1, Jan. 22; d. 1817, Nov. 18. *Benjamin*, b. 1752, June 30; d. 1796, April 10. *Job*, 24, b. 1754, May 29. *Lucy*, b. 1756, Jan. 14; m. 1814, Oct., *Isaac* Taylor, of Dunstable. *Josiah*, 32, b. 1757, Dec. 10. *Elizabeth*, b. 1759, Oct. 13; d. 1830, May 20. *Isabel*, b. 1761, Dec. 3; m. 1785, May 26, *Benjamin* Lane, of Ashburnham. *Jonathan*, 25, b. 1763, Sept. 28. *Jane*, b. 1764, Dec. 17; d. 1775, Sept. 14. *Asubah*, b. 1768, March 1; m. *Josiah* Snow, (see 2). *Anna*, b. 1776, June 11; m. *Abner* Stearns, 14.

16. *Jonathan*, son of Jonathan, 9, b. 1708, July 23; m. Abigail —, who d. 1738-9, Jan. 6; he m. 1740, Nov. 6, *Lydia* Osgood, of Andover. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1736, Aug. 8. *Jonathan*, b. 1741-2, Jan. 12.

17. *Peter*, son of Jonathan, 9, b. 1709, Oct. 10; m. 1735-6, Jan. 20, *Rachel* Crosby, dau. of Nathan, 4. She d. 1736-7, Feb. 11, and he m. 1745-6, Jan. 30, Abigail Danforth, widow of William, 15. He d. 1774, Aug. 12. Ch. *Rachel*, b. 1736-7, Feb. 4; m. *Seth* Crosby, 22. *Peter*, 26, b. 1747-8, March 9. *Samuel*, 27, b. 1749-50, Feb. 20. *Jonathan*, b. 1751, July 2; d. about 1772. *Betty*, bap. 1754, July 14. *Jeremiah*, b. 1756, April 8; soldier in Revolution, and lived in Boston. *Rhoda*, b. 1757, Dec. 15. *David* and *Mary*, b. 1761, March 15. *David* was in the Army, and lived, after, in Boston. *Mary* m. *Samuel* Blanchard, 6.

18. *Samuel*, son of Samuel, 10, b. 1698-9, March 1; m. 1727, Nov. 20, Abigail Dunton, widow of Nathaniel, of Charlestown, and dau. of Thomas Richardson, 3. He d. 1748-9, Jan. 26. She d. 1768, March 24. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1727, Nov. 20; m. *Samuel* Kidder, 11.

19. *William*, son of Ralph, 11, b. 1748, July 13; m. 1775, May 23, *Betty* Abbot, of Tewksbury, and 1784, May 25, *Sarah* Lewis, of Concord

Ch. *Sally*, b. 1785, March 10; m., perhaps, John Brown, **19**. *William*, b. 1787, March 5; m. 1817, Oct. 26, Ann W. Johnson. *Stephen*, b. 1789, Feb. 7. *Ephraim*, b. 1791, June 5. *Sophia*, b. 1796, July 16. *Nancy*, bap. 1798, March 11.

**20. Solomon**, son of Ralph, **11**, b. 1755, April 8; m. 1779, Dec. 9. *Hannah* Blanchard, dau. of John, **2**. Ch. *Solomon*, b. 1780, Sept. 22. *Hannah*, b. 1782, June 30. *William Page*, b. 1784, May 24. *Ralph*, b. 1786, April 24. *Jeremiah*, b. 1788, Oct. 24. *Oliver Crosby*, b. 1791, July 15. *Betty*, b. 1794, July 15. *Abigail*, b. 1797, July 26. *Martha Page*, b. 1800, March 24.

**21. Joseph**, son of Joseph, **13**, b. 1749, Aug. 28; m. Lucy Fitch, dau. of Zechariah, **5**. He d. 1789, Aug. 6, and she m. Peter Hill, **26**. Ch. *Lucy* b. 1783, March 2; m. 1810, Feb. 6, Dr. Joseph Foster, **19**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1785, Feb. 9; d. 1791, June 16. *Joseph*, **28**, b. 1787, Jan. 2.

**22. Paul**, son of John, **14**, b. 1742, July 9; m. 1768, Dec. 15, Dorcas Wilson, dau., perhaps, of Jacob, **4**. He d. 1784, Aug. 11; she m. Ephraim Kidder, **15**. Ch. *Thaddeus*, **29**, b. 1769, July 5. *Nathaniel*, b. 1770, Oct. 1; m. 1809, Susanna Hovey, and lived in Mt. Vernon, Me., where he d. 1858, Dec. 17. He had ch. Hiram Hovey, b. 1810, April 30; grad. Bowdoin Medical College, 1836, and is a distinguished physician in Augusta, Me.; Addison, Nancy, Louisiana. Henry Baldwin, Daniel Chesman, and John Hovey. *Sarah*, b. 1774, June 3; m. John Brown, **19**. *John*, **30**, b. 1776, May 30. *Abigail*, b. 1779, Oct. 16; m. Samuel Allen; lived in Norwich, Conn. *Samuel*, b. 1782, Sept. 16; d.

**23. Alpheus**, son of John, **14**, b. 1756, Oct. 14; m. 1785, Dec. 15, Martha Manning, dau. of Jacob, **13**. Ch. *Abel* and *Asa*, b. 1787, Aug. 22. *Martha*, b. 1790, Jan. 16; m. 1811, Nov. 21, Benjamin Blanchard, (*see* **10**). *Sarah*, b. 1794, Jan. 11. *Asa*, **31**, b. 1798, Feb. 15.

**23½. Samuel**, birth not on record; had *Samuel* bap. 1762, Aug. 22.

**24. Job**, son of Jonathan, **15**, b. 1754, May 29; m. 1790, Jan. 19, Susanna Blanchard, dau. of Simon, **4**. He d. 1842, Feb. 5. Ch. *Asenath*, b. 1790, June 3. *Job*, b. 1791, Dec. 5; d. 1814, July 18. *Susanna*, bap. 1800, Aug. 24; d. 1801, Sept. 23. *Jonathan*, **34**, b. 1795, Dec. 22. *Daniel*, b. 1797, May 17. *David*, bap. 1800, Aug. 24; d. *Susanna Lane*, b. 1803, March 7. *Lucretia*, b. 1807, March 3; m. Sewall Stearns, (*see* **12**).

**25. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, **15**, b. 1763, Sept. 28; m. 1798, Dec. 13, Mary Proctor. He d. 1815, Jan. 29, and she d. 1848, Feb. 1. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1801, June 11; m. 1824, Nov. 23, Samuel Butler, of Leominster. *Anna*, b. 1802, Oct. 15; m. 1825, June 2, John Simonds. *Jonathan*, b. 1804, Nov. 24. *Rufus* d.

**26. Peter**, son of Peter, **17**, b. 1747-8, March 9; m. 1793, Nov. 7, Lucy Hill, widow of Joseph, **21**. She d. 1822, July 10, aged 69. He d. 1823, Feb. 21. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1795, July 15; m. Benjamin L. Judkins.

**27. Samuel**, son of Peter, **17**, b. 1749-50, Feb. 20; m. 177-, Feb. 21, Sarah Parker, dau. of John, **14**. He was killed at Bunker Hill. She m. Samuel Bowers, **6**. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1774, March 22; d. 1775, March 5. *Abigail*, b. 1775, May 30; m. 1803, Aug. 23, Rev. Mighill Blood. He was b. in Hollis, 1777, Dec. 13; grad. D.C., 1800; ordained, Bucksport, Me., 1803, May 12; dis. 1840, Sept. 30; but resided there till death, 1852, April 2, a faithful and honored minister.

**28. Joseph**, son of Joseph, **21**, b. 1787, Jan. 2; m. 1808, Feb. 18, Dorcas Danforth, dau. of Joseph, **22**. He d. 1810, July 5; she m. Henry Bridge, (*see* **3**). Ch. *Joseph Foster*, b. 1808, Dec. 22; grad. Harvard Medical College, 1830; practised medicine in his native town; d. 1849, Nov. 10.

**29. Thaddeus**, son of Paul, **22**, b. 1769, July 5; m. Sarah White, of Carlisle. Ch. *Ives*, b. 1798, Sept. 13. *Achsah*, b. 1800, July 5. *Sally*, b. 1804, March 21.

**30. John**, son of Paul, **22**, b. 1776, May 30; m. 1804, Aug. 26, Loruhamah Davis, of Harvard. He d. 1821, Jan. 30; she d. 1858, Sept. 13,



aged 73. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1805, Nov. 14; d. 1871, June. *Lucy*, b. 1807, Oct. 23; lives, unmarried, in Suffolk, Va. *David*, b. 1809, Aug. 19; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1862, March. *John*, b. 1811, Aug. 22; d. in Lowell, 1858, Jan. *Dorcas*, b. 1813, Sept. 10; d. in Virginia, 1877, June 21. *Paul*, **35**, b. 1815, Nov. 23. *Loruhamah*, b. 1817, Feb. 26.

**31. Asa**, son of Alpheus, **23**, b. 1798, Feb. 15; m. Susan. Ch. *Asa*, b. 1824, Feb. 15. *Susan Elizabeth*, b. 1827, March 22; d. Sept. 27. *Sarah Jane*, b. 1828, Oct. 4. *John Lawrence*, b. 1830, Oct. 13. *Susan Elizabeth*, b. 1832, Oct. 1. *Albert George*, b. 1834, Aug. 10; d. Oct. 8.

**32. Josiah**, son of Jonathan, **15**, b. 1757, Dec. 10; m. 1789, June 8. Susanna Davis, of Bedford, and lived just south of the line, in that town. She d. 1818, Feb. 15, and he d. 1840, March 15. Ch. *Josiah*, **36**, b. 1791, July 11. *Joseph*, b. 1793, Feb. 23; m. Susan Bacon, of Bedford; d. 1831, March 7, and his widow m. 1834, Sept. 9, Thaddeus Cole, of Watertown. *Elijah*, **37**, b. 1795, April 24. *Susannah*, b. 1798, April 30; m. Joel Fitch, of Bedford; now a widow in Chicago. *Lucy*, b. 1800, Dec. 12; d. 1801, July 30. *Lucy*, b. 1802, July 27; d. 1807, Sept. 25. *Artemas*, **38**, b. 1809, Oct. 5. *Constantine*, **39**, b. 1812, May 18.

**33. Brewer**, son of Ralph, of Ashby, and gr.-son of Jonathan, **15**, b. 1784, Sept. 16; m. 1816, Oct. 6, Celinda Carpenter, of Woodstock, Conn. He lived in Townsend, Cambridge and B.; d. here, 1879, May 14. Ch. *Laura Williams*, b. 1819, Feb. 1; m. Jonathan Hill, **34**. *Susan Blanchard*, b. 1821, March 12; m. Jerome Bock, of Brighton; now of Burlington, Iowa. *John Brewer*, b. 1822, Oct. 29; m. Mary I. Dutton, of Bedford, and lives in South Boston. *Charles Henry*, **40**, b. 1824, Sept. 20.

**34. Jonathan**, son of Job, **24**, b. 1804, Nov. 24; m. 1839, April, Laura W. Hill, dau. of Brewer, **33**. He d. 1870, May 17. She lives in Boston. Ch. *James Williams*, b. 1841, Dec. 20. *Laura*, b. 1843, Sept. 26.

**35. Paul**, son of John, **30**, b. 1815, Nov. 23; has lived in Lowell, but now resides on the east side of the common, in B.; an extensive contractor in building railroads and other works. He m. 1845, Oct. 9, Belinda Page Hadley, dau. of Samuel P., of Chelmsford. Ch. *Elizabeth Francis*, b. 1846, Sept. 22; d. 1854, March 26. *Anna Belinda*, b. 1847, Oct. 13. *Frederick Paul*, b. 1851, March 17. *George Hadley*, b. 1853, Oct. 3. *Mary Butler*, b. 1856, May 19; d. 1863, Aug. 21. *Mabel*, b. 1864, July 23.

**36. Josiah**, son of Josiah, **32**, b. 1791, July 11; m. 1812, Nov. 26, Abigail French, dau. of Reuben. **27**; was ordained pastor, 2d church, Methuen, 1832, April 9, and installed, Lynnfield, 1833, Oct. 23. He is supposed to have died in 1862. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1813, Oct. 17.

**37. Elijah Bacon**, son of Josiah, **32**, b. 1795, April 24; m. Lucy Johnson. He d. 1865, March 29. Ch. *Emery Elijah*, b. 1821, Oct. 20; lives in Scranton, Penn. *Sylvester Silas*, b. 1827, Jan. 8; m. Abby Sargent; lives in Boston. *Horace Josiah*, b. 1828, Dec. 16; d. about 1852. *Lucy Rebecca*, b. 1831, Sept. 18; d. 1877, Nov. 14.

**38. Artemas**, son of Josiah, **32**, b. 1809, Oct. 5; m. Betsey Roby, of Dunstable; lived in Carlisle; d. 1880, May 15. Ch. *Betsey Lucretia*, b. 1833, July 9. *Dexter Roby*, b. 1835, Aug. 29. *Ann Maria*, b. 1839, Oct. 27.

**39. Constantine**, son of Josiah, **32**, b. 1812, May 18; m. Martha Pratt, of Dunstable, and Mrs. Sarah (Whitford) Weber. Ch. *Martha Maria*, b. 1835, Oct. 28; m. Samuel Sage. *Mary Ellen*, b. 1837, Nov. 13; m. John DeCamp, of Cincinnati. *John Henry* lives in Chester, Penn. *William Warren*, b. 1845, July 3. *George Worth*, b. 1846, Feb. 10; m. Anne Brown, and has ch. George C. and William H. *Sarah Adelaide*, b. 1851, Sept. 6. *Josiah Constantine*, b. 1853, May 25.

**40. Charles Henry**, son of Brewer, **33**, b. 1824, Sept. 20; m. 1849, Dec. 16, Martha Whitford, and 1861, Oct. 26, Apphia Cordelia Foster, of Lowell, b. in Ludlow, Vt. He is proprietor of the leather-splitting machine shop in the south part of the town. Ch. *Martha*, b. 1851, Nov. 19; d. *Nathaniel*, b. 1862, Aug. 8; d. 1865, Aug. 18. *Margaret Elizabeth*, b. 1867, Feb. 8. *Foster Byam*, b. 1869, Aug. 7.

**41. Betsey Hill** m. 1798, Feb. 13, Andrew Kimball.





RESIDENCE OF CHARLES H. HILL.



**HODGMAN. 1.** Abijah, of Carlisle, m. 1801, June 25, Rhoda Sprake, widow of Isaac, 8.

**2.** Abijah, prob. son of 1, m. 1801, Dec. 3, Abigail Dows, dau. of Benjamin, 5.

**3.** Polly m. 1800, June 26, Asa Karkin.

**HOLDEN.** Richard and Justinian, brothers, came to Watertown in 1634, aged 25 and 23 years. A Ms. family record, written about 1800, says they had brothers Adam and William, and an uncle, James, "one of the lords of England," who secured their release by the Sheriff who had arrested them for attending "a dissenting meeting," on condition that they would do so no more "in that country." Justinian was a carpenter; d. in Watertown, 1691, leaving seven children. Richard lived in several towns, but d. in Groton, 1696, March 1. *Paige* names nine ch. of Richard: Stephen, b. 1642, July 19; Justinian, 1, b. 1644; Martha, b. 1645-6, Jan. 15; Samuel, b. (Family Record,) 1650, June 8; Mary; Sarah; Elizabeth; Thomas and John, b. 1657. The family record, instead of Thomas, gives William and "Bathlamew," and says there were six daughters. Samuel m. Anna, and had in Groton: Anna, b. 1682, March 1; and the family record names other children: Joseph, Samuel, Abigail and Mary. Samuel had son Samuel, b. 1729, Oct. 2; m. Martha Call, 1751, June 6; lived in Stoneham, and d. 1800, March 12, having nine children, of whom were Thomas, 2, and Asa, 3.

**1.** Justinian, son of Richard, b. 1644; m. Mary —, who d. 1691, May 15; he m. Susanna —. He lived a few years in Billerica, and his dau. Susannah was b. here; but in 1695, he had a difficulty with the tax-collector, (Rec. II, p. 57,) which, perhaps, inclined him to leave. Ch. Mary, b. in Groton, 1680, May 20. *Ebenezer*, b. 1690, May 11, in Woburn. *Susannah*, b. 1694, Oct. 16, and prob. others.

**2.** Thomas, son of Samuel, of Stoneham, b. 1770, April 11; m. 1794, Oct. 12, Mary Munroe, of Woburn. In 1802, he came to Billerica; d. 1842, Dec. 14; his widow d. 1847, March 14. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1795, Sept. 11; m. Reuben French, 31. *Thomas*, b. 1798, May 14; lived in Stoneham. *Henry*, b. 1800, April 8. *George*, b. 1802, June 10; m. 1841, April 27, Ellen Bennett, dau. of Joshua, 3, and d. in Boston, 1876, Feb. They had ch. Rebecca; Ellen; Frances Ann, who m. George H. Tinkham; and Joshua, who succeeds his father in his extensive business in Boston, living in Arlington; *Amasa*, b. 1804, June 8; accidentally shot, 1813, June 29. *Mary Ann*, b. 1806, Dec. 26. *Artemas*, b. 1809, Oct. 15; lived in Boston. *Amasa*, 4, b. 1813, Oct. 12.

**3.** Asa, brother of Thomas, 2, b. 1773, Dec. 11; m. 1795, July 23, Sally Miller, and 1796, April 5, Polly Richardson. She d. 1799, Dec. 10; he m. 1801, Jan. 1, Nancy Wyman. She d. 1833, Dec. 1; he m. 1834, July 10, Elizabeth Gould, of Stoneham, who d. 1841, April 2. And he m. Mrs. Lawrence, of Medford, who d. about 1855. He came to Billerica about 1804; d. 1856. Ch. *Asa*, 5, b. 1799, June 28. *Nancy*, b. 1802, Sept. 21; d. 1808, Feb. 10. *Isaac*, 6, b. 1803, Nov. 9. *Perkins*, 7, b. 1805, March 3. *Benjamin Franklin*, b. 1806, Dec. 14; a manufacturer in West Concord, N. H.; d. *Daniel*, b. 1809, April 20, who also lives at West Concord. *Martha Wyman*, b. 1811, Aug. 10; m. 1838, April 22, Joseph White, of Bedford, who d. 1872, Sept. 13. *Nancy Richardson*, b. 1816, Dec. 22; d. 1834, March 5. *John Wyman*, b. 1818, Sept. 25; d. 1819, Oct. 6.

**4.** Amasa, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1813, Oct. 12; m. Celia Foster, dau. of Levi, 15. She d. 1858, May 18, and he m. again. He d. 1876, Feb. 29. Ch. *Martha Foster*, b. 1842, May 12. *Mary Munroe*, b. 1843, Nov. 23. *Thomas*, b. 1845, Aug. 3. *Amasa Albert*, b. 1847, April 29. *George Henry*, b. 1849, Jan. 22. *Warren*, b. 1850, March 23. *John*, b. 1851, Oct. 20. *Walter*, b. 1853, Aug. 6.

**5.** Asa, son of Asa, 3, b. 1799, June 28; m. 1824, June 20, Amanda R. J. Beard, dau. of Benjamin, 18. He lived on the east road; d. 1876, Aug. 25. Ch. *Esther Amanda*, b. 1833, Sept. 7. *Asa*, b. 1847, April 28; d. 1852, Oct. 16.



**6. Isaac**, son of Asa, **3**, b. 1803, Nov. 9; m. Louisa —. He lives in Lowell. Ch. *Nancy*, b. 1835, Dec. 15. *Ellen*, b. 1842, May 24. *Emily*, b. 1847, July 27.

**7. Perkins**, son of Asa, **3**, b. 1805, March 3; m. 1833, Jan. 16. Harriet Munroe, of Woburn. She d. 1876, June 17, aged 70. He d. 1878, March 30. He lived near Shawshin river. Ch. *Mary Ann*, b. 1834, April 5; m. — Lynde, of Stoneham; now a widow in Billerica. *Royal Augustus*, b. 1836, Feb. 8; d. 1843, Feb. 13. *Richard Perkins*, b. 1839, May 15; d. 1840, Aug. 2. *Richard Perkins*, b. 1841, Sept. 6; d. 1848, March 15. *Harriet Irene*, b. 1848, Feb. 8.

**HOOD**, **Jeremiah**, and wife Hannah. Ch. *Warren Fifeild*, b. 1831, Sept. 13. *Sarah Sophia*, b. 1832, May 14. *Harriet Elkins*, b. 1834, Feb. 14. *Belinda Ann R.*, b. 1837, Aug. 9. *George W. Elkins*, b. 1839, Oct. 6. *Charles Henry*, b. 1841, Oct. 26. *William Francis*, b. 1844, Nov. 14. *Cynthia Maria*, b. 1847, Sept. 9. *Abbey Lizette*, b. 1849, May 9.

**HOPKINS. 1. William**, perhaps son of William, of Roxbury, and, if so, bap. 1660, May 6. In 1669, Edward Farmer, then in England, at Ansely, took a deposition before Richard Hopkins. Perhaps William Hopkins, like Thomas Pollard, followed Farmer from the same town to Billerica. Settled east of the Shawshin, in the part annexed to Wilmington in 1737. He may have had older ch. These are recorded here. He d. 1736, May 16. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1697, Aug. 20; m. Seth Levistone, **3. Benjamin**, **2**, b. 1701, May 23. *Sarah*, b. 1703, May 26; m. Simon Beard, (see **1**). *Richard*, **3**, b. 1707, Sept. 25.

**2. Benjamin**, son of William, **1**, b. 1701, May 23; m. Hannah. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1724, April 29; m. 1747, Dec. 31, in Wilmington, Jonathan Jones. *Benjamin*, b. 1726-7, Feb. 10. *Deborah*, b. 1729, April 24. *William*, b. 1731, May 11. *Ebenezer*, b. 1732-3, Feb. 12. *Lucy*, b. 1735, April 16. *Lydia*, b. 1737, April 16. *Abigail*, b. 1739, Dec. 5.

**3. Richard**, son of William, **1**, b. 1707, Sept. 25; m. Sarah —. She d. 1734, Oct. 7, and he m. Hannah —. Ch. *William*, b. 1729-30, March 15. *Richard*, b. 1731, April 10; m. Mary Walker. *Sarah*, b. 1732-3, Jan. 6. *James*, b. 1734, Sept. 19. *Samuel*, b. 1737, Nov. 29; m. 1766, July 3, Sarah Crosby, dau. of Francis, **15**. They had Samuel, who m. 1786, July 17, Hannah Farmer, dau. of John, **11**. *Hannah*, b. 1740, April 21. *Ruth*, b. 1743, Oct. 15; m. Joseph Coggin. *Jesse*, b. 1747, June 17.

**4. Samuel**, perhaps son of William, **1** and wife Mary. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1733-4, Feb. 13; perhaps m. 1757, Sept. 2, Samuel Britton. *Martha*, b. 1739, May 22.

**HOSLEY. 1. James**. *Savage* says "Horsley, James, of Newton, m. Martha, dau. of John Parker; had James." This Martha was b. 1649, May 1, in Cambridge, and her son is prob. the James who appears in B., 1699. He m. Mariah —, and d. 1727-8, Feb. 18. He lived south-east of Shawshin river; was tenant of part of the College farm. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1699-1700, Jan. 18; m. Samuel Danforth, **8**. *James*, b. 1702, May 19. *Mary*, b. 1704, Sept. 19; d. 1719, Dec. 22. *Thomas*, **2**, b. 1706-7, Jan. 13. *Joseph*, b. 1709, April 26. *Esther*, b. 1711, Aug. 2; m. James Frost, **11**. *Eunice*, b. 1713, Aug. 30; m. James Laws, **1**. *John*, **3**, b. 1716, July 28. *Samuel*, b. 1718-9, Feb. 14; m. Elizabeth —, and lived in Pepperell; d. 1795, March 19; had Aaron, b. 1742, April 22; Betty; Lydia; Bridgett; Timothy; Samuel; Joshua; John; Lydia; Stephen; Martha, who m. 1782, Nov. 14, Ebenezer Sanders, **12**, and Thomas, b. 1764, Nov. 21. *Benjamin*, b. 1721, May 6. *William*, b. 1723, July 19.

**2. Thomas**, son of James, b. 1706-7, Jan. 13; m. Martha Richardson, dau. of Thomas, **3**. His wife's name takes the place of his upon the tax-list of 1773. She d. 1789, Aug. 15. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1730, Aug. 6; m. Jaazaniah Crosby, **20**. *Thomas*, **4**, b. 1731, Dec. 15. *Martha*, b. 1733, July 7; m. John Shed, **16**. *Uriah*, b. 1734-5, March 21; d. June 24. *Bette*, b. 1736, June 11. *Simeon*, b. 1737-8, March 3. *Abigail*, b. 1739, Nov. 6; m. Jonathan French, **16**. *Sarah*, b. 1741, Oct. 25; m. 1771, Nov. 20, Aaron



Hosley, her cousin, of Pepperell, who d. 1775, June 5, leaving dau. Sarah, b. 1773, Jan. 18, who m. John Patten, 15. Her mother m. John Patten, 12. *Rebeckah*, b. 1743, June 11; m. 1766, Jan. 31, Joseph Johnson, in Woburn. *Elizabeth*, b. 1745, July 4. *Lucy*, b. 1747, Nov. 18. *Hannah*, b. 1749, Sept. 21; d. Oct. 6.

3. **John**, son of James, 1, b. 1716, July 28; m. 1749-50, Feb. 1. Elizabeth Tarbell, dau. of John, 1. He d. 1754, Jan. 2, and she m. Samuel Baldwin, 11. Ch. *John*, b. 1750, Aug. 22; d. Sept. 6. *Elizabeth*, b. 1751, Nov. 15; d. 1752, Jan. 20. *Martha*, b. 1753, July 3; m. 1776, Aug. 15, Jonas Parker, of Lexington, who had ch. Patty; Betty; John and Jonas; d. 1783, July 14.

4. **Thomas**, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1731, Dec. 15; m. Beulah —. He d. before 1763, Oct.; she m. John French, of Tewksbury, son of John, 9. Ch. *Beulah*, b. 1757, Nov. 24.

**HOSMER. 1. Leander**, (descended from James, of Concord, the line being Stephen<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>.) b. 1796, April 5; m. Sophronia Wilson, dau. of Isaac, 9. His ch. were b. in Bedford; he now lives with his son.

2. **Charles Edward**, M. D., b. 1837, May 25; grad. B. U., 1861, and Harvard Medical College, 1867; practised his profession in Waltham, 4 years and settled in Billerica, 1872; m. 1867, April 16, Sarah E. Breck, of Newton. Ch. *Mary Agnes*, b. 1868, April 7. *Victor Jerome*, b. 1872, July 14. *Alice Amy*, b. 1874, July 9. *Maurice William*, b. 1875, Sept. 30.

**HOUSTON**, Mr. Joseph and wife Isabel, had ch. *John*, b. 1721-2, March 9.

**HOWE, Zadok**, M. D., son of Zadok, was b. in Bolton, Conn., 1777, Feb. 15. He grad. from the Medical Department of Dartmouth College in 1809, and began the practise of his profession in Concord, N. H., where he soon became distinguished. In 1814, he removed to Franklin, Mass., becoming partner with Dr. Nathaniel Miller, in an Infirmary, which was not successful. After a few months in Boston, he came to Billerica in the autumn of 1816, and spent his life in the town, useful, eminent and beloved. A good account of this benefactor of Billerica may be found in the Address by Mr. Whitman, delivered at the dedication of the Academy in 1852, and published with the third catalogue of the Howe school in 1872. He was President of the Berkshire Medical Institute at Pittsfield, and of the Massachusetts Medical Society. Before the latter, he gave an address on "Fear," in 1831, and on "Quackery," in 1847. He d. 1851, March 8, and by his will, endowed the Howe school, of which account is given elsewhere.

**HUBBARD. 1. Thomas**, was a son of the widow Sarah, who m. William Hamlet, 1. Cambridge Ch. Rec. (*Paige*) speaks of him as "now joined to the ch. of Weathersfield." But he received a grant of a six-acre lot in Billerica, 1660, Sept. His home lot of 32 acres "lying on ye north side of ye township and on ye west side of long street; bounded by James Paterson, on ye south; by Concord river, west; by long street, east; and by John Rogers, sen., north." After his early death, this place became the home of Samuel Manning. He m. 1662, Oct. 15, Elizabeth Huit, and d. Nov. 9, 25 days after.

2. **William H.**, M. D., son of Rev. Oehus G. Hubbard, late of Leominster; settled in medical practice in Billerica, 1877, and opened a Dispensary, 1879.

**HUDDLESTON, William**, and wife Zebiah. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1807, Sept. 26. *Maria*, b. 1809, Feb. 17, at Newton. *Eunice*, b. 1818, Jan. 24, at Westminster. *Caroline*, b. 1822, April 19, at Salem. *William*, b. 1823, Aug. 14. *Zebiah*, b. 1825, Feb. 2, at Salem. *Harriet*, b. 1829, July 20, at Hampstead. *Mary Ann*, b. at Lowell, 1831, Sept. 25. *Martha*, b. 1835, Aug. 4.

**HUNT. 1. Samuel**, was from Concord; son of Samuel, and b. 1657, Nov. 17. He appears in Billerica in 1689, living near the Merrimack. He bought for £50, 1691-2, Feb. 18, one-fifth part of the Winthrop farm

of 3000 acres. His house near Wamesit, was a garrison, and 'Hunt's Falls,' in Lowell, perpetuate his name. A ferry, near, was called Hunt's ferry. He was active in securing the incorporation of Tewksbury. He m. 1678, May 1, Ruth Tod. She d. and he m. Mary —, before 1689. He d. 1742-3, Jan. 11. Ch. *Samuel*, 2, b. 1678-9, Feb. 4. *John*, 3, b. 1680. *Elizabeth*, b. 1682-3; d. 1685, July 13. *Jeremiah*, 4, b. 1685, March 29. *Elizabeth*, b. 1687, June 3; m. Thomas Farmer, 4. *Thomas*, 5, b. 1689, Sept. 2. *Peter*, 6, b. 1690, May 6. *Joseph*, 7, b. 1694, Sept. 21. *Mary*, b. 1696, July 1; m. Ebenezer Dows, 1. *Susanna*, b. 1699, Oct. 2.

2. *Samuel*, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1678-9, Feb. 4; m. 1702, June 16, Sarah Stearns, dau. of John, 2. She d. 1708, Sept., and he m. 1709, March 31, Anna, the mother of William Stickney, 1. He d. 1738, Oct. 13. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1702, Oct. 22; m. Enoch Kidder, 7. *Mary*, b. 1704-5, Jan. 12; m. John Trull, 7. *Thomas*, b. 1710, Aug. 2, and d. Nov. *Samuel*, b. 1711, Sept. 26; d. in Heath, Mass., aged 96. *Ann*, b. 1714, April 8; m. 1733-4, March 21, Oliver Pierce, of Chelmsford. *Mehittabel*, b. 1716, July 9; m. 1740, Feb. 12, Rev. Sampson Spalding, the first pastor of the church in Tewksbury. He was b. in Chelmsford, 1711, June 2; grad. H. C., 1732; ordained, 1737, Nov. 23, and d. 1796, Dec. 15. His widow d. 1807, March 3. They had 11 ch. of whom Anna was the wife of Rev. Abel Fiske, pastor of the church in Wilton, N. H., from 1778, till his death, in 1802. *David*, b. 1719, Nov. 19. *Jonathan*, b. 1722-3, Feb. 25; d. young.

3. *John*, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1680; m. 1716, July 10, Hannah Flint, of Reading. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1719, March 5. *John*, b. 1721, June 19. *Nathaniel*, b. 1723, Aug. 15. *Mary*, b. 172(?) July 6. *Eunice*, b. 1729, Jan. 29.

4. *Jeremiah*, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1685, March 27; m. Abigail Hazeltine, dau. of David, of Bradford. She d. 1721-2, March 19, and he m. 1722, June 19, Rebecca Ballard. She d. 1729, Sept. 21 and he m. 1731, Aug. 12, Mary Stewart, of Rowley. He d. 1737. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1710, Dec. 1. *Dorcas*, b. 1711-2, Feb. 13. *Jeremiah*, b. 1713, April 29; d. 1717, Nov. 28. *Rebecca*, b. 1714-5, Jan. 10; d. 1719, May. *Thomas*, b. 1716, April 23. *David*, b. 1717; d. 1717-8, Feb. 20. *Elizabeth*, b. 1718, Nov. 17. *Jeremiah*, b. 1720, Sept. 2; m. 1747, Nov. 16, Hannah Flint, of Concord. *William*, b. 1723, May 26. *Rebecca*, b. 1724, Oct. *Sherebiah*, b. 1726, April 1. *Sarah*, b. 1732, Aug. 15.

5. *Thomas*, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1689, Sept. 2; m. Sarah Crosby, perhaps dau. of Joseph, 3. He d. 1709, Sept. 16, and his widow m. 1715-6, Jan. 11, Ephraim Abbot, of Andover, brother of Joshua, 1. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1709, Nov. 20; m. John Whiting, 5.

6. *Peter*, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1690, May 6; m. 1715, Oct. 25, Mary Sheldon, dau. of John, 2. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1716, Nov. 24. *Deborah*, b. 1718, July 2. *Peter*, b. 1720, May 2; Capt. Co. 8, of 9th Mass. Regt., at Louisburg, 1745. *Martha*, b. 1722, Oct. 15. *Tamar*, b. 1724, Oct. 10. *Hannah*, b. 1727, Nov. 13. *Timothy*, b. 1730-1, Feb. 6; d. 1755, April 10. *Lydia*, b. 1735, May 8.

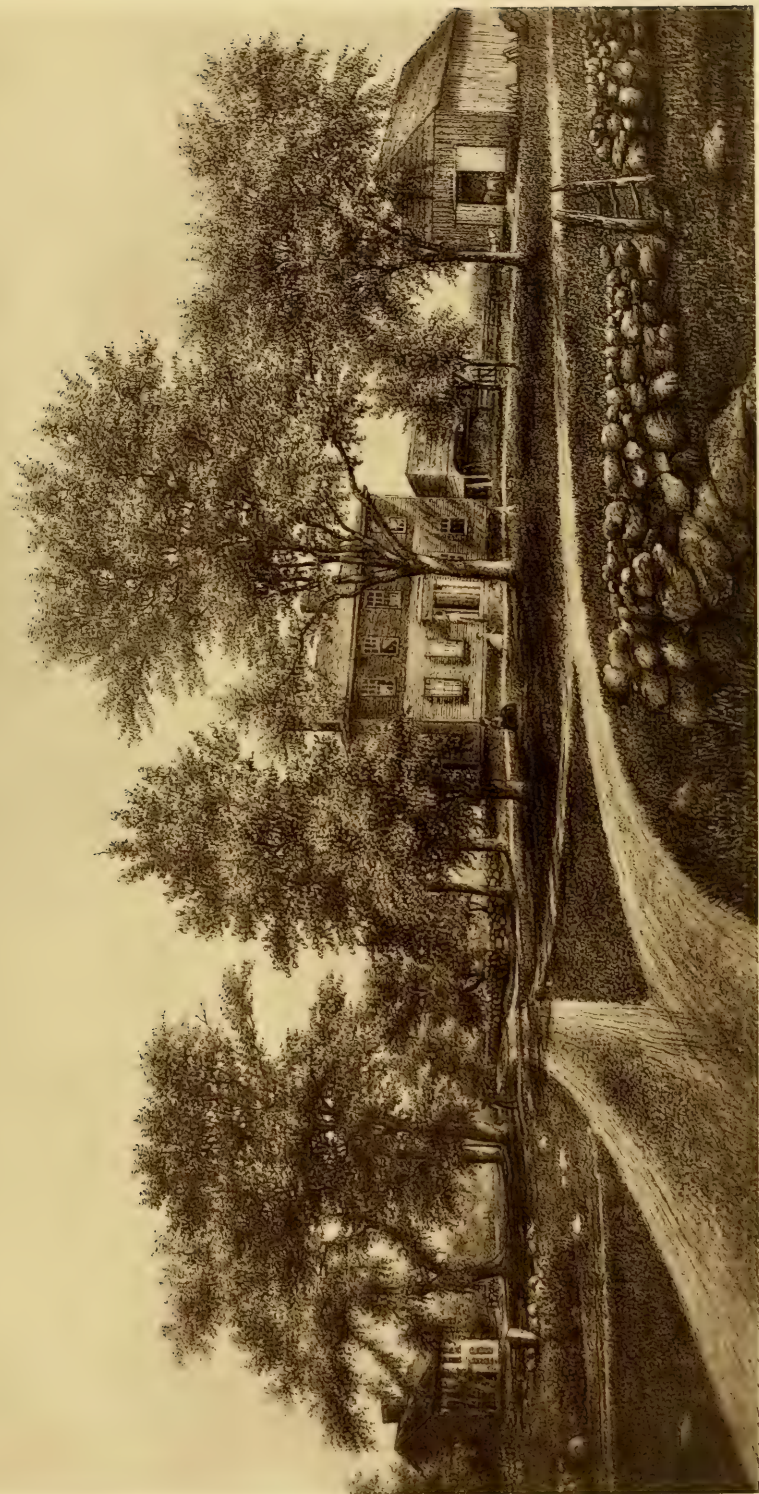
7. *Joseph*, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1694, Sept. 21; m. 1724, July 16, Jemima Russell, of Andover. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1725, Dec. 23. *Joseph*, b. 1728, May 11. *Amos*, b. 1729, Nov. 25. *Robert*, b. 1731-2, Jan. 20.

**HURD.** 1. *Isaac*, was a physician; m. 1778, Sept. 24, Sarah Tompson, dau. of William, 3. She d. 1789, June 1. Ch. *William Tompson*, b. 1779, June 14. *Sally*, b. 1780, Dec. 21. *Isaac*, 3, b. 1782, July 12. *Betsey*, b. 1785, Sept. 2. *Benjamin*, b. 1787, Aug. 24. *Lucy*, b. 1789, May 9; d. July 16.

2. *Benjamin*, and wife Mary. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1781, July 12. *John*, b. 1783, May 15. *Isaac*, b. 1785, May 15. *Nabby*, b. 1787, April 12.

3. *Isaac*, son of Isaac, 1, or Benjamin, 2, m. Mary —. Ch. *Isaac Wilder*, b. 1811, Nov. 3. *John White*, b. 1813, Aug. 10. *Ebenezer Heald*, b. 1815, May 28.





JACQUITH HOMESTEADS.





**HUSSEY, Christopher Coffin**, Rev., son of Albert, was b. in Nantucket, 1820, June 19; descendant of Stephen Bachiler Hussey, whose father, Christopher, came from Dorking, in Surrey, 1632, and lived in Lynn, Newbury and Hampton. He had m. in England, Theodate, dau. of Rev. Stephen Bachiler, of Lynn and Hampton, and was shipwrecked, if the story is credible, on the coast of Florida, 1686, March 6, nearly 90 years old. Mr. Hussey's ancestry on both sides were Quakers, and he began his ministry among them. But, with a change of views, he became the first pastor of the Unitarian Church, in North Easton, 1860. He became pastor of the First church, in Billerica, in 1866, and still holds that position. He has been a Member of the Mass. Board of Education, since 1874. He m. 1843, Lydia C. Coffin, a descendant of Tristram Coffin, of Newbury, who was associated with Christopher Hussey and seven others, in the original purchase of Nantucket, where he d. 1681, Oct. 3. She was b. there, 1825, Jan. 1. Ch. *Elizabeth Starbuck*, b. 1844, Jan. 1; d. 1860, Oct. 10. *Dora Coffin*, b. 1848, Dec. 28; m. 1869, Sept. 8, George Adams, of Lowell. *Martha Swain*, b. 1850, March 5. Ass. Principal of the Howe school, 1875-7. **HUTCHINS, John**, and wife Lucy. Ch. *Lucy Jane*, b. 1830, Aug. 30. *John Everett*, b. 1838, April 27.

**HUTCHINSON, Nathan**, "of Bedford," m. 1741, April 16, Rachel Stearns, dau. of Samuel, 6. His name disappears from tax-list, 1750, but his farm was included in proposed bounds of Carlisle, 1772. Ch. *Nathan*, b. 1741, Aug. 4. *Rachel*, b. 1743-4, Jan. 2. *Benjamin*, b. 1746, Oct. 5. *Samuel*, b. 1749, April 12.

**Nathaniel**, son of Samuel, of Charlestown, d. 1734, May 30.

**HUTSON, Nathaniel**, (usually Hudson,) was a town officer, 1719, and had prob. lived in the south part of the town, for some years previous. No ch. on record here.

**INGLES, James**, "of Bedford," m. 1788, March 13, Margaret Bonner. Ch. *James*, b. 1790, Nov. 10.

**JAQUITH. 1. Abraham** was b. 1701, Dec. 30. His father, Abraham, was son of Abraham, of Charlestown, 1643, and lived in the part of Woburn which became Wilmington. Two daughters of the second Abraham had m. the brothers Durrant, John, 2, and Thomas, 3, before their nephew m. 1726-7, Jan. 13, Hannah Farley, dau. of Ebenezer, 5. She d. 1753, April 16, and he m. Sarah —, who d. 1776, Nov. 17, aged 70. He d. 1790, Jan. 7. Ch. *Abraham*, 2, b. 1726, in Woburn. *Rebecca*, b. in Billerica, 1728-9, March 20; m. Benjamin Needham, 3. *Hannah*, b. 1730, Dec. 22; m. Samuel Shed, 14. *Ebenezer*, 3, b. 1732, Dec. 24. *Timothy*, b. 1734, Sept. 9; d. Nov. 25. *Sarah*, b. 1735, Dec. 18. *Benjamin*, 4, b. 1737-8, Feb. 28. *Elizabeth*, b. 1739-40, Feb. 26; m. Nicholas Danforth, 20. *Abigail*, b. 1742, May 28; m. Jesse French, 23. *Timothy*, 5, b. 1743-4, March 6. *Joseph*, 6, b. 1745, July 7. *Mary*, b. 1747, June 26; m. 1767, July 9, Paul Fitch, "of Fitch Buge"; lived, also, in Rindge; d. 1800, Feb. 18.

2. **Abraham**, son of Abraham, 1, b. 1726; m. 1755, March 13, Elizabeth Hill, dau. of Samuel, 6. He removed to Fitchburg, 1779; d. 1802, Oct. 15. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1756, April 15. *Sarah*, b. 1757, Oct. 29. *Rebecca*, b. 1759, Jan. 17. *Abraham*, b. 1760, June 15. *Hannah*, b. 1762, April 8; d. Sept. 4. *Isaac*, b. 1763, Oct. 19; d. Oct. 21. *Jacob*, b. 1765, Sept. 22.

3. **Ebenezer**, son of Abraham, 1, b. 1732, Dec. 24; m. 1758, Jan. 19, Ester French, dau. of Ebenezer, 14. He removed about 1781, to Jaffrey, N. H.; d. 1802, Dec. 29. Ch. *Ebenezer*, b. 1758, Nov. 20. *Samuel*, b. 1760, Oct. 6. *Ester*, b. 1762, Oct. 2. *Jesse*, b. 1764, Nov. 27. *Hannah*, b. 1766, Nov. 12; m. Isaac Marshall, 10. *Olive*, b. 1768, Oct. 19. *Abigail*, b. 1773, July 31; m. Eldad Whiting, 15. *Betsey*, b. 1777, July 15. *Rispa*, b. 1779, Nov. 16. *Levi*, b. 1781, Dec. 11.

4. **Benjamin**, son of Abraham, 1, b. 1737-8, Feb. 28; m. 1765, June 27, Phebe Marshall, dau. of Isaac, 6. He removed to Jaffrey, N. H., about 1768; d. 1810, Feb. 11. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1766, April 13.

5. **Timothy**, son of Abraham, 1, b. 1743-4, March 6; m. 1763, Oct. 18, Eunice Corey, and 1788, Sept. 11, Mirriam Fitch, dau. of Benjamin, 3. He d. 1824, Aug. Ch. *Julia*, b. 1764, May 27. *Timothy*, b. 1765, Sept. 27; m. 1788, May 29, Abigail Lewis, of Bedford. *Moses*, 7, b. 1767, Oct. 29. *Aaron*, b. 1769, Nov. 15. *Willard*, b. 1773, April 16. *Asa*, b. 1775, May 20. *Alice*, b. 1779, Nov. 30.

6. **Joseph**, son of Abraham, 1, b. 1745, July 7; m. 1770, Jan. 16, Elizabeth Needham, dau. of John, (see 1). He was at Lexington, 19 April, 1775. His wife d. 1820, Nov. 7, aged 72. He d. 1827, March 7. Ch. *Joseph*, 8, b. 1771, March 26; *Elizabeth*, b. 1772, Sept. 9; m. Peter French, 24½. *Prude*, b. 1774, Dec. 3; d. 1788, June 22. *Juda*, b. 1777. Feb. 2; m. 1798, May 29, Asa Abbot, of Andover; d. 1843, July 15. Of her 4 ch., Sereno Timothy Abbot, grad. A. C., 1833, and Andover, 1836; ordained, 1837, July 12, over the church at Seabrook and Hampton Falls, N. H., and d. in office, 1855, March 28, aged 47. *Hannah*, b. 1779, March 31; d. 1815, March 23. *Nabbe*, b. 1782, July 17; d. 1784, Jan. 19. *Salle*, b. 1784, Sept. 22; d. 1788, Feb. 18. *Abigail*, b. 1788, May 15; d. 1844, Oct. 8.

7. **Moses**, son of Timothy, 5, b. 1767, Oct. 29; m. Joanna ——. Ch. *Anna*, b. 1788, June 2. *Moses*, b. 1790, Aug. 19; lived in Boston; d. 1869. *Polly*, b. 1792, Sept. 20. *Sally*, b. 1794, Sept. 18.

8. **Joseph**, son of Joseph, 6, b. 1771, March 26; m. 1797, March 5, Susanna French, dau. of Jonas, 20. He d. 1829, April 7, and she d. 1854, July 12. Ch. *Susanna*, b. 1797, Dec. 27; m. 1820, June 22, Moses Abbot, of Bedford. *Franklin*, 9, b. 1800, Jan. 20. *Merrick*, b. 1802, Feb. 4; m. 1830, April 8, Permelia dau. of Swethern Reed, of Lexington. She d. 1875, Jan. 20, age 71. *Caroline*, b. 1804, March 2; m. Stephen Parker, (see 18). *Louisa*, b. 1806, Jan. 30; d. 1870, May 31. *Lydia Page*, b. 1808, Feb. 23; m. 1828, Nov. 27, George Dutton, of Bedford. *Artemas*, b. 1809, Oct. 22; d. 1851, Aug. 2. *Ann*, b. 1814, July 5; m. 1835, April 16, George Simonds, of Bedford; d. 1870, Oct. 9. *Christopher Page*, b. 1817, Oct. 3; m. Lydia Prescott, of Brighton, and had Thaddeus, b. 1842, May 19, who m. 1866, Nov., Annie P. Brigham, of Woodstock, Conn., and d. in Chelsea, 1877, March 13.

9. **Franklin**, son of Joseph, 8, b. 1800, Jan. 20; m. 1831, June 26, Lucy Walker, dau. of Samuel, of Burlington. He lived in the house east of the Bedford road, where the Middlesex turnpike crosses it. The ancient house, opposite, in which his brother Merrick lives, has been long the family home. He d. 1876, Dec. 1. Ch. *Ellen*, b. 1832, Sept. 10. *Albinia*, b. 1834, June 4; m. 1857, Sept. 10, Jerome Peirce, of Charlestown, who was killed at Spottsylvania, Va., 1864, May 12, aged 33. A dau. Lucy Sherwin, b. 1859, Dec. 26, is a graduate of the Howe school, and of the Salem Normal school. *Abigail*, b. 1836, Feb. 3. *Lucy Walker*, b. 1838, Feb. 18; d. 1841, July 26. *Franklin*, b. 1839, Dec. 27; a faithful soldier in the War of the Southern Rebellion, and compiler of the careful list of soldiers and sailors from Billerica, found elsewhere. *Mary Frances*, b. 1841, Nov. 20; m. 1870, June 9, Nathaniel D. P. Foster. *Joseph*, b. 1842, Dec. 3; m. 1872, Jan. 10, Annah Baldwin, dau. of Joel, 26. *Harriet Walker*, b. 1845, Feb. 20; m. 1864, Feb. 3, William C. Clark, of Chelsea, and 1875, Aug. 3, Charles A. Drew, of Chelsea.

**JEFTS.** 1. **Henry**, was from Woburn; one of the Dudley farm purchasers and first settlers of Billerica. His home was first near Indian hill, north of Nutting's pond, but after his marriage with Mrs. Bird, he lived west of Long street, near the corner. He m. 1647, Sept. 13, Ann Stowers, and 2d, Hannah Births. She d. 1662, Sept. 15, and he m. 1666, Oct. 3, Mary Bird, widow of Simon. She d. 1679, April 1, and he m. 1681, May 5, Mary Baker, widow, of Concord. He d. 1700, May 24, aged about 94. Ch. *John*, 2, b. in Woburn, 1651, May 11. *Hannah*, who d. "first week" of May, 1653; the first death in town. *Hannah*, b. 1654-5, Feb. 4, the first female b. in town; m. Andrew Spalding, of Chelmsford. *Joanna*, b. 1656, May 24; m. John Dunkin, 1; killed by Indians, 1692. *Henry*, 3, b. 1658-9, March 21.

**2. John**, son of Henry, **1**, b. 1651, May 11; m. Lydia ——. She d. 1712, Sept. 8, and he d. Sept. 28. Ch. *Henry*, **4**, b. 1688-9, Jan. 16. *Alice*, b. 1691, Sept. 7; m. 1716, Dec. 11, Joseph Baker, of Concord. *Hannah*, b. 1694, Aug. 18; d. 1712, July 2. *John*, b. 1696, Dec. 19; d. 1725, May 8. *Nathaniel*, b. 1699, March 29. *William*, b. 1700-1, March 17; d. 1738, Sept. 30. *Ebenezer*, b. 1702-3, Jan. 28; m. Elizabeth Farnsworth, and lived in Groton.

**3. Henry**, son of Henry, **1**, b. 1658-9, March 21; m. 1681, April 13, Mary Baldwin, dau. of John, **1**. She d. 1703, Sept. 22, and he m. 1704, Nov. 9, Hannah Hill, dau. of Abraham, **5**. He d. 1738, May 20. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1683, Sept. 23; m. 1702-3, Feb. 26, John Needham, **1**. *Hannah*, b. 1685, Sept. 10; m. Andrew Richardson, **4**. *Henry*, **5**, b. 1705, Nov. 4. *Hannah*, b. 1708, May 2; d. 1730, May 21. *Sarah*, b. 1710, June 24.

**4. Henry**, son of John, **2**, b. 1688-9, Jan. 16; m. 1716, July 10, Elizabeth Hayward. She d. 1735, May 20, and he m. 1735, Nov. 13, Dinah Brown, of Concord. She d. 1764, Jan. 27, aged 57; he d. 1772, Aug. 19. Ch. *Henry*, **6**, b. 1717, April 24. *Elizabeth* and *Lydia*, b. 1719, June 8; d. *Elizabeth*, b. 1721, April 17; m. Ross Wymen, (see **Ross**, **2**). *Simcon*, **7**, b. 1724, June 7. *Lydia*, b. 1726, June 8; m. 1750, Sept. 4, Eliseus Barron, of Dracut. *Mary*, b. 1728, Sept. 12. *Hannah*, b. 1738-9, Feb. 25.

**5. Henry**, son of Henry, **3**, b. 1705, Nov. 4; m. 1731, Oct. 21, Mary Geary, of Stoneham. He removed to Groton after 1737. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1732-3. *Molly*, b. 1734, Dec. 26. *Henry*, **8**, b. 1737, July 1. *John*, b. 1739, Oct. 2. *Thomas*, b. 1741, Oct. 20.

**6. Henry**, son of Henry, **4**, b. 1717, April 24; m. 1743, Nov. 29, Mary Abbott, dau. of Dea. Joshua, **1**. She d. 1800. Ch. *John*, b. 1744, Nov. 9; d. 1750, April 20. *Elizabeth*, b. 1746, Oct. 3. *Henry*, b. 1748, Oct. 7. *Mary*, b. 1750, Aug. 24; m. 1771, May 15, Samuel Hazeltine, of Tewksbury. *Alice*, b. 1756, Sept. 8.

**7. Simeon**, son of Henry, **4**, b. 1724, June 7; m. 1754, Dec. 10, Mary Parker, dau. of Benjamin, **8**. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1761, Nov. 24; m. 1781, Oct. 4, Joseph Spalding. Prob. *Simeon*, whose son or gr.-son Simeon m. about 1820, Lucretia Snow, and had 11 ch. in Lowell.

**8. Henry**, son of Henry, **5**, b. 1737, July 1; m. 1774, Feb. 24, Elizabeth Stearns, dau. of Samuel, **10**. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1775, June 11; d. 1777, Nov. 28. *John*, b. 1778, Feb. 1; m. 1799, April 25, Mary Safford, of Ipswich. *Henry*, b. 1781, Dec. 11. *Aaron*, b. 1782, Aug. 31. *Elizabeth*, b. 1784, June 23.

**9. Hannah** m. 1827, Jan. 25, Samuel Carrell.

**JOHNSON. 1. Josiah**, prob. son of Josiah, of Woburn, and the same whose will is dated Woburn, 1783; m. Elizabeth ——. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1733, Feb. 19. *Sarah*, b. 1734, Nov. 10; m. Samuel S. Haywood, **2**. *Josiah*, b. 1736, Sept. 13. *Ezra*, b. 1738, April 26. *Susanna*, b. 1741, July 16; m. William Shed, **17**. *David*, b. 1743, Aug. 7. *William*, b. 1745, Oct. 12; d. 1748, Sept. 25. *William*, b. 1749, Jan. 4; m. 1767, March 10, Abigail Richardson, dau. of Jonathan, **12**. *Hannah*, b. 1751, Sept. 13. *Rhoda*, b. 1754, Sept. 18.

**2. Seth** m. Mary ——. Ch. *Jess*, b. 1756, March 16.

**3. Seth** m. Lydia. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1814, Aug. 21. *Samuel*, b. 1816, April 15; d. June 4. *Abigail Brooks*, b. 1817, Aug. 22; m. 1838, July 8, George A. Fletcher, of Michigan; d. 1840. *Francis Henry*, b. 1819, Aug. 31. *Lydia Maria*, b. 1821, Nov. 1; m. 1843, June 22, William H. Rand, of Medford. *Stephen*, b. 1826, Feb. 17; d. May 15.

**4. Solon L.** m. 1834, Jan. 5, Louisa Rowell.

**JONES. 1. Joseph** m. 1774, March 3, Sarah French, dau. of Samuel, **15**. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1774, Dec. 16. *Samuel*, b. 1776, Sept. 6. *Sarah*, b. 1778, July 15. *Lucy*, b. 1781, Jan. 6. *Isaac*, b. 1783, Jan. 7; d. Aug. 27.



*Polly*, b. 1784, June 8. *Cyrus*, (or *Silas*, "Record of Baptisms," prob. correct.) b. 1788, July 22. *Nancy*, b. 1790, Nov. 30.

**2. Anthony**, b. in Sudbury, 1811, March 3; m. Nancy Richardson, dau. of John, **29**. She d. 1838, Aug. 5, and he m. Judith Stearns, dau. of Nathaniel, **19**. He lives at the corner. Ch. *John Anthony*, b. 1837, May 12; m. Clarissa Stearns, dau. of Charles, **22**, and lives in Bolton. *Albert Haines*, **3**, b. 1841, Oct. 27. *Nellie Maria*, b. 1851, Nov. 15; m. 1872, Sept. 26, Frederic Cyrus Bemis, of Cleveland, Ohio.

**3. Albert Haines**, son of Anthony, **1**, b. 1841, Oct. 27; m. Elizabeth Rice Kinball, of Hillsboro, N. H.; d. 1873, Oct. 13. Ch. *Alberto Howard*, b. 1868, Oct. 13.

**JUDKINS. 1. Benjamin L.**, b. in Dembury, N. H., 1797, Sept. 17; m. 1827, Jan. 1, Elizabeth Hill, dau. of Peter, **26**. He lived on the original "Ralph Hill" place; d. 1875, Aug. 28. Ch. *Henry Benjamin*, **2**, b. 1827, Nov. 6. *Edward Hill*, b. 1833, Dec. 20. He is in business in Boston, and has changed his name, by authority in 1872, to Edward Judkins Hill.

**2. Henry Benjamin**, son of preceeding, b. 1827, Nov. 6; student, D. C., in Class of 1845; lives on the Carlisle road, beyond Winning's pond; m. 1853, Nov. 19, Harriet Fowler, of Southwick. Ch. *Edward Foster*, b. 1854, July 30; m. 1879, Dec. 8, Fanny Mary Talbot, of Texas, niece of Hon. Thomas Talbot. She was Assistant Principal of the Howe school, 1877-9. He is in business in Missouri. *Putnam Rensselaer*, b. 1856, Feb. 28.

**KEMP. 1. Samuel**, was a kinsman of Edward, of Chelmsford. He received in 1658, a grant of a "five acre lot, or halfe a single share," "seventy acres of land. be it more or lesse, lying on loes plaine, loese meadow being contained within it, and is part of the number, but it is reckoned to him as three acres of meadow land; this land is bounded by y<sup>e</sup> comons, west; by y<sup>e</sup> churches farm, on y<sup>e</sup> south; and y<sup>e</sup> highway which parts Jacob Browne, and him, north." The road to the Dea. Edmand's place, known, anciently, as Marshall's lane, was near, if not the same, with this north bound of Kemp's lot. He remained here only until 1668, and then sold to Thomas Ross, removing to Groton. He m. 1662, May 23, Sarah Foster. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1662-3, Feb. 23, who lived in Groton, and his children after him. *Abigail*, b. 1664-5, March 27, and b. in Groton. *Jonathan*, **2**, b. 1668, April 6. *Mehittabel*, b. 1673, Jan. 4. *Bethiah*, b. 1683, July 9.

**2. Jonathan**, prob. son of Samuel, **1**, m. Mary —. The name disappears in 1753, from the tax-list, as does his son Jonathan. Ch. b. in Groton: *Joseph*, **3**, b. 1699, Sept. 10. *Mary*, b. 1702, May 27. Prob. in some other town: *John*, **4**, and *Josiah*, **5**, and in Billerica: *Mary*, b. 1719, Dec. 11. *Sarah*, b. 1721, July 8; m. Nathaniel Ranger. *Jonathan*.

**3. Joseph**, son of Jonathan, **2**, b. 1699, Sept. 10; m. Elizabeth —. His name disappears from tax-list, 1755. Ch. *Jason*, **6**, b. 1725, Nov. 11. *Joseph*, b. 1727, June 20. *Benjamin*, b. 1731, June 20. *Sampson*, b. 1733, Aug. 29. *Jacob*, b. 1735, Aug. 12. *David*, b. 1739, June 26. *Oliver*, b. 1744, Sept. 9.

**4. John**, prob. son of Jonathan, **2**, m. 1735, Dec. 5, Susanna Gillson. Ch. *Rachel*, b. 1736-7, March 2; d. 1739, Nov. 19. *John*, b. 1743, May 23. *Ebenezer*, b. 1744-5, Feb. *Thankful*, b. 1748, Jan. 6.

**5. Josiah**, prob. son of Jonathan, **2**, m. 1731, June 29, Rachel Davis. His name disappears, 1754. Ch. *Ezekiel*, b. 1741, March 28. *Olive*, b. 1742-3, Feb. 18.

**6. Jason**, son of Joseph, **3**, b. 1725, Nov. 11; m. Hannah —. She was, perhaps, dau. of Robert Meers. His name is not on the tax-list after 1780. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1748, April 12; m. Joseph Parry. *William*, **7**, b. 1750, Jan. 10. *Lucy*, b. 1752, Feb. 22; m. Thomas Brown, **12**. *Thaddeus*, b. 1757, Jan. 22. *Levi*, b. 1760, June 20. *Elijah*, b. 1762, Feb. 4. *Keziah*, b. 1764, March 17. *Rhoda*, b. 1767, Oct. 3.

**7. William**, son of Jason, **6**, b. 1750, Jan. 10; m. 1769, Oct. 10, Abigail Clarke. His name disappears before 1780. Ch. *James*, b. 1771, Feb. 11. *William*, b. 1773, April 27; m. 1800, Dec. 4, Sally Wilson. *Abigail*, b. 1775, June 5.





RESIDENCE OF MRS. BENJAMIN L. JUDKINS.



**KENDALL.** 1. **Jacob**, was son of Francis, of Woburn, where the births of nineteen children are recorded, and may be found in the history of Woburn. But he seems to have lived in Billerica long enough to secure the record here of a twentieth child. "*Jacob*, the son of Jacob and Alice Kendall, was b. July 21. 1717."

2. **Reuben** was from Woburn; b. 1724, May 20; son of Ephraim and Judith. His father was prob. a son of Thomas, though his birth is not recorded. He may have been b. about 1690, and d. 1728, May 15. Reuben m. 1749, April 20, Judith Brown, dau. of Joseph, 4, and made his home just west of Shawshin river, on the Wilmington road, now the Costello place. His sister Judith m. Josiah Richardson, 9; and Elizabeth, not a sister, m. 1759, June 19, Amaziah Swallow. Ch. *Judith*, b. 1750, Aug. 29; m. Thomas Richardson, 21. *Reuben*, b. 1754, April 12. *Joseph*, 3, b. 1757, Dec. 16. *Mary*, b. 1761, Sept. 15. *Sarah*, b. 1766, Sept. 22.

3. **Joseph**, son of Reuben, 2, b. 1757, Dec. 16; m. 1788, Nov. 2, Mary Crosby, dau. of Ephraim, 16. He d. 1823, March 9, and she d. 1859, Nov. 18. Ch. *Joseph* and *Reuben*, b. 1789, Feb. 23. Reuben d. March 5, and Joseph d. 1835, July 12. *Mary*, b. 1791, Oct. 25; m. George Carter. *Reuben*, b. 1793, Nov. 19; d. 1796, May 14. *Cyrus*, b. 1795, Nov. 14; m. 1819, Sept. 29, Lucy Gray, dau. of John, and had Cyrus b. 1821, Oct. 25, and Jerome, b. 1824, April; both now in California. His wife d. 1826, Sept. 10, aged 26, and he d. 1827, Aug. 18. *Sarah*, b. 1797, Sept. 14; m. 1814, May 10, Elbridge Kidder, of Tewksbury. She d. 1830, June 6. *Judith*, b. 1799, April 29; d. 1878, June 11. *Reuben*, b. 1801, Sept. 12; d. 1846, March 29. *Hannah*, b. 1803, Nov. 5; d. 1878, Oct. 18. *Harriet*, b. 1808, Nov. 17.

4. **William** m. 1786, Feb. 26, Hannah Needham, dau. of Benjamin, 3.

5. **Hezekiah** m. 1792, Nov. 1, Abigail Marshall, dau. of Isaac, 7.

6. **Jason** m. 1803, March 3, Sally Richardson, dau. of Thomas, 21; lived in Burlington.

**KEYES.** The name has been occasionally on the tax-lists, but no family is recorded. **Solomon** appears 1749-50. **Ephraim**, 1760-4, and he m. 1751, July 11, Rebecca Townsend. **Jonas** m. 1756, April 21, Elizabeth Townsend. These latter were prob. the sons of Ezekiel, of Chelmsford, and lived in Plymouth and Rumney, N. H. **Abel** is on tax-list, 1766. **Lydia** m. Thomas Hall, 3, and **Eunice** m. Daniel Fletcher, of Nottingham.

**KIDDER.** 1. **James**, son of James, was b. 1626, in East Grinstead, Sussex, England. His ancestry has been traced in England, through six generations: James, his father; John; John; Richard; Richard; Richard. He m. Anna Moore, dau. of Elder Francis, of Cambridge, and his children before 1660, were b. there. He received in 1656, a grant of a ten acre lot in Billerica, but it was not located until 1658, and he did not occupy it till 1659. His house-lot is described: "thirty acres of land, more or less, lying upon the township, aboute y<sup>e</sup> centre of it, his house-lot being part of it. It is bounded by John Rogers, sen., on y<sup>e</sup> south; by land yet lying in comon, on the east; and by the West street or highway which leads from long street to y<sup>e</sup> great river on y<sup>e</sup> north; and by the great river on the west." Besides various meadow lots, he also had 26 acres on the plain beyond loes' meadow, and sixty acres south-east of Fox hill; 31 acres at the head of heath brook, (now in Tewksbury,) and other smaller lots. His house stood on the well-known lot where Gardner Parker lives. The place has remained in the family, John Parker having married, 1751, Abigail Kidder, dau. of Enoch.

James Kidder was Ensign in Capt. Danforth's military company, and his house was a garrison in 1675. He, himself, was placed in charge of the Indians at Wamesit, a position which indicates, in that critical period, the confidence reposed in his skill and courage. The conjecture is probable, that the hardships and exposure incident to this war, occasioned his death which took place, 1676, April 16. His widow m. 1684-5, March 17, William Underwood, of Chelmsford. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1650-1, March 1; m. 1672,



Oct. 30, Nathaniel Kettle, of Charlestown. *Dorothy*, b. 1652; m. Jonathan Hyde. *James*, **2**, b. 1653-4, Jan. 3. *John* lived in Chelmsford; m. Lydia Parker, 1684, Dec. 3, and had 12 ch. His son Thomas was the father of Aaron, Joseph and Reuben, who were among the first and most active settlers of New Ipswich, N. H. Mr. Frederick Kidder, historian, of New Ipswich, is a descendant, and Benjamin Kidder, of Lovewell's Expedition, was his son. *Thomas*, b. 1657, March 1; m. Elizabeth —, freeman in Watertown, 1690. *Nathaniel*, bap. 1658-9, Feb. 27, at Cambridge; d., unmarried, at Newton, 1690-1, Jan. 7. *Ephraim*, **3**, b. 1660, Aug. 31. *Stephen*, b. 1662, Nov. 26; m. Mary Johnson, who d. of small-pox, 1722, Sept. 17. He lived in Charlestown; a blacksmith; had 13 ch.; d. 1748, July 5. *Enoch*, **4**, b. 1664, Sept. 16. *Samuel*, b. 1665-6, Jan. 7; m. 1689, Oct. 23, Sarah Griggs, of Cambridge, and lived there; had 10 ch., and d. 1724, July 4. *Sarah*, b. 1667, June 1; m. George Brown. **3**. *Joseph*, b. 1670, Nov. 20; d. 1683.

**2. James**, son of James, **1**, b. 1653-4, Jan. 3; m. 1678, Sept. 23, Elizabeth Brown, dau. of the wife of John Rogers, **1**. She d. 1691, Aug. 10; he d. 1732, Dec. 15. He lived on the Andover road, south-east of Fox hill. Ch. *James*, b. 1679, June 27; m. 1703, Nov. 8, Mary Abbot, prob. dau. of Thomas, of Andover. They settled in Mansfield, Conn.; pioneers in that town. He d. 1729, May 18; had 13 ch., of whom James was eldest and executor. *John*, b. 1680-1, Jan. 27; m. 1706, June 18, Mary Phillips, Charlestown; a mariner, and d. at sea, 1707, March 27. *Joseph*, b. 1683, April 21; d. July 30. *Elizabeth*, b. 1686, March 30; d. 1703, April 14. *Hannah*, b. 1689, April 27; m. Benjamin Heywood, of Chelmsford. *Samuel*, b. 1691, May 22; d. 1692.

**3. Ephraim**, son of James, **1**, b. 1660, Aug. 31; m. 1685, Aug. 4, Rachel Crosby, dau. of Simon, **1**. His wife d. 1721, Sept. 14. He d. 1724, Sept. 25. Ch. *Ephraim*, **5**, b. 1687, April 26. *Joseph*, "b. 1683, April 21," (*Wyman*;) prob. an error for 1689; m. 1712, Sept. 10, Dorothy Dowse, of Charlestown, and was "gone to sea," when his father d. He had a dau. Rachel, b. in B., 1721-2, March 10; other ch. in Charlestown. *Rachel*, b. 1691, April 1; m. 1714, June 24, Thomas Taylor, Charlestown, and d. 1715, June 24. *Alice*, b. 1692-3, Feb. 8; m. Benjamin Tompson. **2**. *Hannah* and *Dorothy*, b. in Medford, 1696, Sept. 2. *Hannah* m. Jonathan Ballard. *Dorothy* m. Thomas Baldwin. **5**. *Thomas*, **6**, b. 1700, Aug. 3. *Benjamin*, b. 1702, Aug. 3; m. 1731, Nov. 9, *Hannah* Richardson, dau. of Andrew, **4**, and lived in Bedford. "Benjamin Kidder, of Bedford," had Mary bap. 1757, Aug. 29. *Richard*, b. 1705, May 10; d. 1773, in Dudley, Mass.; the ancestor of a large family. His gr.-son, Nathaniel, settled in Wardsboro, Vt., about 1790, and had 16 ch. Among his descendants are Rev. Corbin Kidder and Rev. Samuel T. Kidder.

**4. Enoch**, son of James, **1**, b. 1664, Sept. 16; m. Mary Haywood. She d. 1742-3, March 21; he m. 1743, June 4, *Hannah* Danforth, widow of Samuel, **3**. She d. 1752, Oct. 3, and he d. Dec. 1. He lived on the homestead. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1693, Sept. 14; d. Sept. 28. *Abigail*, b. 1694, Dec. 16; m. Simon Crosby. **6**. *Enoch*, **7**, b. 1697, Dec. 30. *William*, b. 1700, Dec. 5; d. 1702, Oct. 10. *Francis*, b. 1703, Oct. 1; m. 1730-1, Feb. 24, Elizabeth Hill, dau. of Jonathan, **4**; lived in Oxford. *Mary*, b. 1707, March 26; prob. m. Nathaniel Patten, (*see* **4**). *William*, **8**, b. 1709-10, March 13.

**5. Ephraim**, son of Ephraim, **3**, b. 1687, April 26; m. 1707, Oct. 15, Abigail Frost, dau. of James, **2**. He lived in Tewksbury. His wife d. 1772, Jan. 11, and he d. 1776, Sept. 4. Ch. *Ephraim*, **9**, b. 1710, Feb. 15. *Joseph*, b. 1714, July 4; lived, as did his brothers, in Tewksbury; m. Abigail —; had 5 ch. who d. young, and Nehemiah; Lemuel; Abigail and Hephzibah. *Josiah*, b. 1717, Jan. 18; m. *Hannah* Patten, dau. of Kendall, **6**, and 2d, Sarah Kittredge, widow of Daniel, (*see* **12**;) had ch. Josiah; Hannah; Abigail; Dorcas; Jonathan; Daniel and Sarah. *Sarah*, b. 1718-9, Jan. 16. *Jeremiah*, b. 1721, July 5; m. Sarah —, and



had ch. Sarah; Jeremiah; Alice; Rachel; Lucia; Dolly; Ephraim; Experience; Jacob; John and Hannah. *Abigail*, b. 1724, May 28.

**6. Thomas**, son of Ephraim, **3**, b. 1700, Aug. 3; m. 1726, May 10, Rachel Danforth, dau. of Samuel, **3**. She d. 1764, Sept. 15; he m. 1767, July 7, widow Susanna Phelps, of Andover. (see *Kittredge*, **9**). He d. 1791, Jan. 8, in Tewksbury. Ch. *Jonathan*, **10**, b. 1728, March 26. *Francis*, b. 1730, July 15; d. 1748, Sept. 15. *Rachel*, b. 1732, May 22; m. 1751, July 8, John Hovey, of Malden. *Alice*, b. 1734, May 18. *Abigail*, b. 1735-6, Jan. 10. *Hannah* and *Dorothy*, b. 1738, Oct. 19. *Hannah* m. 1761, Jan. 1, William Bowers, of Chelmsford.

**7. Enoch**, son of Enoch, **4**, b. 1697, Dec. 30; m. 1722, July 19, Sarah Hunt, dau. of Samuel, **2**. She d. 1749-50, Jan. 26; he m. 1751, Aug. 8, Sarah Bacon, widow of Josiah. He d. 1781, Jan. 5. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1722-3, March 3; d. 1729, Oct. 19. *Samuel*, **11**, b. 1724, Oct. 19. *John*, b. 1726, Sept. 18; d. 1748, Sept. 17. *Enoch*, b. 1728, Sept. 8; d. 1730, Sept. 13. *Abigail*, b. 1730, July 3; m. John Parker. **14**. *Solomon*, **12**, b. 1732, Aug. 3. *Benjamin*, b. 1734, Oct. 13; m. 1761, Feb. 12, Ruth Heywood, Lunenburg. *Joseph*, b. 1737, March 25; d. 1738, Aug. 14. *Sarah*, b. 1739, July 9; m. 1761, May 14, Elias Haskell, of Harvard. *Joseph*, b. 1741, Nov. 18; grad. Y. C., 1764; ordained, 1767, March 18, pastor of Dunstable. N. H., now Nashua, and held the office until his death, 1818, Sept. 6, although his civil relation with the town was dissolved in 1796. Devout, prudent, faithful, hospitable, as the old time pastor needed to be, his long ministry was most useful, and his name is remembered with honor. *Elizabeth*, b. 1745, July 20; m. 1769, Sept. 14, Rev. Jonathan Livermore, of Wilton, N. H. He grad. H. C., 1760; was ordained, 1763, Dec. 14, the same day that the church was organized. He was dismissed, 1778, Feb., but lived in the town; d. 1809, July 20. *Rebecca*, b. 1753, Aug. 9; m. 1781, Sept. 4, Winslow Phelps, of Lancaster.

**8. William**, son of Enoch, **4**, b. 1709-10, March 13; m. 1736, Dec. 16, Sarah Ballard, of Andover. He sold, 1759, March 9, two-thirds of the water power and mill privilege at North Billerica, to John Carleton. He d. 1789, Dec. 15. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1737, Nov. 6; d. 1759, May 3. *Rebecca*, b. 1739, July 8; m. 1760, Jan. 3, Ebenezer French. **22**. *William*, **13**, b. 1741-2, Jan. 14. *Isaac*, b. 1744, June 30; d. Oct. 9. *Isaac*, b. 1746, May 17; d. 1749, Oct. 15. *Enoch*, b. 1749, Jan. 8; d. 1751, June 2. *Isaac*, **14**, b. 1752, March 28. *H Ezekiah*, b. 1757, Aug. 17; d. Aug. 27.

**9. Ephraim**, son of Ephraim, **5**, b. 1710, Feb. 15; m. 1735, Dec. 30, Elizabeth French, dau. of William, **6**. She d. 1755, Nov. 30. He d. at Lake George, 1756, Aug. 30. He lived in Tewksbury before 1742. Ch. *Ephraim*, **15**, b. 1736, July 9. *Elizabeth*, b. 1737-8, Jan. 13. *Hannah*, b. 1740-1, Feb. 3; m. 1764, June 7, Samuel Barnard, of Boston. *Mehitabel*, b. 1745, Oct. 18; d. *Abigail*, b. 1747-8, Jan. 13; m. Jude Richardson, of Wilmington. *Mehitabel*, b. 1749, Feb. 22; m. 1769, June 6, Thomas Manning, of Andover. *Submit*, b. and d. 1752, June 29. *Sarah*, b. 1753, Oct. 25; m. 1773, April 29, John White, of Concord. *Tabitha*, b. 1755, Sept. 5.

**10. Jonathan**, son of Thomas, **6**, b. 1728, March 26; grad. H. C., 1751. He taught the school in Billerica, from Sept., 1753, to 1784, with the exception of 1763-4. He m. Mary Lambert, of Reading; d. 1805, March 18. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1754, March 27. *Mary*, b. 1756, Aug. 23; m. 1778, March 12, Joseph Butler, of Concord, and had Mary, b. 1779, March 26, who m. James Russell, of Carlisle, father of James S. Russell, of Lowell. Mr. Butler d. in the army. *Elizabeth*, b. 1758, May 13; m. 1778, Nov. 19, Benjamin Herrick, of Reading and Fitchburg. *Jonathan*, **16**, b. 1760, April 30. *Rachel*, b. 1762, July 22. *Francis*, b. 1765, April 19; sometime a seaman. *Ann*, b. 1767, April 24; m. — Sawyer, of Reading. *Sarah*, b. 1769, Feb. 20; m. 1796, Feb. 25, Eli Flint, of Reading. *Caroline*, b. 1770, Sept. 12; d. *Margaret*, b. 1772, May 25. *William Lambert*, b. 1775, April 13; m. 1798, Nov. 19, Nabby Jenkins, of Andover. *Caroline*, b. 1779, Oct. 12; d. 1814, July 2.

**11. Samuel**, son of Enoch, **7**, b. 1724, Oct. 19; m. 1749, April 13, Abigail Hill, dau. of Samuel, **8**. He d. 1794, Feb. 18. She d. 1803, Oct. 8. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1749-50, March 12; d. 1780, Dec. 17. *Sarah*, b. 1752, Feb. 7. *Mary*, b. 1754, May 11; d. 1772, June 1. *Enoch*, b. 1756, July 10. *Abigail*, b. 1759, June 5; m. 1781, Aug. 21, Timothy Whiting, (*see* **11**). *John*, **17**, b. 1762, June 22. *Rachel*, b. 1764, Oct. 10; d. 1766, Oct. 9. *Allice*, b. 1767, April 14; m. 1790, Aug. 3, Dr. Robert Smith, Durham, N. H. *Francis*, b. 1769, Aug. 19; d. 1796, Feb. 28.

**12. Solomon**, son of Enoch, **7**, b. 1732, Aug. 3; m. 1758, Nov. 23, Dorothy Thompson, dau. of Benjamin, **2**. She d. 1759, Oct. 4, and he m. Lydia White, of Haverhill. He d. 1776, Nov. 20, at White Plains, N. Y. She d. 1778, May 26. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1765, March 16. *Samuel Phillips*, b. 1768, Nov. 1. *Dorothy*, b. 1770, Aug. 11. *Elizabeth*, b. 1772, Aug. 23; d. 1775, Dec. 21.

**13. William**, son of William, **8**, b. 1741-2, Jan. 14; m. 1771, Dec. 3, Molly French, dau. of John, **11**. He d. 1778, Nov. 1. Ch. *Molly*, b. 1773, March 1; prob. m. 1809, April 23, Philip Bowers, of Chelmsford. *William* b. 1774, Dec. 19. *Sarah*, b. 1778, Feb. 23.

**14. Isaac**, son of William, **8**, b. 1752, March 28; m. 1775, June 1, Sarah Stickney, dau. of Abraham, **1**. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1776, June 27. *Isaac*, b. 1778, March 27; d. March 29. *Elizabeth*, b. 1779, March 9. *Isaac*, b. 1781, May 19. *Enoch*, b. 1783, June 18. *Nancy*, bap. 1785, Sept. 25. *Moses*, b. 1789, Jan. 15; a physician in Lowell. Moses W. Kidder, of Boston, is his only surviving child. He d. 1855, May 5.

**15. Ephraim**, son of Ephraim, **9**, b. 1736, July 9; m. Lucy Pollard, dau. of John, **3**. She d. 1792, Oct. 3; he m. 1793, April 30, Dorcas Hill, widow of Paul, **22**. Ch. *Lucy*, b. 1760, Sept. 6; m. 1781, April 8, Stephen Barrett, of Carlisle. *Rhoda* and *Silence*, (still-born.) b. 1764, Jan. 12. *Rhoda* d. 1765, April 15. *Ephraim*, **19**, b. 1766, April 10. *Joshua*, b. 1768, Nov. 19; m. 1808, March 10, Mary Wilson, dau. of Leonard, **7**, and d. 1808, Oct. 22.

**16. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, **10**, b. 1760, April 30; m. Katharine Paine, Ch. *Charles*, b. 1784, Sept. 6.

**17. John**, son of Samuel, **11**, b. 1762, June 22; m. 1796, July 17, Mary Osgood. Ch. *John*, b. 1797, May 3. *Samuel*, b. 1799, Jan. 13. *Mary Elizabeth Dana*, b. 1800, Dec. 20. *James Drummond*, b. 1802, Dec. 8. *Lucretia*, b. 1804, Nov. 23.

**18. Francis**, son of Francis, of Littleton, b. 1785, Feb. 11; m. 1810, Jan. 18, Nancy Hartwell, of Littleton; removed to Andover, and later, to Bristol, N. H.; d. 1852, Nov. 7; his widow d. in Cambridge, 1871, Sept. 15. Ch. *Frances Ann*, b. 1811, June 18; d. 1830, April 11. *Martha Jane*, b. 1813, Feb. 1; m. 1832, Oct. 10, Nathaniel Swift, of Andover, merchant; d. 1843, Nov. 28. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1815, Feb. 4; m. 1835, Sept. 2, Samuel P. Cobb; d. 1836, Sept. 30. *William*, b. 1817, March 29; m. 1842, June 17, Anna G. Livingston and lives in Newburyport. *Francis Henry*, b. 1819, July 20; d. 1853, May 6. *Ellen Caroline*, b. in Andover, 1823, March 20; m. 1844, July 30, Solomon S. Sleeper, of Boston. *Sarah Dix*, b. 1825, July 6; m. 1847, Nov. 14, S. S. Merrill, and d. in Milwaukee, 1855, March 26. *Susan Hayward*, b. 1829, Nov. 3; m. 1848, Nov. 7, Israel Lombard, jr., of Boston; d. 1851, Oct. 29.

**19. Ephraim**, son of Ephraim, **15**, b. 1766, April 10; m. 1796, Dec. 25, Abigail Abbot, dau. of Oliver, **3**. He d. 1807, Dec. 22. Ch. *Abigail Elizabeth*, b. 1798, Oct. 30.

**KILLAM, Daniel**, of Wilmington, m. 1777, May 13, Rebecca Belknap.

**KIMBALL, Ichabod Gibson**, was son of William; b. in Carlisle, 1799, April 14; m. 1821, Dec. 5, Joanna Pitts Gould, of Chelmsford. He came to Billerica about 1830, and lived on the north-west side of Andover street. His wife d. 1876, Aug. 17, aged 78, and he d. 1880, March 4. Ch. *Anna Maria*, b. 1823, July 6; d. 1846, Oct. 26.

**KING, Samuel Henry**, son of Ozias, was b. in Landaff, N. H., 1831, Oct. 27; m. 1854, Nov. 1, Mary J. Patten, dau. of Aaron H., 17. *Ch. Henry Patten*, b. 1856, April 20. *Herbert Alfred*, b. 1858, July 3. *Anna Eliza*, b. 1860, Jan. 30; d. 1862, May 30. *Mary Ella*, b. 1862, Nov. 7. *George Bliss*, b. 1866, Nov. 5.

**KINSLEY, Samuel**, prob. son of Stephen, of Braintree, received a grant in August, 1659, of a ten-acre lot. His house-lot contained 100 acres, south of Fox hill, 186 "pole in length and 82 pole wide at y<sup>e</sup> west end and 116 pole wide at y<sup>e</sup> east end; bound by William French, partly on the south; the comons elsewhere surrounding y<sup>e</sup> same." He m. Hannah Bracket, dau. of Richard, of Braintree, and d. 1662, May 21. If he was the son of Stephen, he left a son and two daughters, who are provided for in their grand-father's will, 1673.

**KITTREDGE. 1. John**, received a five-acre grant, 1660, Sept. 25. John Parker is called "his master." His house-lot was "ten acres of land \* on y<sup>e</sup> south-east of bare hill, on y<sup>e</sup> west side of the country road, and joyning to the south side of Robert Parker's lot, w<sup>h</sup> his son Benjamin lives upon; also four acres of meadow \* all which is \* bounded with Shawshin road, east; y<sup>e</sup> comons, south and west," etc. In 1663, July, "granted more to him, that instead of tenne poles of land, which he should have had upon y<sup>e</sup> towneship, (by willm pattin's house-lot,) to set a shop upon, that now he shall have it added to his house-lot, "upon the south of it." His first grant within the bounds, later, of Tewksbury, where his descendants were located, was in 1661, Dec., "sixty and four acres, lying on y<sup>e</sup> east side of ailwife brooke, and on y<sup>e</sup> south of y<sup>e</sup> highway as you go to globe hill," being bounded by y<sup>e</sup> highway, on y<sup>e</sup> north; by John Durrent, west; by globe hill and his bounds neer Shawshin river. (which are marked above y<sup>e</sup> meadow,) on y<sup>e</sup> east and south. This home-lot of Kittredge was a mile south-east of the village, near the school house, and the other grant, beyond Pattenville, near the Shawshin. He m. 1664, Nov. 2, Mary Littlefield, prob. the dau. of Francis, of Woburn, b. 1646, Dec. 14. Ralph Hill names her "gr.-dau." in his will. He d. 1676, Oct. 18, and his widow m. John French, 2. *Ch. John*, 2, b. 1665-6, Jan. 24. *James*, 3, b. 1667-8, March 21. *Daniel*, 4, b. 1670, July 22. *Jonathan*, b. 1674, July 16; d. 1696, March 23. *Benoni*, b. 1677, May 2.

2. **John**, son of John, 1, b. 1665-6, Jan. 24; m. 1685, Aug. 3, Hannah French, dau. of John, 2. "Doct. John Kittredge dyed," 1714, April 27. His widow d. 1745, Oct. 9. *Ch. John*, 5, b. 1685, Sept. 14. *James*, 6, b. 1687, Aug. 22. *Hannah*, b. 1689, May 4; d. 1689-90, March 21. *Jacob*, b. 1690-1, Feb. 15; d. 1692, Aug. 18. *Hannah*, b. 1693, May; m. Edmund Frost, 4. *Joseph*, 7, b. 1695, March 31. *Jonathan*, b. 1696-7, Jan. 10; killed by the Indians in Lovewell's Expedition, 1725. *William*, 8, b. 1698-9, Feb. 11. *Abigail*, b. 1700, Nov. 15; m. Kendall Patten, 6. *Jane*, b. 1703, March 27; m. her cousin Thomas, 11. *Marah*, b. 1704-5, Feb. 1; d. Feb. 3. *Francis*, 9, b. 1706, Oct. 27.

3. **James**, son of John, 1, b. 1667-8, March 21; m. Sarah Fowle, of Charlestown, and 1708, April 19, Mary Abbot, of Andover. *Ch. Rachel*, b. 1702, Oct. 16. Prob. *James*, 10. *Thomas*, 11, b. 1707-8, Feb. 23.

4. **Daniel**, son of John, 1, b. 1670, July 22; m. Elizabeth —. Dea. Daniel Kittredge d. 1741-2, March 8. "Cousin Joseph, 'sole exec.' " of his will. *Ch. Mary*, b. 1695, Dec. 1; m. Samuel Peacock. *Daniel*, 12, b. 1697, Oct. 12. *Elizabeth*, b. 1699-1700, Jan. 12; m. — Manning. *Sarah*, b. 1703, March 25; m. Kendal Patten, 6. *Hannah*, b. 1707-8, March 19; m. Thomas Patten, 7. *Mehittabel*, b. 1710-1, March 6; m. — Heywood. *Abigail*, b. 1714, May 17; m. Joseph Frost, 13.

5. **John**, son of John, 2, b. 1685, Sept. 14; m. Mary —. Doct. John Kittredge d. 1756, Sept. 29. *Ch. John*, b. 1709, Aug. 14; m. Mary —, and had John, b. 1737, April 7. Simeon, b. 1739, March 14. Benjamin b. 1740-1, March 7. He was a physician in Tewksbury and Andover, where he d. 1776, July 10; the father of eight sons, all physicians.



(a) Benjamin, of Exeter. (b) Henry, of Tewksbury. (c) John, of Framingham. (d) Jacob, **16**, of Billerica and Ohio. (e) Rufus, of Portsmouth. (f) George, of Epping, N. H. (g) Theodore, of Kittery. (h) Charles, of Watertown. Sarah, b. 1744, Aug. 26; m. — Daniels; d. 1770, March 20. Isaac, b. 1710-1, Feb. 8; m. Rebecca —; had 5 ch. who d. 1749, Aug., and Isaac, Rebecca and Mary. Dea. Isaac d. 1779, Aug. 18. Mary, b. 1712-3, Feb. 23; m. John French, **9**. Jacob, b. 1714, Oct. 24; d. 1716-7, Jan. 17. Jacob, b. 1716-7, Jan. 14; m. Hannah; had Jacob, b. 1740, June 27; a physician; d. in North Brookfield, 1813, July 28. Hannah, b. 1742. Dorcas, b. 1744, June 12, and Abiah, b. 1748, July 21. Dr. Jacob d. 1748, March 31. Joseph, b. 1719, April 9; m. Mary —; had Simeon, b. 1748, Sept. 1. Jacob, b. 1750, March 28. Joseph, b. 1752, July 10; d. 1775, Jan. 4. Mary, b. 1754, April 22. Sarah, b. 1756, Feb. 17. Dorcas, b. 1762, Oct. 26. Benjamin, b. 1766, March 22; drowned, 1776, June 19. Elijah, b. 1769, March 28. Mr. Joseph d. 1784, Aug. 3; his wife, 1783, Aug. 28.

**6. James**, son of John, **2**, b. 1687, Aug. 22; m. Sarah —. He d. 1754, Jan. 23. Ch. Sarah, b. 1720-1, March 3. Susanna, b. 1723, Sept. 30; d. Oct. 9. Susanna, b. 1725, Sept. 28. James, b. 1727-8, Feb. 26; m. Molly —; had Samuel, b. 1751, Oct. 22; Molly; Hannah; James and Susanna. Samuel, b. 1730, April 9; m. Rebecca, and 2d. Abigail Ober; had Samuel, b. 1756, March 28, and 8 other ch. David, b. 1732, Aug., about 16. Hannah b. 1734, Oct. 20. Esther, b. 1736, Feb. 26.

**7. Joseph**, son of John, **2**, b. 1695, March 31; m. 1724, Feb. 19, Elizabeth Wright, of Woburn. Dea. Joseph Kittredge d. 1774, April 12. Ch. Jonathan, b. 1724, Dec. 14. Joseph, b. 1726-7, Jan. 10; d. 1735, April 10. Elizabeth, b. 1728-9, March 17; d. 1731, June 5. Nathaniel, b. 1732, Aug. 2; d. 1736, March 12. Asa, b. 1734, Oct. 13; d. 1749, May 9. Joseph, b. 1737, Nov. 18. Nathaniel, b. 1740, April 1; d. 1749, May 5. Elizabeth, b. 1742, May 13. Hannah, b. 1745, Oct. 30.

**8. William**, son of John, **2**, b. 1698-9, Feb. 11; m. 1731, Oct. 21, Molly Wright, of Woburn. She d. 1753, May 5, aged 41. Lieut. William Kittredge d. 1789, April 26. Ch. Mary, b. 1732, Sept. 13. Elizabeth, b. 1734-5, Feb. 7; m. Jacob French, **18**. William, b. 1737, April 25. Nehemiah, **13**, b. 1739, March 1. Martha, b. 1741, Aug. 23. Lucia, b. 1743, Aug. 12. Ruth, b. 1745, Nov. 7; d. 1749, Oct. 12. John, b. 1747, March 10. Job, b. 1749, Dec. 29.

**9. Francis**, son of John, **2**, b. 1706, Oct. 27; m. Lydia —, who d. 1736, Aug. 1, and he m. before 1740, Susanna Snow. She m. 2d, — Phelps, of Andover, and 3d, Thomas Kidder, **6**. Ch. Francis, b. 1728, July 1, m. Abigail, and had 13 ch. Josiah, b. 1730, July 25; d. 1744, May 4. Zephaniah, b. 1732, May 27. Lydia, b. 1734, July 28; d. 1736, Aug. 1. Solomon, b. 1736, June 9; m. Tabitha Ingalls, of Andover, and had Solomon, b. 1755. Zephaniah, b. 1757, Aug. 24. Tabitha, b. 1758, July 28. Josiah, b. 1761, July 26, father of Rev. Charles B. Kittredge, D. C., 1827. Phebe, b. 1763, June 5. Stephen, b. 1765, June 27. He removed to Amherst, N. H., the part now Mont Vernon, about 1766. He had 12 ch., and his gr.-ch. were very numerous. Reuben, b. 1740, Sept. 17; d. 1743, March 5. Jessoniah, b. 1742, Oct. 20; d. 1754, April 18. Susanna, b. 1744, Nov. 9; d. 1745, June 17. Susanna, b. 1746, May 26. Rebecca, b. 1747, May 26. Reuben, b. 1749, June 30; d. 1754, May 13. Josiah, b. 1752, May 17; d. June 6. Abiah, b. 1753, June 23.

**10. James**, prob. son of James, **3**, m. Elizabeth —. Ch. James, b. 1729-30, Feb. 15; m. Abigail Stickney, dau. of Abraham, **1**, and had James, b. 1753, March 3. Ebenezer, b. 1732, April 10. Betty, b. 1736, April 9. Sarah, b. 1738, April 18; m. Abraham Stickney, (see 1).

**11. Thomas**, son of James, **3**, b. 1707-8, Feb. 23; m. 1727, May 25, (so the record; '7' prob. error for '6.') Jane, his cousin, who d. 1779, June 25. Ch. Thomas, b. 1727, April 10. Jonathan, b. 1728, July 28. These two children perished in the burning of his house of which 'The



*New England Weekly Journal*, Oct. 13, 1729, gives this account: "We have received the following melancholy relation from *Billerica*. That on the Lord's day, the 5th instant, a house was burnt there, wherein were two small children, who were both consumed in the flames. It seems the heads of the family were gone to the publick worship, and left at home, three children, the eldest, a girl of about twelve years old, who had the care of the others; but she, going a little ways from the house, to drive some swine that had got into the corn; in the mean time, the house took fire and burnt so vehemently, that when she came to it, she could not get into it, or do anything to save the other poor children." *Abigail*, b. 1730, May 26. *Thomas*, b. 1731, Nov. 9. He m. *Anne* —; d. 1806, Jan. 16, having ch. *Anne*; *Joshua*; *Jeremiah*, b. 1763, Oct. 5; *Lucy*; *Esther* and *Mary*. *Jeremiah* m. *Anne*, and had ch. *Anna*, b. 1794, April 22; *Jeremiah* b. 1796, Sept. 5; *Pamilla*; *Thomas* and *Rebecca*. *Jeremiah* m. *Lydia* Wood, and 1842, Oct. 19, *Clarissa* Chapman; had ch. *George* Albert, b. 1844, Dec. 14; d. 1879, Sept. 15, by drowning in Round pond; and *Jeremiah* Chapman, b. 1847, Dec. 13, who m. 1874, June 1, *Martha* Abby Stevens, and lives on the family homestead, east of Round pond. *Joshua*, b. 1733-4, Feb. 16. *Sarah*, b. 1736, June 4. *Johanna*, b. 1742, May 1. *Mary*, b. 1744, July 20; d. 1747, Dec. 25.

**12. Daniel**, son of *Daniel*, **4**, b. 1697, Oct. 12; m. 1724, July 8, *Ruth* Shed, dau. of *Nathan*, **6**. She d. 1753, Nov. 3, and a wife *Sarah* d. 1758, Sept. 16. Ch. *Daniel*, b. 1725, April 10; m. 1746, March 17, *Sarah* French, dau. of *William*, **6**; had *William*, b. 1747, Jan. 29, and *John*, b. 1750, April 30; d. 1753, May 17, and his widow m. *Josiah* Kidder, (*see* 5). *Ruth*, b. 1726, Sept. 23; d. Jan. 18. *Samuel*, b. 1727, Nov. 8; d. 1775, Sept. 4. *Ruth*, b. 1729, July 21. *Nathan*, b. 1731, June 8. *Mary*, b. 1733, April 9; d. 1739, Dec. 11. *Elizabeth*, b. 1735, March 3; d. 1739, Dec. 7. *Mehittable*, b. 1737, March 1; d. April 21. *Timothy*, b. 1738, May 15; d. 1758, Sept. 15. *Ebenezer*, b. 1739, Oct. 8; m. *Abigail* —, who d. 1777, July 20; had *Nathaniel*, b. 1753, May 10, and 4 other ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1745, June 16; d. *Benoni*, d. 1753, Nov. 29.

**13. Nehemiah**, son of *William*, **8**, b. 1739, March 1; m. 2d, 1770, Feb. 28, *Mehittable* Dutton. Ch. *Sarah*, bap. 1764, July 8. *Mehittable*, b. 1770, June 20; m. *Seth* Crosby. **31. Nehemiah**, b. 1771, Nov. 26; lived in Bedford, N. H.; had 4 ch. *Kendal*, b. 1773, Oct. 19; a physician at Mount Desert, Me. *Lucy*, b. 1775, May 27; d. 1776, June 28. *Si*, **14**, b. 1777, May 8. *Lucy*, b. 1779, June 4; d. *Sally*, b. 1781, April 21; m. 1805, Nov. 14, *Isaac* Somes; lived in Fairfield, Me. *William*, b. 1783, Jan. 23; m. 1805, Dec. 26, *Julia* Levistone, dau. of *Timothy*, **7**; lived in Boston, Harvard and Goffstown, N. H. *Anna*, b. 1784, Sept. 28; m. 1815, May, *Jonas* Nutting, of Jaffrey, N. H. *John*, b. 1788, June 3; lived in Washington, N. H., and Medfield. *Betsy*, bap. 1790, Jan. 10.

**14. Si**, son of *Nehemiah*, **13**, b. 1777, May 8; m. *Mary* Lund of Dunstable. He d. 1828, July 1; she d. 1853, May 7. Ch. *Charles*, **18**, b. 1806, March 30. *Edwin*, b. 1808, Jan. 25; d. in St. Louis, about 1837. *John* Sumner, b. 1816; lives in Bradford, N. H. *Marietta*, b. (?) 1818; m. *Abram* M. Alpaugh, of Lowell; d. in Quincy. *Preston* Pollard, b. 1822; lives in Quincy. *Josiah* Nelson, b. 1826; d. during the War in Quincy.

**15. Francis**. Ch. *Joel* Crosby and *Charlotte*, bap. 1798, July 29.

**16. Jacob**, M. D., son of Dr. Benjamin, of Tewksbury, (*see* 5,) was b. 1811, Dec. 19; practised medicine in *Billerica*, after 1800, and in 1815, removed to Gallipolis, O., and d. there, 1824, Oct. 22. He m. 1813, Nov. 17, *Harriet* Pierce, of Salem. A dau. m. Mr. *Jacob* Coggin, of Tewksbury, and another is Mrs. H. M. Lawton, of Santa Barbara, Cal. The Catalogue of the Mass. Medical Society names a Dr. *Jacob* K., of *Billerica*, and his death in 1831, which seems doubtful.

**17. Hezekiah**, son of Solomon Porter Kittredge, was b. in Mont Vernon, N. H.; m. *Rebecca* —. He d. 1861, July 23, aged 68; she

d. 1863, Oct. 1, aged 69. Ch. *Hezekiah Porter*, b. in Tewksbury, 1816, Nov. 2. *Solomon*, b. 1818, Sept. 8, in Mont Vernon, N. H.; lives in Townsend. *Henry*, b. 1820, Nov. 11; m. and d. 1878, in Leominster. *Susan*, b. 1823, March 16; d. 1825, April 17. *Elizabeth*, b. 1825, Feb. 28; m. and d. in St. Johnsbury, Vt., 1866. *John*, 19, b. 1827, (the record says 1826, contrary to the belief of Mr. K.) Jan. 17. *Esther*, b. 1828, Oct. 8; m. Bailey Ferrin, and lives in Leominster. *Edwin* and *Edward*, b. 1831, Aug. 5. *Edwin* m. and lives in Bethel, Vt. *Thomas*, b. 1833, July 20; m. and lives in Boston. *Susan*, b. 1837, Dec. 11; d. aged two years. *Mary Ann* b. 1840, May 17; d. Sept.

18. **Charles**, son of Si, 14, b. 1806, March 30; m. 1832, Jan., Nancy Dunlap Kennedy, of Goffstown, N. H. Ch. *Charles* and *Mary Ann*. *Ellen Maria*, b. 1843, March 30.

19. **John**, son of Hezekiah, 17, b. 1827, Jan. 17; m. 1861, Nov. 16, Ruth Murray, from Nova Scotia. Ch. *Thomas Hezekiah*, b. 1863, March 6. *Lizzie R.*, b. 1864, April 24.

**KNAPP, Daniel L.**, m. 1805, Nov. 10, Julia Manning, dau. of Jesse, 14. Ch. *Elizabeth Manning*, bap. 1806, April 13. *Ruth*, bap. 1808, Feb. 28. *Daniel* and *David Manning*, bap. 1811, Feb. 10.

**KNEELAND. 1. John**. Ch. *Samuel Abbot*, bap. 1777, Jan. 18.

2. **Abner**, of Boston, m. 1834, Dec. 25, Mrs. Dolly L. Rice, of Billerica.

**LAMPSON. 1. Samuel**, came from Amherst, N. H., in 1762. His will entered for probate, 1779, April 20; names wife Phebe and ch. *Samuel*, 2; *Jonathan*, who d. in Amherst, 1815, Dec., aged 90; *Rebecca* (Taylor); *Sarah* (Gage) and *Abigail* (Ellenwood,) who d., leaving son Benjamin Tuck.

2. **Samuel** m. 1770, Nov. 6, Rebecca Crosby. He is named in his father's will, 1777, March 5, but not at the bap. of his ch. In 1810, or later, Rebecca Lampson was living on the Woburn road, south-east of Bare hill. Ch. *Rebecca*, bap. 1778, July 25.

**LANE, Job**, was prob. from Rickmansworth, in Hertfordshire, where lands which he inherited were located, (*N. E. H. and G. Reg.*, Vol. XVII, p. 266,) and in 1654, was 30 years old. That he was the Job Lane at Rehoboth, 1644, is not prob. He was a carpenter, and made payment for the 'Winthrop farm,' of 1500 acres, which he purchased in 1664, Aug. 2, for £230, by building a house in New London, Conn., for Fitz John Winthrop. He also built the great bridge in 1668. He owned a considerable estate in England, the rents of which he received during life, bequeathing the property to his son, John. He lived, first, in Malden, removing to Billerica probably in 1664, and after about 20 years residence, he returned to Malden, where he d. 1697, Aug. 23. His house was the only one beyond Ralph Hill's, towards Concord, until after 1675, when on account of his remote situation, he was permitted to garrison his own house. The place is probably that now occupied by Hiram Dutton, on the east side of the road, a few rods north from Huckin's street, and it is not impossible that the ancient house of Mr. Dutton is the same which he built. He bought, in Malden, the Coytmere Mill of Mrs. John Coggan, and bequeathed it to his son-in-law, Edward Sprague. Mrs. Coggan's first husband was Thomas Coytmere, and her second husband, Gov. John Winthrop, on whose account this lady had received the grant of 3000 acres at Wamesit. His first wife was Sarah —, who d. 1659, about May 19. He m. 1660, Sept., Anna, dau. of Rev. John Reyner, pastor of the church in Plymouth, from 1636 to 1654, and in Dover, N. H., from 1655 to his death, 1669, April 20, his son John succeeding him in the pastorate. Job Lane d. in Malden, 1697, Aug. 23, aged 77. His widow d. 1704, April 30, aged 72. Ch. *Sarah* m. Samuel Fitch of Reading; d. 1679, Oct. 2, leaving one son, Samuel, 1. *Mary* m. William Avery, of Dedham; had Mary, b. 1674, Aug., and 3 other ch.; d. 1681, Oct. 11, aged 29. *Rebecca*, b. 1658, April; d. 1674, April 6. *Elizabeth* m. 1677, April 3, Robert Avery, of Dedham, the mother of 6 ch., of whom John grad. H. C., 1706. *John*, 2,

b. 1661, Oct. *Anna*, b. 1662, Sept.; d. Nov. 28. *Anna* m. James Foster, of Dorchester; d. five days before her husband. 1732, Sept. 29, aged 67. *Jemima*, b. 1666, Aug. 19; m. Matthew Whipple, of Ipswich, and had one child, Matthew, who inherited one-fourth part of the Winthrop farm, "his upland to ly at a place commonly called the two brothers." *Dorothy*, b. 1669, July 24; m. 1693, Nov. 24, Edward Sprague, of Malden, and had three children.

**2. John**, son of Job, **1**, b. 1661, Oct.; inherited one-half of the Winthrop farm. He was colonel of the militia, and very active during the Indian alarms, before and after 1700, as elsewhere related; a leading citizen. He m. 1681-2, March 20, Susanna Whipple, dau. of John, of Ipswich. She d. 1713, Aug. 4, aged about 51; he d. 1714-5, Jan. 17. Ch. *Susanna*, b. 1682-3, Jan. 24; m. Nathaniel Page, **2**. *Job*, b. 1684, Nov. 19; d. Jan. 7. *Mary*, b. 1686, May 15; m. John Whitmore, of Medford, and was mother of 6 ch. and a numerous posterity, of whom is Hon. William H. Whitmore, of Boston. She d. in Bedford, 1783, March 27. *Jemima*, b. 1688, June 27; d. July 10. *Job*, **3**, b. 1689, June 22. *John*, **4**, b. 1691, Oct. 20. *Martha*, b. 1694, Oct. 1; m. 1716, Nov. 14, James Minot, of Concord; d. 1735, Jan. 18. Col. Minot was a leading citizen; active for 30 years in military affairs. He d. 1759, Feb. 6, aged 64. *James*, **5**, b. 1696, Aug. 12. *Joseph*, b. 1698-9, Jan. 18; d. before his father.

**3. Job**, son of John, **2**, b. 1689, June 22; m. 1713, Dec. 16, (or 17,) Martha Ruggles, of Roxbury, a sister of Rev. Samuel Ruggles. At the date of his will, 1762, Sept. 1, he had a second wife Mary —, who d. 1783, Dec. 11. He inherited the homestead. Ch. *Martha*, b. 1716, June 22; m. — Adams. *Job*, b. 1718, Sept. 27. *John*, b. 1720, Oct. 2; d. in Bedford, 1789, Dec. 7. *Timothy*, b. 1722, July 10; d. 1793, Dec. 3. *Mary*, b. 1724-5, Feb. 24; m. Jonathan Hill. **15.** *Whipple*, b. 1727, Sept. 5; d. 1728, Oct. 4. *Benjamin*, b. 1729, Aug. 29; not mentioned in his father's will. *Lucy*, b. 1732, May 3; m. — Stearns. *Hannah* and *Sarah*, b. 1733, Sept. 22; d. Oct. and Dec. 11.

**4. John**, son of Col. John, **2**, b. 1691, Oct. 20; m. 1714, Dec. 31, Katharine Whiting, dau. of Samuel, **2**. She d. 1731, April 1, aged 39; he m. Hannah —, who d. 1769, April 22. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1716, Oct. 14. *Katharine*, b. 1717, June 27. *Susanna*, b. 1720, April 8. *John*, b. 1722, July 1. *Matthew*, b. 1724, July 10. *Samuel*, b. 1727, April 15; d. 1734, April 1. *Hannah*, b. 1734, May 16; d. 1741, June 2. *Samuel*, b. 1737, Oct. 21. *Matthew*, b. 1741, Aug. 5.

**5. James**, son of Col. John, **2**, b. 1696, Aug. 12; m. 1719, April 30, Martha Minot, of Concord. She d. 1762, July 3, aged 63, and Charity, his wife, d. 1764, Dec. 16. He d. 1783, April 11. Ch. *Martha*, b. 1721-2, March 17. *Rebecca*, b. 1723, Oct. 29. *James*, b. 1725-6, March 8; d. in Bedford, 1799, Jan. 24. *Marcy*, b. 1730, Dec. 24; d. 1736-7, March 4. *David*, b. 1733-4, March 17; d. 1756, Dec. 29. *Love*, d. 1735, Aug. 13. *Susanna*, b. 1735-6, Jan. 18; d. 1749-50, Feb. 24. *Samuel*, b. 1737, July 11.

**6. Job**. Whether this man had any connection with the previous families, is unknown. He may have been an English relative, who came to America, near 1700; or a descendant of Job Lane, of Rehoboth, or of other Lanes who had been in America. He m. Mary Fasset, dau. of Patrick, **1**. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1706-7, Jan. 18. *Joseph*, b. 1708, Dec. 11. *Susanna*, b. 1710-1, March 2. *Job* and *Elizabeth*, b. 1713-4, Jan. 29. *Samuel*, b. 1716, April 7. *Silence*, b. 1719, April 2. *Elizabeth*, b. 1722-3, March 17.

**7. John** m. 1798, Jan. 7, Mary Levistone, dau. of Timothy, **7**. Ch. *George*, bap. 1799, April 14. *Timothy*, bap. 1801, Sept. 20.

**8. Albert Clarence**, m. D., son of Anthony K., b. in Chichester, N. H., 1851, Nov. 29; took his degree in medicine, Long Island College Hospital, 1879, and settled at once in Billerica; m. 1880, Jan. 1, Estella J. Davis, of Pittsfield, N. H.



**LAWS.** 1. **James**, m. 1736, Nov. 13. Eunice Hosley, dau of James, 1. His name gives place to hers on the tax-list in 1776. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1737, Nov. 20. *Eunice*, b. 1739-40, Jan. 20; m. William Carleton, of Rowley Canada, [Rindge,] N. H. *James*, 2, b. 1741-2, March 12. *Mary*, b. 1744, May 25. *William*, b. 1746, April 10; m. 1774, March 17, Judith Sprake, dau. of Samuel, 5, and 1779, Aug. 4, widow Sarah Tay, dau. of Paul Cook, 1. *John*, 3, b. 1748, July 13. *Stephen*, b. 1751, May 15. *Lucy*, b. 1753, July 14. *Elizabeth*, b. 1756, Oct. 3.

2. **James**, son of James, 1, b. 1741-2, March 12; m. 1765, Feb. 7, Anne Danforth. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1766, July 28. *Anne*, b. 1768, Feb. 18.

3. **John**, son of James, 1, b. 1748, July 13; m. 1774, Dec. 29, Sarah Spaulding, of Chelmsford. They removed to Sharon, N. H. Ch. *Sally*, b. 1780, April 15; d. 1781, June 7. *Elam*, bap. 1782, Sept. 29. *Sally*, bap. 1784, Sept. 5. *Francis*, bap. 1786, Sept. 10. *Betty*, b. 1790, Dec. 26. *James*, b. 1792, Aug. 17.

**LEONARD, Uriah**, of Stoughton, m. 1736, Sept. 9, Elizabeth Farley. Ch. *Uriah*, b. 1739, March 14.

**LEVISTONE.** 1. **John**, "Scotchman." Thomas Carrier, 1677, Nov. and "his man, John Levistone," are warned out to brush cutting in the south-east part of the town. He m. 1681, Sept. 12, Margaret Ross, dau. of Thomas, 1, and settled near North Billerica, where his family was desolated by the Indians in 1695. His wife d. 1705, June 16, and he m. 1705, Nov. 29, Eunice Shed, dau. of Daniel, 1. He was then "of Chelmsford." Ch. *John*, 2, b. 1681-2, March 1. *Margaret*, b. 1683, Aug. 29; d. Dec. 22. *Sarah*, b. 1684, Nov. 12; taken captive, 1695, Aug. 5, when the five following were massacred: *Seth*, b. 1687, April 6. *Thomas*, b. 1688-9, Feb. 6. *Mary*, b. 1690, Dec. 16. *Margaret*, b. 1693, May 26, and *Alexander*, b. 1695, about July 1. *Seth*, 3, b. 1696-7, Feb. 9. *Hannah*, b. 1698-9, Feb. 5. *Sarah*, b. 1700, Dec. 4; m. Jonathan Dutton, 8. *Mary*, b. 1703, April 17; d. 1704-5, Feb. 14.

2. **John**, son of John, 1, b. 1681-2, March 1; m. Ruth Shed, dau. of Daniel, 2. Sergt. John Levistone d. 1755, June 27; his widow, 1756, April 5. Ch. *Ruth*, b. 1710, July 14. *John*, b. 1712, June 12; m. 1736-7, Feb. 15, Sarah Toothaker, dau. of Roger, 2; lived in Tewksbury; had 8 ch. *Thomas*, 4, b. 1714, Aug. 3. *Daniel*, b. 1716-7, March 4. *Eunice*, b. 1719, May 18. *Sarah*, b. 1721, June 26.

3. **Seth**, son of John, 1, b. 1696-7, Feb. 9; m. 1720-1, March 2, Hannah Frost, dau. of James, 5. She d. 1726, Dec. 19, and he m. 1727, July 6, Hannah Hopkins, dau. of William, 1. She d. 1740, Aug. 18, and he m. 1744, June 20, Prudence —. He d. 1754, Dec. 16. He lived in Tewksbury. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1721-2, March 1. *Seth*, 5, b. 1723, Nov. 9. *Margaret*, b. 1724-5, March 17. *Bette* and *Rebecca*, b. 1726, Nov. 6. *Bette* d. Jan. 30. *William*, b. 1728, April 27. *Deborah*, b. 1730, March 9. *Deborah*, b. 1736-7, Jan. 1. *Abigail*, b. 1737-8, Feb. 27. *Benjamin*, b. 1743, April 8.

4. **Thomas**, son of John, 2, b. 1714, Aug. 3; m. 1737, July 19, Elizabeth Frost, dau. of Samuel, 7. She d. without issue, and he m. Phebe Stone, of Tewksbury. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1751, Sept. 2; m. Solomon Sanders, 10. *John*, b. 1753, June 25; m. 1778, Nov. 19, Elizabeth Levistone, dau. of Seth, 5. *Thomas*, b. 1756, Sept. 7; m. 1793, Aug. 20, Anna Danforth, dau. of Benjamin, 12. He d. 1795, April 21. *Hannah*, b. 1760, Feb. 22; m. Ebenezer Tufts. *Elizabeth*, b. 1762, Oct. 14; m. 1802, Feb. 21, Jonathan Tarble, 5. *William*, b. 1765, June 31; m. 1794, April 8, Hannah Frost, dau. of Joshua, 14. *Nathaniel*, 6, b. 1771, Sept. 2.

5. **Seth**, son of Seth, 3, b. 1723, Nov. 9; m. Mary Sprake, dau. of Nicholas, 2. Ch. *Timothy*, 7, b. 1750, Feb. 15. *Molle*, b. 1751, May 18; m. David Sanders, 11. *Seth*, 8, b. 1753, May 3. *Isaac*, b. 1755, Jan. 13; m. 1777, Dec. 18, Judith Sanders, dau. of David, 5. *Elizabeth*, b. 1756, Nov. 2; m. John Levistone, (see 4). *Deborah*, b. 1758, Nov. 28. The Baptismal Record names this child Rebecca. *William*, 9, b. 1761, Feb. 19.



*Benjamin*, b. 1763, Dec. 7. *Sarah*, b. 1766, Feb. 18; m. 1786, Dec. 19. Samuel Lufkin, of Chelmsford. *Lucy*, b. 1767, July 24; m. 1785, Nov. 7. Moses Fifield.

**6. Nathaniel**, son of Thomas, **4**, b. 1771, Sept. 2; removed about 1800, to Hopkington, N. H. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1791, June 16. *Lydia*, b. 1793, April 24; m. — Howe, of Henniker. *Polly*, b. 1796, Feb. 22. *Phebe*, b. 1798, Feb. 3; m. — Marshall, of Weare. *Thomas*. *Enoch*. *James*. *Michael*. *Lucy*, m. Nathan Mears, **4**.

**7. Timothy**, son of Seth, **5**, b. 1750, Feb. 15; m. 1775, March 28. Mary Danforth, dau. of Benjamin, **12**. Ch. *Molly*, b. 1777, Dec. 23; m. John Lane, **7**. *Timothy*, b. 1779, Oct. 19. *Alice*, bap. 1783, Jan. 19. *Julia*, b. 1785, May 9; m. William Kittredge, (see **13**). *Jephthah*, bap. 1787, Nov. 4.

**8. Seth**, son of Seth, **5**, b. 1753, May 3. Ch., perhaps *Anna*, who m. Samuel Sprake, (see **6**). *Jephthah*, bap. 1781, Sept. 9.

**9. William**, son of Seth, **5**, b. 1761, Feb. 19; m. Elizabeth. Ch. *Betsey*, b. 1788, April 5. *William*, b. 1790, May 22. *Nancy*, b. 1793, Jan. 14.

**10. David**. Birth not recorded; m. 1770, Oct. 11, Sarah Clark. Ch. *David*, b. 1775, Aug. 2. *Sarah*, b. 1777, Dec. 10.

**11. Dorcas**, a widow, had *Abigail* bap. 1756, Aug. 22.

**12. Mary** had *John Dandley*, b. 1758, June 28.

**LEWIS. 1. Samuel**, of Woburn, "19, 4, '83," was "cautioned" by the Selectmen "to depart our town," and the Court was notified that he, in his obduracy, "refused." He was here in 1686, to have trouble about his tax; but a Billerica girl thought better than the town did of him, for he m. 1683, April 3, Sarah Dutton, dau. of Thomas, **1**. He lived, after, in Malden, where a dau. *Hannah* was b. 1689, Dec. 12. He d. 1699, Feb. 1; his widow m. Samuel Dix, of Reading.

**2. Benjamin** m. Elizabeth Jaquith, sister of Abraham, **1**. He d. 1777, Sept. 23, aged 73, and his wife, 8 days later, Oct. 1, aged 70. Ch. *Benjamin*, **3**, b. 1729, Sept. 28. *Jonathan*, **4**, b. 1731, April 10. *Elizabeth*, b. 1733, Jan. 8; m. 1760, Jan. 29, Jacob Baldwin, of Townsend. *James*, **5**, b. 1735, Sept. 25. *John*, **6**, b. 1737, Aug. 5. *Reuben*, b. 1739, Sept. 25; m. 1770, May 17, Abial Shed, dau. of Daniel, **12**. He d. 1804, May 4, in Groton. *Mary*, b. 1741, Nov. 13; d. 1749, June 6. *Esther*, b. 1744, May 28; m. 1764, March 22, Abijah Wood. *Samuel*, b. 1746, June 10; m. 1773, June 3, Bette Parker. He was then of Chelmsford. *Sarah*, b. 1748, June 30; d. 1749, June 3. *Ebenezer*, b. 1750, Dec. 4; m. 1772, Sept. 29, Ruth Parker, dau. of Benjamin, **11**, and at Groton, 1773, Aug. 21, Sarah Bennett. They had William, b. 1774, March 25, and Sarah, b. 1776, Feb. 26. He d. in the hospital at Cambridge, 1776, Jan. 10.

**3. Benjamin**, son of Benjamin, **2**, b. 1729, Sept. 28; m. 1752, April 9, Mary Brown, dau. of Samuel, **7**. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1753, May 6; m. 1775, July 18, Sarah Blanchard, dau. of Samuel, **3**. *Mary*, b. 1755, Jan. 19; m. 1779, Nov. 30, Amos Boardman, of Reading. *Asa*, b. 1756, Oct. 22. *Sarah*, b. 1758, June 14; m. 1784, Dec. 23, Zebadiah Holt, of Andover. *Hannah*, b. 1761, Jan. 12. *Patte*, b. 1763, March 3. *Kezia*, b. 1766, June 22. *Moses*, b. 1770, April 17.

**4. Jonathan**, son of Benjamin, **2**, b. 1731, April 10; m. 1755, April 3, Persis Crosby, dau. of Simon, **6**. After 1756, he lived in Pepperell. Ch. *Persis*, b. 1755, Dec. 15. *Jonathan*, b. 1758, March 20. *Mary*, b. 1761, April 3. *Rhoda*, b. 1763, Oct. 17. *Isaac*, b. 1766, Feb. 4; m. 1806, June 29, Mary Holt. *David*, b. 1768, May 7. *Anna*, b. 1770, July 17. *Abigail*, b. 1773, Oct. 2.

**5. James**, son of Benjamin, **2**, b. 1735, Sept. 25; m. 1760, Jan. 3, Rebecca Brown, dau. of Samuel, **7**. Removed to Groton, 1796. He d. there, 1810, June 12; she d. 1814, Jan. 1. Ch. *James*, **7**, b. 1761, Jan. 26. *Rebecca*, b. 1762, July 15; d. 1809, June 21. *Seth*, b. 1764, Jan. 1; d. Jan. 3. *Rizpah*, b. 1765, March 3; d. March 17. *Seth*, b. 1766, Sept. 22. *Rizpah*, b. 1768, May 6; d. 1776, Jan. 9. *Aaron*, b. 1770, June 27; d. 1776, Jan. 12.

**6. John**, son of Benjamin, **2**, b. 1737, Aug. 5. Ch. *Henry*, bap. 1769, July 16. *Molly*, bap. 1772, July 12. *Sarah*, bap. 1775, April 9. *Benjamin*, bap. 1778, June 21. *John*, bap. 1782, Aug. 11; m. 1806, July 27, Rhoda Baldwin.

**7. James**, son of James, **5**, b. 1761, Jan. 26; m. 1782, Dec. 19, Lucy Crosby, dau. of Hezekiah, **21**. Removed to Groton, 1796, where he d. 1828, Dec. 24; his wife d. Dec. 30. Ch. *James*, b. 1785, Feb. 1; grad. D. C., 1807; read law with Judge Dana, of Groton, and practised his profession in Marlboro and Pepperell; m. 1819, Jan. 17. Harriet Parker, of Pepperell; d. in Boston, 1845, Feb. 6. *Aaron*, b. 1786, Dec. 11; m. 1814, Dec. 28, Sarah Spalding; d. in Groton, 1849, Oct. 9. *Levi*, b. 1788, Nov. 28. *Andrew*, b. 1790, Oct. 19. *Lucy*, b. 1792, June 15; d. 1794, Dec. 31. *Merric*, b. 1795, July 25; d. in Groton, 1857, April 23.

**LOCKE, Joseph**, was a distinguished member of the legal profession, who resided for 32 years in town. He was b. in Fitzwilliam, N. H., 1772, April 8; grad. D. C., 1797; studied law with Timothy Bigelow, and commenced practice here in 1801. (See Sketch in Lowell *Contributions*, etc., Vol. I, p. 65. *Dartmouth Alumni* says he was in Acton, 1800-3). He often represented the town in the Legislature; was a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1816; Presidential Elector the same year; Chief Justice of Middlesex County Court of Sessions, 1819-27; member of the Constitutional Convention, 1820, and of the Executive Council, 1821-2. Removing to Lowell, 1833, he was there, Judge of the Police Court for 13 years; a good lawyer; an upright Judge, and an honest and true man. He m. 1803, Nov. 16, Lydia, dau. of Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, of Plymouth; d. in Lowell, 1853, Nov. 10. Ch. *Charles Henry*, b. 1804, Nov. 23; m. 1829, June 18, Ann, dau. of William Gowen, of Medford, and widow of William Hale, of Boston. Merchant and Editor of Boston Galaxy; The Lyceum; Lowell Courier, and Boston Times. He d. 1841, Jan. 9. *George*, b. 1806, Feb. 3; d. 1812, Jan. 17. *Harriet*, b. 1807, Nov. 12; m. 1838, May 2, John D. Locke, a planter of Louisville, Ky.; now a widow in Plymouth. *Mary Ann*, b. 1809, March 11; m. 1837, March 1, her cousin, Albert Locke. He grad. H. C., 1829; Preceptor, Billerica Academy, 1830; Clerk of Police Court, and of the Common Council, Lowell, until death, 1840, Sept. 26. *Frances Caldwell*, b. 1811, Jan. 28; d. in Plymouth. *William*, b. 1814, Feb. 27; d. in Canton, China, 1833, Dec. 22; fell from the maintop of the ship. *Hannah Goodwin*, b. 1815, Dec. 24; m. 1846, May 26, William Foster, a merchant in Boston and Windsor, Vt. *George*, b. 1819, Aug. 29; d. 1826, Aug. 31, (grave-stone).

**LOVEJOY. 1. Isaac**, is on tax-list, 1769-74; prob. father of Samuel and of Deborah, who m. Daniel Ordway.

**2. Samuel Abbot** was b. in Hebron, N. H. He removed to Billerica, and m. here, 2d, 1817, Dec. 4, Sally Hobart, and 1838, March 1, Mehitable Hanaford; d. 1851, Dec. 12, aged 70. Ch. *James Abbot*, **3**, b. 1805, July 16, in Hebron. *Maria Melissa*, b. 1839, March 22.

**3. James Abbot**, son of Samuel, **2**, b. 1805, July 16; m. 1831, April 17, Mahala Stearns, dau. of Joseph, **17**. Ch. *Anne Francis*, b. 1832, April 9; d. 1861, Oct. 20. *Sarah Melissa*, b. 1835, Sept. 18; m. 1862, Feb. 27, Joshua B. Brigham, of Providence; d. 1867, Nov. 25. *James Alonzo*, b. 1842, Feb. 5; d. 1869, Jan. 6.

**LOW, Joseph L.** and wife Sally. Ch. *Lucy*, b. 1808, Feb. 24. *Susannah Mariah*, b. 1810, Jan. 3. *Nathan Wood*, b. 1812, Jan. 24. *Mary Ann*, b. 1814, Jan. 9. *Sarah Jane*, b. 1815, Sept. 15.

**LUKE, Daniel** and wife Emily. Ch. *Addis Emmet*, b. 1837, Aug. 27. *George Washington Lafayette*, b. 1839, April 22. *Charlotte Cornelia*, b. 1840, Oct. 27. *Caroline Marantha*, b. 1842, Nov. 25.

**LUND, William**, m. 1803, Dec. 1, Polly Clark.

**LYMAN, George**, from Weston, m. 1823, Feb., Mary Russell, dau. of John, **3**, and 2d, Susan Cutting, who d. 1843, Sept. 20, aged 58; and he m. 1844, May, Mrs. Abigail Peabody, dau. of Asa Needham, **6**. He

d. 1864, April 26, aged 89. Ch. *George Otis*; *William*; *Lewis*, 2; *Abigail*; *Susan*; *Mary*; *Ann*; *Harriet*; *Levi*; *Susan Jane*. b. 1846, April 30; m. 1868, Sept. 30, Joseph W. Green, landlord, prior to 1879, of the hotel, corner of Andover street.

2. **Lewis J.**, son of George, m. 1845, Feb. 6, Martha Ann Winter, dau. of Stephen, 1. He went to Woburn. Ch. *George W.* d. 1848, Aug. 20, aged 17 days.

**MACCARTY, William Greenough**, son of Thaddeus, of Boston, m. 1785, Dec. 28, Hannah Soley, dau. of John; d. 1791, Aug. 13; his widow m. 1796, May 16, Nathan Adams, of Charlestown; d. 1842, Jan. 26, aged 80.

**MACE. 1. Eliphalet**, prob. b. in Kittery, 1737, Aug. 2; m. Sarah —. Ch. *Eliphalet*, b. 1762, Nov. 9.

2. **Daniel**, of Tewksbury, and Priscilla. Ch. *Priscilla*, b. 1738, Aug. 24; m. John French, 11. Prob. *Rebecca*, who m. Levi Davis, 8.

**MACKGINNIS, Daniel**, m. in Woburn, 1676–7, Feb. 10, Rose Neal. He was in this town, 1678–80, and prob. returned to Woburn after being not admitted in Watertown. Ch. *Rose*, b. 1677, Nov. 19. *Daniel*, b. 1678–9, Feb. 14. *Mary*, b. 1680, Aug. 22. *Edmund*, b. 1685, March 23.

**MAN, Thomas**, m. 1731–2, Jan. 23, Ann Hazeltine.

**MANNING. 1. Samuel**, son of William, of Cambridge, b. 1644, July 21. He bought Thomas Hubbard's grant, after his death, 1662, Nov. 9. The house-lot was west of Long street, and north of Patterson's, or near the Pillsbury place. He was town-clerk; Selectman; Representative, 1695–6, and a useful citizen. He m. 1664, April 13, Elizabeth Stearns, sister of John, 1. She d. 1671, June 24, and he m. 1673, May 6, Abiall Wight, of Medfield. Ensign Manning d. 1710–1, Feb. 22. Ch. *Samuel*, 2. *John*, 3, b. 1666, Aug. 30. *Timothy*, b. 1673–4, Feb. 4; d. March 12. *Hannah*, b. 1675, March 28; m. 1699, Dec. 7, Ebenezer King, of Watertown. *William*, 4, b. 1677, June 27. *Mary*, b. 1679, Sept. 12; m. Josiah Crosby, 5. *Sarah*, b. 1681, Aug. 26; m. Samuel Robinson, of Cambridge. Her son, Samuel, b. 1707, April 4, lived in Hardwick, Mass.; was Captain in the French war, and became one of the pioneers in settlement of Bennington, the first town chartered on the New Hampshire grants, which became Vermont. He d. of small-pox in 1767, in London, where he was agent of the settlers in defense of their rights against New York claims. Of his sons, Moses Robinson became Chief Justice, Senator and Governor of Vermont. Jonathan, also Chief Justice and Senator. Samuel was Captain in the battle of Bennington, and afterwards, Colonel of militia. *Dorothy*, b. 1683, June 27. *Isaac*, b. 1685, April 15. *Ephraim*, 5, b. 1686, Sept. 11. *Elizabeth*, b. 1689–90, March 14; m. Peter Fassett, 2. *Timothy*, b. 1691–2, March 4. *Eliphalet*, 6, b. 1693, July 28. *Abial*, b. 1698, Dec. 16.

2. **Samuel**, son of Samuel, 1, m. Deborah —. He removed to Cambridge about 1694, and before 1724, to Windham, Conn. where he was living, 1744, Oct. 29, (*Paige*). Ch. *Dorothy*, b. 1688–9, Jan. 17. *Samuel*, b. 1690–1, Jan. 14. *Sarah*, b. 1693, Oct. 1. *Edward*. *John*. *Abigail*, m. Jabez Carter. *Elizabeth* m. — Bingham. *Mary* m. — Case, and *Joseph*, who d. in Woburn, 1745. He was a physician, and grad. H. C., prob. 1730.

3. **John**, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1666, Aug. 30; m. Sarah —. After 1695, he removed to Cambridge and d. there, 1718–9, Feb. 23. Ch. *John*, b. 1695–6, Feb. 29. *Edward*. *William*. *Samuel*. *Benjamin*, 7, b. 1704–5, March 10. *Sarah*.

4. **William**, son of Samuel, 1, b. 1677, June 27; m. Elizabeth French, dau. of Jacob, 3. She d. 1736, Sept. 19, and he m. 1737, April 19, Mary Shed, dau. or widow of Nathan, 6. Ensign Manning d. 1764, March 25. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1701–2, March 4; m. 1728, Oct. 21, Samuel Manning. *Esther*, b. 1703, Aug. 5; m. Joseph Baldwin, (*see* 4). *Mary*, b. 1705, Dec. 21. *William*, 8, b. 1707–8, Feb. 28. *Jacob*, 9, b. 1710, March 27. *Sarah*, b. 1711–2, Feb. 8; m. Jonathan Danforth, 9. *Rachel*, b. 1714–5, Feb. 17; m. Abraham Durrent, 5. *Martha*, b. 1718, July 26. *Hannah*, b. 1719–20, March 1; d. 1723, Aug. 15.



**5. Ephraim**, son of Samuel, **1**, b. 1686, Sept. 11; m. 1710. Mary Tompson, dau. of Joseph, **1**. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1710-1, Feb. 9; d. 1712, Sept. 28. *Mary*, b. 1712-3, March 4. *Joseph*, b. 1715, July 24; d. 1716, Dec. 21. *Abigail*, b. 1717-8, Jan. 5. *Bette*, b. 1720, Aug. 2; m. Thomas Stearns, **11**. *Sarah*, b. 1723, March 27. *Samuel*, b. 1725-6, March 19; d. 1727, May 10.

**6. Eliphalet**, son of Samuel, **1**, b. 1693, July 28; m. Rebecca ——. Ch. *Eliphalet*, b. 1713, Sept. 26; m. Hannah —, and lived in Tewksbury, where he d. 1806, Jan. 20; had ch. Elizabeth; Rebecca; Samuel; Isaac and Eliphalet. *Rebecca*, b. 1715, Oct. *Thomas*, **10**, b. 1718, June 11.

**7. Benjamin**, son of John, **3**, b. 1704-5, March 10; m. 1729-30, Jan. 16, Mary French, dau. of William, **7**. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1730, Oct. 23; d. 1756, Oct. *John*, b. 1732, July 5; d. 1757, June 11. *Ebenezer*, b. 1733-4, Jan. 13; d. Jan. 25. *Abner*, b. 1735, May 2; d. 1756, Aug. 17. *Joseph*, b. 1736-7, Jan. 8. *Noah*, b. 1738, Sept. 1; d. 1754, July 21. *Sarah*, b. 1740, Sept. 4. *Isaac*, b. 1742, Dec. 26; m. 1772, June 18, Esther Crosby, dau. of Josiah, **14**. *Samuel*, b. 1744-5, Jan. 11; d. 1772, March 1. *Mary*, b. 1748, March 6; m. 1776, Feb. 15, Oliver Proctor, of Townsend. *Hannah*, b. 1750, Sept. 2.

**8. William**, son of William, **4**, b. 1707-8, Feb. 28; m. 1742, Nov. 10, Elizabeth Danforth, dau. of Jonathan, **5**. He was commissioned by Gov. Shirley, "Lieut. of the West foot Company, of Billerica, Capt. Ralph Hill, in the 2d Regiment of Militia, Eliazer Tyng, colonel." 1754, Sept. 4. Lieut. Manning d. 1776, Aug. 11; his widow d. 1790, March 23. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1745, July 12; m. Solomon Carlton, **3**. *William*, **11**, b. 1747, May 21. *Jonathan*, b. 1749, July 16; d. *Jonathan*, bap. 1751, Sept. 15; m. 1774, March 17, Martha Howard, of Chelmsford. *Timothy*, b. 1751, Sept. 17; m. 1776, June 13, Mary Howard. *Solomon*, **12**, b. 1753, May 15.

**9. Jacob**, son of William, **4**, b. 1710, March 27; m. 1736-7, Jan. 20, Martha Beard, dau. of Andrew, **1**. He d. 1762, Sept. 5. She d. 1798, Feb. 10. Ch. *Jacob*, **13**, b. 1739, Nov. 8. *Mary*, b. 1741, Nov. 15. *Isaac*, b. 1743, Nov. 8; m. 1789, Nov. 3, Sarah Totman, prob. widow of John. *Jesse*, **14**, b. 1745, Aug. 18. *Thomas*, b. 1747, July 27. *David*, b. 1749, Dec. 2; d. Feb. 4. *Martha*, b. 1750-1, Jan. 21; d. 1762, Sept. 14. *David*, b. 1753, May 20; d. 1762, Sept. 13. *Esther*, b. 1756, April 3; d. 1762, Sept. 16.

**10. Thomas**, son of Eliphalet, **6**, b. 1718, June 11; m. 1737, Aug. 30, Hannah Twist. He lived in Tewksbury. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1738, Sept. 2; d. 1749, Aug. 24. *Hannah*, b. 1740, Dec. 21; d. 1749, Aug. 10. *Mary*, b. 1744, Feb. 20. *Thomas*, b. 1750, Nov.

**11. William**, son of William, **8**, b. 1747, May 21; m. 1769, March 21, Sarah Heywood, of Burlington. He was commissioned 2d Lieut. in Capt. Kidder's company, 7th Regt., 1776, May 31. He d. 1814, Oct. 21. She d. 1838, July 12, aged 91. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1769, Sept. 2; d. 1840, May 25. *William*, b. 1770, Nov. 22; d. 1852, March 15. *Jephthah*, b. 1772, May 17; d. 1834, July 26. *Lucretia*, b. 1774, May 17; d. 1777, Aug. 29. *Arethusa*, b. 1775, Nov. 28; m. William Pollard, **11**. *Theophilus*, **15**, b. 1777, June 28. *Loammi*, b. 1779, Aug. 26; d. 1792, March 22. *Lucretia*, b. 1781, Aug. 24; d. 1838, Jan. 23. *Serviah*, b. 1783, Oct. 30; m. John Parkhurst, of Chelmsford; had 12 ch.; d. 1873, July 3. *Luna*, b. 1785, Oct. 21; d. 1825, Dec. 9. *Roxa*, b. 1787, Aug. 6; d. 1821, March 9. *Lucinda*, b. 1790, Jan. 22; living in Chelmsford. *Jerusha*, b. 1791, Sept. 9; d. 1857, Oct. 11.

**12. Solomon**, son of William, **8**, b. 1753, May 15; m. 1777, May 20, Alice Wilson, dau. of John, **6**. She d. 1787, April 26; he m. Olive ——. Ch. *Solomon*, b. 1789, Dec. 26. *Olive*, b. 1792, March 16.

**13. Jacob**, son of Jacob, **9**, b. 1739, Nov. 8; m. 1763, June 2, Sarah Butterfield, of Chelmsford. He d. in Lyndeboro, N. H., 1810, Nov. 8; she d. 1831, Jan. 21, aged 89. Ch. *Martha*, b. 1766, Jan. 14; m. Alpheus Hill, **23**. *Esther*, b. 1767, Dec. 20; m. Amos Carleton, **7**. *Jacob*, b. 1771,



Dec. 16; m. 1796, April 26, Lucy Andrews, of Carlisle. He d. in New Hampshire, 1812, and his widow m. — Fisher, of Francestown. Of his ch., Jacob lived in Greenwood, N. Y., and was father of Rev. Jacob M. Manning, D. D., pastor of the Old South Church in Boston; and Solomon, b. 1799; d. in Bedford, N. H., 1862; was father of Jacob M., of Reading. *Asa*, 16, b. 1780, Sept. 23.

14. *Jesse*, son of Jacob, 9, b. 1745, Aug. 18; m. 1766, Dec. 2, Anne Carleton, dau. of John. 1. She d. 1779, Jan. 28, and he m. 1779, Dec. 30, Elizabeth Abbot, of Andover. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1768, Nov. 22; d. 1822, Oct. 6. *David*, b. 1771, June 8. *Elizabeth*, b. 1773, May 20. *Jesse*, 17, b. 1776, July 12. *Julia*, b. 1778, Dec. 12; m. Daniel L. Knapp.

15. *Theophilus*, son of William, 11, b. 1777, June 28; m. 1807, March 29, Hannah Patten, dau. of Asa. 13. She d. 1813, Oct. 9, and he m. 1817, Sept. 28, Polly, her sister. He d. 1868, June 30, and his widow, 1871, Aug. 24. Ch. *Hannah Patten*, b. 1808, Jan. 12; m. 1827, Oct. 9, John Chandler, jr., of Tewksbury. *Sarah Haywood*, b. in Harvard, 1809, Feb. 6; m. Ambrose F. Page, 8. *Polly*, b. 1811, March 8; d. 1874, Feb. 22. *Theophilus*, 18, b. 1821, April 11. *William*, b. 1823, Oct. 29; m. 1846, April 16, Mary Ann Baldwin, dau. of Joel, 23, and lives in Chelmsford. His business has been in Lowell, where he was a pioneer in the extensive and profitable pop corn trade. His dau. Charlotte Ann, b. 1847, Feb. 19; m. 1874, Oct. 9, Erastus A. Bartlett. *Asa Patten*, b. 1825, Oct. 26.

16. *Asa*, son of Jacob, 13, b. 1780, Sept. 23; m. 1803, July 7, Olive Spalding, dau. of Zebulon, of Westford. She d. in Lyndeboro, N. H., 1844, Nov. 24, aged 64; he d. 1853, Jan. 2. Ch. *Olive*, b. 1805, June 3; d. 1812, Feb. 10. In Lyndeboro, *Sarah*, b. 1807, July 11; d. 1812, Feb. 13. *Asa* and *Sherebiah*, b. 1809, July 12; the latter d. and Asa went west. *Olive*, b. 1812, March 2. *Sherebiah*, b. 1817, Jan. 3; lives in New Boston, N. H. *Joseph*, b. 1819, July 19; lives in Owasso, Michigan. *Lydia W.*, b. 1821, June 10; m. Ephraim W. Woodward, of White Oak, Michigan. *Sarah Jane*, b. 1822, Nov. 4; m. John H. Whitney, of Ludlow, Vt.

17. *Jesse*, son of Jesse, 14, b. 1776, July 12; m. Mary —, and 1802, Dec. 30, Abigail Baldwin, dau. of Thomas, 13, who d. 1825, Sept. 29. Ch. *Jesse*, 19, b. 1797, Aug. 21.

18. *Theophilus*, son of Theophilus, 15, b. 1821, April 21; m. Hannah —. Ch. *Walter Theophilus*, b. 1847, Nov. 22.

19. *Jesse*, son of Jesse, 17, b. 1797, Aug. 21; m. Mary —. She d. 1837, July 22, and he m. Eleanor. Ch. *Albert*, b. 1820, Dec. 20. *Augustine*, b. 1822, April 24; d. 1825, Sept. 12. *Martha*, b. 1824, May 26; d. 1825, Sept. 18. *Henry*, b. 1826, Sept. 2. *Thomas*, b. 1828, April 10. *Augusta*, b. 1830, Aug. 18. *Mary*, b. 1832, Feb. 26. *Asa*, b. 1836, Dec. 1. *Olando*, b. 1840, Oct. 2. *Elenor*, b. 1841, Dec. 13. *Martha*, b. 1846, July 5. *Caroline Fay*, b. 1847, Oct. 16.

**MANSFIELD, John**, and wife Rachel. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1725, Nov. 1. His name is on tax-list until 1758.

**MARSHALL. 1. John**, was granted a six acre lot, 1656–7, Feb. 4. We know not whence he came, or whose son he was. His age, at death, given by grave-stone, fixes his birth in 1632; much more probable than the statement of a deposition in the Mass. Archives, which makes him 15 years older. His first allotment was 20 acres, "lying partly on the township and partly on the comons; bounded by John Sheldon, north; by the comons, east; by Peter Bracket, south; by Mr. Whiting and William Patten, west; and a parcel of land reserved for ye ministry, on ye west, and partly on ye south, and partly by East street on the south-west." The last bound is a reminiscence of the ancient Andover road, before it was changed in 1660, to its present place, and the location is east of the narrow gauge railroad line, as it runs south from the street. When the road was altered, he was allowed a private way across Sheldon's land, to reach it. He had later grants farther east, by loes' plain, and sold his first grant, above-described, to Dr. Samuel Frost, 1. The road running east, across loes' plain, was

early known as 'Marshall's lane,' and the old house, in which the family long lived, is still standing on the east road, near the turning of this 'lane.' He m. 1662, Nov. 19, Hannah Atkinson, prob. dau. of Thomas, of Concord, and b. 1644, March 5. She d. 1665, Sept. 7, and he m. 1665, Nov. 27, Mary Burrage, dau. of John, of Charlestown, whose sister, Hannah, had m. John French, **1**. She d. 1680, Oct. 30, aged 39, and he m. 1681, Nov. 30, Damaris Waite, widow, of Malden. Sergt. John Marshall d. 1702, Nov. 5, aged 70, and his widow m. 1703, July 14, Lieut. Thomas Johnson, of Andover. Ch. *John*, b. 1667, June 7; d. July 7. *Mary*, b. 1668, Oct. 2; d. 1669, July 17. *Johana*, b. 1670, April 1; m. Peter Corneal, **1**. *John*, **2**, b. 1671, Aug. 1. *Mary*, b. 1672, Oct. 14; d. 1673, Oct. 18. *Hannah*, b. 1673-4, Feb. 18; d. June 21. *Thomas*, b. (and bap. at Charlestown,) 1675, Nov. 10; d. Nov. 20. *Isaac*, b. 1677-8, Jan. 31; d. April 28. *Mehittabel*, b. 1680, Aug. 13; d. in Aug.

**2. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1671, Aug. 2; m. 1695-6, Dec. 8, Unis Rogers, dau. of John, **2**. He d. 1713-4, Jan. 25. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1696, Oct. 28; m. 1734, June 27, Nathan Cross, of Nottingham. *John*, **3**, b. 1698-9, Jan. 19. *Daniel*, b. 1701, May 13. *Unise*, b. 1703, Oct. 16. *Thomas*, **4**, b. 1706, March 28. *Samuel*, b. 1708, June 23. *William*, **5**, b. 1710, July 28. *Isaac*, **6**, b. 1712, Dec. 18.

**3. John**, son of John, **2**, b. 1698-9, Jan. 19; m. 1722, Aug. 15, Abigail Parker, dau. of Benjamin, **6**. He was also sergeant. He d. in Tewksbury, 1762, Oct. 6. Ch. *John*, b. 1723, July 28; d. Aug. 14. *John*, b. 1724, Aug. 14. *Daniel*, b. 1726, Aug. 29. *Abigail*, b. 1730, May 24; d. Oct. 22. *David*, b. 1732-3, March 11; d. April 11.

**4. Thomas**, son of John, **2**, b. 1706, March 28; m. Ruth ——. She d. 1741, July 5, and he m. Mary ——, who d. 1770, July 7, and he m. Phebe Phelps, widow of Francis, of Pepperell. She d. 1779, Jan. 15. He lived in Tewksbury, and d. 1778, Sept. 8. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1729, Nov. 23. *Samuel*, b. 1732, May 10; prob. m. 1755, Jan. 2, Esther Frost, dau. of William, **10**. *Joseph*, b. 1734, April 3. *John*, b. 1735, July 15. *Abel*, b. 1736, Dec. 3; d. 1753, Oct. 28. *Jonas*, b. 1738, Feb. 14. *Ruth*, b. 1739, May 8; d. 1772, Aug. 6. *Joel*, b. 1744, May 24. *Silas*, b. 1745, Feb. 20. *Rufus*, b. 1747, Nov. 2; d. 1749, Dec. 15. *Mary*, b. 1750, May 23. *Daniel*, b. 1752, Nov. 9. *William*, b. 1757, May 20. *Hannah*, b. 1759, Nov. 29; d. 1760, Aug. 14. *Hannah*, b. 1761, July 31. *Abel*, who d. 1764, June 3.

**5. William**, son of John, **2**, b. 1710, July 28; m. Elizabeth ——. His name disappears from tax-list, 1736. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1733, Aug. 24. *William*, b. 1735, Oct. 9.

**6. Isaac**, son of John, **2**, b. 1712, Dec. 18; m. 1735-6, Feb. 10. Phebe Richardson, dau. of Andrew, **4**. She d. 1745, June 9, and he m. 1746, Feb. 17, Rebecca Hill, dau. of Samuel, **6**. She d. 1789, Dec. 13, and he d. 1797, March 3. Ch. *Isaac*, **7**, b. 1736-7, Jan. 31. *Phebe*, b. 1738-9, Jan. 12; m. Benjamin Jaquith, **4**. *Samuel*, b. 1742, Oct. 2; m. 1794, Nov. 13, Rebecca French, dau. of Ebenezer, **22**. *John*, b. 1745, May 3; d. May 5. *Jacob*, **8**, b. 1748, April 1. Prob. *Rebecca*, who m. Benjamin Dows, **5**.

**7. Isaac**, son of Isaac, **6**, b. 1736-7, Jan. 31; m. 1762, Jan. 6, Abigail Brown, dau. of Samuel, **7**. Lieut. Marshall d. 1813, May 14. Ch. *Isaac*, b. 1762, Dec. 8; d. April 8. *Abigail*, b. 1764, Jan. 31; m. Hezekiah Kendall. *Rebecca*, b. 1767, March 2; m. William French, (see **20**). *Isaac*, **10**, b. 1768, June 17. *Josiah*, b. 1773, Jan. 17. *Hannah*, b. 1774, Oct. 24; m. Oliver Whiting, (see **8** and **9**). *Alice*, b. 1780, May 26; m. 1810, April 22, William Hyde.

**8. Jacob**, son of Isaac, **6**, b. 1748, April 1; m. 1771, Nov. 21, Molly Richardson, dau. of Samuel, **10**. Ch. *Molly*, b. 1772, Sept. 30; d. 1777, Sept. 20. *Jacob*, b. 1773, Sept. 14; d. 1777, Oct. 19. *Ira*, b. 1775, Sept. 25; d. 1777, Oct. 8. *Timothy*, b. 1777, Feb. 16.

**9. John**. Birth not on record. He m. Frances, (perhaps Tyng). Ch. *Francis Tyng*, b. 1787, June 21.

**10. Isaac**, son of Isaac. **7**, b. 1768, June 17; m. 1793, July 1, Hannah Jaquith, dau. of Ebenezer. **3**. Ch. *Cyrus*, b. 1794, Feb. 11; d. 1796, April 11. *Hannah*, b. 1795, Oct. 13; d. 1845, July 23. *Sophronia*, b. 1797, July 7. *Cyrus*, b. 1799, June 15. *Isaac*, b. 1801, Dec. 19. *Albert*, b. 1804, April 23. *Eliza*, b. 1806, April 14; d. 1808, April 19. *Eric*, (?) b. 1808, July 15; d. July 17. *Eliza Ann*, b. 1809, May 25. *Martha*, b. 1812, Dec. 25. *Nathaniel*, b. 1814, Jan. 15; d. 1831, March 11.

**MARSTON**, *Amos*, m. 1844, Nov. 25, Abigail J. Danforth, dau. of Aaron. **28**. Ch. *Hannah Maria*, b. 1845, Jan. 4. *Larkin Jefferson*, b. 1847, Dec. 3. *William Henry*, b. 1849, Oct. 24. *John B.*, b. 1851, Aug. 6.

**MARTIN**, *Asa*, on tax-list, 1760.

**MASON**, *Augustus*, M. D., son of William, of Waltham, b. 1822; grad. B. U., 1841, and Harvard Medical College, 1844; practised his profession in town, until 1854; now lives in Brighton District, Boston. He m. 1850, Dec. 6, Sarah B. Rogers, dau. of Josiah. **20**. Ch. *William R.*, b. 1851, Sept. 16; d. 1856, Oct. 14. *Edward Augustus*, b. 1853, Nov. 26; d. 1857, June 29. *Kittie Rogers*, b. 1859, Oct. 9; d. 1861, Nov. 24. *Mary Rebecca*, b. 1861, Aug. 12. *Lizzie Rogers*, b. 1863, Dec. 28; d. 1864, May 21. *Kittie Rogers*, b. 1867, Feb. 27; d. Sept. 30.

**MAXWELL**, *Thomas*, m. 1837, Nov. 5, Lucy Hardy, from Andover. Ch. *Thomas Henry*, b. 1838, June 25. *James Edward*, b. 1839, Aug. 5. *Sophia*, b. 1844, April 14. *Isabella*, b. 1851, Sept. 8.

**McCOY**. **1**. *William*, of Pelham, m. 1751, Nov. 19, Mary Forgison.

**2**. *James*, of Tewksbury, m. 1768, Jan. 5, Jane McDowell.

**McDOWEL**, *William*, and wife Jane. He is on tax-list, 1737-61; the Jane above, who m. James McCoy, was prob. his widow. Ch. *Margaret*, b. 1748, Sept. 11. *Elizabeth*, b. 1750-1, Feb. 6.

**McFARLAND**, *Andrew*, m. 1725, Dec. 8, Margaret Christe.

**MEADES**, *David*, [Mead.] bought in 1680, the lot of Christopher Web, but did not long remain. He m. 1675, Sept. 26, Hannah Warren. Ch. *Hannah*, b. in Cambridge, 1676, Sept. 17; m. in Watertown, Ebenezer Locke. *David*, b. 1677 or '78; d. in Waltham, 1768. *Hopstill*, b. 1680-1, Feb. 4; m. Elizabeth Hastings, and lived in Lexington. *John*, b. 1685. *Sarah*, b. 1688. *Susannah*, b. 1690.

**MEERS**, [Mears]. **1**. *Robert*, prob. son of Robert, of Boston; m. 1726, April 21, Hannah Frost, dau. of Samuel. **7**. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1726-7, Jan. 17. *Hannah*, b. 1728, April 21. *Mehittabel*, b. 1729, Dec. 11. *Mary*, b. 1731, July 24. *Roger*, b. 1732-3, March 10. *Bette*, b. 1734-5, March 13. *Samuel*, b. 1736, Aug. 18. *Thomas*, **2**.

**2**. *Thomas*, prob. son of Robert. **1**, m. Lydia —. He d. 1807, Feb. 17, aged 68, and she d. 1829, April 3, aged 93. Ch. *Lydia*, who m. 1786, Sept. 10, Joshua Thistle, of Dracut. *Nancy* m. 1804, Nov. 29, Daniel Wood. *Nathan*, **4**, b. 1775, April 12. *Isaac*.

**3**. *Micajah* m. Hannah —. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1802, Nov. 3.

**4**. *Nathan*, son of Thomas, **2**, b. 1775, April 12; m. Lucy Levistone, dau. of Nathaniel. **6**. He lived at the corner; d. 1828, June 10, and his wife, 1827, Jan. 28, aged 39. Ch. *Edwin*, b. 1812, July 18. *Charles*, b. 1814, March 16; a merchant in Chicago. *Nathan*, b. 1815, Dec. 30; lives in Chicago. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1818, May 2; m. John Baldwin. **24**. *Albert*, b. 1821, Sept. 13.

**5**. *Dexter* and wife Sarah. Ch. *Susan Maria*, b. 1847, Dec. 28. *Charles Henry*, b. 1849, Nov. 5.

**6**. *William D.*, son of Daniel, m. 1844, Nov. 17, Sarah J. Brown, dau. of Elisha. **15**.

**MERIAM**, *Jonas*, jr., and wife Sophronia. Ch. *Harriet Bennett*, b. in Boston, 1834, Aug. 27. *George*, b. 1835, Oct. 24. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1839, Aug. 23. *Caroline Augusta*, b. 1844, March 13; d. 1845, Oct. 12.

**MILLER**. **1**. *John*, of Charlestown, m. 1761, April 16, Hannah Hill, dau. of Ralph. **11**. Ch., prob. *Hannah*, who m. 1790, April 15, John Brown, (see 12). *John*, b. 1765, Aug. 18; m. 1790, Dec. 29, Hannah



Thistle. *Stephen*. bap. 1770, Sept. 30: prob. father of *Stephen*, **3**. *Joshua*, bap. 1772, Sept. 6. *Naomi*, bap. 1775, Sept. 15.

**2. Job**, of Charlestown, m. 1776, Feb. 27, *Sarah Gold*, of Woburn.

**3. Stephen** m. 1818, Aug. 16, *Abigail Russell*, dau. of *John*, **3**. Ch. *Abigail Harriet*, b. 1818, Dec. 6. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 1821, Feb. 24. *Stephen Clark*, b. 1823, Feb. 7. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1825, March 8. *Mary Maria*, b. 1827, May 6. *John Russell*, b. 1831, Feb. 11. *Reuben Bradley*, b. 1835, June 25. *George Henry*, b. 1837, Nov. 8. *Rhoda Caroline*, b. 1844, Jan. 22.

**4. John** and wife *Margaret*. Ch. *John*, b. 1846, Sept. 27.

**5. Mary**, wife of *William*, d. 1754, June 28, aged 35.

**MILLS. 1. Philip** m. 1803, Aug. 7, *Lucy Richardson*, dau. of *Oliver*, **22**. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1806, April 19; m. 1826, July 4, *Oliver Carter*, of Tewksbury. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1808, March 21. *John Richardson*, **2**, b. 1811, Aug. 16. *Mary*, b. 1813, April 15; d. 1814, March 12. *Hannah*, b. 1815, Jan. 24; m. 1840, Feb. 19, *James L. Mason*, of Concord, N. H.

**2. John R.**, son of *Philip*, **1**, b. 1811, Aug. 16; m. *Emeline* ——. Ch. *John Richardson*, b. 1840, Jan. 26. *Emeline Parsons*, b. 1843, Jan. 31. *George N.*, b. 1853, April 30.

**MIXER, John**, m. *Nancy Dix*. Ch. *John* d. 1857, Sept. 20, aged 47. *Irene*, b. in Tyngsboro, 1812, Feb. 16. *Mary Ann*, b. 1815, Sept. 18; m. 1834, Aug. 28, *Sullivan Colson*; d. 1842, Oct. 25. *Charles*, b. 1818, Feb. 5. *Lavinia H.*, b. 1819, June 22; m. 1837, Nov. 5, *David W. Brown*; d. 1842, May 6. *Nancy Maria*, b. 1821, April 5; d. 1840, Feb. 9. *Eadith Adams*, b. 1823, March 29.

**MORE. [Moore]. 1. Golden**, from Cambridge, purchased the original right of *James Parker*, and was in Billerica in 1658. His house-lot contained fourteen acres, "lying upon the Township, bounded by east street, south; *Ralph Hill, jr.*, east, and long street, west; *Jonathan Danforth's* paster, and his owne, north. Upon this land was his dwelling-house set." He soon had nine acres more "joyneing to the former grant, and bounded by it on the south, and partly by *Ralph Hill, jr.*; bounded by *Jonathan Danforth* and *John Baldwin*, on y<sup>e</sup> west; by *Ralph Hill, jr.*, east; by the towne comons on the north." In 1661, this record is made: "Whereas the east street was changed by laying out y<sup>e</sup> country road to andever, and laid crosse y<sup>e</sup> middle of the house-lot of golden more, for recompense of damage done to him thereby, the committee impowred in that worke did grant to him all that part of y<sup>e</sup> former highway from long street, until you come to y<sup>e</sup> siller forge of *John Shildon*; and y<sup>e</sup> said golden declared himselfe fully satisfied." His place occupied both sides of Andover street, on Long street, and his house, doubtless, stood near *Mr. Samuel Baldwin's*. He m. *Joanna Champney*, widow of *John*, who d. 1675-6, Feb. 18. He d. 1698, Sept. 3, aged about 89. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1643, Sept. 15; m. *John Hastings*. *Lydia* m. *Caleb Farley*, **2. Ruth** m. *Daniel Shed*, **2**.

**2. John** and *Mary Lane*, "both of Bedford," m. 1799, Nov. 21.

**MOREY, Frederic Albert**, son of *Thomas*, was b. in Tewksbury, 1846, Feb. 2; m. 1870, June 23, *Mary C. Parker*, dau. of *Charles H.*, **25**. He is a merchant; his store, south of the 1st church. His twin brother, *Francis G.*, has recently gone into business with him. Ch. *Bertha*, b. 1877, Jan. 6.

**MORGAN. [See Carrier].**

**MULLEN, Arthur**, and wife *Mary*. Ch. *James*, b. 1735, Sept. 29. *Mary*, b. 1737-8, Feb. 14. *Nathaniel*, b. 1740, June 22. *Sarah*, b. 1742, Aug. 19. *Susanna*, b. 1746, July 26. *Jane*, b. 1748, Feb. 18. *Bridget*, bap. 1751, June 23.

**MUNROE. 1. Joseph** appears on the tax-list, 1734. He was son of *William*, of Lexington, and b. 1687, Aug. 16. The record of his 11 ch., all b. in Lexington, may be found in the History of that town, p. 150. He lived in the west part of the town, where his sons *Joseph*, *Nathan*, **2**, and *Joshua* were set off to Carlisle in 1779. He disappears from tax-list in 1760, having prob. returned to Lexington; d. in West Cambridge, aged 100. [*Lexington*].



**2. Nathan**, son of Joseph, **1**, b. 1716, Sept. 7; m. 1738, Nov. 23, Mercy Benjamin. Ch. *Mercy*, b. 1740, Oct. 16. *Nathaniel*, b. 1742, Dec. 24. *Grace*, b. 1745, March 24. *Amos*, b. 1747, May 31. *Jonathan*, b. 1749, Aug. 16. *Stephen*, b. 1751, Aug. 3. *Solomon*, b. 1753, Sept. 13. *Aaron*, b. 1755, Sept. 14. *Nathun*, b. 1760, May 31. *Isaiah*, b. 1763, July 19.

No families are recorded of Joseph and Joshua; but the following were prob. daughters: *Margaret* m. 1765, July 23, Isaac Wilkins. *Hepsibah* m. 1773, March 3, Oliver Wheeler, of Acton. *Abigail* m. John Henry. *Lydia* m. 1777, Feb. 13, Samuel Wheeler, of Acton. *Bette* m. 1779, Dec. 9, Joseph P. Wheeler. *Hudson*, p. 154, says that Joseph had six ch., of whom Joseph was a physician in Hillsboro, N. H. His statement that Nathan lived in Conn. seems open to question.

**3. Jonas** m. 1818, Dec. 10, Abigail Richardson.

**NASON, Elias**, Rev., son of Levi and Sarah (Newton.) b. in Wrentham, 1811, April 21. He is descended from Willoughby Nason, of Boston, 1691, through Thomas, of Walpole, whose son, Thomas, was father of Levi. Some of Mr. Nason's early years were spent at the celebrated Frankland place, of which he has written a history. After five years in a paper mill at Framingham, he fitted for college, and grad. B. U., 1835. Edited *Augusta Courier*, and taught Academy at Waynesboro, Georgia, until 1840. Principal of a Ladies' Institute, Newburyport, Mass., four years; then Master of the English High School and of the Brown High school there. Principal, Milford High School, 1849-52. Ordained, Natick, 1852. May 5, pastor of the Congregational church; dismissed, 1858, Nov. 1. Installed over Mystic church, Medford, Nov. 10, and dismissed, 1860, Nov. 19. Installed, First church, Exeter, N. H., Nov. 22, and dismissed, 1865, May 29. He then came to North Billerica, and has resided there since, engaged in literary work and lyceum lecturing, and also has supplied churches in Dracut, Lowell and Danielsonville, Conn. The publications of Mr. Nason are: (1) Songs for the School-Room, 1842. (2) Lessons in French Literature, 1849. (3) Memoir of the Rev. Nathaniel Howe, 1851. (4) Congregational Hymn Book, 1857. (5) Vestry Hymn Book, 1857. (6) Congregational Tune Book, 1858. (7) New Congregational Hymn and Tune Book, 1860. (8) *Carmina Coeli*. (9) Songs for Social and Public Worship, 1862. (10) Eulogy on Abraham Lincoln, 1865. (11) Eulogy on Edward Everett, 1865. (12) Eulogy on John A. Andrew, 1868. (13) Life of Sir Charles Henry Frankland, 1865. (14) Our National Song, 1869. (15) Life of Mrs. Susannah Rowson, 1870. (16) Life of Henry Wilson, 1872. (17) Howe family Gathering, 1872. (18) Gazetteer of Massachusetts, 1873. (19) Life of Charles Sumner, 1874. (20) Lives of Moody and Sankey, 1877. (21) History of Dunstable, Mass., 1877. (22) Memoir of W. B. Fowle, 1878. (23) Histories of various towns in the Histories of Essex and Middlesex Counties, 1879. (24) Sketches of the towns and cities of Worcester County, 1879.

Mr. Nason has also published several Sermons and "Current events" in Exeter, N. H., 1861-2-3, and is now preparing a Dictionary of the noted men and women of Massachusetts. He has edited the N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, and is a member of many literary and historical societies.

He m. 1836, Nov. 28, Mira Ann, dau. of John and Eliza (Follansbee) Bigelow, of Framingham. Ch. *Paul Ford*, b. 1838, Feb. 19; captain in the late war. *James Dwight*, b. 1840, Nov. 2; d. 1861, April 4. *Charles Pinckney Holbrook*, b. 1842, Sept. 7; grad. W. C., 1862; ordained pastor of Central church, Chelsea, 1874, June 24. *Emily Georgianna*, b. 1844, Nov. 30; m. Dr. Charles H. Gerrish, of Exeter. *William Walton*, b. 1848, Jan. 28; grad. Andover Theo. Sem., special course, 1877, and is a minister in Chicago. *Florence Nightingale*, b. 1857, March 12.

**NEEDHAM. 1. John**, prob. son of John, of Boston, m. 1702-3, Feb. 26, Mary Jefts, dau. of Henry, **3**. He lived south-west of the village; d. 1742-3, Feb. 24, aged 68; she d. 1769, Feb. 17. Ch. *John*, b. 1705,

Oct. 28; d. Dec. 22. *Mary*, b. 1711-2, Feb. 5; m. 1729, Oct. 30, John Jaquith, of Woburn. *William*, 2, b. 1713, July 14. *John*, b. 1717-8, Jan. 26; lived in Tewksbury; m. 1742, Jan. 21, Prudence Stearns, dau. of Samuel, 6. She d. 1781, Dec. 29; he d. 1800, Feb. 15. They had ch. John; Mary; Prudence; Elizabeth m. Joseph Jaquith, 6; Stearns; Abigail; Rachel; Azubah. *Benjamin*, 3, b. 1720, Oct. 2.

2. *William*, son of John, 1, b. 1713, July 14; m. 1738-9, Feb. 19, Mehittabel Blanchard. Ch. *Mehittabel*, b. 1739, Dec. 3. *William*, b. 1741, Sept. 4; d. 1758, Sept. 27. *John*, 4, b. 1742-3, March 22. *Mary*, b. 1744, Dec. 28. *Isaac*, b. 1746, Oct. 16. *Hannah*, b. 1748, Feb. 25. *Nathaniel*, b. 1751, Jan. 31. *Amasa*, b. 1753, Oct. 4; d. 1756, Nov. 3. *Asahel*, b. 1756, March 11. *Rhoda*, b. 1758, April 11; d. May 17.

3. *Benjamin*, son of John, 1, b. 1720, Oct. 2; m. 1752, Jan. 9, Rebecca Jaquith, dau. of Abraham, 1. He d. 1770, Nov. 8; she d. 1787, March 1. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. and d. 1752, Dec. 14. *Rebecca*, b. 1754, Jan. 7; m. Joseph Shed, 20. *Benjamin*, 5, b. 1756, April 5. *Sarah*, b. 1758, Feb. 7; d. March 26. *Hannah*, b. 1759, Aug. 19; m. 1786, Feb. 26, William Kendall, of Leominster. *Sarah*, b. 1762, May 12; m. Amos Sheldon, of Fitchburg. *Joshua*, b. 1765, March 9. *Samuel*, b. 1767, Feb. 7. *Asa*, 6, b. 1769, May 19.

4. *John*, son of William, 2, b. 1742-3, March 22; m. 1768, March 3, Phebe Shattuck, of Dracut. Ch. *Phebe*, b. 1768, Dec. 19. *John*, b. 1770, Sept. 30. *William*, b. 1772, Dec. 4. *Dolly*, b. 1775, May 1; d. May 25. *David*, b. 1777, May 12; d. 1778, Sept. 6. *Lydia*, b. 1779, Oct. 3. *Vernon*, b. 1782, Nov. 18.

5. *Benjamin*, son of Benjamin, 3, b. 1756, April 5; m. 1775, June 15, Mary Dows, dau. of Benjamin, 2. Ch. *Molly*, b. 1776, Jan. 27; d. June 15. *Pate*, b. 1777, April 4. *Benjamin*, b. 1779, March 11; m. 1798, Sept. 12, Alice Trull, dau. of Samuel, 8. *Molly*, b. 1781, June 11; d. 1782, Jan. 19. *Isaac*, b. 1782, Dec. 17. *Anna*, b. 1784, Oct. 28. *Nabby*, b. 1786, Sept. 8. *Hannah*, b. 1788, Sept. 13. *Lucy*, bap. 1792, Aug. 26.

6. *Asa*, son of Benjamin, 3, b. 1769, May 19; m. 1790, June 29, Mary Easte, dau. of Benjamin, 2. He d. 1822, April 29, and she m. 1826, July 27, Isaac Whiting, 13. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1790, Aug. 29; m. Fanny Peabody, and lived in Andover. *Benjamin*, b. 1792, Oct. 11; was a blacksmith in Frye village, Andover. *Caleb*, b. 1794, Nov. 14; d. 1800, May. *Amos*, b. 1796, Nov. 7; d. 1876, Nov. 1. *Mary*, b. 1799, Feb. 2; m. 1828, June 12, Jedidiah Burt, of West Andover. *Ebenezer*, b. 1801, June 28; m. Sally Wright, of Westford, and lived in North Andover. *Abigail*, b. 1803, Dec. 10; m. 1828, Nov. 6, Amos Peabody, of Middleton, and 1844, May, George Lyman. *Caleb*, b. 1808, Dec. 13; d. March.

NEHEW, Mrs. Hannah, wife of Nicholas, d. 1734, Feb. 17, aged 86.

NICKLES. 1. *James*, m. Margaret —. She d. 1763, Jan. 16, aged 54, and he m. Elenor —. His name disappears from tax-list, 1776. He was among the Carlisle petitioners of 1757, and his sons James and Joseph were set off to that town. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1735, Oct. 20. *Anna*, b. 1737, July 25. *James*, 4, b. 1739, June 19. *Robert*, b. 1740, Dec. 17. *Joseph*, b. 1742, Oct. 23. *John*, 5, b. 1745, April 6. *Margret*, b. 1747, April 17. *Hannah*, b. 1752, March 4. *Dorcas*, b. 1764, Jan. 27. *Rebecca*, b. 1766, Jan. 17.

2. *George* m. Martha. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1742, Feb. 19. *Sarah*, b. 1744, March 28. *George*, b. 1746, Dec. 12. *Samuel*, b. 1748, March 12. *John*, b. 1751, April 11. *Paul*, b. 1753, July 10. [The Record of Baptism calls this child Margaret]. *Martha*, b. 1756, Oct. 10.

3. *Robert* m. Esther —. He was among the Carlisle petitioners of 1757, and his name disappears from tax-list, 1771. Ch. *John*, b. 1744, June 14. *Sarah*, bap. 1749, Oct. 15. *Elizabeth*, b. 1750, Oct. 16. *Mary*, b. 1753, June 12; m. 1791, Sept. 30, John Durrent, of Carlisle. *Martha*, b. 1758, Feb. 6.

**4. James**, son of James, **1**, b. 1739, June 19. Ch. *chap.*, *Sarah* and *Bette*, 1770, May 20. *James*, 1770, July 15. *John* and *Job*, 1772, Aug. 23. *Job* m. 1794, June 3, Polly Frost, dau. of Joshua, **14**.

**5. John**. He may have been son of **1**, **2** or **3**; m. 1770, Nov. 15; *Esther* Hill, dau. of John, **14**. Ch. *John*, b. 1771, Aug. 30. *Stephen*, b. 1773, Aug. 1.

**6. William** m. 1791, Oct. 17, Susanna Brown. Ch. *Moses*, b. 1792, Jan. 15. *Susanna*, b. 1794, July 16.

**NIXON, Joseph**, m. 1774, Feb. 15, Phebe Hardy. Ch. *Daniel*, b. 1775, May 16.

**NORTON, Jacob**, Rev., son of Samuel, b. in Abington, 1764, Feb. 12; grad. H. C., 1786; ord., Weymouth, 1787, Oct. 10; dis. 1824, July 4. Soon removed to Billerica, and d. 1858, Jan. 7, the oldest living graduate of Harvard. He m. 1789, Feb. 11, Elizabeth Cranch, of Braintree, and 1813, May 2, Hannah Bowers, dau. of Josiah, **3**, who d. 1842, March 26. The record of his eight children, all by his first wife, may be found in Bond's *Watertown*, p. 718. His dau. *Elizabeth* d. here, 1869, Oct. 11, and his youngest daughter *Lucy Ann* m. Thomas Eames, and is still living here. Palmer's *Harvard Necrology*, p. 161, gives a list of his publications, seventeen in number, mostly connected with the Unitarian controversy.

**NOYES. 1. Nicholas** is on tax-list, 1755, and **Isaac**, 1756.

**2. Francis Vergnies**, m. D., son of Dr. Nathan, b. in Newburyport, 1809, Sept. 22; grad. Harvard Medical College, 1831, and practised his profession in his native town, 1831-1844. Resided in New York and Illinois. Came to Billerica, 1871, Dec., and lives west of Bare hill, on the Lexington road. Married 1836, July, Elizabeth J. Porter. She d. 1852, July, and he m. 1857, Dec. 1, Sarah Elizabeth Plumer, dau. of George, of Epping, N. H. Ch. *Ellen Maria*, b. 1837, July; m. Francis V. Balch, of Boston. *Catherine Porter*, b. 1839, Feb.

**OKELL, Hannah**, m. 1816, June 12, Joseph Alexander.

**ORDWAY, Daniel**, m. 1771, Nov. 28, Deborah Lovejoy.

**ORNE, Josiah**, of Salem, m. 1778, Aug. 2, Nancy White. Rebecca m. 1809, Nov. 28, Richard T. Harris, of Charlestown.

**OSBAN, Thomas**. Living with Timothy Brooks, is 'warned,' 1676, Nov. 17, and in 1683, his taxes were not paid. *Abigail* m. 1678, July 18, Isaac Fox.

**OSGOOD. 1. Christopher**, was b. in Andover, 1675, June 28. His father, Christopher, was b. in Ipswich, 1643; the son of Christopher, who came to America in 1633; his brothers, John and William, soon after settling in Andover and Salisbury. They were from Andover, in Hampshire, England. Mr. Osgood received from Billerica, as elsewhere stated, a grant of the mill privilege at North Billerica, 1708, Oct. 4, and built the grist mill there. All subsequent proprietors derive title from this grant. He m. 1711, June 1, (The Charlestown Record says August,) Mary Keyes, of Chelmsford. She d. 1715, Dec. 13, and he m. Elizabeth Danforth, dau. of Jonathan, **2**. He d. 1739, Sept. 11. She d. 1766, Jan. 11. Ch. *Christopher*, **2**, b. 1712, July 21. *Phinehas*, **3**, b. 1714, June 20. *Joseph*, b. 1715, Dec. 4; d. Dec. 9. *Elizabeth*, b. 1718, June 13; d. July 5. *Joseph*, **4**, b. 1719, July 10. *Benjamin*, b. 1721, May 25; taken prisoner by the Indians, near Fort Dummer, as elsewhere related, 1747, June 16; redeemed via. Louisburg, Oct. 6, but died soon after from the effect of the hardship and cruelties he had suffered. His bro. David was executor of his will, 1748, March 13. *David*, **5**, b. 1724, June 3. *Elizabeth*, b. 1725-6, Jan. 22; d. 1748. *Jonathan*, b. 1727, Aug. 24; d. 1729, May 15.

**2. Christopher**, son of Christopher, **1**, b. 1712, July 21; m. 1735-6, Jan. 1, Sarah Abbot, dau. of Dea. Joshua, **1**. He d. 1748, Aug. 26. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1738, May 28; m. William Whitwell. *Mary*, b. 1740, Aug. 31. *Christopher*, b. 1743, April 12. *Rebeckah*, b. 1746, June 11; d. 1749, Oct. 22. *John*, b. 1748, April 24; d. 1749, Oct. 17.



**3. Phinehas**, son of Christopher, **1**, b. 1714, June 20; m. 1738-9, Feb. 6, Hannah Abbot, dau. of Dea. Joshua. **1**. She d. 1753, Jan. 11, and he d. 1756, June 3. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1743, Sept. 24; m. — Williams. *Phinehas*, **7**, b. 1752, Nov. 25.

**4. Joseph**, son of Christopher, **1**, b. 1719, July 10; m. Sarah —. His name disappears from tax-list. 1782. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1749-50, Jan. 31; m. 1769, Feb. 23, Joseph Warren, of Chelmsford. *Joseph*, b. 1751, Aug. 26; m. 1778, May 26, Rebecca Shed, dau. of Daniel, **12**. *Benjamin*, b. 1756, May 6. *Christopher*, b. 1766, Oct. 31.

**5. David**, son of Christopher, **1**, b. 1724, June 3; m. Hannah Davis. She d. 1747-8, Feb. 15, and he m. 1748, Nov. 15, Sarah Danforth, dau. of Samuel, **6**. He d. 1768, Feb. 2; was an innkeeper. She d. 1773, Jan. 16. Ch. *David*, b. 1747-8, Feb. 6; d. Feb. 7. *Elizabeth*, b. 1749, Feb. 14; m. Elijah Danforth, **11**. *Hannah*, b. 1752, June 19; d. 1773, Jan. 16. *Sarah*, b. 1754, Jan. 25. *David*, b. 1756, July 20; m. Ruth Badger, and lived in Amherst, N. H.; had 6 children; d. 1827. *Dolley*, b. 1758, Aug. 6. *Phinehas*, b. 1760, July 16; m. Hannah Davis, of Concord; d. 1813. *Molly*, b. 1764, Jan. 26; d. Dec. 21.

**6. Stephen**, son of Stephen, of Andover, b. 1709, Aug. 18; m. 1730, March 4, Dorcas Ballard. He lived in Tewksbury; d. 1772, March 24. Ch. *Dorcas*, b. 1731-2, Jan. 29; m. Joseph Davis; d. 1754, Jan. 31. *Hannah*, b. 1734-5, Feb. 10. *Mary*, b. 1736, Dec. 29. *Rebecca*, b. 1739, Oct. 5. *Stephen*, b. 1741, Sept. 30. *Lydia*, b. 1744, March 27. *Anne*, b. 1746, April 22; d. 1748, Oct. 5. *Joseph*, b. 1748, Sept. 23; d. Oct. 17. *Anne*, b. 1749, Nov. 5. *Joseph*, b. 1752, Oct. 18. *Peter*, b. 1756, Jan. 13.

**7. Phinehas**, son of Phinehas, **3**, b. 1752, Nov. 25; m. 1784, April 20, Hannah Davis, of Concord. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1784, Nov. 14; m. — Williams, of Boston. *David*, b. 1785, Nov. 28; m. Hannah Dugar. *Ann*, b. 1788, Oct. 13. *Sarah*, b. 1791, Nov. 7; m. William Whitwell, of Boston. *Samuel*, b. 1793; m. Charlotte Brown. *Maria*, b. 1795, May 4; m. Aaron Smith. *Ambrose*, b. 1798, June 25.

**8. Samuel**, son of Joseph and Polly (Jewett.) was b. in Nelson, N. H., 1825, March 4. He lives by the old cemetery, at the corner; m. 1851, Jan. 1, Mrs. Lydia (Giles) Cutler, of Lincoln. Ch. *Charles F.*, b. 1858, April 6; d. 1864, Aug. 24. *Edwin Augustus*, b. 1841, Aug. 29; a soldier in the War. *George Alfred*, b. 1843, Aug. 5. The two latter, sons of Mrs. Osgood by her prior marriage, are adopted members of Mr. Osgood's family.

**PAGE. 1. Nathaniel**. [Paige was a frequent early spelling, still commonly used by some branches of the family]. He was in Roxbury, 1686. The only clue to his English origin is the supposition that he was brother of Nicholas, of Boston, 1665, who came from Plymouth, England. Gov. Joseph Dudley appointed him Marshall of Suffolk county. He bought land of George Grimes, and settled in Billerica about 1688. His place was near the Shawshin, in Bedford. His wife was Joanna. He "died at Boston, 12-02-92." Ch. *Nathaniel*, **2**, b. about 1679. *Elizabeth*, —, m. John Simpkins, of Boston. *Sarah* — m. Samuel Hill, **10**. *James*, bap. 1686, Nov. 28; d. 1687, July 31. *Christopher*, **3**, b. 1690-1, Feb. 6.

**2. Nathaniel**, son of Nathaniel, **1**, b. about 1679; m. 1701, Nov. 6, Susanna Lane, dau. of Col. John, **2**. She d. 1746, Sept. 2, and he m. 1748, June 23, Mary Grimes. He d. 1755, March 2, aged 75. Ch. *Nathaniel*, **4**, b. 1702, Sept. 4. *John*, **5**, b. 1704, Oct. 11. *Christopher*, **6**, b. 1707, July 16. *Susanna*, b. 1711, April 29; m. Samuel Bridge, of Lexington; d. 1735. *Joanna*, b. 1714, Oct. 29; m. Josiah Fassett. (see **3**).

**3. Christopher**, son of Nathaniel, **1**, b. 1690-1, Feb. 6; m. Joanna —. She d. 1719, Oct. 27, and he m. 1720, May 23, Elizabeth Reed, dau. of Dea. George, of Woburn. He d. in Hardwick, Mass., 1774, March 10, and his widow, 1786, aged 86. Ch. *Joanna*, b. 1717, Aug. 10; m. Benjamin Farley, (see **8**). *Christopher*, b. 1721, June 11; m. 1738, Rebecca Haskell; d. 1772, Dec. 3. *William*, b. 1723, May 2; m. 1743-4, Mercy Aiken; d. 1790,



Feb. 14; she d. 1823, Feb. 19, aged 102. Rev. Christopher Paige, of New Hampshire, D. C., 1784, was his son. *George*, b. 1725, June 17; m. 1752, June 4, Rosilla Whitecomb; d. 1781, May 8. *Timothy*, b. 1727, May 24; m. 1754, Oct. 24, Mary Foster, of Rochester. He d. 1791, Aug. 26, and she d. 1825, July 21, aged 93. His son Timothy, b. 1757, Feb. 16; d. 1821, Oct. 29; was the father of Rev. Lucius R. Paige, the historian, of Cambridge. Rev. Reed Paige, D. C., 1786; pastor of Hancock, N. H., from 1791, to death, in 1816, was another son. *Jonas*, b. 1729, Sept. 19. *Elizabeth*, b. 1731, Oct. 3. *Lucy*, b. 1733-4, Feb. 22; m. Seth Lincoln, of Western. And b. in Hardwick: *Nathaniel*, b. 1736, May 12; d. 1816, Jan. 6. *John*, b. 1738, July 6; d. 1811, April 14; father of Rev. Winslow Paige, a Presbyterian minister, who d. at Broome, N. Y., 1838, March 15, aged 73. *Elizabeth*, b. 1743, June 7; m. Solomon Green, of Leicester. Rev. Archelaus Green, a Universalist minister who d. at Virgil, N. Y., 1843, Dec. 25, aged 73, was a son.

4. **Nathaniel**, son of Nathaniel, 2, b. 1702, Sept. 4; m. Hannah ——. She d. 1763, Sept. 7; he d. 1779, April 6. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1733, May 5. *Hannah*, b. 1736, May 15; m. Jonas French. 20. *William*, b. 1737-8, Feb. 19; d. 1812, Feb. 10. *David*, b. 1740, April 4. *Susanna*, b. 1742, Jan. 22; d. 1772, Jan. 26. *Abigail*, b. 1745, Sept. 5.

5. **John**, son of Nathaniel, 2, b. 1704, Oct. 11; m. Rebecca Wheeler, of Concord. She d. 1755, July 12, aged 43, and he m. 1756, Jan. 15, Amittai Fasset, widow of Joseph, of Lexington. She d. 1771, Dec. 25, and he m. 1773, June 3, Rachel Fitch, widow of Joseph. 2. He d. 1782, Feb. 18. She d. 1801, Jan. 16, aged 88. Ch. *John*, b. 1733, Sept. 2; settled in Hardwick; d. 1789, Oct. 31, leaving a numerous posterity. *James*, b. 1735, May 12; d. in Hardwick, 1817, Jan. 18. *Ebenezer*, b. 1737, June 3; had 11 children; d. in Bedford, 1784, June 9. *Susanna*, b. 1739, Oct. 21; d. 1750, Feb. 26. *Timothy*, b. 1741, June 11; killed in battle at White Plains, 1776, Oct. 25. *Nathaniel*, b. 1742, June 20; d. in Bedford, 1815, July 31. Most of the present family in Bedford come from him, one dau. Mrs. Ruhamah Lane, still living, aged 91. *Rebecca*, b. 1743, Aug. 23; m. Solomon Cutler, and lived in Rindge, N. H. *Mary*, b. 1745, July 5; d. Oct. 13. *Joanna*, b. 1746, June 15; m. Samuel Reed, of Woburn. *Sarah*, b. 1747, June 8; m. Josiah Beard, 14. *Elizabeth*, b. 1748, Aug. 3; m. Micah Reed, of Woburn. *Susanna*, b. 1750, June 12; m. Amos Haggitt, of Concord. *Samuel*, b. 1751, Aug. 1; lived in Rindge. *Mary*, b. 1753, Oct. 9; d. Oct. 21.

6. **Christopher**, son of Nathaniel, 2, b. 1707, July 16; m. 1742, Feb. 2, Susanna Webber, of Medford. He d. 1786, Nov. 11, and she d. 1792, July 20, aged 82. Ch. *Christopher*, b. 1743, Oct. 29. *Susanna*, b. 1745, May 17; d. 1746, Sept. 8. *Mary*, b. 1746-7, Feb. 20. *Job*, b. 1748, May 31. *Susanna*, b. 1750, April 7; d. 1754, March 28. *Lucy*, b. 1752, March 26; d. 1754, March 26.

7. **Arza**, son of John, of Bedford, m. 1832, June 11, Elizabeth T. Carrier, of Warner, N. H. He d. 1868, Feb. 18, and she m. Franklin Robinson. Ch. *Joseph Merriam*, b. 1832, Nov. 23; m. and lives in Texas. *Hannette C.*, b. 1835, Sept. 18; m. John Holden, of Draeut. *Mary Francis*, b. 1838, July 29; m. Dr. Albert Thorndike, of Stockton, Cal. *Angelica Streeter*, b. 1841, Feb. 2; d. 1842, April 28. *Georgiana Bryant*, b. 1843, Feb. 22; m. Jackson Wright, 5. *Elizabeth Augusta*, b. 1845, March 8; m. Dr. William E. Spencer, of Placerville, Cal. *Ella Maria Kimball*, b. 1849, Aug. 28; m. Winslow Hall, of San Francisco.

8. **Ambrose French**, son of Ebenezer, b. in Salem, N. H., 1807, Sept. 18; m. 1843, Jan. 26, Sarah H. Manning, dau. of Theophilus, 15. Ch. *Ann Mary*, b. 1848, March 20; Assistant Principal of the Howe school, 1871-5; m. 1877, Jan. 31, Lemuel Webster Hall, of Lowell.

9. **James**, bro. of preceding; b. in Tewksbury, 1815, Aug. 3; m. 1858, Feb. 21, Rebecca J. Driver. Ch. *Anna Jane*, b. 1859, April 29. *Hattie Ella*, b. 1866, April 9. *Martha Ella*, b. 1871, Aug. 6.

**PARKER.** A group of five Parkers appear in the early settlement of this vicinity. Abraham; Jacob; James, 2; John, 1, and Joseph, 3. That they were all brothers is not certain, but probable. Abraham, Jacob and John were brothers, and James, then of Groton, was administrator of Abraham's estate, as a brother might naturally be, and these two first appear in Woburn together. Abraham and Jacob lived and died in Chelmsford.

1. **John.** John deserves to be recognized among the foremost in the settlement of this town. He leased and lived upon the large farm belonging to the church in Cambridge, north of the Woburn road, on both sides Shawshin river. He was the first town clerk and the first collector of taxes; was the agent of the town in locating and disposing of the two large grants, one of 8000 acres sold to Brenton, and the proceeds used to extinguish Cambridge titles, and the other of 4000 acres, used variously for the town's benefit. He built the first meeting-house, and whatever the town had to do, Mr. Parker was very likely to do it. It is not known whence he came, or when he arrived in America. His wife was the widow of John Poulter, who was of Raleigh, in Essex, not far from Billerica. The wife of Jonathan Danforth was her daughter, but Mr. Parker had no children. He and Danforth call each other father-in-law and son-in-law, (*Grants*, p. 11, No. 3). He d. 1667, June 14, and if born in 1600, he was four years older than his wife. She m. 1674, April 16, Thomas Chamberlain, sen., of Chelmsford, and d. there, 1692-3, Feb. 8, aged 88. Mr. Parker's extensive enterprises left his estate insolvent, his creditors receiving 15 shillings and 6 pence per pound.

2. **James** was one of the three original purchasers of the "Dudley farm," and the only one who settled in town; he soon removed to Chelmsford, in 1658, selling his right here to Golden More; but in 1660, he joined the Groton settlement and was there, first selectman and leading citizen, dying 1701, aged 83. While in Billerica, he was agent for the heirs of the 'Winthrop' farm, and a letter written by him in 1654, in relation to it, is found in the "Winthrop papers" and quoted elsewhere.

3. **Joseph** had a township grant where the Baptist church stands. It was sold to George Willice and soon again to Daniel Shed. Mr. Parker settled in Chelmsford; afterwards in Groton, and was apparently one of the Dunstable petitioners in 1673.

4. **Robert**, of Cambridge, was one of the sub-purchasers of the Dudley farm, and had also a grant, afterwards exchanged, on the township. He never lived in town, but his oldest son, *Benjamin*, 5, lived here.

5. **Benjamin**, son of Robert, 4, b. 1636, June, was here in 1660. Besides his 'township' and 'farm' lots, he had a grant, south of Bare hill, where his house stood, west of the old Woburn road, as it ran over the top of the hill. He m. 1661, April 18, Sarah Hartwell, dau. of William, of Concord. He d. 1671-2, Jan. 17; she d. 1674, July 8. Ch. *Benjamin*, 6, b. 1662, June 29. *John*, b. 1663, Dec. 3, and d. Dec. 8. *Samuel*, b. 1664, Nov. 9; d. *John*, 7, b. 1667-8, March 17. *Samuel*, b. 1670, Sept. 26; d. Dec. 1.

6. **Benjamin**, son of Benjamin, 5, b. 1662, June 29; m. 1684, Oct. 11, Mary Trull, dau. of John, 1. She d. 1694, Sept. 15, and he m. 1697, Nov. 10, Abigail French, dau. of John, 2. She d. 1722-3, March 13, and he m. 1726, Nov. 23, Mary Poodney, of Woburn. He d. 1733, Dec. 23. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1685-6, Jan. 26; m. 1705, Dec. 3, Phillip Priest, of Concord. *Sarah*, b. 1687, Dec. 2. *Benjamin*, 8, b. 1689, Oct. 26. *Abigail*, b. 1698, Sept. 11; m. John Marshall, 3. *John*, 9, b. 1700, Dec. 17. *Hannah*, b. 1702-3, Jan. 26; m. — Frost. *Bethiah*, b. 1705, Sept. 17; m. Richard Snow, 1.

7. **John**, son of Benjamin, 5, b. 1667-8, March 17; m. 1696, Dec. 13, Abigail Whittaker, dau. of John. He d. 1698-9, Jan. 1, and she m. Simon Crosby, 2. Ch. *John*, 10, b. 1698, May 14.

8. **Benjamin**, son of Benjamin, 6, b. 1689, Oct. 26; m. 1711, Oct. 22, Lydia Chamberlain, dau. of John, 2. His name disappears from tax-list.

1735. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1712, March 12. *Benjamin*, 11, b. 1720, Sept. 17. *Sarah*, b. 1724, May 12. *Mary*, b. 1726, Oct. 12; m. Simeon Jefts, 7. *Robert*, b. 1730, July 13.

9. *John*, son of Benjamin, 6, b. 1700, Dec. 17; m. Mary Crosby, dau. of Nathan, 4. She d. 1764, Dec. 1. His will is dated 1747, May 29, and entered 1748, March 20; mentions wife Mary and sisters Abigail Marshall, Hannah Frost and Bethiah Snow. The children must have died. Ch. *John* and *Mary*, twins, b. 1745, March 30.

10. *John*, son of John, 7, b. 1698, May 14; m. Sarah ——. Ch. *Samuel*, 12, b. 1722, Dec. 10. Probably *Stephen*, who d. 1748, Nov. 4, aged 24, and *David*, 13.

11. *Benjamin*, son of Benjamin, 8, b. 1720, Sept. 17; m. 1742, June, Mary Corey, prob. dau. of Jacob. Ch. *Levi*, 15, b. 1743, Sept. 14. *David*, b. 1745, June 3; m. 1764, Oct. 4, Phebe Swallow, of Chelmsford. *Nathaniel*, 16, b. 1746, March 23. *Mary*, b. 1748, Jan. 25. *Lydia*, b. 1750, Jan. 28; m. 1770, May 29, Timothy Wetherbee, of Pepperell. *Ruth*, b. 1752, July 3; m. Ebenezer Lewis, (see 2). *John*, b. 1754, Jan. 15. *William*, b. 1757, May 31.

12. *Samuel*, son of John, 10, b. 1722, Dec. 10; m. Anne Tarbell, dau. of John, 1. He d. 1752, Nov. 21, and she m. Nathan Crosby, 12. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1743-4, Feb. 9. *Anne*, b. 1745, Feb. 7. *Ruth*, b. 1747-8, Feb. 27. *John* and *Jonathan*, b. 1750, Aug. 15. *Rebecca*, b. 1752, May 16; m. Nathaniel Cowdry, of Westford, father of Joseph, 2.

13. *David*, prob. son of John, 10, perhaps bro. of John, 14, m. Alice Thompson, dau. of Benjamin, 2. She d. 1768, Aug. 1. Ch. *Alice*, b. 1758, Aug. 3. *David*, b. 1761, Feb. 13. *Peleg*, bap. 1763, April 10; d. 1768, Oct. 11. *Rachel*, bap. 1766, Nov. 30; d. 1768, July 3.

14. *John*, was from Bradford; son of Daniel; b. 1720. He was a tanner and lived south of the common. During the Revolution, his business was very prosperous. He m. 1751, Abigail Kidder, dau. of Enoch, 9. She d. 1777, Aug. 17. He d. 1803, May 5, aged 83. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1751, Dec. 1. *Sarah*, b. 1753, Dec. 9; m. Samuel Hill, 27. *John*, 17, b. 1756, May 9. *Anne*, b. 1758, Sept. 10; d. 1760, Feb. 27. *Stephen*, 18, b. 1760, Dec. 1. *Anne*, b. 1762, Aug. 12; m. 1791, Nov. 17, Thomas Stone, of "Packston." She m. 2d, — Pritchard; d. 1854, Nov. 29. *Martha*, b. 1765, March 16; d. Nov. 17. *Daniel*, b. 1766, Oct. 3; m. 1797, Feb. 17 or 19, Ruth Hunt, dau. of Reuben, of Concord; was a tanner in Charlestown, where he d. 1803, Feb., leaving ch. Ruth, John and Thomas Stone, who lived in Hartford, Conn., a silk-dyer. *Elizabeth*, b. 1769, Oct. 5; m. James Breed. *Samuel*, 19, b. 1772, May 25.

15. *Levi*, son of Benjamin, 11, b. 1743, Sept. 14; m. 1766, Jan. 14, Sarah Blodgett, of Lexington; lived in Carlisle. Ch. *Molly*, b. 1772, June 2. *William*, b. 1774, Aug. 22. *Sibbel*, b. 1776, June 16. *Lydia*, b. 1779, Feb. 24.

16. *Nathaniel*, son of Benjamin, 11, b. 1746, March 23; m. 1771, May 9, Eleanor Robbins, of Chelmsford. He d. in Carlisle, about 1803, when a guardian was appointed for his minor ch., *John* and *Sarah*. Ch. *Lucy*, b. 1772, March 7. *Nathaniel*, b. 1773, Oct. 18. *Ephraim*, b. 1776, June 21. *Eleanor*, bap. 1778, May 10. Probably *Jonas*.

17. *John*, son of John, 14, b. 1756, May 9; m. 1778, Dec. 30, Mary Shattuck. She d. 1794, Dec. 1, and he m. 1795, Dec. 27, Susanna Minot, dau. of Timothy, of Concord. He d. 1832, March 14. She d. 1841, Oct. 15, aged 76. Ch. *John*, b. 1780, May 12; d. 1792, Aug. 17. *Mary* and *Anna*, b. 1782, Aug. 26. *Mary* d. 1783, May 15. *Henry*, 20, b. 1784, Aug. 28. *David*, 21, b. 1786, May 16. *Frederic Augustus*, 22, b. 1789, Dec. 21. *Maria*, b. 1797, Oct. 10; m. Marshall Preston. *John Minot* and *Susanna Mirick*, bap. 1802, Sept. 5. *George*, b. 1805, March 21; lives in Rockford, Ill.

18. *Stephen*, son of John, 14, b. 1760, Dec. 1; m. 1790, Jan. 30, Mary Duren, dau. of Reuben, 12. She d. 1801, Oct. 11, and he m. Sibbel Parker, dau. of Ephraim, of Dracut. He d. 1829, Oct. 8, and she d. 1847, June 26.



aged 80. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1793, May 11; m. 1820, Nov. 19, Rev. Rodney Gove Dennis, who was b. in New Boston, N. H., 1791, April 17; grad. B. C., 1816, and Andover Theo. Sem., 1819; ordained, Topsfield, Mass., 1820, Oct. 4; dis. 1829, May 6; installed, Somers, Conn., 1830, June 30; dis. 1839, June; acting pastor, Fairfield, Conn., 1841-45; Hillsboro, N. H., 1857-59; without charge, Southboro, Mass., until death, 1865, Sept. 29. *Stephen*, b. 1795, Feb. 20; m. Caroline Jaquith; no ch. *Sarah*, b. 1796, Sept. 14; m. John Whitney, of Stow and West Cambridge; no ch. *Elizabeth* b. 1800, April 5; m. 1819, Dec. 2, Samuel L. Annable. His dau. Sarah lives with Mrs. Osborn. *John*, bap. 1805, Feb. 24; d. young. *Daniel*, **23**, b. 1806, Oct. 28. *Gardner*, **24**, b. 1808, Sept. 19. *Clarissa*, b. 1810, Dec. 11; m. William Rixey, of Virginia. He d. 1861, and she m. William Osborn, of Lynn, who d. in Billerica, 1872, Dec. 20, aged 79.

**19. Samuel**, son of John, **14**, b. 1772, May 25; m. Sarah Warren, of Littleton. She d. 1816, June 6, aged 42, and he d. 1841, Oct. 14. He lived near the corner bridge; was a skillful machinist, and patented a machine for splitting leather, which has still wide use and is exclusively manufactured at the Hill machine shop in South Billerica. Ch. *Sarah Bowers*, bap. 1806, June 8; m. 1830, Aug. 30, Ariel Work, who was b. in Ashford, Conn., 1792, June 5, and grad. at Hamilton College, 1825. He d. 1874, Nov. 23, and she d. 1876, Oct. 19. *Samuel*, b. 1807, Nov. 19; d. Dec. 10. *Charlotte Augusta*, bap. 1809, June 11; m. at New Brunswick, N. J., 1838, Oct. 8, Rev. Benjamin Peach Keasberry, who was for 38 years a devoted and successful missionary to the Malays. He was the son of an English colonel in the Indian army; b. at Hyderabad, 1811, Oct. 30, and d. at Singapore, 1875, Sept. 15. He was at first in the employ of the London Missionary Society, but when the other missionaries went to China, on the opening of the "treaty ports," he chose to remain among the Malays. The Maharajah, of Johore, was among his pupils, and when he d. craved the privilege of erecting a monument to his memory. He was twice married. His second wife was the mother of seven sons and five daughters. By his first wife he had ch. *Eliza*, the wife of James Meldrum, esq., of Edinburg, and *Sarah*, who m. Rev. James Ince, now settled in Midnapore, India. *Samuel*, bap. 1810, Sept. 16. He was a business man in Providence and Newport, R. I., where he d. about 1874, leaving no children. He was for several years the state treasurer. *Sampson Warren*, b. 1813, May 25; d. about 1840. *Ann*, b. 1815, Jan. 30; d. Feb. 2.

**20. Henry**, son of John, **17**, b. 1784, Aug. 28; m. 1809, Jan. 26, Lydia Matthews. He d. 1820, July 28, and she d. 1825, Aug. 22, aged 35. Ch. *Lydia Ann*, b. 1810, May 21; d. July 5. *Gustavus*, b. 1814, Jan. 25; d. March 9. *Francis James*, bap. 1815, Jan. 8; was in the Mexican War under Gen. Taylor, and in the Union Army under Gen. Banks; lives in Brownsville, Texas; has been Mayor and is Judge of Circuit Court. At Santa Rosa, he owns a ranch of 54,000 acres, and has herds of 6000 to 10,000 cattle; unmarried. *Henrietta*, bap. 1819, Aug. 20; m. 1842, Nov. 24, Rufus Lapham of Lowell.

**21. David**, son of John, **17**, b. 1786, May 16; m. 1809, Oct. 25, Achsah Crosby, dau. of Hezekiah, **21**. She d. 1857, Oct. 22, aged 71; he d. 1874, Feb. 5. Ch. *John Henry*, b. 1810, Aug. 28; d. with Asiatic cholera, 1849, Aug. 5. *Caroline*, b. 1812, Jan. 15; m. Frederic Folsom, of Boston, and d. without issue, 1877, Feb. 8. *Augusta*, b. 1814, Jan. 14; m. 1839, Nov. 19, Frederick Spofford, of Bucksport, Me., and is now living there. *William Crosby*, b. 1815, July 2; lives in Unionville, S. C. *Charles Edwin*, b. 1817, May 29; m. 1841, Aug. 15; has lived in the South; 17 years in Cayuga county, New York, and 14 years in Pittsfield, Mass.; has 5 ch. all m. *Achsah Crosby*, b. 1819, Oct. 6; lives in Bucksport, Me. *Norman*, b. 1821, Jan. 11; m. 1852; lives in Lincoln, Neb. *Mary Ann*, b. 1822, June 27; m. John Knowles, and lives in North Chelmsford. *Edward David*, b. 1827, Dec. 6; m. 1854, Aug. 14, Mary E. Field; Lieutenant and Captain in the Union Army from New York; wounded at Gettysburg and taken prisoner; Major Parker now lives in Auburn, N. Y. *James Lewis*, b. 1829, Dec. 19; m. and in 1859, d. in Lawrence.



**22. Frederick Augustus**, son of John, **17**, b. 1789, Dec. 21; H. C., 1813; M. D., B. U., 1816; m. Mary Coggin, of Tewksbury; lived in Salem; d. 1827, April 23. Ch. *Frederick Augustus*, b. 1819; d. 1842, June 18. *Charles Henry*, **25**, b. 1820, July 20.

**23. Daniel**, son of Stephen, **18**, b. 1806, Oct. 28; M. D., B. C., 1833; m. 1844, Sept. 23. Mary E. Bryant, dau. of Nathan, of Bedford; practises his profession in his native town; author of the Bi-Centennial poem, 1855. Ch. *Clarissa Maria*, b. 1848, June 21; d. 1876, Oct. 2. *Frederick E.*, b. 1851, Feb. 28; d. 1853, July 22. *Mary Alice*, b. 1852, June 24. *Susan C.*, b. 1855, Jan.; d. 1858, July 21.

**24. Gardner**, son of Stephen, **18**, b. 1808, Sept. 19; m. 1841, May 16. Adeline M. Wilson, dau. of Daniel, **9**. He lives on the ancestral Kidder-Parker place, on West street; has been active and useful in town affairs. Revenue Assessor during the War; is President of the Trustees of the Howe school, and Chairman of the Historical Committee, under whose auspices this volume has been prepared, in which he has taken active interest. Ch. *George Gardner*, b. 1842, March 7; d. 1860, Dec. 18. *Stephen Henry*, b. 1844, Jan. 17; in the Union Army and killed at Petersburg, 1864, July 30. *Frederick Hunt*, b. 1847, Feb. 18; m. 1873, July 1. Kate G. Baldwin, dau. of Francis, **25**, and is a merchant in Lowell. *Frank Wilson*, b. 1849, April 5; m. Margaretta Bange, of New York. *John Nelson*, b. 1851, July 10; m. 1875, Jan. 13. Charlotte Scammon, of Saco, Me., and has Fanny, b. 1875, Dec. 30, and George Nelson, b. 1880, June 21. He is clerk for Wason, Peirce & Co., Boston. *Charles Harris*, b. 1853, July 19; d. 1854, Aug. 26.

**25. Charles Henry**, son of Frederic A., **22**, b. 1820, July 20; m. 1843, May 4. Mary Baldwin, dau. of John, **21**, who d. 1876, Jan. 2. Ch. *Mary Coggin*, b. 1844, Nov. 24; m. Frederic Morey. *Clarissa Baldwin*, b. 1846, Jan. 14; m. 1873, Nathan H. Reed, of Bedford. *Frederick Augustus*, b. 1849, Aug. 14. *John*, b. 1855, Nov. 17; d. 1856, Sept. 4. *Charles Winn*, b. 1860, Oct. 10. *Lucy Baldwin*, b. 1862, July 11.

**26. Joseph**, b. in Andover, 1782, Jan. 18; m. 1806, Dec. 3. Lydia Parker, also of Andover, and sister of Mrs. John Baldwin. **21**. He was many years a sheriff, and removed to Lowell in 1862. He d. 1862, April 21, and his widow d. Aug. 4, aged 80. Ch. *Joseph*, b. 1807, Oct. 11; d. 1809, Jan. 13. *Arabella*, b. 1809, July 21; m. 1833, Sept. 15. Bethuel T. Cross, from Orford, N. H.; lived in Lowell and Roxbury, where he d. 1877; she now lives with her brother Charles. *Joseph Augustus*, b. 1811, Oct. 15; d. 1818, April 15. *Charles Addison*, b. 1813, July 18; long a sea captain; now lives in Hingham. *Isaac Stillman*, b. 1815, Oct. 23; m. Mary Ann Stearns, of Lowell, where he lived; d. in Sacramento, Cal., 1850, March 23. *Mary Jane*, b. 1817, Sept. 4; m. 1848, Dec. 23. Bethuel A. Clark, from Orford, N. H.; lived in Lowell and Hingham; d. 1877, Nov. 25. *Harriet*, b. 1820, April 29; m. 1847, May 12. Francis H. Nourse, of Bolton; lived in Lowell, now in Winchester. *Charlotte*, b. 1822, May 2; d. 1831, Jan. 7.

**27. Abigail** m. 1795, Sept. 23, William Barnes, of Woburn.

**PARRY, Joseph**, m. 1771, Dec. 12. Hannah Kemp, dau. of Jason, **6**.

**PARSONS, Daniel**, "of Cape Ann," is on tax-list, 1777-8. Ch. *Christopher*, bap. 1775, Oct. 15.

**PASHO**, [often *Patio*]. **1. Thomas**, son of John, from Germany. m. Sarah Farmer, dau of Jotham, **20**. He d. 1879, Oct. 26, aged 82. Ch. *Thomas* m. 1846, April 2, Mary L. Dodge. *Aaron*, b. 1826, m. Miriam M. Dandy, dau. of James, **2. John. Joseph**.

**2. Esther** m. 1802, Dec. 30, Michael Dean.

**3. John F.**, son of Andrew, and b. in Tewksbury, m. 1845, April 22, Mary E. Bliss, and d. 1858, Aug. 31, aged 36. Ch. *Gardner S.*, b. 1847, Sept. 22. *Viola Bliss*, b. 1852, Dec. 27; d. 1858, Aug. 4.

**PATERSON, James**, was b. in Scotland. He was captured by Cromwell, at Worcester, 1651, Sept. 3, and two months later, embarked for America, and arrived at Charlestown, May, 1652. Came to Billerica, and was granted a 6-acre lot in 1658. His house-lot was "thirty and two acres

of land, be it more or less, lying on y<sup>e</sup> North side of y<sup>e</sup> Township, on y<sup>e</sup> West side of y<sup>e</sup> highway called long street; bound by John Baldwin, south; Thomas Hubbard, north; long street, east, being twenty-six pole wide at y<sup>e</sup> end; by Concord river, west, thirty and two pole wide at y<sup>e</sup> end, upon a beavell line, an allowance of a highway next y<sup>e</sup> river, according to y<sup>e</sup> agreement about, as is expressed in y<sup>e</sup> records of y<sup>e</sup> same, in page 168, of this booke." This place included parts of Mr. Sanborn's and of Dr. Pillsbury's. He m. 1662, May 29, Rebecca Stevenson, of Cambridge. He d. 1701, July 14, "aged about 68." The family disappears before 1730. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1666, Aug. 22. *James*, b. 1668-9, Feb. 28; d. 1677, Oct. 3. *Andrew*, b. 1672, April 4; m. 1697, Elizabeth Kibber, of Charlestown, and had James, b. 1707. He went to sea and never returned. *John*, 2, b. 1675, April 8. *Joseph*, b. 1677-8, Jan. 1; m. 1701, Sept. 22, Mary Goodnow, of Sudbury; was a tailor in Watertown; d. 1736. *Rebecca*, b. 1680, July 18. *James*, b. 1683, April 13; m. 1697, Nov. 8, his cousin, Elizabeth Bibbe, of Medford; d. in Groton, 1737. (Savage). *Jonathan*, b. 1685-6, Jan. 31.

2. *John*, son of James, 1, b. 1675, April 8; m. 1702, Dec. 29, Joanna Hall, of Concord. Ch. *Kezia*, b. 1703-4, Feb. 1. *Rebecca*, b. 1705-6, Jan. 15. *Hannah*, b. 1710, July 9. *Mary*, b. 1713-4, March 19. *Elizabeth*, b. 1722-3, Feb. 24.

**PATTEN.** 1. *William*, was in Cambridge as early as 1635. He was one of "the present inhabitants of Shawshin," who signed the Cambridge agreement, 1654-5, Feb. 17, and also signs the 'Whiting agreement' in 1658. But his name is not on the 'Rate,' 1663, showing that he had returned to Cambridge, where he d. 1668, Dec. 10; his wife Mary d. 1673, Sept. 20. His grants are described:—

"1. One acre of land \* on which his house now standeth; bounded by y<sup>e</sup> country road, on y<sup>e</sup> east; by land on-disposed of on y<sup>e</sup> south, and six pole frome the towne brook, on y<sup>e</sup> west and on y<sup>e</sup> north.

2. \* Seaven acres of land \* lying on y<sup>e</sup> east side of y<sup>e</sup> former country road, and anent or right over against the former parcel of land; bounded by land granted to John Marshall, on y<sup>e</sup> east; by East street, on y<sup>e</sup> north, which street was after granted to goldin moore; by land afterwards granted to Thomas Willice, on y<sup>e</sup> south, lying twenty rods wide at y<sup>e</sup> west end, and about fifty-six pole in length."

Ch. *Mary*, b. in England. *William*, who d. 1645-6, March 22. *Thomas*, 2, b. 1636, Oct. *Nathaniel*, b. 1639, Jan. *Sarah* d. young. *Nathaniel*, b. 1643, July 29, whose three sons had families in Cambridge, of which *Paige* gives the record.

2. *Thomas*, son of William, 1, b. 1636, Oct. His house was west of Long street, south of the common, near the house of Mr. Francis Richardson; it was a garrison in 1675. He had also a saw-mill, (Records 1, p. 86, and John Rogers' will.) near Pattenville. He m. 1662, April 1, Rebecca Paine, dau. of Thomas, of Dedham. She d. 1680, May 19, and he m. 1686, May 20, Sarah Didson, widow, of Reading. He d. 1689-90, Jan. 16, and she m. Thomas Richardson, 1. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1664, Aug. 21. *Thomas*, 3, b. 1665-6, March 22. *Nathaniel*, 4, b. 1668, Sept. 14. *William*, 5, b. 1671, May 12. *Rebecca*, b. 1674-5, Jan. 29; m. Joseph Davis, 1. *Sarah*, b. 1677, June 18. *Elizabeth*, b. 1680, May 8. *Mehittabell*, b. 1686-7, Feb. 28; m. William French, 6. *Kendall*, 6, b. 1689, April 20.

3. *Thomas*, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1665-6, March 22; m. 1699, Dec. 21, Hannah Foster, step-daughter of Peter Brackett. She d. 1742, Aug 18, aged 73, and Sergt. Patten d. 1752, Sept. 14. Ch. *Thomas*, 7, b. 1701, Oct. 22. *Nathaniel*, b. 1702-3, Feb. 1. *John*, 8, b. 1705, March 29. *Joseph*, 9, b. 1710, Sept. 26.

4. *Nathaniel*, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1668, Sept. 14; m. 1695, Dec. 6, Hannah Ross, dau. of Thomas, 1. He d. 1718, April 2. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1705, April 3; mother or daughter; m. 1726, May 19, Joseph Emerson. *Nathaniel*, b. 1707, Sept. 10 m. Mary, prob. dau. of Enoch Kidder, 4. lived in Tewksbury. They had Mary b. 1728, April 10; d. 1734, June 21.

Hannah b. 1729, Nov. 11. Jonathan, b. 1731, Nov. 26. Nathaniel, b. 1733, March 19, perhaps m. 1763, Nov. 3. Esther Shed, dau. of Benjamin, 8, and if so, was then of "Stafford." William, b. 1738, March 11. Jonathan, b. 1740, Nov. 28. *John*, 10, b. 1711, Oct. 31.

5. *William*, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1671, May 12; m. Mary —, prob. dau. of John Rogers, 2. She d. 1716, May 16, aged 48, and he m. 1717. Elizabeth Whiting, widow of Samuel, 2, of Dunstable. He lived near the corner; was deacon and Representative; d. at Cambridge, of small-pox, while attending the General Court, 1730, Oct. 5. Ch. *William*, b. 1693-4, Jan. 24; d. May 12. *Thomas*, 11, b. 1694-5, March 12. *Mary*, b. 1696, July 19; m. 1732, Sept. 4, Benjamin Wood, of Draeut. *Twin sons*, b. and d. 1698, May 20. *Rebecca*, b. 1699, April 18; m. Jacob Danforth, 7. *Sarah*, b. 1701, Dec. 6; m. Jacob Taylor, of Concord. *Elizabeth*, b. 1704-5, Jan. 25; d. 1706, June 11. *William*, b. 1706, April 16; d. 1732, July 31. *Elizabeth*, b. 1708-9, Feb. 18; m. Joseph Taylor. *Mehittabel*, b. 1710, Aug. 18; m. Ralph Hill, 11.

6. *Kendall*, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1689, April 20; m. Abigail —. She d. 1718, July 20, and he m. Abigail Kittredge, dau. of John, 2, and before 1729, Sarah Kittredge, dau. of Daniel, 4, who d. 1737, Dec. 4. He lived in Tewksbury; d. 1770, Dec. 14. Ch. *Kendall*, b. 1713, Aug. 13; d. 1711, Aug. 3. *Abigail*, b. 1716, May 7; m. Daniel Shed, 12. *Elizabeth*, b. and d. 1718, July 20. *Samuel*, b. 1720-1, Feb. 18; d. 1753, Jan. 21. *Sarah*, b. 1722, Aug. 20. *Hannah*, b. 1723-4, March 9; m. Josiah Kidder, (see 5). *Mehittabel*, b. 1725, Sept. 13. *Kendall*, b. 1729, Feb. 5. *Elizabeth*, b. 1730, May 20. *Mary*, b. 1732, Feb. 11. *Rebecca*, b. 1734-5, Jan. 11. *Kendall*, b. 1737, July 21.

7. *Thomas*, son of Thomas, 3, b. 1701, Oct. 22; m. Hannah Kittredge, dau. of Daniel, 4; he d. 1733, Sept. 16. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1732, April 17.

8. *John*, son of Thomas, 3, b. 1705, March 29; m. Elizabeth Frost, dau. of Edmond, 4. He was dis. 1753, to the church in Shrewsbury. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1743, July 26. *John*, b. 1744-5, March 21. *Ruth*, b. 1746, Dec. 1; d. 1749, July 4. *Ruth*, b. 1849, Oct. 5. *Elijah*, b. 1751, Nov. 21.

9. *Joseph*, son of Thomas, 3, b. 1710, Sept. 26; m. 1734-5, Jan. 8. Susanna Hill, dau. of Samuel, 10. His name disappears from tax-list in 1743. Ch. *Lucy*, b. 1735, Dec. 1. *Alice*, b. 1738, July 3. *Joseph*, b. 1742, July 29.

10. *John*, son of Nathaniel, 4, b. 1711, Oct. 31; m. 1736, Feb. 4, Jane Hill, dau. of Joseph, 8. He d. 1785, June 14; she d. 1786, June 11. Ch. *John*, 12, b. 1737, Jan. 22. *Jane*, b. 1739, Jan. 4; d. 1764, July 17. *Hannah*, b. 1741, Dec. 13; m. — Kittredge. *Asa*, 13, b. 1746-7, Feb. 24.

11. *Thomas*, son of William, 5, b. 1694-5, March 12; m. Miriam Stearns, dau. of Isaac, 3. She d. 1747, Sept. 16, and he d. Oct. 10. Ch. *Mary* and *Miriam*, b. 1730, Dec. 21. *William*, 14, b. 1732, Sept. 24. *Thomas*, b. 1734, April 2. *Sarah*, b. 1735, Aug. 24; m. Timothy Danforth, 18. *Mary*, b. 1737, Sept. 10. *Isaac*, b. 1739, June 3. *Jonathan*, b. 1742-3, Feb. 14. *David*, b. 1745, Aug. 2.

12. *John*, son of John, 10, b. 1737, Jan. 22; m. 1767, May 26, Sarah Baldwin, dau. of Jonathan, 7. She d. 1778, Sept. 15, and he m. Sarah Hosley, widow of Aaron, of Pepperell, and dau. of Thomas, 2. He d. 1815, Feb. 27, and she d. 1822, July 14. Ch. *John*, b. 1768, April 23; d. May 10. *John*, 15, b. 1770, Feb. 3. *Sarah*, b. 1773, Nov. 20; m. Zadoc Allen, 5. *Hannah*, b. 1778, July 26. *Jane*, b. 1781, July 8; m. Joseph Allen, 6. *Hosley*, b. 1784, April 4; d.

13. *Asa*, son of John, 10, b. 1746-7, Feb. 24; m. 1781, April 3, Hannah Baldwin, dau. of David, 10. She d. 1784, Feb. 28. He d. 1817, Oct. 23. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1782, March 3; m. Theophilus Manning, 15. *Polly*, b. 1784, Feb. 8, also m. Mr. Manning.

14. *William*, son of Thomas, 11, b. 1732, Sept. 24; m. 1761, June 16, Rebecca Brown, dau. of Josiah, 5. He d. 1801, Sept. 21. She d. 1815, Jan. 4. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1762, Jan. 1. *Elizabeth*, bap. 1763, April 24.



*William*, b. 1763, Dec. 5. *Josiah*, b. 1765, Nov. 7. *Jonathan*, b. 1767, Nov. 23. *Sarah*, b. 1769, Nov. 5. *Jeremiah*, b. 1771, Oct. 21. *Julia*, b. 1773, Dec. 4; d. 1784, Jan. 26. *Mary*, b. 1776, Jan. 23, and prob. m. 1798, April 18, James Hutchinson; d. 1803, Nov. 4. *Elizabeth*, b. 1778, March 2; d. 1813, March 8. *Thomas*, b. 1781, Jan. 31. *David*, b. 1783, June 27.

**15. John**, son of John, **12**, b. 1770, Feb. 3; m. 1794, May 8, Sally Hosley, dau. of Aaron. (*see* **2**). She d. 1801, July 22, aged 28, and he m. 1802, Nov. 4, Lucy Bowman, dau. of Abel, **2**. He d. 1805, Jan. 6. She d. 1822, Nov. 3. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1795, June 4; m. James Dandlely, **2**. *John*, b. 1797, May 26. *Aaron Hosley*, **17**, b. 1799, Feb. 4. *Asa*, b. 1801, July 22. *Lucy*, b. 1803, June 25; m. Andrew Barr, of Lowell. *Abel*, b. 1805, May 1; grad. D. C., 1827, and Andover Theo. Sem., 1830; ordained. 1832, Feb. 7; installed, Carlisle, 1833, May 22; dis. 1835, Sept. 29; installed Monument church, Sandwich, 1835, Dec. 16; dis. 1838, Aug.; preached in Hanson, Mass., Jamaica, Wilmington, Marlboro and Pittsfield, Vt., Burlington, Mass., and Alstead, N. H.; without charge, in Billerica, until death, 1864, Feb. 23.

**16. Jeremiah**, son of William, **14**, b. 1771, Oct. 21; m. Hannah Davis, dau. of Benjamin, **4**. He was deacon; d. 1815, Jan. 21. Ch. *Abigail Field*, b. 1809, March 11. *Julia Ann*, b. 1811, Feb. 7. *Elizabeth*, b. 1813, Feb. 12; d. 1818, March 27. *Hannah*, b. 1815, March 16.

**17. Aaron Hosley**, son of John, **15**, b. 1799, Feb. 4; m. 1823, Nov. 25, Eliza Andrews, of Boston. He was deacon of the Congregational church; d. 1866, Sept. 11. His widow d. 1873, Feb. 23, aged 72. Ch. *William Henry*, **18**, b. 1825, July 15. *Azel Wilder*, b. 1827, Oct. 20; lives in Neenah, Wis. *Mary Jane*, b. 1829, Sept. 29; m. Dea. Samuel H. King. *Aaron Hosley*, b. 1832, Aug. 28; m. Sarah D. Kimball; lives at Ayer. *Lyman Beecher*, b. 1835, Feb. 18; lives in Neenah, Wis. *Thomas*, b. 1838, Aug. 6; m. 1865, Jan. 26, Fannie J. Proctor, of Chelmsford. *Asa John*, b. 1844, May 25; d. at Chattanooga, 1863, Oct. 31.

**18. William Henry**, son of Aaron H., **17**, b. 1825, July 15; m. 1847, Oct. 12, Abby E. Jaques, of Tewksbury. Ch. *Abby Frances* d. young. *William Thorndike*, b. 1857, Jan. 19.

**PEABODY, Nathaniel**, M. D., an eminent physician in Salem and Boston; was b. in Topsfield, Mass., 1774, March 30, and d. in Perth Amboy, N. J., 1855, Jan. 1. His early life was in New Boston, N. H., and he grad. D. C., 1800. He m. 1802, Nov. 2, Elizabeth Palmer, preceptress of Andover Academy, and the first preceptress of any academy ever elected in Massachusetts. In 1803, he came to Billerica to study his profession, and here his daughter *Elizabeth Palmer*, was b. 1804, May 16. Other ch. were: *Mary Tyler*, b. in Cambridge, 1806, Nov. 16; m. Horace Mann. *Sophia Amelia*, b. in Salem, 1809, Sept. 21; m. Nathaniel Hawthorne. *Nathaniel Cranch*, b. 1811, Dec. 11; lives in Concord. *George Francis*, b. 1813, Oct. 10; d. 1839, Nov. *Wellington*, b. 1816, Dec. 16; d. 1836, Oct. *Catherine Putnam*, b. 1819, April 26; d. Mrs. Peabody d. 1855, Jan.

Miss Elizabeth P. Peabody taught a private school in Lancaster, 1820-2; Boston, 1823; Hallowell, Me., 1823-4; Brookline, Mass., with her sister Mary, 1825; and in Boston, 1826-32. In later years, she has often taught classes in history and literature in various schools, but has been especially active in literary labors. She published in 1828, *Self Education*, a translation from the French of DeGerando. The same year she edited *The Casket*, which contained a free rendering for children of Fouquet's *Undine*, and also published a small *English Grammar*, anonymously. *First Steps to History*; *Key to Hebrew History*; *Key to Grecian and Roman History*; *Legend of St. George*, and *The Record of a School* soon followed. Of the last, a revised edition was issued in 1872. She also wrote for the *Christian Examiner*, *Democratic Review*, the *Dial*, and other magazines. From 1840 to 1850, she kept a circulating library on West street, Boston, in connection with a school, for a part of the time, and in 1848, edited *Ethetic Papers*, writing two articles and one poem for them. In 1851-3,



she published Bems' *Chronological Charts*, and during Kossuth's visit to this country, she wrote *The Crimes of the House of Austria*. After her father's death, she remained at Perth Amboy two years in the celebrated school of Theodore Weld, then returned to Boston; has resided in Concord, 1859-66, and since 1878, with her brother Nathaniel; from 1866-78, her home was in Cambridge. In 1856, she published a *School History of the United States*, and in 1866, she wrote and delivered in several places a course of 20 lectures on *Pre-Christian History*; and the years 1867-8, were spent in Europe. In 1859, she became interested in Froebel's system of primary education, and in 1860, she undertook in Boston a Kindergarten school. The farther study of this system was the special object of her visit to Europe. On her return in 1869, she published a *Kindergarten Guide*, revision of a work written in 1861. This was followed by *Lectures on the same important subject and by a primer of Reading and Drawing, called After Kindergarten, What?* which the author thinks one of her most important books. And she is publishing in 1880, *Kindergarten papers* in Dr. Barnard's Journal of Education. Some years of Miss Peabody's early life were spent in the family of Dr. Channing and she has published this year, *Reminiscences of Dr. Channing*, one of the most interesting and valuable contributions to the centennial memorial of that great man. The name of this daughter of Billerica is sure of a very honorable place in the educational history of our country.

**PEACOCK.** 1. Mary m. Nathaniel Richardson. 5. Hannah, dau. of Elizabeth, deceased, was indentured to Thomas Ross, by the Selectmen, 1713-4, March 1.

2. Samuel, perhaps brother of Hannah, m. 1718-9, Feb. 5, Mary Kittredge, dau. of Daniel. 4. His name disappears with the Tewksbury list in 1735. Ch. Samuel, b. 1719, Nov. 13. William, b. 1721, April 13. Mary, b. 1722-3, March 19. Daniel, b. 1724-5, March 7. Thomas, b. 1726, Nov. 28.

**PEARSON.** 1. James is on tax-list, 1762-4. Wife Bathshua. Ch. Rebeckah, b. 1762, Oct. 29. James, bap. 1765, March 31.

2. Caleb and wife Elizabeth. Ch. Elizabeth, bap. 1812, Aug. 16. Caleb, bap. 1815, Aug. 20.

**PEMBERTON, James**, perhaps son of James, of Malden, or John, of Tewksbury, received adult baptism, 1755, March 16; m. Sarah Dutton, prob. dau. of Thomas, 9, who d. in Westford, 1741, March 18. She d. 1760, Dec. 29, and he m. Rachel Spalding, dau. of Leonard, of Concord, (583, *Spalding Memorial*). Ch. James, b. 1760, Dec. 28. Sarah, b. 1764, June 11. Molly, b. 1766, Aug. 1.

2. **Ebenezer** was the nephew of Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, D. D., whose father, Ebenezer, grad. H. C., 1691, and was the eminent pastor of the Old South Church, Boston, from 1700, Aug. 28, until his death, 1717, Feb. 13. The son grad. H. C., 1721; became pastor of the Wall street church, in New York, 1727, Aug. 9; of the new brick church in Boston, 1754, March 6, and remained in office until his death, 1777, Sept. 15. He was a leading divine in the Presbyterian church, while in New York, and one of the few warm friends of Whitefield there; a trustee of the College of New Jersey. Several of his sermons were published. Our Ebenezer was educated by his uncle, and grad. at N. J. C., 1765. He had the valedictory at graduation, and was tutor at Princeton, 1769. His uncle desired that he should enter the ministry and in his will bequeathed his library to him on condition of his doing so. If he failed to comply, it was given to New Jersey College, because Harvard "hath a splendid library" and did not need it. Mr. Pemberton was a fine speaker, and "in taking the path he did, he robbed the pulpit of what seemed to be destined for one of its brightest ornaments;" but he adhered to his chosen vocation, and his life was devoted to classical instruction. Robert Troup and Col. Burr were among his pupils. He spent some years in Plainfield, Conn., and in 1786, succeeded Dr. Pearson as Principal of Phillips Academy at

Andover, and during the eight years following did much to impart to that celebrated school the high character it has long borne. From Andover, he came to Billerica, and for about 20 years sustained a private Academy in which many young men were prepared for college. His last years were spent in Boston, where he d. 1835, June 25, aged 89. Yale, Dartmouth and Harvard Colleges gave him the honorary degree of A. M., and Alleghany College, that of LL D., in 1817. He was for some years primate of the Boston Association of Teachers, by whom he was highly esteemed. A good notice of Dr. P. may be found in *Sprague's Annals*, Vol. II, p. 415, written by Rev. Ephraim Abbot, who says he "was a little above the medium size, of dignified appearance; in manners, a gentleman of the old school; in conversation, he was pleasant, and had a fund of anecdote and useful remark; his passions were quick and strong, but were well controlled; his moral and religious feelings warm, and his emotions sometimes almost overpowering." He is mentioned in the *Life of Charles Sumner* as the instructor of his father, and in the *Life of Josiah Quincy*. Mr. Edmond Quincy says of Dr. P., "I well remember the handsome old man, and the beautiful picture of serene and honorable age which he presented, seeming in old world courtesy and costume to have stepped out of the last century into this; and the pride with which he spoke of the eminent men who had been his pupils, and especially of his having offered two Presidents, Kirkland and Quincy, to Harvard." While in Andover, he lived with a sister, his only surviving relative. After her death, he m. Miss Whitwell, who d. before him, and had three ch. who survived him. Ch. bap. here: *Mary Elizabeth Rebecca Royal*, 1797, Oct. 8. *William Whitwell*, 1798, Dec. 16. *Eudisia Caroline*, 1799, Nov. 3.

**PERRUM, Anna**, dau. of John, of Chelmsford, d. 1694, April 11.

**PERRY, Jeremiah**, b. 1759, Aug. 23. **James** is on tax-list, 1760.

**PHELPS, John**, of Lancaster, m. 1766, July 30. **Achsah Whiting**, dau. of Samuel, 6.

**PINKERTON, James**, and wife Susan. Ch. *James Albert*, b. 1845, Aug. 19.

**PLUM, Thomas**, an inhabitant in 1686, from whom the constable could not collect dues.

**POLLARD. 1.** **Thomas** was son of William, of Coventry, England. His mother was Mary Farmer, sister of our Edward, 1. He came to Billerica about 1692; purchased the place and 'right' which had been William Hale's, near the fordway, and received in 1708, a grant of 30 acres between the road to the fordway and the road which turns east from it. He m. 1692, Nov., his cousin, Sarah Farmer, dau. of Edward, 1. He d. 1724, April 4. She d. 1725, May 3. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1693, Aug. 20. *Edward*, 2, b. 1694, Nov. 4. *Barbara*, b. 1695, Dec. 6; m. 1733-4, Feb. 13, Joseph Peirce, (of Chelmsford). *Thomas*, b. 1696-7, Feb. 16; settled in Dunstable. *William*, b. 1698, Aug. 3. *John*, 3, b. 1699, Sept. 1. *Sarah*, b. 1700-1, Feb. 16; d. March 3. *Joseph*, b. 1702, May 3; m. Abigail Hill, dau. of Nathaniel, 7. He lived in Nottingham West, Westford and New Ipswich, where he d. about 1780. Two sons, Joseph, b. 1737, March 4, and Solomon. Joseph m. Ruth Burge, of New Ipswich, and lived there until 1786, when he went to Keene. He d. 1826, Aug., in Plymouth, Vt., where his son Moses settled soon after marriage, 1796, Jan. 4, and d. 1843, Sept. 7, aged 71. Hon. James A. Pollard, of Windsor, Vt., for many years Superintendent of the Vermont State Prison, is his son. *Oliver*, b. 1703, July 23; m. 1735-6, Feb. 17, Hannah Hill, sister of his brother's wife; lived in Bedford. *Sarah*, b. 1704, Dec. 21; m. Richard Hall, 1. *Nathaniel*, 4, b. 1706, Oct. 18. *James*, b. 1708, Oct. 5; m. 1734, Dec. 17, Abigail Chamberlain, of Chelmsford, and lived in Westford; "a man of wealth and intelligence;" was living, 1779. *Walter*, b. 1709, Dec. 28; m. 1735, Sept. 9, Dorothy Danforth, dau. of Samuel, 6. *Elizabeth*, b. 1712-3, March 5. *Benjamin*, b. 1715, Aug. 18; "ye tenth son."

**2. Edward**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1694, Nov. 4; m. 1725, Oct. 21, Judeth Hazeltine, dau. of Samuel. He d. 1743, and she m. Nicholas Sprake, **2**. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1726, Aug. 5; m. Benjamin Baldwin, **12**. *Judeth*, b. 1728, June 27; m. Samuel Sprake, **5**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1730, April 7; d. 1739, Sept. 25. *Edward*, **5**, b. 1733, May 12. *Abigail*, b. 1736, May 2; m. Thomas Baldwin, **13**.

**3. John**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1699, Sept. 1; m. 1728, Sept. 27, Mary Stearns, dau. of Isaac. **3**. She d. 1738, Aug. 18, and he m. 1741, Sept. 14, Alice Stearns, widow of Isaac; **7**. She d. 1756, Nov. 4, and he m. 1762, March 26, Susannah Baldwin, (see **8**). He d. 1772, Nov. 11. Ch. *John*, **6**, b. 1729, June 24. *Jonathan*, **7**, b. 1731, May 13. *Solomon*, **8**, b. 1732, Oct. 15. *Mary*, b. 1734, April 1; d. 1736, May 25. *Asa*, b. 1735, Nov. 15; he was the first soldier killed at Bunker Hill. *Mary*, b. 1737, May 7; m. 1763, Feb. 15, Eliphaz Wyman, of Woburn. She d. before 1772, leaving son Isaac. *Lucy*, b. 1742, Aug. 27; m. Ephraim Kidder, **15**. *Rhoda*, b. 1744, Sept. 5; d. 1745, Sept. 27. *Thaddeus*, b. 1746, Aug. 7.

**4. Nathaniel**, son of Thomas, **1**, b. 1706, Oct. 18; m. Mary—. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1736, Dec. 16. *Nathaniel*, b. 1739, June 20. *Benjamin*, **9**, b. 1741, Feb. 16. *Sarah*, b. 1744, July 1. *Jonathan*, b. 1747, Sept. 20. *Hannah* and *Joanna*, bap. 1748-9, Jan. 29; Hannah m. 1771, July 26. William Tay, of Woburn. Joanna m. 1770, Dec. 20, Daniel Johnson, of Woburn.

**5. Edward**, son of Edward, **2**, b. 1733, May 12; m. 1755, June 4, Abigail Prince, dau. of Jonathan. He d. 1814, Sept. 11. Ch. *Edward*, b. 1756, April 11; lived in Ryegate and Barnet, Vt. *Abigail*, b. 1757, Sept. 1; m. Asa Danforth, **27**. *Jonathan Prince*, **10**, b. 1759, Aug. 16. *Lucy*, b. 1761, June 18; m. William Danforth. (see **17**). *Sarah*, b. 1763, Sept. 15; m. John Rogers, **13**. *Jeremiah*, b. 1765, Aug. 8; m. 1792, Jan. 3, Sarah French, dau. of John, **11**, and settled in Grafton, Vt., where he had ch. Jeremiah, Abigail, Lucy, Paulina and Freeman. *William*, **11**, b. 1768, July 14.

**6. John**, son of John, **3**, b. 1729, June 24; m. 1748, Feb. 20, Sarah Dean, dau. of Ebenezer. **2**. He prob. lived in Nottingham West. [Hudson]. Ch. *Joel*, b. 1749, May 15.

**7. Jonathan**, son of John, **3**, b. 1731, May 13; m. 1758, March 30, Olive Whiting, dau. of Oliver. **4**. His estate was settled in 1806. Ch., three sons b. and d. nameless. *Olive*, b. 1764, Nov. 7. *Jonathan*, b. 1766, Feb. 2; d. Feb. 13. *Olive*, b. 1767, July 11; d. July 16. *Susanna*, b. 1768, Oct. 30; m. William Rogers, **16**. *Olive*, b. 1770, Sept. 11; m. Thomas Rogers, **17**. *Jonathan*, b. 1775, June 28; d. Sept. 5.

**8. Solomon**, son of John, **3**, b. 1732, Oct. 15; m. 1755, Dec. 11, Hannah Danforth, dau. of Capt. Jacob. **7**. Will proved 1803, Oct. 5. His house, next to the Howe school, was a tavern in the Revolution. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1756, Oct. 30; m. 1774, Feb. 21, Samuel Russ, **2**. *Solomon*, b. 1758, July 15. *Alice*, b. 1760, May 3; m. 1780, March 12, Samuel Bridge. **3**. *Isaac*, b. 1763, May 31; d. 1769, July 27. *Mary*, b. 1766, May 13; m. Andrew Bowers, (see **3**). *Isaac*, **12**, b. 1770, June 27. *Francis*, **13**, b. 1772, Dec. 12.

**9. Benjamin**, son of Nathaniel, **4**, b. 1741, Feb. 16; m. 1768, Sept. 15, Susannah Tay, of Woburn. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1769, July 16. *Nathaniel*, b. 1771, March 5. *Susanna*, b. 1773, Oct. 8. *Betty*, b. 1775, Nov. 26. *Jonathan*, b. 1777, Dec. 3. *Rebecca* and *Betsey*, b. 1780, Aug. 8. *Patty*, b. 1784, April 12.

**10. Jonathan Prince**, son of Edward, **5**, b. 1759, Aug. 16; m. 1786, Feb. 15, Hannah Lufkin. She d. 1820, Dec. 23; he d. 1823, Nov. 27. Ch. *John*, b. 1787, Jan. 9; m. 1812, Jan. 28, Betsey Maynard, and d. 1835, Aug. 23. He removed to Lisbon and to Brunswick, Me. *Porter*, b. 1788, July 7; d. 1795, July 1. *George*, b. 1790, March 14; lived in Maine; m. 1820, June 25, Rebecca Punchard, and 1826, Oct. 26, Hannah Adams. He d. 1849, Jan. 1. He had ch., Eliza P. m. Michael Grush, of Salem.



Ellen R. m. Simeon Flint, of Salem. Hannah lives in Boston. Sarah A. m. R. A. McKenzie, of Salem. Rev. George Adams, b. in Hallowell, Me., 1830, Aug. 18; grad. B. C., 1851, and Bangor Theo. Sem., 1854; ordained, 1855, Sept. 26, and m. Oct. 31. Mary Helen Worcester, dau. of Jonathan F., and gr.-dau. of Rev. Dr. Samuel Worcester, of Salem; was a missionary of the A. B. C. F. M., in Asiatic Turkey, 1856-1867; stationed at Arabkir and Erzroom; has supplied churches in Michigan, at Cooper, Glen Arbor, and Alpine and Walker, and now lives in Grand Rapids, preaching near by; has six children. Mary C. m. Willard Leonard, of Oakland, Cal., and Charles P. d. in Marysville, Cal. *Jonathan*, b. 1792, March 20; m. Rebecca Simpson; d. 1836, Feb. 2. He lived in Tewksbury and Brunswick, Me. *Charles*, b. 1794, Dec. 18; m. and lives in Bradford, Me. *Porter*, b. 1796, Oct. 19; m. and lives in Lisbon, Me. *Hannah*, b. 1800, July 25; m. 1818, Aug. 2, Joseph Park; lived in Lisbon, Me.

**11. William**, son of Edward, **5**, b. 1768, July 14; m. 1800, March 9, Arethusa Manning, dau. of Willam. **11**. She d. 1826, Sept. 21, and he d. 1848, Aug. 23. Ch. *William*, **14**, b. 1800, Nov. 18. *Arethusa*, b. 1803, April 6; m. 1829, March 31. Nathaniel Cutler, of Burlington; d. 1838. *Elmira*, b. 1805, June 13; d. 1871, Oct. 17. *Louisa*, b. 1810, May 23; m. Dudley Foster. **16**. *Francis Danforth*, b. 1811, Nov. 24; d. 1822, Oct.

**12. Isaac**, son of Solomon, **8**, b. 1770, June 27; m. 1801, Feb. 12. Abigail Richardson, dau. of Josiah, **15**. Ch. *Josiah*, b. 1802, Jan. 23. *Abigail Glysson*, b. 1803, Oct. 15; d. Nov. 8. *William Pitt Putnam*, b. 1805, Feb. 4. *Alexander*, b. 1807, April 21. *Mary*, b. 1815, Jan. 21.

**13. Francis**, son of Capt. Solomon, **8**, b. 1772, Dec. 12; m. 1805, Nov. 28, Frances Richardson, dau. of Josiah, **15**. Ch. *Andrew H.*, who d. 1848, Aug. 21, aged 41.

**14. William**, son of William, **11**, b. 1800, Nov. 18; m. Sarah Pollard, dau. of Edward, of Ryegate, Vt., (*see 5*). She d. 1849, Aug. 27, aged 37. Ch. *Sarah Arethusa*, b. 1844, Oct. 24.

**POOK, Thomas**. Ch. *Charles Lee* bap. 1776, Jan. 28.

**POULTER, John**, was from Raleigh, Essex; brother of Elizabeth, who m. Jonathan Danforth. He bought in 1658, of Ralph Hill, jr., an 8-acre right, with house-lot, "twenty and nine acres, be it more or less, lying partly on the township, and partly on the comans; it is bounded by golden more on the west; by John Trull on y<sup>e</sup> north; by y<sup>e</sup> comans and East street, east; and by East street on y<sup>e</sup> south." East street was changed in 1660, to run across the center of this lot, and the I. G. Kimball place now includes, on both sides of the road, the larger part of this Poulter purchase. On the alarm of King Philip's War, 1675, this family retreated to Medford, and he d. there 1676, Sept. 18. There is no evidence that the family returned, and in 1693, his sons John and Jonathan, sold the place to Joseph Davies. He m. 1662, Dec. 29, Rachel Eliot, dau. of Francis, of Braintree, who was b. 1643, Oct. 26, and m. 2d, Dea. John Whitmore, of Medford. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1665, May 9. *John*, b. 1666, Dec. 23. *Jonathan*, b. 1668-9, Jan. 25. *Rachel*, b. 1670-1, March 14. *Hannah*, b. 1672-3, March 4. *Joseph*, b. 1674-5, Feb. 15; d. March 27. *Benoni* and *Abial*, b. 1676, Sept. 18.

**PRESON, Samuel**, and Briget Gray, both of Wilmington, m. 1758, June 22.

**PRESTON, Marshall**, Esq., son of Dr. Amariah Preston, of Bedford, was b. 1792, June 5, [*Hist. of Lexington*]. He read law with his uncle, Warren Preston, and was admitted to the bar in Augusta, Me.; soon came to Billerica, and practised his profession until 1849, when he removed to Lexington, and d. there, 1874, Nov. 2. He was long town-clerk and post-master; an influential and useful citizen; assistant clerk of the Courts in Middlesex county until 1863. He m. 1824, Feb. 12, Maria Parker, dau. of John, **17**. Ch. *George Henry*, b. 1825, June 6; m. 1850, Jan. 1, Catherine R. Faulkner, dau. of James R., **2**. He grad. H. C., 1846, and was a lawyer in Boston; d. 1868, May 29. *Susan Crosby*, b. 1831, Sept. 21; d. 1851, Nov. 25.



**PRINCE, Jonathan**, "of Salem," m. Abigail Rogers, dau. of Samuel. 7. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1731, Sept. 17; m. Edward Pollard, 5.

**PRITCHARD, Perley P.** and wife Ann. Ch. *Abraham*, b. 1800, Sept. 17.

**PUTNAM. 1. Seth** was the son of Thomas, of Danvers. John Putnam was the immigrant ancestor, who, with wife Priscilla, came from Aston Abbot's, Bucks county, England, in 1640, to Salem. Three sons came with him, Thomas, b. about 1618, the grandfather of our Seth, and of Gen. Israel; Nathaniel, b. about 1621, grandfather of Israel, 2, and John, b. about 1630. **Seth** was b. 1695, May, and was "of Topsfield," 1719, March 21, when he bought of Samuel Walker, for £200, house-lot and 60 acres land here. His place began at Shawshin bridge, and was bounded by the river, west, and Hugh Ditson, south, whose line could not have been far from the highway to Woburn. He lived here 25 years, and then became a grantee of No. 4, or Charlestown, N. H., and with his family, was among the pioneers of that new settlement, where he d. 1775, Nov. 30. His wife, Ruth, d. 1785, Feb. 1, aged 92. Ch. *Ebenezer*, b. 1719, Aug. 8; was in the military service at Fort Dummer, 1746, and a leading citizen of Charlestown, N. H. His wife was Mary, and he had 14 ch.; d. 1782, Feb. 2. *Ruth*, b. 1720, Aug. 11; m. 1746, Oct. 3, Peter Labaree, of Salem, who also went to Charlestown; was taken captive by the Indians in 1754; made a brave escape, and became an active man in town. Among their descendants are Rev. Benjamin Labaree, D. D., long President of Middlebury College, and his sons Rev. Benjamin Labaree, missionary in Persia, and Rev. John C. Labaree, of Randolph, Mass. *Sarah*, b. 1721-2, March 16. *Seth*, b. 1723-4, March 14; the first victim of Indian massacre at Charlestown, 1746, May 2. *Elizabeth*, b. 1725, Sept. 6. *Thomas*, b. 1728, Oct. 22; m. Rachel Wetherbee, of Charlestown; was a soldier in the French and Revolutionary Wars; deacon of the church, and its standing moderator after the death of Rev. Mr. Olcott in 1793. He had 12 ch.; d. 1814, Aug. 20. *Susanna*, b. 1730-1, Jan. 8. *Timothy*, b. 1732, Dec. 25; m. Susanna Badger. He had two children, whose descendants have been numerous.

**2. Israel** was b. in Salem, 1699, Aug. 22, son of Benjamin, son of Nathaniel, above mentioned. He bought, 1721, June 1, of John Lamon, 50 acres of land in the south part of the town, which Lamon bought of John Fassett in 1713. He gave a part of it to Bedford for the old burying ground. He bought other adjoining lots, and was one of the first constables of the new town; the first deacon of the church, and a leading citizen. A descendant having his name, now lives in Chelmsford. He m. 1722, July 12, Sarah Bacon, dau. of Jonathan, 2; d. 1760, Nov. 12. Ch. *Israel*, b. 1722-3, March 20. *Benjamin*, b. 1725, Aug. 2. *Jonathan*, b. 1727, July 16. *Sarah*, b. 1729, June 29. *Elizabeth*, b. 1731, July 18. *Tarant*, b. 1733, Sept. 2. *Mary*, b. 1735, Nov. 8. *Bredgit*, b. 1737, Feb. 11.

**RAINER, Nathaniel**, m. 1741, Dec. 30, Sarah Kemp, dau. of Jonathan, 2. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1744, Dec. 16. *Nehemiah*, b. 1747, June 10. *Anna*, b. 1749, Oct. 8. *Samuel*, bap. 1752, July 19.

**RANDALL, George W.**, and wife Harriet M. Ch. *John Edwin*, b. 1833, Feb. 25, at Charlestown. *George Elwell*, b. 1835, Nov. 19, at Lowell. *Levi Francis*, b. 1840, Aug. 28. *Sylvester Howard*, b. 1845, Jan. 23.

**RANLETT, Charles Augustus**, was b. in Augusta, Me., 1804, Aug. 9, and d. in Billerica, 1878, April 17, having resided in the south part of the town, on the Bedford road, since 1862. His father was Charles, from Epping, N. H.; his mother, Abigail Low, of Gloucester. For more than 40 years he followed the sea; a skillful sailor, soon rising to the rank of captain; widely and favorably known in commercial circles, in connection with the China trade. His favorite ship, the "Surprise," made the shortest passage on record from Shanghai to New York in 82 days. At the battle of Navarino, his ship was siezed by the Turks, but recaptured by the English. In the Mexican War, he was employed

transporting troops and supplies from New Orleans to Vera Cruz. In 1850, his name was brought into the debates of the U. S. Senate, in connection with his spirited and manly protests against the injustice of seizing free colored seamen in Charleston and other Southern ports. The Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, in the Senate, read, 1850, Sept. 11, a letter and statement of facts from Capt. Ranlett, and the discussion ensuing, was one of the most characteristic of that exciting period. [*See Cong. Globe*]. Naturally, when the War of the Rebellion came, he was zealous and active in raising volunteers and supporting the government. The last year of his life was particularly devoted to the enterprise of building the Narrow Gauge Railroad, of which he was president. He m. 1830, Dec. 2. Minerva Esther Dodge, dau. of David, of Charlestown, where she was b. 1809, Oct. 10. Her father was town clerk of Charlestown, 28 years, and the first city clerk, [*Wynman*]. Ch. (b. in Charlestown;) *Helen Augusta*, b. 1831, Sept. 22; d. Dec. 19. *Charles Augustus*, b. 1836, Sept. 21; like his father, a seaman, and early rose to successful command of clipper ships in the China trade. He m. 1870, Aug. 4, Isabella Faulkner, dau. of Luther W., 3. Resigning his command in 1873, he was seized with a sudden illness in Brooklyn, N. Y.; d. 1874, Feb. 6. His widow m. 1878, June 11, Capt. Joseph Steele, also a commander in the China coasting trade, and she d. suddenly in China, Nov. 1, following. *David Dodge*, b. 1838, Feb. 26; grad. H. C., 1857, and Harvard law school, 1860. During the Rebellion, he was in New Hampshire service; was state auditor, 1865-6, and he has been for some years Treasurer of the Central Vermont Railroad at St. Albans. He m. Ellen Augusta Brown, of Charlestown. *Seth Alonzo*, b. 1840, March 18; a faithful soldier in the Army of the Potomac, at Vicksburg and in East Tennessee, until discharged for disability resulting from excessive exposure in February, 1864. He m. Ellen B. Pierce, of Charlestown; he is in the insurance business in Boston. *Horace Dodge*, b. 1842, April 4; was a merchant in Japan; now in San Francisco. He m. Lizzie G. Warner, of Concord, N. H. *Wildes Thompson*, b. 1846, April 13; d. 1849, Jan. 12. *Esther Minerva*, b. 1850, June 26.

**REDDING, Miles**, of Boston, had an early grant at the corner, which he soon surrendered, and it was given to John Bracket.

**REED. 1. Capt. William**, of Cambridge and Lexington, bought in 1710, March 27, a large tract of common land of the town, thus described. "A certain parcel of land which did remain, after the lots were laid out, on the west side of Concord River, being the most Westerly part of Billerica commons, and it is bounded on the South-West by Concord, about one mile, and on the Nor'-West by the Major's farme, upon a streight line, about three hundred, eighty and four poles, and partly by Verginia medows; on the North-East by the land of Kendall Patten, in all about 323 poles; on the South-East by the blood's land, in a crooked line, about two hundred and ninety-two poles, \* \* being by estimation, about five hundred and sixty acres." Some meadows previously granted within these bounds, are excepted. The "Major's farme" was the early grant to Major Simon Willard, which became the property of Robert Blood, who m. his daughter Elizabeth, and was included in Acton when that town was incorporated, and is now in the west part of Carlisle.

**2. Jonathan** and wife Mary. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1743, June 20. *Sarah*, b. 1744, Oct. 8.

**3. Joshua** and wife Hannah. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1746-7, Feb. 14. *Elizabeth*, b. 1749, April 23.

**4. Samuel**. Ch. *Elizabeth Jane*, bap. 1816, Oct. 6.

**5. Alexander** and wife Jennette. Ch. *Jane Caroline*, b. 1842, Dec. 4.

**RICE, Henry**, and wife Mary. Ch. *Mary Jane*, b. 1830, July 11. *Henry Lee*, b. 1832, April 16. *Isaac Augustine*, b. 1836, June 4. *Reuben Rockwood*, b. 1838, Nov. 29. *James Edwin*, b. 1844, Nov. 29. *Frederic William*, b. 1847, Jan. 22.

**RICHARDSON. 1.** Thomas, son of Thomas, of Woburn, was b. in 1645, Oct. 4, his father being one of the pioneers of that town. He was accepted an inhabitant of Billerica, 1667, Aug., and succeeded John Parker in the tenancy of the church farm, though he did not acquire a title till 1699. He was a soldier in the company of Capt. Samuel Gallup, in the unfortunate Canada expedition of 1690, and deputy to the General Court, 1703 and 1704. He m. 1669-70, Jan. 5, Mary Stevenson, dau. of Andrew, of Cambridge. She d. 1690, June 7. and he m. 1690, Dec. 29, Sarah, the widow, first, of Hugh Ditson, of Reading, and after, of Thomas Patten. **2.** Sergt. Richardson d. 1720-1, Feb. 5; his widow d. 1734, Nov. 20. Ch. *Mary* b. and d. 1670, Feb. 8. *Mary*, b. and d. 1671-2, Jan. 31. *Mary*, b. 1672-3, Feb. 17; m. Edward Farmer, **3.** Thomas, **3.**, b. 1675, Dec. 30. *Andrew*, **4.**, b. 1678, June 16. *Nathaniel*, **5.**, b. 1679-80, Jan. 25. *Jonathan*, **6.**, b. 1682-3, Feb. 14. *Ruth*, b. 1685, Dec. 4; m. John French, **5.** *Elnathan*, b. and d. 1686-7, Feb. 7.

**2.** Stephen, son of Stephen, of Woburn, who was cousin of Thomas, **1.**, b. 1675-6, Feb. 20. His mother was Abigail Wyman, dau. of Francis, who, with his brother John, bought the farm of 500 acres granted to President Henry Dunster, of Harvard College. This farm was next south-west of Champncy's farm, which was bounded by the Woburn road; and Gookin's farm was above it. Mr. Richardson no doubt inherited a part of this farm, and lived upon it, the house being very near the Bedford line and the McKee place. He m. near 1700, Susanna Wilson, dau. of Lieut. John, **1.**; who lived near. He d. 1711-2, Jan. 14, and she m. Daniel Simonds, of Woburn. Ch. *Susanna*, b. 1700, June 28; d. 1712, June. *Stephen*, **7.**, b. 1702, Aug. 17. *Henry*, b. 1705, June 13; m. 1732-3, Feb. 2, Amy Hazeltine, and lived in the part of Draet which became Pelham, N. H. *Ebenezer*, b. 1707-8, Feb.; m. Ruth —, and lived in Nottingham West, now Hudson, and in Pelham; d. there, 1768, Oct. 22. *Amos*, b. 1709-10, March 25; a physician in Pelham; will proved 1765. *Jonas*, b. 1712, June 27; m. Mary Cutting, of Sudbury, and lived in Attleborough.

**3.** Thomas, son of Thomas, **1.**, b. 1675, Dec. 30; m. Abigail —. The birth of the first children are not recorded in Billerica. He d. 1717-8, March 18; she d. 1758, June 4. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1700, Nov. 8; m. 1715, May 25, Nathaniel Dunton, of Charlestown, and 2d, Samuel Hill, **18.** Thomas, **8.**, b. about 1702. *John*, b. about 1704; perhaps m. Catherine Taylor, of Charlestown. *Andrew* d. 1707, Oct. 22. *Martha*, b. 1708, April 18; m. Thomas Hosley, **2.** *Anna*, b. about 1710; m. Samuel Bailey, of Lancaster. *Mary*, b. 1711; prob. m. 1739, June 6, James Stephens, of Townsend. *Ruth*, b. 1712-3, Feb. 9; m. William Tarbell, **2.** *Susanna*, b. 1715; not m.; living in 1756. *Sarah*, b. 1717, Aug. 31; m. Francis Crosby, **15.**

**4.** Andrew, son of Thomas, **1.**, b. 1678, June 16; m. 1707, Dec. 9, Hannah Jeffs, dau. of Henry, **3.** She d. 1749, Oct. 31, and he m. Judith —. He d. 1752, Dec. 23. Ch. *Andrew*, b. 1709-10, Jan. 18; m. 1733, Dec. 25, Elizabeth Winn. They lived in Tewksbury. She d. 1757, Aug. 11, and he d. 1796, July 28. They had Andrew, b. 1734, Nov. 11; living in 1786, non compos, in Tewksbury. *Elizabeth*, b. 1736, April 12. *Zaccheus*, b. 1742, March 9. *Phebe*, b. 1745, June 18. *Hannah*, b. 1712, July 7; m. 1731, Nov. 9, Benjamin Kidder, (see **3.**). *Josiah*, **9.**, b. 1714, Sept. 9. *Phebe*, b. 1716-7, March 4; m. Isaac Marshall, **6.** *Elizabeth*, b. 1719, Dec. 9; m. John Blanchard, **2.** *Mary*, b. 1722, May 26; m. Joseph Danforth, (see **6.**). *Abigail*, b. 1725-6, March 6; m. 1752, Feb. 20, Francis Kittredge, (see **9.**).

**5.** Nathaniel, son of Thomas, **1.**, b. 1679-80, Jan. 25; m. 1703, May 7, Mary Peacock. He d. 1753, April 4; she d. 1756, Oct. 18. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1704, March 31; m. 1747, Aug. 17, Jonathan Goss, of Townsend. *Nathaniel*, b. 1706-7, Jan. 8; m. 1733, Nov. 14, Dorothy Farmer, dau. of John, **2.**, and 1738, Sept. 15, Elizabeth Stevens; lived in Townsend; had



seven children, and d. about 1757. Jan. *Samuel*, 10, b. 1708, Dec. 23. *Sarah*, b. 1710-11, March 8; d. 1712, April 18. *William*, b. 1713, May 5; m. 1742, Dec. 9, Mary Hobart, of Groton; lived in Townsend; had 9 children, and d. 1773, April 30. His son Israel d. in the army. *Hezekiah*, b. 1715, May 8; m. 1740, Sept. 30, Elizabeth Walker, dau. of Jacob, 4; lived also in Townsend, and had 10 children. She d. 1792, July 12; he d. 1795, June 17. *Ebenezer*, b. 1717, Sept. 12; d. young. *Rebecca*, b. 1720, May 17; m. Benjamin Richardson, of Woburn. *Joseph*, b. 1722, May 20; d. 1747, June 16; killed by Indians in an ambuscade near Fort Dummer. (Brattleboro'). *Ebenezer*, 11, b. 1724, Oct. 2.

6. *Jonathan*, son of Thomas, 1, b. 1682-3, Feb. 14; m. 1713, Hannah French, dau. of John, 2. He d. 1720, Aug. 13, and she m. Benjamin Frost, 9. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1714, April 2; m. 1735, Dec. 30, John Abbot, of Westford. *Jonathan*, 12, b. 1715-6, Feb. 7. *Thomas*, b. 1718, June 5; m. Abigail Merrow, and lived in Woburn. *Abiel*, b. 1720, Nov. 12; m. Sarah Boynton, and lived in Westford and Pepperell. Had 6 children; killed by a fall, 1753, July 19.

7. *Stephen*, son of Stephen, 2, b. 1702, Aug. 17; m. 1728, Amy Parker, dau. of Nathaniel, of Reading. Ch. *Amy*, b. 1728-9, Feb. 14; m. 1764, July 12, Nathaniel Hayward, of Woburn. *Abigail*, b. 1730, Dec. 5. *Stephen*, 13, b. 1732, Dec. 2. *Lucy*, b. 1734, Sept. 13; m. 1757, May 5, Sampson Crosby, 18. *Beulah*, b. 1736, May 8. *Susanna*, b. 1738, April 24; m. 1762, July 22, Oliver Pollard, gr.-son of Thomas, 1. *Rachel*, b. 1739-40, Feb. 11. *Bethyah*, b. 1741-2, Feb. 3. *Hannah*, b. 1743, Nov. 14. *Ruth*, b. 1745-6, Feb. 21.

8. *Thomas*, son of Thomas, 3, b. about 1702; m. Sarah Ditson, dau. of Hugh, 1. He d. 1738; his wife's will is dated 1752, Nov. 29. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1724, Sept. 30; lived in Westford; had 6 ch.; will proved 1803, March 8. *James*, b. 1728, Oct. 19. *Amity*, b. 1729, Oct. 8; m. 1747, Feb. 4, Ebenezer Wilson, of Bedford.

9. *Josiah*, son of Andrew, 4, b. 1714, Sept. 9; m. 1748, Jan. 3, Judith Kendall, sister of Reuben, 2. He d. 1753, Jan. 20. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1749, Nov. 12; m. Josiah Bowers, (see 3). *Josiah*, 15, and *Judith*, b. 1751, June 19. *Judith* d. 1783, Jan. 13. *Abigail*, b. 1753, Sept. 5, and d. 1772, July 27.

10. *Samuel*, son of Nathaniel, 5, b. 1708, Dec. 23; m. 1736-7, Feb. 1, Hannah Walker, dau. of Jacob, 4. He d. 1796, Aug. 22. Ch. *Samuel*, 16, b. 1737, Sept. 24. *Hannah*, b. 1739, Sept. 9; m. Asa French, 21. *Sarah*, b. 1741, Jan. 30; m. 1764, Feb. 23, William French, 13½. *Patty*, b. 1743, Nov. 16; m. 1767, Dec. 3, Samuel Jaquith, of Wilmington and of Greenfield, N. H. *Molly*, b. 1746, April 11; m. Jacob Marshall, 8. *Dolly*, b. 1749, Aug. 11; m. 1769, Feb. 2, James Jaquith, of Wilmington. *Joseph*, 17, b. 1752, Oct. 21. *Phebe*, b. 1757, Feb. 25; m. 1775, May 30, Moses Noyes, of Wilmington.

11. *Ebenezer*, son of Nathaniel, 5, b. 1724, Oct. 2; m. 1746, Dec. 30, Elizabeth Shed, dau. of Benjamin, 8. She d. 1763, May 10, and he m. 1764, Oct. 4, Mary Crosby, dau. of Simon, 6. He m. 1770, Dec. 6, Lydia Danforth, widow of James, 19, and 1776, Dec. 12, Catherine Wyman, widow of Increase. She d. 1783, Jan. 19, and he m. 1783, May 31, Elizabeth Bacon, of Bedford, who d. 1790, May 1, and 1790, Nov. 23, he m. Susanna Davis, widow of Daniel, of Bedford. She d. and he m. Kezia —, as appears from probate records. He d. 1808; his inventory dated Oct. 4. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1747, Dec. 27; d. 1749, July 23. *Rebecca*, b. 1749, Sept. 29. *Bette*, b. 1750, Feb. 12; m. William Carrier, 1. *Ebenezer*, b. 1752, Dec. 20, and d. *Ebenezer*, 18, b. 1754, Feb. 25. *Rhoda*, b. 1755, Dec. 31; m. John Edes. *Nathaniel*, b. 1757, May 19. *Lucy*, b. 1758, Jan. 12, and d. young. *Asa*, 19, b. 1760, Feb. 14. *Isaac*, b. 1761, Oct. 30. *John*, b. 1763, March 16. *Lucy*, b. 1771, Aug. 3; d. 1775, Sept. 4. *Abigail*, b. 1772, Dec. 8, and d. 1775, Sept. 13.



P. S. Kezia, the last wife of Mr. Richardson, was the widow of Amos Wyman, 4, and d. 1814, Nov. 13, aged 75.

**12. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, 6, b. 1715-6, Feb. 7; m. 1739-40, Feb. 14, Abigail Farmer, dau. of Oliver, 5. She d. 1790, Jan. 30, and he d. 1791, March 4. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1741, April 14; m. William Johnson, of Woburn, (see 1). *Jonathan*, b. 1743, June 3; d. July 2. *Jonathan*, 20, b. 1744, Nov. 25. *Thomas*, 21, b. 1747, Sept. 3. *Oliver*, 22, b. 1749-50, Feb. 15; (bap. Feb. 11). *Benjamin*, b. 1753, March 3, and d. 1773, Feb. 23.

**13. Stephen**, son of Stephen, 7, b. 1732, Dec. 2; m. 1769, Jan. 5, Mary Wilson, dau. of Seth, 5. He d. 1798, Feb. 2. She d. 1814, Feb. 13. Ch. *Stephen*, 23, b. 1770, April 23. *Silas*, 24, b. 1773, April 7. *Mary*, b. 1774, Sept. 16; m. 1814, Oct. 13, Amos Kingsbury, of Medfield. *Martha*, b. 1780, Oct. 20; m. 1812, Feb. 20, Ichabod Everett, of Boston. They lived in Billerica; no children. She d. 1848, Nov. 6.

**14. Jacob**, son of Hezekiah, of Townsend, and gr.-son of Nathaniel, 4, b. 1742, Dec. 13; m. 1767, May 19, Sarah Brown, dau. of Josiah, 5. He was lieutenant in Captain Farmer's company, in the Revolution, and served in campaign of 1777. His wife d. 1805, March 1, and he lived after, in Lyndeboro', N.H., and d. 1817, Sept. 5. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1768, Jan. 15; d. *Jacob*, b. 1769, Aug. 10; m. Sarah Lewis, of Milford, N.H., where he lived, and in Greenfield, after 1798; had ten children, and d. 1839, Nov. 9. *Elizabeth*, b. 1771, Oct. 11, and d. 1776, Feb. 29. *Josiah Brown*, 25, and *Timothy*, b. 1773, Oct. 1. Timothy lived in Lyndeboro'; had 6 children, and d. 1855. *John*, 26, b. 1776, June 15. *Billy*, b. 1778, Aug. 20; m. Phebe Batchelder. *Elizabeth*, b. 1780, Nov. 22; d. 1807, April 13. *Elijah*, b. 1783, July 5; d. 1784, April 26. *Julia*, b. 1785, Aug. 25; d. 1802, June 22. *Anna*, b. 1788, Aug. 19; m. Joseph Jones.

**15. Josiah**, son of Josiah, 9, b. 1751, June 19; m. 1770, Oct. 25, Lydia Walker, dau. of Robert, 11; d. about 1815. Ch. *Josiah*, b. 1771, Feb. 11, and d. March 1. *Josiah*, b. 1773, Sept. 16, and d. 1775, Aug. 22. *Abigail*, b. 1776, May 17; m. Isaac Pollard, 12. *Judith*, b. 1783, Feb. 3; m. Francis Pollard, 13.

**16. Samuel**, son of Samuel, 10, b. 1737, Sept. 24; m. Martha Stevens; was living in 1815. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1767, May 2; m. 1795, June 10, Tamison Jaquith. In 1815, was in Clinton, Me. *John*, 27, b. 1768, April 6. *Patte*, b. 1772, Dec. 6. *Jane*, b. 1774, July 6; m. 1796, Feb. 9, Andrew Jaquith. *William*, b. 1776, March 7; lived in Burlington; d. in 1815. *Timothy*, b. 1778, Aug. 24.

**17. Joseph**, son of Samuel, 10, b. 1752, Oct. 21; m. Martha Chapman. He lived on a road long disused, which ran south from the Andover road, near the Salem road crossing. He d. 1779, Oct. 6. Ch. *Patty*, bap. 1776, Nov. 17. *Joseph*, b. 1778, Feb. 1; grad. D.C., 1802; studied theology with Dr. Cummings; was approbated to preach by Andover Association, 1803. Teacher, Charlestown, 1804-6. Ordained, First Church, Hingham, 1806, July 2, and remained in charge till his death, 1871, Sept. 25. The Rev. Calvin Lincoln was installed his colleague in 1855. He m. 1807, May 23, Ann Bowers, dau. of Dr. Benjamin, 7, who survived him. The church in which he preached was built in 1681, the oldest still in its original place and use in the thirteen states. Mr. Richardson was Representative from Hingham, 1821 and 1822, and Senator from Plymouth county in 1823, '24, and '26, and Chairman of Committee on Parishes in both cases; member of the Constitutional Convention in 1820, and of the House of Representatives, 1827-31. He then declined reelection, and was succeeded by ex-president John Quincy Adams. He published (1) 'The American Reader.' (2) 'The Young Ladies' Selection of Elegant Extracts.' (3) 'A Narrative of the Proceedings in the North Parish,' 139 pp., with Appendix, Salem, 1807. (4) 'Vindication of the Proceedings of the First Church and Parish of Hingham,' in settling Rev. Joseph Richardson, 80 pp., 1807. In 1855, he was the orator at Bi-Centennial Celebration in Billerica, and (6) his oration was published, as were (7) 'A Sermon at the Close of Fifty Years' of his

ministry, and (8-19) twelve other occasional sermons. *John Chapman*, born after his father's death, 1780, Feb. 18.

**18. Ebenezer**, son of Ebenezer, **11**, b. 1754, Feb. 25; m. 1776, April 25, Rebecca Walker, dau. of Robert, **11**. She d. 1782, May 17, and he m. 1783, April 24, Susanna Tufts, of Medford. She d. 1806, April 6, and he m. 1807, Feb. 19, Susanna Dean, of Bedford. He d. 1818, Jan. 26, and his widow, between 1835 and 1838. Ch. *Joel*, b. 1777, Jan. 17; m. Eliza Dean, and 1823, Dec. 28, Susan L. Baker, of Boston. He lived in Boston, and after 1838, in Billerica; d. 1849, May 3; his widow d. 1871, Dec. 7. They had (1) Joel Lyman, b. 1813, Aug., and d. 1834, Oct., in New Orleans. (2) Theodore Mansfield, b. 1817, Feb. 14; m. Eliza A. Perkins; lives in Stockton, Me. (3) Susan Elizabeth, b. 1828, Jan. 25; m. 1849, Jan. 11, John Corbin Hutchins, and lives in Philadelphia. Of their four children, Susan Mariam was b. in Billerica, 1850, Sept. 10. *Rebecca*, b. 1778, Sept. 13; m. Edward Bennett (see **2**). *Nathaniel*, b. 1781, April 27; m. Mary Ballester, and lived in Boston. *Isaac*, b. 1786, July 18; m. Jane P. Sedman, and lived in Boston. *Susanna*, b. 1787, May 21; m. 1805, Oct. 28, George Minot Barrett, of Malden and Staten Island. *Asa*, bap. 1788, July 6. *Lucy*, b. 1789, March 23; m. 1806, Oct. 22, Peter W. Miller, of Boston, and Nathaniel Cheever. *Martha*, b. 1791, Feb. 2; m. her cousin Francis, **28**. *Mary*, b. 1792, March 2; m. William Rand, of Boston. *Eleanor*, b. 1794, Sept. 11; m. Joshua Bennett, **3**. *Lucretia*, bap. 1798, April 1.

**19. Asa**, son of Ebenezer, **11**, b. 1760, Feb. 14; m. 1781, May 23, Sarah Tufts, of Medford. Ch. *Asa*, b. 1782, March 5; m. Elizabeth Bird, of Dorchester, and was a merchant in Boston. He had Asa, Charles, William, Elizabeth, Sarah Tufts, and Horace. He died by his own hand, 1833, Dec. 11; his widow d. 1844, March 20. *Sally*, b. 1785, Dec. 22. *Francis*, **28**, and *Josiah*, b. 1787, Dec. 6. *William*, b. 1790, Feb. 24; m. 1822, May 14, Sarah Danforth, dau. of Joseph, **22**; trader, hotel and stage proprietor; also a suicide, 1826. *David*, b. 1792, Feb. 10; m. Eliza Kingsbury; had 14 children, and lived in Andover; d. 1847, Sept. 24. *Joseph*, b. 1794, Nov. 8; m. Lucy Cummings; lived in Andover; d. 1874, Nov. *Peggy Tufts*, b. 1795, June 23; m. Cyrus Farmer, (see **13**). *George*, b. 1797, June 18; m. Asenath Cummings, of Andover; lived in Lowell and Chelmsford, and d. 1852, Dec. 13. He had five children, of whom Asenath Louisa m. Rev. George W. Webster. *Lucretia*, b. 1799, May 9, and d. 1833, June 26. *Samuel*, b. 1802, Dec. 5, and d. 1810, Sept. 13.

**20. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, **12**, b. 1744, Nov. 25; m. Lydia —, and d. at Chelmsford, 1813. His widow d. 1815, Nov. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1773, July 31; d. 1776, Sept. 27. *Benjamin*, b. 1774, Dec. 1; d. 1776, Jan. 20. *Hannah*, b. 1776, Sept. 13, and d. 1778, March 21. *Lydia*, b. 1779, March 30.

**21. Thomas**, son of Jonathan, **12**, b. 1747, Sept. 3; m. 1772, Dec. 3, Judith Kendall, dau. of Reuben, **2**. He kept a tavern at the corner. Ch. *Judith*, b. 1774, April 12; m. Micajah Rogers, **15**. *Abigail*, b. 1776, April 28; m. Josiah Stevens. *Hannah*, b. 1778, Sept. 29; m. 1801, Nov. 1, John French, of Boston. *Polly*, b. 1781, June 4. *Sarah*, b. 1783, Oct. 26; m. Jacob Kendall, **5**. *Reuben Kendall*, b. 1787, July 20. *Lydia*, b. 1788, Dec. 6; m. Artemas Rogers, (see **14**). *Anna*, b. 1791, Feb. 3; m. 1814, Oct. 20, John Thompson, of Boston. *Betsy*, b. 1793, Jan. 21. *Thomas*, b. 1796, Aug. 31; m. Olivia, dau. of Cyrus Alger, of the famous iron foundry, Boston. He lived in Mobile, 1817-28, and was an alderman of that city. After that, he lived in Boston, a partner in the foundry. He was a Representative in 1835 and 1836, and Alderman of Boston, 1837 and 1838. Died in 1872, Dec. 16. He has a son, Thomas F. Richardson, in Boston.

**22. Oliver**, son of Jonathan, **12**, b. 1749-50, Feb. 15; m. 1778, April 8, Elizabeth Shed, dau. of John, **16**. She d. 1813, Nov. 19, and he d. 1836, Sept. 23. Ch. *Betsy*, b. 1780, Feb. 3; m. 1802, Oct. 17, John Chandler, of Medford; d. 1805, Nov. 7. *Oliver*, b. 1781, Dec. 27; d. 1804, Oct. 27. *Lucy*, b. 1784, July 9; m. Philip Mills. *Patty*, b. 1787, Feb. 9; m. Benjamin Tenney. *John*, **29**, b. 1789, Nov. 21.

**23. Stephen**, son of Stephen. **13**, b. 1770, April 23; m. Rhoda Crosby, dau. of Seth. **22**. He d. 1839, Aug. 17; she d. 1862, May 21. Ch. *Harriet Foster*, bap. 1814, Oct. 2; m. — Pratt, in Boston. *Dudley Foster*, bap. same day; d. young.

**24. Silas**, son of Stephen. **13**, b. 1773, April 7; m. 1799, Feb. 21. Hannah Bacon, dau. of John, of Bedford. He was a colonel in the state militia; lived by the Bedford line, west of the Shawshin; d. 1850, Jan. 5; his widow d. 1851, Feb. 14, aged 71. Ch. *Hannah Haywood*, b. 1799, July 5; m. 1819, April 25, Daniel McIntire, of Burlington; d. 1867, July 14. *Sarah Bacon*, b. 1801, May 5; lives in Lowell. *Abigail Kittredge*, b. 1803, Sept. 20; m. Joseph Rogers, of Boston. *Maria*, b. 1805, Oct. 20; d. in Saco, Me., 1872, Sept. 2. *Susan*, b. 1807, Dec. 7; m. Horace Howard, of Lowell; d. 1879, Jan. 4. *Franklin*, b. 1810, June 14; m. Susan Crosett, and lives in Hudson. *Nancy Wyman*, b. 1812, Sept. 23; m. Cornelius Sweetser, of Saco, Me. *George Everett*, b. 1815, Feb. 27; d. 1830, Nov. 25. *John Brooks*, b. 1817, July 30; m. Martha Richardson, dau. of Francis. **28**. He is a merchant in Lowell.

**25. Josiah Brown**, son of Jacob. **14**, b. 1773, Oct. 1; m. 1799, Nov. 27, at Hillsboro', N.H., Mary Wyman, dau. of Eliphaz, born in Burlington. He was a blacksmith at the corner; selectman, and colonel of militia; d. in Medford. His wife d. 1855, Sept. 22. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1801, May 10, and d. 1809, Feb. 19. *Elizabeth*, b. 1807, Aug. 6; m. — Derby, of Medford. *Mary*, b. 1815, Feb. 13, and d. 1816, March 11. *Lavinia*, b. 1819, Aug. 26; m. — Teel, of Medford, and d. 1854, Oct. 2.

**26. John**, son of Jacob. **14**, b. 1776, June 15; m. 1817, Nov. 23. Lydia Johnson. Ch. *Julia Sarah*, b. 1818, Dec. 13. *Lydia Ann*, b. 1821, April 9; m. — Woodward, of Lyndeboro'. *Josiah Brown*. *John*. *Mary*.

**27. John**, son of Samuel. **16**, b. 1768, April 6; m. 1794, June 2. Abigail Bacon, of Bedford. He lived east of the Shawshin; was killed by a fall from a tree, 1807, Sept. 2; his widow d. 1847, April 24. Ch. *Oliver Bacon*, b. 1794, Aug. 21; m. Abigail Monroe; lived in Stoneham, and d. 1863. *Abigail*, b. 1797, July 10, and d. 1801, Oct. 15. *John*, b. 1799, Oct. 2, and d. 1800, Oct. 5. *John*, **31**, b. 1801, Aug. 31. *Daniel*, b. 1803, Dec. 7; was a blacksmith; now lives in Woburn; m. 1826, Nov. 25, Barbara Goodwin, and 1844, May 15, Louisa Gleason, dau. of William. **2**; had ch. Barbara Anna, who m. Nathan W. Frye, and Malvina, who m. C. W. Holden. *Abialbon*, b. 1806, Feb. 25; m. Dolly B. Hoyt; had 3 children; d. 1849, Nov. 3.

**28. Francis**, son of Asa. **19**, b. 1787, Dec. 6; m. Martha, his cousin. She d. 1844, June 14; he d. 1860, June. Ch. *Louisa*, b. 1815, June 6; d. Oct. 28. *Martha and Francis*, b. 1816, Nov. 13. Francis d. Nov. 26. Martha m. John B. Richardson. (see **24**). *Louisa*, b. 1818, Nov. 11; d. 1820, March 25. *Francis Eben*, b. 1822, July 20; m. 1852, Dec. 21, Eliza Gorham, and is a merchant in Billerica. *Caroline*, b. 1824, Sept. 10; m. Theophilus B. Fellows. *Mary Louisa*, b. 1825, Dec. 2; m. Frederic Dickinson. *Josiah*, b. 1828, Sept. 5; m., and lives in Billerica. *William and Warren*, b. 1830, Sept. 17. Warren died young. *Eveline*, b. 1833, Sept. 19; m. 1861, Nov. 28, John F. Baldwin.

**29. John**, son of Oliver. **22**, b. 1789, Nov. 21; m. 1812, March 4. Nancy Allen, dau. of Jeremiah. **4**. Ch. *John*, b. 1812, Nov. 17, and d. 1815, April 23. *Oliver*, b. 1814, Sept. 25, and d. 1815, Oct. 5. *Nancy*, b. 1815, Sept. 23; m. Anthony Jones. **2**. *John Oliver*, **32**, b. 1819, Feb. 8. *Abigail Allen*, b. 1821, Oct. 17; m. William Gray. **3**. *Alden Bradford*, **33**, b. 1824, May 8. *Albert Rogers*, **34**, b. 1825, Dec. 26. *Maria Elizabeth*, b. 1828, April 12.

**30. John**, and wife Abigail, had ch. *Mary Peters*, b. 1815, Nov. 30. He was a stage driver, and did not remain long.

**31. John**, son of John. **27**, b. 1801, Aug. 31; m. 1823, April 13. Abigail Tarbell, dau. of William. **4**; d. 1852, June 5. Ch. *Charles Lewis*, b. at Dracut, 1823, Oct. 3. *Joseph Warren*, b. 1825, April 18, and d. 1826.



Sept. 2. *Joseph Warren*, b. 1827, April 20; m. Betsey J. Tay. *Daniel Davis*, b. 1829, Jan. 10, and d. 1830, Oct. 15. *Daniel Davis*, b. 1831, July 9, and d. July 15. *John Henry*, b. 1832, Aug. 25; d. 1859, Oct. 8. *Abigail Maria*, b. 1834, Oct. 4. *George William*, b. 1837, July 6. *Ellen Drusilla*, b. 1839, Sept. 15. *Mary Ann*, b. 1841, July 20. *Nathan Alvin*, b. 1844, Oct. 1.

**32. John Oliver**, son of John, **29**, b. 1819, Feb. 8; m. 1843, Feb. 9. Pamela Jacques, of Tewksbury. He lives beside the railroad, opposite Billerica station, east of the highway; his brother Albert living west of the highway. Ch. *Fanny Pamela*, b. 1858, March 9; m. 1878, Sept. 12. Homer H. Colby. *John Alden*, b. 1867, Feb. 9.

**33. Alden Bradford**, son of John, **29**, b. 1824, May 8; m. 1844, Nov. 7, Martha Brown, of Tewksbury. He d. in Lowell, 1875, March 31. Ch. *Nellie Atzina*, b. 1845, March 21; m. 1865, Dec. 27, Warren Fox. A dau., Lillah J., b. 1870, May 15.

**34. Albert Rogers**, son of John, **29**, b. 1825, Dec. 26; m. 1854, Nov. 30, Harriet Frost, dau. of Benjamin, **16**. She d. 1862, Feb. 2, and he m. 1872, Nov. 18, Caroline Elizabeth Wood, dau. of Ora, of Hartford, Vt. Ch. *Ella Maria*, b. 1857, Jan. 11; m. 1877, Aug. 16, Charles R. Wild. *Harriet Augusta*, b. 1862, Jan. 24. *Alice Martha*, b. 1875, Oct. 23. *Mary Wood*, b. 1877, Aug. 29.

**35. Warren**, son of Thomas, b. in Westford, 1814, Jan. 3; m. 1836, March 10, Clarissa Dix; "is a trader in Londonderry." (*Richardson Memorial*, No. 1278). Ch. *Warren*, b. 1837, Feb. 13.

**36. Thomas Knight**, son of Joseph, of Woburn. (*Richardson Memorial*, No. 2933.) m. Livinia Snow, dau. of John, **3**. He lives on the east road, south of Fox hill. Ch. *Joseph Franklin*, b. in Boston, 1834, May 9; d. 1863, Jan. 25, in the army. *Edward Knights*, b. 1836, Sept. 19. *Laura*, b. 1839, Aug. 18; m. Edmund E. Woodward, of Danville, Vt. *Adaline*, b. 1841, Dec. 15, and d. Dec. 22. *Adelbart Omar*, b. 1843, Aug. 9; went to California. *Lucretia*, b. 1846, Jan. 13; m. 1868, March 17, Samuel Warren Palmer, of Charlestown.

**ROBINS, Jonas**, m. 1764, Feb. 27, Sibbel Durant, dau., prob., of John, **4**. Ch. *Sibbel*, b. 1765, May 3. *Jonas*, b. 1767, Aug. 12. *Molly*, b. 1769, March 14. *Benjamin*, b. 1772, July 1.

**ROBERDS, Peter**, and wife Susannah. Ch. *Susannah*, b. 1730, April 28.

**ROGERS. 1. John**, was freeman in Watertown, 1639, and Bond supposes that he was son of John, who d. there, 1674, Dec. 22, aged 80. The conjecture that he was a baker is strengthened by the fact that Billerica gave him a grant of several poles of land, "against his own dwelling-house, to set a kitchen-house on." This first grant in town was in 1656, and prob. he came here that year. It was eight-tenths of a single share. His first grant was 23 acres, "lying upon the township, his house-lot being included. It is bounded partly by common land, and partly by James Kidder, on the north, and by our great river on the west, by Jacob Brown, on the south, by Concord road, on the east." This was near where the town-house stands. He had another lot on the west side of long street, near the Deacon Spalding place; a lot in the Second Division, near Shawshin river, and one "in the common field, beyond content," or Tewksbury, with meadow-lots in the various divisions. He m. 1640, Priscilla Daves, of Boston. She d. 1663, April 21, and he m. 1669, July 6, widow Elizabeth Brown, of Boston. She was mother of our George Brown, **3**. Mr. Rogers d. 1685-6, Jan. 25, aged 74. His grave-stone is the oldest still standing in town, in the South burying-ground. Ch. *John*, **2**, b. 1641, Sept. 11. *Mary*, b. 1643, Oct. 26; m. John French, **2**. *Thomas*, **3**. *Abigail*, m. Arthur Warren, of Chelmsford, and d. a widow, 1671, June 15. *Daniel*, **4**. *Nathaniel*, **5**. *Priscilla*, m. 1682, Jan. 19, Simon Coolidge, of Watertown. *Hannah*, b. 1670, May 6, and d. May 24. *Bethia*, d. 1672, Dec. 29. *Sarah*, d. 1676-7, Jan. 9.



**2. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1641, Sept. 11; m. 1667, Oct. 10, Mary Shed, dau. of Daniel, **1**. He lived just beyond North Billerica, and his house was for some years the extreme outpost in that direction. It stood 25 rods east of the railroad, and 80 rods north of Gov. Talbot's house. His wife d. 1688, Aug. 17, and he m. 1688-9, Feb. 7, Abigail Rogers, widow of William, of Charlestown. He was killed by Indians, 1695, Aug. 5. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1668, Sept. 21; prob. m. William Patten. **5.** *John*, b. 1670-1, March, and d. April 15. *Samuel*, **6**, b. 1672, April 5. Prob. *Sarah*, b. 1674, Aug., who m. Roger Toothaker. **2.** *Eunice*, b. 1676, Aug. 27; m. John Marshall, **2.** *John*, **7**, b. 1680, Dec. 13. *Daniel*, b. 1683, May 12; taken captive. *Mercy*, also taken captive; birth not recorded; perhaps belongs here. *Hannah*, b. 1687, Nov. 21; m. Joseph Atherton, of Harvard. Her son Joseph lived, 1757-60, in Billerica, where his son Jonathan was born, 1759, Nov. 11, who was one of the pioneers in the settlement of Cavendish, Vt.; farmer, surveyor and lawyer. His grandson, Henry Bridge Atherton, grad. D. C., 1859; was severely wounded in the Peninsula Campaign, and is a lawyer and editor in Nashua. Humphrey Atherton, an eminent lawyer of Philadelphia, who grad. D. C., 1806, and d. 1849, was also a descendant of our Hannah Rogers.

**3. Thomas**, son of John, **1**, m. 1672, Sept. 30, Hannah Shed, dau. of Daniel, **9**. She d. Dec. 19, after, and he m. 1680-1, March 16, Mary Brown, his step-sister. The grant of land which probably included his house-lot was made, 1678, May 14. "three acres of land, more or less, lying West of y<sup>e</sup> highway, between Roger Toothaker's house and y<sup>e</sup> house of Jno. Rogers, sen., beginning about four pole Southward of y<sup>e</sup> bridge over that brook, and then runs Westward to y<sup>e</sup> river, to a white oak; bounded by town land Southward; by y<sup>e</sup> highway on y<sup>e</sup> East, and North-west by Concord river; West by y<sup>e</sup> comon land North," etc. This road would pass near the depot, and his house was perhaps in the heart of the village, near the school-house at North Billerica. The site has special interest, as he, with his son Thomas, was involved in the same cruel fate with his brother John, 1695, Aug. 6. His widow d. 1696, April 4, (but grave-stone says 1697, April 14, aged 35). Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1682-3, Feb. 18; d. 1692-3, March 23. *Thomas*, b. 1684-5, Feb. 1; killed by Indians. *John*, b. 1687, Dec. 19, and d. *William*, b. 1689-90, Jan. 11, and d. 1709, Dec. 29. *John*, b. and d. 1691, Nov. 27. *Abigail*, b. 1693, June 21.

**4. Daniel**, son of John, **1**, m. Mary —. He lived west of Long street, near the house of Mrs. Wild; d. 1727-8, Feb. 4. Ch. *Daniel*, b. 1687, Oct. 9; d. 1711, Nov. 5, in Watertown. *Benjamin*, b. 1690-1, Feb. 13; d. 1692, May 11. *Dorothy*, b. 1692-3, Feb. 10; m. 1732, Sept. 11, Job Williams, and had *Job*, b. 1733-4, Feb. 8. *Joseph*, b. 1695-6, March 15. *Jeremiah*, b. 1700, June; non compos; guardian appointed 1735. Probably *John*, **8**; birth not recorded. *Timothy*, b. 1705, June 11. *Jonathan*, b. 1707, June 20; non compos; aided by the town, 1736. *Richard*, b. 1713, May 29.

**5. Nathaniel**, son of John, **1**, m. 1685, Nov. 25, Martha Cloyes, dau. of John, of Watertown. She d. 1710-1, Jan. 15, aged 51. He lived in the village, prob. occupying his father's place; d. 1730, Oct. 3. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1687, May 15; d. 1688-9, Jan. 18. *Mary*, b. 1688-9, Feb. 14. *Ezekiel*, b. 1691, July 23. *Nathaniel*, **9**, b. 1694, Nov. 12. *Hannah*, b. 1697, April 11. *Sarah*, b. 1699-1700, Feb. 15; m. John Dunkin, of Worcester, (see 2).

**6. Samuel**, son of John, **2**, b. 1672, April 5; m. 1695-6, Jan. 2, Grace —. She d. 1706, June 12, aged 27, and her grave-stone bears the earliest date in the grave-yard at the 'Corner.' He m. 1707, May 22, Elizabeth Stearns, dau. of John, **2**, who d. 1710, April 18. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1696, Sept. 24. *Hannah*, b. 1698-9, Jan. 17. *Eunice*, b. 1701, Aug. 22. *Abigail*, b. 1703, April 9; m. Jonathan Prince.

**7. John**, son of John, **2**, b. 1680, Dec. 13; m. Abigail —. He d. 1736, July 7. She d. 1754, Jan. 9, aged 73. Ch. *John*, b. 1710, Dec. 18; d. 1738-9, Feb. 18. *Abigail*, b. 1712, May 17. *Thomas*, b. 1713-4, Jan. 8.

*Josiah*, b. 1716, May 17; d. 1736, June 22. *Timothy*, b. 1717, Nov. 30; m. 1744, March 12. Rebecca French, dau. of Jacob, **12**, She d. 1750, Sept. 15, and he m. Ruth —. He d. 1796, Feb. 16, and his widow 1800, Dec. 15. He lived in Tewksbury, and had 12 children, of whom Philip, b. 1762, July 2, was father of Oliver C., **23**. *Zebadiah*, **10**, b. 1720-1, Feb. 23. *Samuel*, **11**, b. 1722-3, Feb. 2.

**8. John**, prob. son of Daniel, **4**, m. Mary Toothaker, dau. of Roger, **2**. He d. and she m. 1733, Dec. 25, Dr. Benjamin Atherton. Ch. *William*, b. 1721, Nov. 26. *Thomas*, b. 1724, May 26; m. 1745, Dec. 5. Martha Dows, dau. of Ebenezer, **1**, and d. 1784, March 31; his widow d. April 29. *David*, b. 1729, Dec. 13.

**9. Nathaniel**, son of Nathaniel, **5**, b. 1694, Nov. 12; m. 1724, Oct. 26. Mary Haggitt, of Andover. He d. and she m. Ebenezer Dean, **2**. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1724-5, Feb. 2. *Martha*, b. 1727, June 7. *Nathaniel*, b. 1728-9, Feb. 16; d. 1730, Nov. 7. *Moses*, b. 1730-1, Feb. 4.

**10. Zebadiah**, son of John, **7**, b. 1720-1, Feb. 3; m. 1751, April 11. Bette Farmer, dau. of Oliver, **5**. He d. 1803, June 25; his widow d. 1805, Sept. 27. He lived on the road to Winnings pond. Ch. *Bette*, b. 1752, May 1; m. 1776, April 25. Isaac Kittredge, of Tewksbury. *Zebadiah*, **12**, b. 1754, March 18. *John*, **13**, b. 1756, Oct. 15. *Josiah*, **14**, b. 1759, April 28. *Lucy*, b. 1761, April 21; m. John Winning, **2**. *Sibbel*, b. 1763, Nov. 4; d. 1770, Nov. 15. *Micajah*, **15**, b. 1766, June 17.

**11. Samuel**, son of John, **7**, b. 1722-3, Feb. 2; m. 1751, April 18. Rebecca, twin sister of his brother's wife. He d. 1788, April 21; she d. 1809, Aug. 30. Ch. *Becca*, b. 1752, Feb. 11; m. 1771, Feb. 7, Josiah Rogers, "of Ipswich, N. H." *Samuel*, b. 1754, March 5. He d. a lieutenant "in defence of his country, at Virginia," 1781, Oct. 18. *Abigail*, b. 1756, July 31; m. Jeremiah Allen, **4**. *William*, **16**, b. 1759, May 25. *Thomas*, **17**, b. 1762, Aug. 12. *Rachel*, b. 1765, May 23; m. Samuel Whiting, **12**. *Ezra*, b. 1768, May 9.

**12. Zebadiah**, son of Zebadiah, **10**, b. 1754, March 18; m. 1790, July 1, Sarah Hutchinson, of Bedford. She d. 1823, Oct. 26; he d. 1839, July 4. Ch. *Hutchinson*, **18**, b. 1792, May 31. *Rizpah*, b. 1794, Dec. 20. *Noah*, b. 1796, April 8. *Lot*, d. 1823, June 19.

**13. John**, son of Zebadiah, **10**, b. 1756, Oct. 15; m. 1786, May 20. Rhoda Shed, dau. of John, **16**. She d. 1797, Dec. 17, and he m. 1798, Nov. 29, Sarah Pollard, dau. of Edward, **5**. He d. 1850, Jan. 25. Ch. *John*, b. 1790, Jan. 31. *Herman*, **19**, b. 1792, June 26. *Cyrus*, b. 1799, Oct. 29; d. 1857, Feb. 22.

**14. Josiah**, son of Zebadiah, **10**, b. 1759, April 28; m. 1785, Dec. 15. Rhoda Wooster, of Tewksbury. She d. 1811, July 4, and he m. Diadema Read. He d. 1822, Feb. 4. Ch. *Josiah*, **20**, b. 1786, Sept. 26. *Eldad*, b. 1788, June 15; d. West. *Artemas*, b. 1790, May 12; m. 1813, Nov. 25. Lydia Richardson, dau. of Thomas, **21**. Grad. H. C., 1809. Practised law in Henniker, N. H., 1813-33; after, in Mass. and N. Y.; d. 1865. *Micajah*, b. 1792, March 4; grad. H. C., 1817; established a select classical school in Baltimore, and taught for some years, also studying law. His health failing, he bought a farm in Carroll county, where he spent most of his life. He m. Mary Lyon, dau. of Major Robert Lyon, and left ch. Robert Lyon, now U. S. Commissioner, Baltimore; Charles L., who lives near Pikesville, Md.; Dr. Henry C., and Mary. He d. 1875, April 9. *Rhoda*, b. 1794, April 20; m. 1819, April 20, Samuel Worcester, of Tewksbury; d. in Dracut. *Zebadiah*, b. 1796, April 2; m. Mary Treat, of Bangor, Me., where he lived many years. He was killed by the Indians in California. *Jacob Osgood*, b. 1798, March 8; lived in Me.; m. *Enaline*, b. 1800, Nov. 22; (bap. 1799, Dec. 1?) m. Levi Bliss, Boston; d. 1864, Jan. 10. *Franklin*, b. 1802, Jan. 31; m. and lived in Junius, N. Y. *Catharine*, b. 1804, July 29; m. James R. Faulkner, **2**. *Caleb Strong*, b. 1807, March 27; bap. March 15. *Lucy Jane*, b. 1814, Dec. 22. *Diadema Storrs*, bap. 1816, April 28. *Martha*, b. 1819, May 20; m. 1851, June 9, Royal H. Tupper, of Stockbridge, Vt.

**15. Micajah**, son of Zebadiah, **10**, b. 1766, June 17; m. 1799, April 25, Judith Richardson, dau. of Thomas, **21**. Ch. *George Washington*, b. 1800, May 17. *Hannah Richardson French*, b. 1802, Dec. 14; (bap. 1802, Aug. 15?). *Judith Elizabeth*, b. 1805, Dec. 14.

**16. William**, son of Samuel, **11**, b. 1759, May 25; m. 1787, Nov. 29, Susanna Pollard, dau. of Jonathan, **7**. She d. 1789, Feb. 25, and he m. 1789, Dec. 10, Hannah Farmer, dau. of Oliver, **9**. He lived in the brick house where the canal crosses the Concord river; d. 1838, Aug. 3; his widow, 1856, April 21. Ch. *William*, b. 1790, Dec. 23; m. 1822, July 23, Mary Howe, of Medford. He d. there, 1862, Feb. 24. *Jeremiah*, b. 1792, Oct. 26; m. 1822, April 16, Abigail Crosby, dau. of John, **28**; lived in Londonderry; d. 1877. *Calvin*, **21**, b. 1794, Aug. 30. *Hannah*, b. 1796, May 11; m. 1821, May 16, [Family Record, '10'] Charles Roundy, of Salem. She d. 1876, Feb. 8. *Charles*, b. 1798, May 25; d. 1799, May 28. *Rebecca Farmer*, b. 1800, May 18; m. 1822, July 14, Jabez W. Barton, of Salem, now of Waverley, Mass. *Sukeey*, b. 1802, April 1; m. 1825, Nov. 24, Job Kittredge, of Tewksbury, and 2d, Oliver C. Rogers, **23**. *Harriet*, b. 1805, April 17; m. 1828, Dec. 4, Samuel Burbank, of Chelmsford; d. 1872, July 13. *Louisa*, b. 1808, Aug. 23; d. 1850, Feb. 12. *Elvira*, b. 1810, Aug. 5, and d. 1830, Feb. 22. *Augustus*, b. 1813, Nov. 25; m. Sarah Haley, of Salem; lives in Guilford, N. H.

**17. Thomas**, son of Samuel, **11**, b. 1762, Aug. 12; m. 1786, Aug. 3, Olive Pollard, dau. of Jonathan, **7**. He d. 1804, May 1, and she m. 1807, May 10, Stephen Barrett, **3**. Ch. *Olive*, b. 1787, Feb. 28; d. 1788, Feb. 11. *Jonathan Pollard*, b. 1790, Feb. 9. *Samuel*, **22**, b. 1792, July 6. *Olive Whiting*, b. 1794, July 14.

**18. Hutchinson**, son of Zebadiah, **12**, b. 1792, May 31; m. Keziah —, Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1833, Dec. 30. *Noah Augustus*, b. 1834, Dec. 23. *Mariah*, b. 1836, Jan. 4; Howe school, 1853.

**19. Hermon**, son of John, **13**, b. 1792, June 26; m. Hannah Danforth of Merrimac, N. H. He lived in the east part of North Billerica, at the corner of the Lowell road. Removed to Amesbury about 1868, and d. there, 1878, Oct. 17. Ch. *Hannah Prince*, b. 1822, Dec. 18; m. 1847, June 1, Samuel S. Blodgett, of Amesbury. *Francis Danforth*, b. 1826, Jan. 7; lives in Nashua. *John Frederic*, b. 1829, Nov. 29; is a Boston merchant, firm of Rogers & Sheldon, 81 Water street. He m. Amanda L. Sheldon, and 2d, Frances L. Emery. Adam Ella Sheldon, b. 1854, June.

**20. Josiah**, son of Josiah, **14**, b. 1786, Sept. 26; m. 1815, April 4, Mehitable Blanchard, dau. of Joseph, **11**. He d. 1866, Dec. 21. Ch. *Emily*, b. 1816, April 4; d. *Juliet*, b. 1817, Oct. 28; d. *Rebecca*, b. 1823, Jan. 7; m. 1849, Oct. 11, Reynolds Rogers, of Concord, N. H.; d. 1851, Oct. 25. *Mary*, b. 1825, May 2; d. 1843, Aug. 2. *Sarah Blanchard*, b. 1827, Aug. 25; m. Dr. Augustus Mason. *Elizabeth*, b. 1831, Feb. 15; m. Nathan Weston, Dorchester. *Mehitable*, b. 1833, Nov. 12; d. 1846, May 25. *Josiah*, b. 1838, Oct. 14; d. 1841, May 18.

**21. Calvin**, son of William, **16**, b. 1794, Aug. 30; m. 1820, April 30, Ann Faulkner, dau. of Francis, **1**. He lived in the brick 'Toothaker' house at the intersection of the canal and Concord river, and later, in the house east of Hon. Thomas Talbot's. He d. 1879, March 9. Ch. *Eliza Ann*, b. 1821, Oct. 18; d. 1876, June 25. *Mary How*, b. 1827, June 11; m. Thomas Talbot, **2**. *Elvira*, b. 1830, April 21; m. Joseph Gould, **4**. *Harriet Burbank*, b. 1834, April 12. She has been from its organization in 1867, the accomplished, enthusiastic and successful Principal of the Clarke Institution for Deaf Mutes at Northampton. *Ella Faulkner*, b. 1843, Nov. 25; d. 1849, Jan. 28.

**22. Samuel**, son of Thomas, **17**, b. 1792, July 6; m. 1823, Dec. 28, Sarah Sawin. He lived near the Fordway. Ch. *Susan Pollard*, b. 1824, Oct. 26; m. 1838, Nov. 4, Henry P. Shumway. *Olive Whiting*, b. 1826, June 2; m. — Swan; lives in Vermont. *Frances Sarah Kendall*, b. 1829, Feb. 13; m. *Helen Eliza*, b. 1834, July 13; d. 1848, Jan. 17; fell through the ice on Concord river.



**23. Oliver Clark**, son of Philip, (*see* 7), b. 1806, Sept. 16, in Tewksbury; m. 1837, April 27, Mrs. Susan Kittredge, widow of Job and dau. of William Rogers, 16. She d. 1878, May 22. He has lived in Woburn, and since 1872 in Billerica. Ch. *Oliver Webster*, b. 1841, Aug. 30.

**24. Elizabeth**, m. 1716-7, Jan. 17, Philemon Chandler, of Andover.

**ROLE, Daniel**, and wife Abigail. Ch. *Daniel*, b. 1748, May 13. *Jonathan*, b. 1750, June 18.

**ROLLINS, Voluntine P.**, and wife Lydia. Ch. *Voluntine*, b. 1843, June 4. *Elizabeth Lydia*, b. 1845, June 17. *Alden*, b. 1848, April 1. *Mindwell H.*, b. 1850, Dec. 16.

**ROSS. 1. Thomas** was a Scotchman, and in 1656 was a servant of Edward Winship, of Cambridge. He removed about 1670 to Billerica, buying the five-acre 'right' of Samuel Kemp, whose place was on the East road, near Miss Sophia Allen's. He m. 1661-2, Jan. 16, Seeth Holman, dau. of William, of Cambridge, and d. 1694-5, March 20, aged 64. His widow perished in the Indian massacre, 1695, Aug. 5, with the ch. of her dau. Margaret, who had m. John Levistone. She was born in 1640. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1662, Dec. 19, and d. *Margaret*, b. 1663-4, Jan. 22; m. John Levistone, 1. *Thomas*, 2, b. 1668, June 20. *Sarah*, b. 1671, June 21; m. Hugh Ditson, 1. *Hannah*, b. 1679, March 31; m. Nathaniel Patten, 4. *John*, 3, b. 1686-7, Jan. 18.

**2. Thomas**, son of Thomas, 1, b. 1668, June 20; m. Sarah —. II. bought in 1700 the west half of the Champney farm, south of the Woburn road and west of Shawshin river. His name disappears from tax-list, 1738. Ch. *Thomas*, 4, b. 1692-3, Feb. 4. *Sarah*, b. 1694, Oct. 7; m. 1714-5, Jan. 26, Ensign Seth Wyman, of Woburn. He was b. 1686, Sept. 13, in Woburn, near Billerica line, the son of Seth. In the ill-fated Lovewell expedition of 1725, he killed the Indian who shot Captain Lovewell, and the lieutenant being disabled, the command devolved on him. By his bravery and skill he was mainly instrumental in saving as many as escaped. On return, he received a Captain's commission, and a silver-hilted sword as a testimonial for his good service. He did not long survive. Enlisting in an expedition against the Indians, the extreme heat and dysentery proved fatal to many, and he d. 1725, Sept. 5. His widow d. 1727, Nov. 5. They left ch. Seth, Hezekiah, Esther and Ross who m. 1743, May 12, Elizabeth Jefts, dau. of Henry, 4; she d. 1746. *Seth*, 5, b. 1699, July 14. *Hannah*, b. 1702, May 13; m. William Crosby, 9.

**3. John**, son of Thomas, 1, b. 1686-7, Jan. 18; m. 1715, Oct. 11, Sarah Russell, prob. dau. of John, of Woburn. Ch. *John*, b. 1716, Dec. 23.

**4. Thomas**, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1692-3, Feb. 4; m. Hannah —. He d. 1752, Nov. 26. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1720-1, Feb. 16; m. 1751, Dec. 1, Peggy Farmer, of Woburn. *Samuel*, b. 1722, July 3. *Hannah*, b. 1723-4, March 14; m. John Shed, son of Nathan, 9.

**5. Seth**, son of Thomas, 2, b. 1699, July 14; m. Mary —. His name disappears from tax-list, 1771. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1725, June 25, and d. Sept. 28. *Mary*, b. 1726, Oct. 1; m. Samuel Danforth, 13. Perhaps *Joseph*, 6. *John*, 7, b. 1733, April 2.

**6. Joseph**, prob. son of Seth, 5, m. 1752, June 25, Lucy Danforth, dau. of Samuel, 6. His name disappears from the tax-list, 1764. Ch. *Sarah*, bap. 1752, Nov. 19. *Lucy*, bap. 1754, May 19. *Joseph*, bap. 1756, May 30. *Benjamin*, bap. 1758, Aug. 20. *Thomas*, bap. 1760, Aug. 31. *Josiah*, bap. 1762, Aug. 22.

**7. John**, son of Seth, 5, b. 1733, April 2; m. 1762, Nov. 4, Mary Dunckle, dau. of Hezekiah, 1. His name disappears from tax-list, 1784. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1763, Aug. 4. *Sarah*, b. 1765, (bap. 1766, prob. the true birth date.) Jan. 31; m. 1788, May 6, Eliakim Tufts. *John Emerson*, b. 1777, Jan. 23; m. 1796, Dec. 29, Jane Priest.

**8. Margaret**, a widow, and her daughter *Hannah* were bap. 1756, June 20. She m. 1758, Nov. 15, David French, 17.



**RUGGLES. 1. John**, of Roxbury, and Martha, his wife, had a dau. *Martha*, b. in Billerica, 1675, June 5.

**2. Samuel**, Rev., was from Roxbury; son of Samuel, whose father, Thomas, came in 1635 from Nasing, in Essex. The mother of our Samuel was Martha, dau. of Rev. John Woodbridge, pastor of Andover, and gr.-dau. of Gov. Thomas Dudley. She d. in Billerica, 1738. Samuel was b. 1681, Dec. 3; grad. H. C., 1702; was teacher in Hadley a short time; chosen to assist Mr. Whiting for one year, 1707, July 7, and ordained his colleague, 1708, May 19. He received, 1707, Sept., a grant of eight acres of land, at £4 per acre, "on the common, Westward of the meeting-house, bounded by Enoch Kidder West, by Rogers South, by a highway North, and East by a streight line from the South-East corner of Capt. Danforth, his paster, to the North-East corner of Rogers, his orchard, by y<sup>e</sup> pound." This lot had been early granted to the famous Capt. Gookin, and after, exchanged for a larger grant, South-East of Nutting's pond. Here Mr. Ruggles' house stood, perhaps where Mrs. Osborn now lives, or farther South. At his death, his homestead, "about 16 acres," "with a large mansion-house," was appraised at £2300; library at £16, 15s; bonds and bills, £238; Silver 'Tanker' and other plate, £110; wearing apparel, £86; beds and furniture, £88; clock, £35; cows and swine, £91; Negro woman, £200. Total, £4103. He m. 1710, Dec. 19, Elizabeth Whiting, dau. of Samuel, **2**. She d. 1727, July 29, and he m. 1728, April 18, Elizabeth Williams, dau. of Samuel, of Roxbury, and niece of Rev. John Williams, of Deerfield, the "Redeemed Captive." She d. 1748, June 25, and he died the following March 1st. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1711, Sept. 21, and d. 1713, Aug. 21. *Samuel*, b. 1713, May 29; prob. d. before his father, as he is not mentioned in the will. *Nathaniel*, b. 1715, July 16, and d. 1717, Dec. 29. *Elizabeth*, b. 1717, June 21; m. 1737, May 31, Samuel Dummer, Esq., of Wilmington. After the birth of a dau. Elizabeth, 1738, March 25, Mr. Dummer died, and she m. 1739, May 29, Rev. Daniel Rogers, pastor of Littleton. He was b. in Ipswich, 1706, Oct. 17; grad. H. C., 1725; ordained 1732, March 15, and d. in office, 1782, Nov. 22, having held a high rank among the ministers of his day. *Martha*, b. 1719, Sept. 9; m. 1741, July 7, John Whiting, of Littleton. *Dorothy*, b. 1721-2, Jan. 7; m. 1743, Aug. 4, Rev. Isaac Morrill, of Wilmington. He was b. in Salisbury, 1718, May 20; grad. H. C., 1737; ord. 1741, May 20, and d. in office, 1793, Aug. 17. *Lucy*, b. 1723-4, Feb. 9. *Joseph*, **3**, b. 1725-6, Jan. 9. *Nathaniel*, b. 1729, June 14, and d. 1730, April 14. *John*, b. 1730, July 4; not named in his father's will. *Sarah*, b. 1731, Nov. 6; m. Rev. Josiah Stearns, of Epping, N. H., (see 5). *William*, **4**, b. 1733, April 30.

**3. Joseph**, son of Rev. Samuel, **2**, b. 1725-6, Jan. 9; m. Mrs. Sarah Robey, of Sudbury. He died not long before 1785, Nov. 2, when his son Joseph was appointed guardian of Samuel, his brother. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1750, Sept. 29; d. 1754, Jan. 25. *Samuel*, b. 1752, June 7; d. 1753, Aug. 23. *Samuel*, b. 1754, May 12; d. 1755, May 9. *Sarah*, b. 1756, Jan. 20; d. 1758, May 13. *Molly*, b. 1757, Jan. 22; m. 1778, Nov. 10, Joseph Shed, **20**. *Joseph*, **5**, b. 1759, April 4. *Samuel*, b. 1761, April 8, and d. May 7. *Sarah*, b. 1762, April 27; m. John Carter, of Wilmington. *Elizabeth*, b. 1764, Feb. 4; d. 1813, April 19. *Anna*, b. 1766, Feb. 10; m. Moses Carter, of Wilmington. *Martha*, b. 1768, April 30. *Samuel*, **6**, b. 1770, Aug. 3. *Matthew*, bap. 1772, Nov. 8. *Lucy*, b. 1774, Oct. 26; m. Jacob Gould, of West Roxbury.

**4. William**, son of Rev. Samuel, **2**, b. 1733, April 30; m. Abigail —, and lived in Waltham. *Bond*. He d. 1778, March 18, and his widow m. — Bailey; d. 1801, Oct. 17, aged 60. N. B. A family record of his dau. Elizabeth, is authority for these names and dates beyond those given by *Bond*. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1765, April 26. *William*, b. 1767, Feb. 8. *Abigail*, b. 1769, March 5; m. — Hartwell, and d. 1803, Nov. 15. *Timothy*, bap. 1771, April 14. *James*, bap. 1772, Aug. 30. *Elizabeth* m. Francis Cook, **3**. One of these sons settled in Lyndon, Vt., and has a numerous posterity there; another went to Canada, but probably had no family.

**5. Joseph**, son of Joseph, **3**, b. 1759, April 4; m. Patty Hastings. His children were born in Boston, but he returned to Billerica, 1808, and d. here 1833, Feb. 28; his wife, d. 1831 March 30, aged 61. They lived on the east road to Lowell, just north of the railroad. Ch. *Martha* m. Calvin Page, Boston. *Sarah Robey*, d. *Sarah Page* m. Wyatt Richards, Boston. *Joseph* m. Wealthy Fleming; lived in Marietta, Ohio. *Lucy*, b. 1799, Nov. 27; m. 1827, Nov. 27; John K. Holton, Boston. He d. 1874, June 12. *Thomas Uxford*, d.

**6. Samuel**, son of Joseph, **3**, b. 1770, 3; lived in Boston. His second wife was Elizabeth Haskell. Ch. *Eliza* m. Dr. Nathaniel Prentice, and 2d, Samuel L. Lawrence. *George* lived and died in Boston. *Sarah Ann*, m. ——— Randall. *Charles* m. Mary J. Cutler; died in Medford about 1870. *William Henry* d. in Lincoln, 1878. *John Haskell* died young. *Mary* m. ——— Howard, and lives in Northfield.

**RUMRIL, David**, of Westford, and Priscilla Corey, of Chelmsford; m. 1765, Aug. 20.

**RUSS. 1. Hesechia** has a highway laid out, 1714. (Rec. Vol. II, p. 309).

**2. Samuel** m. 1774, Feb. 21, Hannah Pollard, dau. of Solomon, **8**, who d. 1812, Feb. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1774, Feb. 25. *Hannah*, b. 1778, April 9.

**3. Nathan** m. 1778, Sept. 13, Sarah Danforth, dau. of Timothy, **18**, or of Samuel, **13**.

**RUSSELL. 1. Benjamin** m. 1786, Oct. 31, Hannah Shed, dau. of Thomas, **18**. Ch. *Thomas*, **2**, b. 1787, March 5. *John*, b. 1798, Feb. 19. *Benjamin*, b. 1801, Nov. 5.

**2. Thomas**, son of Benjamin, **1**, b. 1787, March 5; m. 1805, March 27, Mary Spalding. Ch. *Ephraim*, b. 1806, Nov. 13. *Thomas S.*, b. 1809, March 27. *Hannah*, b. 1813, Jan. 4. *Amos*, b. 1816, Nov. 5.

**3. John** and wife Abigail. Ch. *Royal*, b. 1795, May 22. *Abigail*, b. 1800, July 14; m. Stephen Miller, **3**. *James*, b. 1802, July 12. *Mary*, b. 1806, March 3; m. George Lyman. *Lucy*, b. 1809, Oct. 13. *Bradley*, b. 1811, Dec. 19. *Mehali French*, b. 1814, March 6. *Harriet*, b. 1817, June 4.

**4. Emerson** and wife Prudence. Ch. *Mary Ann Eliza*, b. 1830, Oct. 19.

**5. Abbot** and wife Martha. Ch. *Martha Adelaide*, b. 1837, July 4. *Elizabeth Frances*, b. 1840, Aug. 9. *Nelson Abbot*, b. 1842, Dec. 12.

**6. Jonas W.** and wife Sarah. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1841, May 26.

**SALTER. Joseph J.**, from Epsom, N. H., m. 1838, Sept. 16, Hannah Dana, dau. of Samuel. He d. 1872, July 22. Ch. *Maria*, b. 1839, Dec. 14; m. Rev. Horace F. Morse, a Methodist minister, who died in the South, 1867. *Susan*, b. 1842, April 19; d. 1868, Oct. 22. *Henry Atwood*, b. 1848, June 20; d. 1871, July 9.

**SANDERS. 1. John** was here in 1671, and perhaps earlier; his origin is unknown. He received a grant of a 5-acre right, 1682, Dec. 25. His house was South-East of North Billerica, near the crossing of the highway by the railroad. He m. 1671, Oct. 16, Mary Farley, dau. of George, **1**. She d. 1712, 'the last of' Aug. He d. 1726, July 10. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1672, June 24, and d. Aug. 9. *Hannah*, b. 1673-4, March 27. *John*, **2**, b. 1677-8, Feb. 16. *Mary*, b. 1680, Oct. 29. *James*, b. 1684, Sept. 14; and d. Sept. 17.

**2. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1677-8, Feb. 16; m. 1706, Sept. 3, Hannah Dutton, dau. of John, **3**. She d. 1741, March 31. He lived in Tewksbury. Ch. *John*, b. 1707, April 2. *Mary*, b. 1708, June 10; m. 1738, Sept. 25, Joseph Jewett, of Groton. *James*, **3**, b. 1710, July 26. *Obadiah*, **4**, b. 1712, Dec. 4. *David*, **5**, b. 1716, April 14. *Hannah*, b. 1718, April 16; m. Samuel Hall, **2**. *Sarah*, b. 1720-1, Feb. 5. *Rachel* and *Esther*, b. 1722-3, Jan. 17. *Esther* d. 1723, May 9. *Jonas*, **6**, b. 1725-6, Feb. 23. *Benjamin*, **7**, b. 1730, July 10. *Amos*, **8**, b. 1731, Aug. 20. *Abigail*, b. 1733, June 1.

**3. James**, son of John, **2**, b. 1710, July 26; m. 1735, April 14, Elizabeth Frost, dau. of James, **5**. He, or his son James, m. 1768, Jan. 14, Sarah Snow. He d. 1780, May 17. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1735-6, Feb. 5. *Joanna*, b. 1737, Sept. 30. *James*, b. 1739, Sept. 2. *Hannah*, b. 1741, June 7. *Sarah*, b. 1744, May 16; m. 1767, July 9, Benjamin Temple, of Tewksbury. *Jacob*, b. 1746, July 20. *Esther*, b. 1748, May 6; m. Benjamin Danforth, **23**. *John*, **9**, b. 1751, Aug. 9. *Rebecca*, b. 1755, Jan. 27.

**4. Obadiah**, son of John, **2**, b. 1712, Dec. 4; m. 1742, Sept. 14, Mary Snow. Ch. *Ebenezer*, b. 1743, July 20; d. 1769, Nov. 17. *Solomon*, **10**, b. 1745, Aug. 31. *Mary*, b. 1748, July 27; m. 1788, April 10, James Douglass. *Susanna*, b. 1751, April 5; m. Timothy Crosby, **29**.

**5. David**, son of John, **2**, b. 1716, April 14; m. 1743, Nov. 23, Abigail Snow, born in Woburn, 1722, Oct. 14. He d. 1777, May 10, and his widow m. Ralph Hill, **11**. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1744, Oct. 11; m. 1767, Dec. 1, Nathan Merrill, of Tewksbury. *David*, **11**, b. 1745-6, Feb. 22. *Jonathan*, b. 1747, Dec. 3, and d. 1749, Oct. 1. *Sarah*, b. 1749, Nov. 6. *Jonathan*, bap. 1751, Dec. 1. *Ebenezer*, **12**, b. 1754, Jan. 11. *Benjamin*, **13**, b. 1755, Sept. 18. *Judith*, b. 1757, Aug. 16; m. 1777, Dec. 18, Isaac Levistone, of Tewksbury (see **5**). *Patte*, b. 1759, Oct. 28; m. 1783, Dec. 4, James Harwood, of Bedford, N. H. *Joshua*, **14**, b. 1762, April 1; m. 1785, Feb. 20, Lydia Chamberlain, of Chelmsford. *Anne*, b. 1765, Jan. 27; d. 1766, March 5.

**6. Jonas**. William Kidder, as guardian of Jonas Sanders, is on tax-list 1753-70. He was prob. son of Jonas, son of John, **2**. He m. 1770, Dec. 20, Mary Levistone, dau. of Seth, **5**. She d. and he m. 1786, April 18, Hannah Frost, widow of Joshua, **14**. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1787, Jan. 31.

**7. Benjamin**, son of John, **2**, b. 1730, July 10; m. Elizabeth —. Ch. *Jonas*, b. 1765, Nov. 25. *Elizabeth*, b. 1769, Jan. 19; m. Jacob Winn. *Sibbel*, b. 1771, June 27. *Hannah*, b. 1778, June 17.

**8. Amos**, son of John, **2**, b. 1731, Aug. 20; m. Esther —. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1759, Jan. 11. *Lucy*, b. 1760, Sept. 6. *Jemima*, b. 1762, Aug. 7. *Amos*, b. 1764, April 7. *Timothy*, b. 1766, March 27. *Sarah*, b. 1767, Nov. 11; prob. m. William Chandler, **3**. *Samuel*, b. 1769, Sept. 23. *Anna*, b. 1774, July 22.

**9. John**, son of James, **3**, b. 1751, Aug. 9; m. 1774, Dec. 8, Sall Merriam, of Woburn. Ch. *John*, b. 1775, July 31. *Sarah*, b. 1778, March 5. *Nabbe*, b. 1780, Sept. 7; m. 1802, Sept. 28, Asa Wright, **2**. *Polly*, bap. 1794, Aug. 18.

**10. Solomon**, son of Obadiah, **4**, b. 1745, Aug. 31; m. 1776, April 2, Lydia Levistone, dau. of Thomas, **4**. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1777, May 16. *Solomon*, b. 1780, April 5. *Phebe*, b. 1782, April 9. *Molly*, bap. 1785, Aug. 21.

**11. David**, son of David, **5**, b. 1745-6, Feb. 22; m. 1771, Dec. 31, Molly Leviston, dau. of Seth, **5**. Ch. *Ezra*, b. 1772, May 1. *David*, b. 1773, Nov. 28.

**12. Ebenezer**, son of David, **5**, b. 1754, Jan. 11; m. 1782, Nov. 14, Patte Hosley, (see **1**), who d. 1784, Oct. 13, and he m. 1786, Feb. 9, Patty Stickney, dau. of Eleazer, **4**. Removed to Fitzwilliam, N. H., where 6 ch. were b. Mrs. S. d. 1854, Oct. 29. Ch. *Ebenezer*, b. 1783, April 5; d. 1786, Feb. 4. *Patte*, b. 1784, Oct. 2; d. Oct. 13. *Ebenezer*, **15**, b. 1786, Dec. 10. *Asa*, b. 1788, July 4.

**13. Benjamin**, son of David, **5**, b. 1755, Sept. 18; m. Mary Stickney, dau. of Eleazer, **4**. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1785, Feb. 12. *Polly*, b. 1786, Aug. 24; m. 1807, Feb. 10, Call Tufts. *Henry*, b. 1787, Dec. 23. *Rizpah*, b. 1789, Dec. 10. *Fanny*, b. 1791, May 7. *Martha*, b. 1794, June 1. *Anna*, b. 1796, Feb. 9. *Allice*, b. 1798, Aug. 14. *George*, b. 1800, Feb. 14.

**14. Joshua**, son of David, **5**, b. 1762, April 1; m. 1785, Feb. 20, Lydia Chamberlain, of Chelmsford. Ch. *Joshua*, bap. 1786, Nov. 26.

**15. Ebenezer M.**, son of Ebenezer, **12**, b. 1786, Dec. 10; m. Lydia —. Ch. *Lydia Ann*, b. 1816, Jan. 26; d. 1817, Feb. 19. *George*, b. 1817, June 16. *John*, **16**, b. 1819, March 23. *Sarah*, b. 1821, Feb. 24. *Lydia*



*Ann*, b. 1823, April 13. *Charles Henry*, b. 1825, May 20. *Andrew*, b. 1827, March 3. *Edwin*, b. 1829, Feb. 22. *Martha Sumner*. *Hannah Maria*, b. 1839, Oct 8.

**16. John**, son of Ebenezer M., **15**, b. 1819, March 23; m. *Almira* —. He d. 1849, Jan. 5. Ch. *John Henry*, b. 1844, Nov. 9.

**17. Loammi** m. 1833, Dec. 1, Sarah Morse, of Northfield, N. H.  
**SCHOOLER, William**, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 1810; m. *Mary Clark*, of Wells, Me. She d. 1843, June 23, aged 33, and he m. 1845, Feb. 25, Susan E. Wormwood, of Kennebunk, Me. Ch. *Margaret Clark*, b. 1841, May 23. *Jennette Elizabeth*, b. 1847, March 25.

**SCOT. 1. Benjamin**, prob. of Braintree, "had leave to live in y<sup>e</sup> Town." 1660, Dec. 19, but does not seem to have used it.

**2. Peter**, prob. brother of Benjamin, **1**, was in town 1677, and in arrears of minister's rate.

**SHARP, Robert**, prob. son of John, of Boston, and gr.-son of Robert, of Braintree, and b. 1665; m. *Mary* —, and d. 1693, Aug. 26, "at Welds." Ch. *Robert*, b. 1688, April 13. *William*, b. 1689-90, Jan. 31. *Mary*, b. 1691-2, Feb. 21.

**SHED. 1. Daniel** was from Braintree. He was in Billerica in 1659, and bought of George Willce the original "right" of Joseph Parker, or an "eight acre lot." His house-lot was "twenty and three acres of land, be it more or lesse, lying upon the township, and is bounded by Jacob Browne on the North; by the [Rev.] Mr. Whiting on the South; by Concord river West, and by the highway by y<sup>e</sup> brooke on y<sup>e</sup> East; also, he is bounded on the South partly by Jo<sup>n</sup>. Sternes, his land upon y<sup>e</sup> township; also, it is divided neere y<sup>e</sup> East end by Concord road lying crosse it four poles wide." This grant must have included Mr. Whitman's place, or Mr. Whiting's, and perhaps both; and a comparison with the grant to Patten shows that a highway along the brook was reserved by the early settlers. He m. *Mary* —, and 2d. *Elizabeth* —. Probably one of his wives was dau. of John Gurney, whom he calls "father." *Elizabeth*, his wife, d. 1699-1700, Jan. 17. He d. 1708, July 27. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1648, March 8; m. John Rogers, **2. Daniel**, **2**, b. 1649, Aug. 30. *Hannah*, b. 1651, Sept. 7; m. Thomas Rogers, **3. John**, **3**, b. 1655, March 2. *Elizabeth* and *Zechariah*, **4**, b. 1656, June 17. *Elizabeth* m. Samuel Farley, **3. Sarah**, b. 1658, Oct. 30; m. John Dutton, **3. Samuel**, **5**, b. 1660, Aug. 13. *Susan*, b. 1662, Dec. 28. *Unice*, b. 1664-5, March 19; m. John Levistone, **1. Nathan**, **6**, b. 1668-9, Feb. 5.

**2. Daniel**, son of Daniel, **1**, b. 1649, Aug. 30; m. 1670, July 5, Ruth More, dau. of Golden. He lived on the great plain near North Billerica; d. of small-pox, 1690, Oct. 24. Ch. *Richard*, b. 1671, July 21; d. Aug. 6. *Daniel*, **7**, b. 1672-3, Feb. 27. *Abigail*, b. 1677-8, Jan. 3; prob. m. John Farmer, **2. Experience**, b. 1679-80, Jan. 29, and d. Jan. 31. *Hannah*, b. 1681-2, Feb. 13, and d. March 3. *Ruth*, b. 1684, Aug. 20; m. John Levistone, **2. Dorothy**, b. 1687-8, Feb. 22, and d. of small-pox, 1690, Oct. 23.

**3. John**, son of Daniel, **1**, b. 1655, March 2; m. 1676-7, Jan. 9, Sarah Chamberlain, dau. of Thomas, **1**. She d. 1735-6, Jan. 17; he d. 1736-7, Jan. 31. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1678, Nov. 3; m. Nathan Crosby, **4. Elizabeth**, b. 1681-2, Jan. 7; m. Ebenezer Farley, **5. Benoni**, b. 1684, June 11, and d. June 26. *Rebecca*, b. 1685, May 21; m. Joshua Abbot, **1. John**, b. 1687, July 6. *Mary*, b. 1689, Dec. 7; m. Abraham Chamberlain, **7. Dorothy**, b. 1691-2, Jan. 14; m. Samuel Danforth, **6. Hannah**, b. 1693-4, March 23; m. her cousin Nathan, **9. Benjamin**, **8**, b. 1696, Aug. 5. *Jemimah*, b. 1698-9, Jan. 18; m. John Wilson, **3**.

**4. Zechary**, son of Daniel, **1**, b. 1656, June 17; lived near his brother Daniel on the great plain where his wife and two children were killed by Indians, 1692, Aug. 1. He m. Ann Bray, widow, 1677-8, Jan. 16, and 2d, Lydia Farley, dau. of Caleb, **2**, who d. 1702, April 9, aged 32, and he m. 1702, July 13, Hannah Harris. He d. in Chelmsford. His will was dated



1735, May 2, and entered July 24. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1678-9, March 11; killed with her mother. *James*, b. 1680-1, March 13. *Ebenezer*, b. 1683, Dec. 29. *Zechariah*, b. 1685, April 21. *Nathan*, b. 1687, Oct. 26. *Angus*, b. 1690, Sept. 9; killed by Indians. *Liddia*, b. 1693, Dec. 18. *Ebenezer*, b. 1695-6, March 14; m. Abigail Ireland and lived in Medford, where he d. 1770, April 17. One of his sons was Zechariah, who had 15 children, one of whom was Rev. Marshall Shedd, D. C., 1817, and pastor in Acton 1820-31, where was b. his son William G. T. Shed, D. D., distinguished as an author and theological professor at Andover and Union Theological Seminary, N. Y. *Joseph*, b. 1698, Oct. 26. *Josiah*, b. 1703, Aug. 18. *Hannah*, b. 1705, Dec. 23. *Prudence*, b. 1707-8, Feb. 13. *Silence*, b. 1710, May 9, and d. June 10. *Rachel*, b. 1713-4, Feb. 17. *Benjamin*, mentioned in 'will' of his father.

5. **Samuel**, son of Daniel, 1, b. 1660, Aug. 13; m. Elizabeth —. Ch. *Samuel*, b. in Chelmsford, 1690, June 30. *Daniel*, b. in Billerica, 1692-3, Jan. 11; lived in Groton; had 4 ch.; d. 1723, Oct. 2. *Jonathan*, b. in Chelmsford, 1696, Sept. 16; m. Sarah Barron and lived in Groton; had 7 ch. *Sarah*, b. 1700, Oct. 28, and lived in Groton. *Esther*, b. 1703, March 24; m. Ephraim Pierce. *John*, b. 1706, Dec. 21. *Abigail*, b. 1708, Nov. 7. *Martha*, b. 1717-8, March 9.

6. **Nathan**, son of Daniel, 1, b. 1668-9, Feb. 5; m. Mary French, dau. of John, 2. He d. 1736, June 18. She d. 1740, Aug. 21, having prob. m. William Manning, 4. Ch. *Nathan*, 9, b. 1695, May 23. *Mary*, b. 1697, June 22. *John*, 10, b. 1699, Sept. 6. *Ruth*, b. 1701, June 7; m. Daniel Kittredge. 12. *Elizabeth*, b. 1703, June 18. *Priscilla*, b. 1705, Aug. 2. *William*, 11, b. 1707, Aug. 28. *Abigail*, b. 1709, April 12; m. Nathaniel Hill, 12. *Daniel*, b. 1710, Oct. 20; m. Rebecca —, and lived in Tewksbury; had Rebecca b. 1737, Dec. 3. and Willard b. 1739, Aug. 18. He d. 1743, Oct. 24, and his wife d. 1747, Dec. 4. N. B. This Daniel and 12, perhaps, should exchange places.

7. **Daniel**, son of Daniel, 2, b. 1672-3, Feb. 27; m. 1706, Dec. 17, Rebecca Dutton, dau. of Thomas, 2. He d. 1715, Dec. 29, and she m. Nicholas Sprake, 1. Ch. *Daniel*, 12, b. 1713-4, Jan. 7.

8. **Benjamin**, son of John, 3, b. 1696, Aug. 5; m. Abial —. She d. 1736-7, March 21, and he m. 1738, April 11, Elizabeth Hill, dau. of Joseph, 8. Captain Shed d. 1770, Oct. 9. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1720, June 5; m. John Dutton, 10. *John*, b. 1722, June 1. *Sarah*, b. 1723-4, March 4, and d. 1725, Oct. 28. *Elizabeth*, b. 1725-6, Jan. 11; m. Ebenezer Richardson, 11. *Benjamin*, 13, b. 1727, Dec. 17. *Joanna*, b. 1729-30, Jan. 27; m. David Danforth, 11. *Samuel*, 14, b. 1731-2, March 5. *Sarah*, b. 1735, June 5. *Esther*, b. 1738-9, Feb. 4; m. 1763, Nov. 3, Nathaniel Patten, of Stafford (see 4). *Joseph*, 15, b. 1740-1, Feb. 9. *Jonathan*, b. 1743, Aug. 26. *Asa*, b. 1745, Sept. 1. *Abial*, b. 1747-8, Feb. 13.

9. **Nathan**, son of Nathan, 6, b. 1695, May 23; m. 1717, Nov., Hannah, his cousin, dau. of John, 3, who d. 1756, July 26. He lived in Tewksbury; d. 1757, March 24. Ch. *Nathan*, b. 1718, Nov. 5, and d. 1731, Oct. 1. *John*, b. 1720, Oct. 17; m. 1744, Dec. 26, Hannah Ross, dau. of Thomas, 4. *Hannah*, b. 1722, Aug. 4. *Mary*, b. 1724, Sept. 23. *Jacob*, b. 1726, Aug. 2. *Jonathan*, b. 1728, Oct. 29. *Sarah*, b. 1731, April 13. *Abigail*, b. 1732-3, Feb. 1. *Nathan*, b. 1734-5, March 4. *Rebecca*, b. 1736, Dec. 27. *Elizabeth*, b. 1741, Sept. 17; d. 1749, Aug. 22.

10. **John**, son of Nathan, 6, b. 1699, Sept. 6; m. 1724, Sept. 6, Elizabeth Farley, dau. of Ebenezer, 5. Lieutenant Shed d. 1754, Jan. 3. Ch. *John*, b. 1725, May 3, and d. Dec. 7. *Elizabeth*, b. 1726, Nov. 17. *Rebecca*, b. 1728-9, Feb. 17; m. 1757, March 13, David Burge, of Chelmsford. *John*, 16, b. 1731-2, Jan. 27. *Sarah*, b. 1734, July 6, and d. July 23. *Ebenezer*, b. 1735-6, Jan. 3; m. 1758, May 30, Thankful Fletcher, of Chelmsford. *Zuccheus*, b. 1738, Oct. 28, and d. 1758, Oct. 23. *Mary*, b. 1741, June 19; m. 1761, May 21, Jonathan Gates, of Harvard.

**11. William**, son of Nathan, **6**, b. 1707, Aug. 28; m. 1733, Dec. 26, Mary Farmer, dau. of Edward, **3**. He d. 1782, Feb. 27. Ch. *William*, **17**, b. 1734, Sept. 19. *Nathan*, b. 1736, June 1, and d. 1756, May 24. *Thomas*, **18**, b. 1738, June 10. *Mary*, b. 1743, July 4; m. 1763, Dec. 20, Abner Keyes, of Dunstable.

**12. Daniel**, son of Daniel, **7**, b. 1713-4, Jan. 7; m. 1733-4, Jan. 8, Rebecca Farley, prob. dau. of George, **6**. She d. childless, and he m. Abigail Patten, dau. of Kendall, **6**. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1739, Sept. 7; m. Reuben Lewis (see **2**). *Daniel*, b. 1741, Dec. 5. *Rebecca*, b. 1744, March 27, and d. 1746, May 22. *Joseph*, b. 1746, July 15, and d. *Reuben*, **19**, b. 1748, July 27; bap. May 29 (?). *Joseph*, **20**, b. 1751, Oct. 13. *Rebecca*, b. 1754, May 13; m. Joseph Osgood (see **4**). *Alice*, b. 1757, Sept. 2; m. 1782, Sept. 5, Daniel Twiss, of "Ipswich in New Hampshire."

**13. Benjamin**, son of Benjamin, **8**, b. 1727, Dec. 17; m. Kezia —. He d. 1760, Dec. 19, and she m. David Stickney, **6**. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1756, Dec. 13; d. 1762, Jan. 22. *David*, b. 1759, March 19. *Kezia*, b. 1760, May 25.

**14. Samuel**, son of Benjamin, **8**, b. 1731-2, March 5; m. 1758, June 8, Hannah Jaquith, dau. of Abraham, **1**. He d. 1768, Sept. 11, and she d. 1804, Dec. 28. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1759, April 10, and d. *Hannah*, b. 1761, April 18; m. Edward Farmer, **13**. *Rebecca*, b. 1763, June 19. *Rachel*, b. 1765, June 26; d. 1845, Feb. 16. *Samuel*, b. 1768, Nov. 1.

**15. Joseph**, son of Benjamin, **8**, b. 1740-1, Feb. 9; m. 1773, Jan. 7, Rebecca Needham, dau. of Benjamin, **3**. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1773, Oct. 19; m. John Dandley, *Alice*, b. 1775, April 14. *Benjamin*, b. 1780, June 24. *Dennis*, b. 1783, July 6. *John*, b. 1789; d. 1845, Feb. 17.

**16. John**, son of John, **10**, b. 1731-2, Jan. 27; m. 1755, Oct. 22, Martha Hosley, dau. of Thomas, **2**. She d. 1797, Nov. 28, and he d. Dec. 2. Ch. *Martha*, b. 1756, July 19; m. Timothy Davis, **5**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1758, Feb. 25; m. Oliver Richardson, **22**. *John*, **21**, b. 1760, March 7. *Lucy*, b. 1762, March 6; d. 1781, April 10. *Rhoda*, b. 1764, Feb. 8; m. John Rogers, **13**. *Zaccheus*, **22**, b. 1766, Feb. 4.

**17. William**, son of William, **11**, b. 1734, Sept. 19; m. 1763, Jan. 13, Susanna Johnson, dau. of Josiah, **1**. She d. 1772, June 6, and he m. Elizabeth —. Ch. *Nathan*, b. 1763, April 30. *Nathaniel Hill*, b. 1764, July 6. *Molly*, b. 1766, Nov. 3. *William*, b. 1768, Sept. 13. *Benjamin*, b. 1770, Oct. 12. *Jacob Johnson* and *Samuel Eastman*, b. 1777, Feb. 28. *Betty*, b. 1779, March 27.

**18. Thomas**, son of William, **11**, b. 1738, June 10; m. 1764, Dec. 13, Hannah Wilson, dau. of Jacob, **4**. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1766, March 20; m. Benjamin Russell, **1**. *Sarah*, b. 1767, Oct. 8; m. 1795, Dec. 24, Solomon Andrews, Carlisle. *Prudence*, b. 1769, Oct. 4; m. Thomas Spalding, **5**. *Thomas*, b. 1775, Aug. 17; d. 1776, April 21.

**19. Reuben**, son of Daniel, **12**, b. 1748, July 27; m. 1771, Feb. 12, Sibbel Bullard, of Weston. He d. 1781, April 30, and she m. Moses Carleton, **4**. Ch. *Daniel*, b. 1771, June 26, and d. 1775, Oct. 13. *Alice*, b. 1773, Dec. 2, and d. 1775, Oct. 2. *Daniel*, b. 1776, April 4. *George*, b. 1778, Feb. 28. *Reuben*, b. 1780, Nov. 24.

**20. Joseph**, son of Daniel, **12**, b. 1751, Oct. 13; m. 1778, Nov. 10, Mary Ruggles, dau. of Joseph, **3**. Ch. *Nabby*, *Molly*, *Sally*, all bap. 1785, July 17.

**21. John**, son of John, **16**, b. 1760, March 7; m. 1778, Dec. 24, Sarah Sprake, dau. of Nicholas, **3**, and 1784, Nov. 24, Rachel Danforth, dau. of David, **17**. Ch. *Rachel*, b. 1786, Jan. 24. *Esther*, bap. 1786, Nov. 26 (?). *Martha*, bap. 1788, June 3. *Lucy*, b. 1789, Nov. 23.

**22. Zaccheus**, son of John, **16**, b. 1766, Feb. 4; m. Miriam Wright, of Bucksport, Me. He d. 1822, Sept. 27. Ch. *Daniel*, **23**, b. 1786, July 15. *Rhoda*, b. 1788, April 28. *Martha*, b. 1790, March 23; m. Benjamin Foster, (see **13**). *Miriam*, b. 1792, July 17. *Zaccheus*, **25**, b. 1794, July 7. *Zoa*,

b. 1796, Aug. 3; m. Noah Harrod. *John*, b. 1798, Aug. 9; m. 1821, June 5, Asenath Stearns. *Lavina*, b. 1800, Oct. 24; d. 1814, Sept. 16. *Rufus*, b. 1802, Oct. 26; m. and lived in Illinois. *Louisa*, b. 1804, Dec. 10; d. 1805, April 13. *Gardner*, b. 1807, March 9; d. June 22. *William Gardner* b. 1808, July 10; lived in N. H. *Louisa*, b. 1810, April 8, and d. 1814, Nov. 29.

**23. Daniel**, son of Zaccheus, **22**, b. 1786, July 15; m. 1823, May 8, Martha Holden, dau. of William, of Woburn. She d. 1836, Jan. 31, aged 33, and he m. 1836, Dec., Sarah Hayden, of Hollis. He d. 1868, April 23, in Hollis, and she d. 1876, March 28. Ch. *Daniel*, **26**, b. 1824, Jan. 2. *Albert*, b. 1838, Jan. 29; lives in Nashua. *Martha*, b. 1841, May 24; d. in Hollis, 1854, Sept. 18.

**24. Thomas**, son of Jacob, of Tewksbury, b. 1786, Jan. 21; m. 1816, Dec. 29, Martha Baldwin, dau. of Joseph, **16**. She d. 1838, Oct. 16, and he d. 1873, Oct. 3. Ch. *Martha*, b. 1817, Dec. 1. *Thomas R.*, **27**, b. 1819, Oct. 14. *Maria*, b. 1822, Nov. 16.

**25. Zaccheus**, son of Zaccheus, **22**, b. 1794, July 7; m. 1820, Feb. 6, Nancy Danforth, dau. of Joseph, **22**. She d. 1820, Dec. 28, and he m. 1823, Nov. 3, Caroline French, dau. of Luther, **28**. He d. 1854, Sept. 7. She is living in Lowell. Ch. *Edwin Luther*, b. 1824, April 2; d. 1866, Oct. 30. *Helen Caroline*, b. 1825, Dec. 7; m. John P. Roberts, of Lowell. *Abby Bowers*, b. 1827, Dec. 16; m. Henry O. Wyman, of Lowell. *Harriet Augusta*, b. 1828, Nov. 17; d. 1847, Oct. 17. *Josiah Bowers French*, b. 1830, July 24; lives in Boston. *Elizabeth Gordon*, b. 1832, March 27, in Lowell; m. Henry T. Hart.

**26. Daniel**, son of Daniel, **23**, b. 1824, Jan. 2; m. 1850, Jan. 14, Lucretia Miller, of Monterey, Mass. She d. 1862, July 13, and he m. 1879, Feb. 6, Mary J. Sanborn, dau. of Hugh M., of Billerica. He is a machinist, employed in the Boston and Maine Railroad shops. Ch. *Mary Jane*, b. 1852, June 6; d. 1853, July 9. *Martha Ellen*, b. 1854, Oct. 17, and d. in Mendota, Ill., 1873, May 1.

**27. Thomas R.**, son of Thomas, **24**, b. 1819, Oct. 14; m. 1858, Jan. 1, Adelaide E. Robbins, of Natick. He d. 1871, Nov. 13, and she m. Hiram E. Dutton, **11**. Ch. *Thomas F.*, b. 1859, July 11; d. *Charles H.*, b. 1861, May 14. *Annie Tolman*, b. 1862, Sept. 22.

**SHELDON. 1. John** was here in 1658, signing the Parker and Whiting agreements. Godfrey Sheldon of Scarborough, who d. in 1671, had sons John and William, who may be the Billerica brothers. William Sheldon, "1659.9, on condition that he build a mill to grind corn, within two years, is granted an 8 acre lott, to be free from former charges of the minister's house, until the year begins for y<sup>e</sup> minister's maintenance, and he to begin in charges with us." Forty-four acres were laid out to him "on the side of fox hill joining to the highway by fox meadow corner, leading to the common beyond, his brother John Sheldon's land North, fox hill South, comans East and West." This grant was declared invalid, 1663, Nov., "the condition not being performed," and William did not settle here. The brothers complained of injustice, and John left the town for a time, living in Woburn. In 1674, March 30, the town "considering the unquietness of his spirit, and being willing he should again returne to the towne and settle upon his owne," granted to John Sheldon, 40 acres joining "to his owne lot at foxes farm," with some desired exchange of road, "provided, always, that the said John Sheldon gives under his hand, that this shall be a final end of all difference between William Sheldon and this town about mill or mills, and a final end of all complaints made by William and John Sheldon aforesaid, against this town, of wrong done to them by the town, in reference to lands and divisions." Mr. Sheldon's house stood South-East of the Andover road, probably on Mr. Kimball's land, his 27 acres being bounded "with East street West; John Marshall, now [*i. e.* in 1696, when the grant was transcribed.] Samuel Frost, South, and with the comans East and North." Marshall, who lived farther South-



East, had a 'way' across his land to the road. In 1691, Nov. 30, "there is laid out unto John Sheldon, six acres of upland \* lying the next to the east side of his own home lott. It lyeth seventy-four pole in length at that side next his lot, and fivety and eight pole in length on the east side next the commons, and eighteen pole, perpendicular in width; bounded by the town commons on the south-east and north-east; by the highway unto Sergt. Jacob French's house Northward, and in it there is also allowance of one rod wide next unto John Sheldon's home-lot afores<sup>d</sup>, for to pass to the brick kills with carts, etc., though no open highway." He m. 1658-9, Feb. 1, Mary Tompson widow of Simon, of Woburn; d. 1690, May 24, aged 63. Ch. *John*, 2, b. 1660, April 24.

2. *John*, just mentioned, m. 1690, Nov. 20, Deborah Hill, dau. of Ralph, 2. He was for many years deacon; d. 1724, Aug. 27; his widow d. 1729-30, Jan. 11. Ch. *John*, b. 1691, July 29, and d. Aug. 24. *Mary*, b. 1692, Oct. 18; m. Peter Hunt, 6. *Samuel*, 3, b. 1694, April 9. *Deborah*, b. 1698, May 16, and d. Dec. 24. *Hannah*, b. 1700, Aug. 18.

3. *Samuel*, son of John, 2, b. 1694, April 9; m. 1718-9, Jan. 22, Sarah Hutchinson, of Charlestown. She d. 1773, Feb. 23; he d. 1777, May 14. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1719, Oct. 6; m. John Center, 1. *Mary*, b. 1721, Aug. 1. *Deborah*, b. 1723, Oct. 23; m. 1750, Feb. 28, Isaac Lovejoy, of Andover. *Samuel*, b. 1725-6, Jan. 1, and d. Jan. 26. *Rebecca*, b. 1727, July 28; m. Simon Blanchard, 4. *John*, b. 1729, Nov. 27, and d. Dec. 7. *Prudence*, b. 1732, Aug. 31; m. David Abbot, 6.

**SIMONS, William**, son of Benjamin, of Woburn. b. 1678-9, Feb. 14; m. Elizabeth —, who d. 1712, Sept. 5, and he m. Sarah Baldwin, dau. of, John, 2. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1705, Nov. 26. *William*, b. 1707, Nov. 4. *Rebecca*, b. 1710, April 30; m. Thomas Danforth, 4. *Joseph*, b. 1712, July 17; d. 1728, April 10. *Benjamin*, b. 1720-1, Feb. 11. *Sarah*, b. 1724, March 25. *Judith*, b. 1726-7, March 12.

**SKILTON.** [So spelled in our Records; often Skelton].

1. *John* appears on our tax-lists, 1770. He was the son of Thomas, of Woburn, whose descent is traced (in a MS. letter of Rev. Samuel Sewall, 1848,) from Rev. Samuel, the early pastor at Salem, in the line: Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, and Thomas<sup>5</sup>. Our John was b. 1744, Dec. 31, and m. 1768, Feb. 2, Joanna Johnson; lived in the South-East part of the town, and d. 1821, June 10. No record is found of the birth or baptism of his children, but his will names these: Ch. *John*, b. 1771, Feb. 4; m. 1809, May 14, Sally Jaques, of Wilmington, and d. in Charlestown, 1824, Oct. 1, leaving ch. John and George, now of Somerville; Edward; James, now of Wilmington, and Sarah. *Matthew*, who had the homestead, b. 1773, Oct. 26, and d. 1842, Oct. 7, in Charlestown. *Benjamin*, *Thomas*, b. 1779, Dec. 16; grad. H. C., 1806; ordained, Foxboro', Mass., 1808, Nov. 2; dis. 1815, Feb. 25; installed, Enosburg, Vt., 1822, July 3; dis. 1825, March 25, and d. in Ashburnham, 1838, May 8. He m. Emma Willard, dau. of Jacob, of Ashburnham, who was b. 1777, Dec. 18, and is still living in Boston, a vigorous and happy centenarian, having been an inmate of the Home for Aged Women since 1857. *Alfred*, who d. before 1821, leaving heirs. *Ann* m. Amos Haggitt, and *Joanna* m. David Fosdick.

**SMITH.** 1. *Alexander* and wife Mary. Ch. *Agnes*, b. 1722, Oct. 11. *Mary*, b. 1724, Aug. 23. *Susanna*, b. 1726, June 25. *Alexander*, b. 1728, Nov. 25. *Batrage*, d. 1729, June 9. *Joseph*, b. 1730, June 27.

2. *Thomas*. Ch. bap., *Louisa Philip*, 1804, Aug. 19. *Elizabeth Rogers*, 1806, July 13. *Sarah Rogers*, 1809, June 25. *Betsy Kittredge*, 1815, Oct. 19. *Thomas*, 1820, Oct. 15.

**SNOW.** 1. *Richard* was in town, 1733. Richard, of Woburn, was among its earliest inhabitants, buying George Farley's place, after he came to Billerica. His son Samuel was father of Richard, b. 1683, Dec. 10, who was prob. our Richard, 1. It is not clear whether he had a son Richard who m., or himself m. 1738, May 10, Bethiah Parker, dau. of Benjamin, 6. *Mary Snow* m. Obadiah Sanders, 4, and Abigail Snow m. David Sanders, 5, perhaps sisters of Richard. He d. 1762. Ch. *Richard*, 2, b. 1746, June 11. Perhaps *Sarah* who m. James Sanders, 3.



**2. Richard**, son of Richard, **1**, b. 1746, June 11; m. Lydia —. His widow m. 1793, Jan. 22, Joshua Eames. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1770, Feb. 15; m. John Wright, and lived in Denmark, Me. *Joshua*, b. 1773, May 1, m. and lived in Denmark. *John*, **3**, b. 1774, July 5. *Silas*, b. 1778, Feb. 21; had a family, and d. in Bridgewater. *Josiah*, **4**, b. 1781, April 25. *Sally*, b. 1783, Dec. 14; m. Reuben Hunt, of Charlestown. *Francis*, b. 1787, April 24; lived in Wilmington; had 8 children. *James*, b. 1790, July 2; lived in Denmark, Me.

**3. John**, son of Richard, **2**, b. 1774, July 5; m. 1798, Feb. 4, Dorcas Abbot, dau. of David, **6**. Ch. *John*, b. 1798, July 20; d. 1824. *David Abbot* b. 1799, Nov. 13; d. 1820. *Suel*, b. 1801, Feb. 24; had 3 children in Grafton, Vt.; went to California. *Lucretia*, b. 1802, Dec. 4; m. Simeon Jefts (see **7**) and lived in Lowell. *Lavinia*, b. 1804, May 1; m. Thomas K. Richardson. **36.** *Julia*, b. 1805, Dec. 20; d. 1807, July 28. *Julia*, b. 1808, Jan. 15; m. John Turner, of Lowell. *Clarissa*, b. 1811, Dec. 5; m. James Gardner Hunt, of Boston.

**4. Josiah**, son of Richard, **2**, b. 1781, April 25; m. 1797, May 14, Azubah Hill, dau. of Jonathan, **15**, and 1804, Nov. 11, Betsey Parker. He died in Grafton, Vt. In 1811, Sept. 30, these four children of Azubah Snow were bap.: *Charles*; *Lucy Hill*; *Harvey*, and *Alexander Hill*.

**SOLEY, John**, came to Billerica from Charlestown about 1785, and d. 1801, Nov. 18, aged 79. His ancestry and family are given by Wyman. His dau. *Hannah* m. William G. MacCarty.

**SOLENDINE, John**, was in Billerica, 1679, with his minister's rates not paid. In 1683 he was in Dunstable and employed to finish the first meeting house there; became selectman in Dunstable. He m. Elizabeth Usher. Fox names ch. *Sarah, John* and *Alice*.

**SPAULDING**. [The spelling of our Records. The *Spalding Memorial* omits the U]. Edward Spalding was one of the original settlers of Chelmsford in 1654, and until his death, 1670, Feb. 26, a leading citizen. Of his descendants a very full and admirable record is given in the *Spalding Memorial*, published in 1872, by Rev. Samuel J. Spalding, D. D., of Newburyport. His son Andrew, b. 1652, Nov. 19, and d. 1713, May 5, m. Hannah Jefts, dau. of Henry, **1**, who was the third child and first girl born in Billerica. She d. 1730, Jan. 21. Of their nine children the eighth was

**1. Benoni**, b. 1691, Feb. 6. He m. Rebecca —, who d. 1741-2, Jan. 8; and he m. 1743, Dec. 21, Esther Chamberlain, widow of William, **10**. He d. 1752, Dec. 17. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1718, April 16; d. May 25. *Rebecca*, b. 1722, Aug. 20; m. 1740, Aug. 4, Jonas Adams, of Chelmsford. *Benjamin*, b. 1725, April 29; d. June 11. *Edward*, **2**, b. 1727, May 8. *Asa*, **3**, b. 1729, May 26. *Rachel*, b. 1731-2, Jan. 3; d. April 23. *Hannah*, b. 1735, Aug. 3; d. Oct. 4. *Joanna*, b. 1736, Oct. 11.

**2. Edward**, son of Benoni, **1**, b. 1727, May 8; m. 1750, Jan. 1, Susanna Crosby, dau. of Thomas, **10**. His name disappears from the tax-list in 1775. Ch. *Susanna*, b. 1753, March 18. *Jacob*, b. 1756, May 19. *Rhoda*, b. 1758, Nov. 27. *Enoch*, b. 1761, Nov. 29. *Sarah*, b. 1767, Feb. 13.

**3. Asa**, son of Benoni, **1**, b. 1729, May 26; m. 1750, Jan. 10, Anna Crosby, a half-sister of his brother Edward's wife. Ch. *Anna*, b. 1751, Nov. 12; m. Isaac Barron, **3**; d. 1819, Nov. 23. *Rebecca*, b. 1753, Dec. 31; d. 1754, Nov. 29. *Asa*, b. 1755, Sept. 14; m. Julia Danforth, dau. of Timothy, **18**, and d. 1839 without issue. *Rebecca*, b. 1758, Aug. 12; d. 1763, Jan. 31. *Benoni*, **4**, b. 1760, Dec. 18. *Sibbel*, b. 1763, Jan. 13; m. 1782, April 30, Ephraim Robbins, of Carlisle; d. 1821. *Rachel*, b. 1764, Nov. 8; m. 1789, Oct. 1, Jeremiah Warren, of Chelmsford; d. 1837. *Esther*, b. 1767, Oct. 1. *Thomas*, **5**, b. 1770, Dec. 25.

**4. Benoni**, son of Asa, **3**, b. 1760, Dec. 18; m. 1790, April 1, Lydia Duren, dau. of Abraham, **10**. He d. 1839, Sept. 25, and she d. 1862, March 3. Ch. *Asa*, b. 1790, June 25; d. 1847, Feb. 20; a farmer in Bedford and Lincoln, Mass.; killed by a locomotive at East Cambridge; had 7 ch.

*Lydia*, b. 1791, Sept. 20; m. Jonas Brown, **16**. *Anna*, b. 1793, Feb. 11; m. John Duren. *Benoni*, **8**, b. 1794, Oct. 10. *Abby*, b. 1796, Aug. 15; m. Ananiah Bohonan. **1**. *Sally*, b. 1798, April 30; m. 1823, Dec. 9, Benjamin Searles, of Nashua. He d. 1853, Jan., and she m. 1853, Nov. 22, Samuel Jenkins, of Bradford. He d. 1856, Dec. 10, and she m. 1860, April 17, Rodney Brown, **23**. She d. 1870, May 25. *Abraham*, b. 1800, May 16; m. 1827, Nov. 8, Elizabeth Gibson, of Pelham, N. H.; lived in Lowell and Pelham; had 9 ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1802, Oct. 24; d. 1828, Oct. 30; unm. *Olive*, b. 1805, July 3; m. her cousin Edward, **10**. *Warren*, b. 1807, Feb. 9; d. 1818, Sept. 25. *Isaac* and *Jacob*, **9**, b. 1809, June 26. Isaac, d. 1810, Jan. 22.

**5**. *Thomas*, son of Asa, **3**, b. 1770, Dec. 25; d. 1849, June 30. He m. 1792, Jan. 29, Prudence Shed, dau. of Thomas, **18**. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1795, March 11; m. David Simonds, of Alexandria, N. H., and d. 1862. *Thomas*, b. 1797, July 11; m. Harriet Houseley, of Boston, and d. 1850, April 6, without issue. *Esther*, b. 1799, Sept. 3; m. 1824, March 21, William Duren; d. 1828. *Hannah*, b. 1801, July 25; m. Silas Dudley, of Bedford; d. 1828. *Edward*, **10**, b. 1803, March 26. *Asa*, b. 1805, Aug. 28; m. 1827, Oct. 22, Adaline Nichols, of Carlisle. *Sybil*, b. 1808, Feb. 14; m. 1826, Dec. 12, Samuel A. Duren, of Woburn; d. 1856.

**6**. *Sampson*, son of John, of Chelmsford [son of John, son of Andrew. See above] b. 1775, March 1; m. 1804, March 27, Susanna Skinner. He d. 1835, Feb. 19. Ch. *Hannah Adams*, b. 1805, Nov. 5; d. Nov. 21. *Mary Herrick*, b. 1807, Sept. 1; d. 1827, Dec. 23. *Susanna Eliza*, b. 1810, Sept. 26; d. 1825, Nov. 15. *Hannah*, b. 1812, July 20; d. 1836, Nov. 29. *Benjamin Adams*, b. 1815, Jan. 20; grad. H. C. 1840, and Andover Theological Seminary 1843; was one of the "Iowa Band" of eleven from his class, who went to that territory as Home Missionaries; ordained 1843, Nov. 5; pastor, Ottumwa, 1851-63, and d. there 1867, March 31. He m. 1847, April 5, Ann Nichols Norris, of Ottumwa, and had 6 ch., of whom 5 d. young. *Josiah Skinner*, b. 1817, May 20, and d. May 28. *Martha Rebecca*, b. 1819, June 21; m. 1851, July 27, James W. Norris, of Ottumwa, and there resides. *Sarah Joan*, b. 1821, July 21; d. 1841, July 27. *Andrew Josiah*, b. 1823, Sept. 21; m. 1851, Oct. 6, Elizabeth A. Brown, of Concord, N. H., and d. in Ottumwa, 1860, Jan. 17. *Edwin Sampson*, b. 1826, Feb. 18; d. 1828, Jan. 21.

**7**. *Amos*, son of John, of Chelmsford, and nephew of Sampson, **6**, b. 1789, Dec. 28; many years a teacher in Boston, Chelmsford, and Billerica; a deacon of the Baptist church; one of the first Trustees of the Howe school, and President of the Board at his death. He m. 1819, Sept. 9, Mary Warren, of Chelmsford. She d. 1852, March 2, and he m. 1857, Jan. 1, Mrs. Nancy (Warren) Blanchard, of Littleton. He d. 1866, Sept. 23. She d. 1880, Jan. 5, aged 87. Ch. b. in Boston, *Amos Fletcher*, b. 1821, Jan. 12; grad. Brown University, 1847, and Newton Theological Seminary, 1850; ordained in Montreal, 1851, March 21; pastor 2d Baptist church, in Cambridge, 1852-6; Calais, Me., 1856-60; Warren, R. I., 1860-70; Norwich, Conn., 1870. He d. suddenly 1877, Nov. 29. *Mary Ann*, b. 1822, Sept. 1; m. Dr. George Faulkner (see 1). *Sarah Lucena*, b. 1824, May 12; d. 1826, May 23. *James Russell*, b. 1826, Sept. 25; an apothecary in Boston, where he d. 1861, Sept. 11. By his will, he made the Trustees of the Howe school legatees of the place on which his parents lived; after their death, the income to be devoted to the support of the school. The house is on the west side of the Lowell road, a half-mile north of the school. *Joseph Warren*, b. 1828, Aug. 27; d. 1847, March 14. *Lucena Sarah*, b. in Billerica, 1830, July 16; m. Thomas P. Procter, of Boston; d. 1868, May 1. *John Boardman*, b. 1832, July 1; d. 1851, Dec. 19. *Benjamin Judson*, b. 1834, May 11; m. 1856, Dec. 25, Sarah J. Mason, of New York city, where he is in business, residing in Elizabeth, N. J. *Francis Mason*, b. 1836, Sept. 10; d. 1860, April 12.

**8. Benoni**, son of Benoni, **4**, b. 1794, Oct. 10; m. 1818, Rebecca Brown, dau. of Thomas, **12**. She d. 1840, May 18. Ch. *Sarah Ann*, b. 1818, Dec. 2; m. Jacob Skinner, of Woburn. *Almira Stratton*, b. 1821, Oct. 9; m. Ananiah Bohonan, **1**. *Elizabeth Rebecca*, b. 1822, Dec. 10; m. William McKee, of Keene, and Charles L. Skinner, of Woburn. *Maynard Gardner*, b. 1824, Sept. 29; m. and lives in Wilmington. *Mercy Maria*, b. 1826, July 14; m. John H. Staples and Isaac Hale; lives in Atkinson, N. H. *Lucy Lucinda*, b. 1828, June 6; went West. *Benjamin Edward*, **11**, b. 1831, June 8.

**9. Jacob**, son of Benoni, **4**, b. 1809, June 26; m. 1831, Dec. 15, Mary Ann Easty, and now lives in Chelmsford. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1832, Sept. 27; m. Henry Lovering, and lives in Somerville. *Minot Gardiner*, b. 1834, March 16; m. Ella C. Farnum; lives in Somerville. *Sarah*, b. 1835, Aug. 7; d. Nov. 8. *Isaac Warren*, b. 1837, Aug. 15; d. 1839, Feb. 1. *Eliza*, b. 1839, Aug. 27; d. 1866, Jan. 28. *Albert Fletcher*, b. 1841, Jan. 14. *Asa*, b. 1843, Aug. 23. *Abbie Ann*, b. 1846, Feb. 5. *Leonard*, b. 1849, Jan. 2.

**10. Edward**, son of Thomas, **5**, b. 1803, March 26. He lives near Chelmsford line; a leading citizen, selectman, and deacon of the Baptist church. He m. 1824, Oct. 31, Olive Spalding, his cousin, who d. 1878, Jan. 16. Ch. *Olive*, b. 1825, Oct. 20; m. 1845, Jan. 14, Asa Nickles, of Carlisle. *Sybil*, b. 1828, July 11; m. 1845, Sept. 21, Horace N. Wilson; lives in Carlisle. *Mary*, b. 1831, Nov. 28. *Martha*, b. 1833, Sept. 27; m. 1849, Oct. 28, Thomas Simonds. *Thomas*, **11**, b. 1835, June 22.

**11. Thomas**, preceding, m. 1856, May 10, Eliza Jane Brown, dau. of Rodney, **23**. She d. 1859, July 22, and he m. 1863, Nov. 26, Augusta Maria French, dau. of Charles, **32**. Ch. *Edward*, b. 1857, Sept. 8.

**12. Benjamin Edward**, son of Benoni, **8**, b. 1831, June 8; m. 1856, July 17, Susan J. McLean. They have lived in New Chester, Wis., Nashua, N. H., and since 1870 in Billerica. His farm is on the Woburn road near Shawshin river. Ch. *Gardner Edwin*, b. 1857, July 6. *George Henry*, b. 1859, Feb. 1. *Benjamin Gilson*, b. 1861, March 19. *Alice Maria*, b. 1863, Aug. 27. *Jacob*, b. 1871, Aug. 24.

**13. Abel**, son of Abel, of Chelmsford, b. 1823, Oct. 4; m. 1849, Jan. 30, Julia Ann Currier, dau. of Isaac, **2**, and adopted dau. of Ichabod Everett. She d. 1864, Oct. 12, and he m. 1868, Oct. 11, Mrs. Leonora C. Elder, dau. of Benjamin F. Washburn, of Paris, Me. Ch. *Ella Agnes*, b. 1850, July 3; d. 1853, March 7. *Howard Everett*, b. 1852, Jan. 3. *Carrie Julia*, b. 1853, April 11; d. 1857, Oct. 17. *Mary Ida*, b. 1855, March 23. *Joel Warren*, b. 1856, Oct. 11. *Abel Walter*, b. 1859, Aug. 5. *George Edward*, b. 1862, Nov. 12. *Waldo Atherton*, b. 1869, May 30. *Ralph Sidney*, b. 1870, Aug. 28. *Amanda Dora*, b. 1871, Dec. 21.

**SPRAKE. 1. Nicholas**. [So our Records spell uniformly until 1780: generally Sprague]. The marriage of Nicholas, **2**, is the first mention of the name in Billerica. The relationship of **1** and **2** is not known; they may have been uncle and nephew. **3** must have been son of **1**, if of either, and as his name is on the tax-list 1743, he was the issue of a prior marriage of his father, who m. 1724, June 1, Rebecca Shed, widow of Daniel, **7**. He lived near the falls at North Billerica, and his name disappears from the east tax-list 1740.

**2. Nicholas** (see above) lived at the Colson place by the Baptist church at North Billerica, which he gave his son Nicholas; and to Samuel, a place near the Fordway. He m. 1721, Aug., Elizabeth Burge, dau. of Josiah, of Chelmsford, and 1744, Nov. 15, Judith Pollard, widow of Edward, **2**. He d. 1768, March 31. Ch. *Nicholas*, **4**, b. 1722, Dec. 29. *John*, b. 1724, June 1; d. 1771, April 27. *Samuel*, **5**, b. 1725-6, Feb. 2. *Elizabeth*, b. 1727, June 20; m. John Willoughby. *Mary*, b. 1728, May 27; m. Seth Levistone, **5**. *Sarah*, b. 1729, June 15; m. 1746, Dec. 16, Josiah Gary, of Pomfret. *Dorcas*, b. 1730, Dec. 7; m. — Mears, perhaps Roger (see **1**). *Ann*, b. 1732, April 27; m. — Ballard.



**3. Nicholas**, prob. son of Nicholas, **1**, m. 1752. May 27. Sarah Walker, dau. of Benjamin, **3**. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1752, Dec. 28. *Sarah*, b. 1755, Jan. 15; m. John Shed, **21**. *John*, b. 1759, April 26. *David*, b. 1763, May 5, and perhaps *Timothy*, **6**.

**4. Nicholas**, son of Nicholas, **2**, b. 1722, Dec. 29; m. Margaret—. He d. 1784, July 11, and his widow before 1790, July 5. Ch. *Margaret*, b. 1754, May 22; m. Moses Carleton, **4**. *Anne*, b. 1756, Feb. 13; m. Samuel Sprake, **7**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1758, June 16. *Nicholas*, b. 1761, Sept. 1, and d. 1765, Feb. 3. *Hannah*, b. 1764, March 14; m. Oliver Farmer, **4**. *Rebecca*, b. 1768, April 14; m. Joseph Wilson, (see **7**). *Susanna*, b. 1770, June 11.

**5. Samuel**, son of Nicholas, **2**, b. 1725-6. Feb. 2; m. 1749, Dec. 12. Judith Pollard, dau. of Edward, **2**, She d. 1780, July 8, and he m. 1782, Aug. 1, Ruth Dunckle, widow of Nathaniel, **2**. She m. 1789; March 12, Joseph French, of Tewksbury. Ch. *Samuel*, **7**, b. 1750, Sept. 9. *Jonathan*, b. 1752, June 10, and d. 1754, May 23. *Judith*, b. 1754, May 20; m. 1774, March 17, William Laws (see **1**). *Jonathan*, b. 1756, Aug. 20. *Oliver*, b. 1758, Aug. 15; d. 1767, May 12. *Solomon*, b. 1760, Sept. 22, and d. Oct. 8. *Sarah*, b. 1761, Oct. 29, and d. Nov. 11. *Isaac*, **8**, b. 1762, Nov. 10. *Solomon*, b. 1764, Sept. 19, and d. Nov. 1. *Levi*, **9**, b. 1766, Aug. 10. *Sarah*, b. 1768, Oct. 27; m. 1784, May 23, Joseph Dows, **6**. *Oliver*, b. 1771, May 29, and d. 1776, Jan. 6.

**6. Timothy**, prob. son of Nicholas, **3**, m. Azubah—. Ch. *Sally*, b. 1786, Feb. 6. *Timothy*, b. 1788, Feb. 12. *John*, b. 1790, Jan. 3. *William*, b. 1792, Jan. 22. *Aaron*, b. 1793, Dec. 4. *Allice*, b. 1797, March 14. *Betsey*, b. 1798, Dec. 16.

**7. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **5**, b. 1750, Sept. 9; m. 1777, Jan. 3, Anna Sprake, dau. of Nicholas, **4**. He removed to Nottingham West, now Hudson, N. H., about 1780, and d. there 1836, Dec. 10. Ch. *Anna*, b. 1777, Oct. 30; d. 1778, April 14. *Samuel*, b. 1779, March 4; m. 1796, April 5, Anna Levistone, (see **8**) and d. in Hudson, 1853, Jan. 19. *Jonathan*, b. 1785, June 6, and d. 1880, June. *Betsey*, *Sally*, *Oliver* d. 1879, June 27, aged 84.

**8. Isaac**, son of Samuel, **5**, b. 1762, Nov. 10; m. 1788, Aug. 28, Rhoda Wilson, dau. of Seth. He d. 1799, March 31, and she m. Abijah Hodgman, of Carlisle. Ch. *Polly*, b. 1789, Sept. 3; m. 1811, Jan. 29, Joseph Dows, **6**. *Isaac*, b. 1791, March 9; d. March 15. *Rhoda*, b. 1792, Oct. 22. *Isaac*, b. 1794, April 23. *Silence*, b. 1796, Jan. 25; d. 1797, Oct. 8. *Solomon*, b. 1797, Sept. 11; d. 1798, April 14.

**9. Levi**, son of Samuel, **5**, b. 1766, Aug. 10; m. 1788, March 13, Sally Simms. He d. 1833, Jan. 20, and she d. 1851, Oct. 11, aged 83. Ch. *Betsey Stoneman*, b. 1788, Oct. 9, and d. 1789, Feb. 3. *Thomas*, b. 1790, June 11; m. Nabby Reed; had ch. Daniel, Thomas, James H., and Langdon W., and d. 1827, June 30. *Levi*, b. 1792, Feb. 5; d. 1793, Feb. 2. *Sally*, b. 1793, Sept. 13; m. Richard Taft, and 2d, Samuel Law; d. 1850, Jan. 18. *Judith*, b. 1795, July 7; m. 1817, July 6, William Nichols, of Wilmington, and has 13 ch. *Betty*, b. 1797, Aug. 4; d. 1799, Jan. 2. *Harriot*, b. 1800, Jan. 3; m. 1822, April 16, Horatio Boyden, of Chelmsford; had 5 ch., and d. 1853. *Pascal*, b. 1801, Sept. 27; d. 1845, in Charlestown. *Henry Dorr*, b. 1803, Aug. 28; m. Louisa Milliken, of Portland; had ch. Sarah L., Charles H., Helen M., and Lauriette; and he d. 1864, May 21. *Elizabeth*, b. 1805, Aug. 3; m. 1827, May 27, Jonathan Jaquith, of Wilmington; had ch. Elizabeth, Sylvester, Henry, Theresa, and Simeon. *Mary*, b. 1807, Aug. 15; m. Ransom Reed, of Lowell, and had 10 ch. Her dau. Marietta m. Paran Stevens, celebrated as landlord of the Tremont and Revere houses, Boston, the Continental hotel, Philadelphia, and the Fifth Avenue hotel, New York. *Levi*, b. 1810, Sept. 16. He lives in Lowell. President of the Traders' and Mechanics' Insurance Company, and of the Pemberton Bank, Lawrence. He m. 1835, Sept. 3, Lydia P. Wood, of Blue Hill, Me., and has ch. Augusta, b. 1836, April 27; m. Ammi R. Sewall, of Brooklyn. *Mary Jane*, b. 1839, Oct. 15; m. William G. Mansur, of Lowell. *William Henry*, b. 1841, Sept. 15; m. Mary Osgood, and lives in Lawrence. *Pascal*, b.



1847, May 15; d. 1848, July 29. Levi Kirk b. 1850, April 6; m. Susan Thompson, and lives in Tewksbury. Pascal, b. 1854, May 15; d. 1862. Dec. 2. *Susanna*, b. 1813, Jan. 6; m. George H. Foote, of Boston; d. 1867, Dec. 25.

**STEARNS. 1.** John was one of the purchasers of the Dudley Farm and one of the earliest inhabitants of the town. His father, Isaac Stearns (or Sterne, as the name at first was often spelled) was of Neyland, Suffolk, England, and came to America in 1630. He settled in Watertown, and his wife's name was Mary. Our John was b. there prob. in 1631. His elder sister Mary m. Isaac Learned, of Woburn, and after, of Chelmsford, who was one of the three original purchasers of Gov. Dudley's Farm, and John Stearns was in this way interested in the settlement. The land which he bought included fifty acres on the north-east corner of the farm, next the township; fifty acres in the south-west corner, bounded by the river and Winthrop Farm, and another fifty acres on the river. His house stood on the south side of Charnstaffe Lane, opposite Mr. Whiting's, and was the Dea. Whiting place of later years. He had an adjoining grant of land on the township, west of Mr. Whiting's and the Concord road. After his death this property passed to other hands, and the family history in the town has been identified with the other part of his purchase on the south-west corner of the Farm. The following grant to John Stearns, in 1660, shows where his house stood: "Granted more to him one small skirt of land, added to the land on which his house now stands; it begins at the east side of the pound, and so takes the just width of y<sup>e</sup> pound, and joyneth to his owne land, and so it continueth that width unto the full extent of the most easterly corner of Mr. Dudley's farme, which land was granted to him in consideration of the country road being laid through that part of his land on which his house stands." The pound stood south of Charnstaffe Lane at the point where the Concord road, leaving the village, turns west upon it, and the bend in the lane caused by the grant of this strip to Mr. Stearns is conspicuous to this day. His township grant is thus described: "tenne acres, be it more or less, lying upon the township toward y<sup>e</sup> south-west corner of y<sup>e</sup> same, being bounded on y<sup>e</sup> north by daniell sheed, according as y<sup>e</sup> fence now stands, and on y<sup>e</sup> west by Mr. Whiting, as y<sup>e</sup> fence do now stand, and partly by george farley, the line runing from y<sup>e</sup> corner of his fence to y<sup>e</sup> other side of y<sup>e</sup> Brooke to a great oake, and so runing in y<sup>e</sup> Township line crosse y<sup>e</sup> brooke againe unto a stake standing even w<sup>th</sup> his east side fence, bounded by Mr. Whiting and y<sup>e</sup> highway on the east; and there is this condition in this grant: y<sup>t</sup> hee, the said John Sternes, shall mainteine his fence about y<sup>e</sup> said field at his owne charge for his owne security against cattle and swine, without requiring Mr. Whiting to bare any part of the same, and, so doing, he is to injoy y<sup>e</sup> said land for himself and his heirs forever." Mr. Stearns m. Sarah, only dau. of Isaac Mixer, of Watertown. She d. 1656, June 18, the first death in Billerica, except that of Henry Jeffs' infant dau. Hannah, in May, 1653. He m. 1656, Nov. 20, Mary, dau. of Thomas Lathrop, of Barnstable. Her mother was a sister of Isaac Learned, above mentioned. Mr. Stearns d. 1668-9, March 5, and his widow m. Lieut. William French, 1, and 1687, Isaac Mixer, of Watertown, brother of her husband's first wife. Ch. *John*, 2, b. 1654, May, "2d week." For notice of the question whether he was the first child born in town, see Farley, Samuel. 3. *Isaac*, b. 1658, April 17, and d. 1659, Oct. 9. *Samuel*, b. 1659, Sept. 3; d. 1735. *Isaac*, 3, b. 1661, Dec. 23. *Nathaniel*, b. 1663, Nov. 30; took the oath of fidelity, 1685; d. *Thomas*, 4, b. 1665, Dec. 6.

2. John, son of John, 1, b. 1654, May, "2d week"; m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Bigelow, of Watertown. She d. 1694, April 18, and he m. Johannah, widow of Jacob Parker, and dau. of Thomas Call, of Malden. Capt. John Stearns d. 1728, Oct. 26. His widow d. 1737, Dec. 4, aged 78. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1677, Sept. 23, in Watertown; m. Samuel Rogers. 6. *John*, b. 1679-80, Jan. 22, and d. April 4. *Sarah*, b. 1681-2, March 21; m.

Samuel Hunt, **2**. *Mary*, b. 1684, July 23; m. 1705, May 28, Samuel Barron, of Chelmsford. *John*, **5**, b. 1686, Nov. 25. *Isaac*, b. 1689, May 1; shipwrecked and lost in expedition to Port Royal, 1711. *Abigail*, b. 1691, Aug. 22; m. 1712, Oct. 22, William Wyman, of Woburn. *Samuel*, **6**, b. 1693-4, Jan. 8. *Johannah*, b. 1697, June 24.

**3. Isaac**, son of John, **1**, b. 1661, Dec. 23; m. Mary Miriam. He d. 1739. Ch. *Isaac*, **7**, b. 1701, Aug. 21. *Mary*, b. 1702-3, Jan. 26; m. John Pollard, **3**. *Sarah*, b. 1704, March 26; m. 1725, May 19, Ebenezer Johnson, of Woburn. *Miriam*, b. 1705, Aug. 5; m. Thomas Patten, **11**. *Lydia*, b. 1707, April 21; m. Samuel Belknap.

**4. Thomas**, son of John, **1**, b. 1665, Dec. 6; m. 1688, June 20, Rebecca Chamberlain, dau. of William, **1**. He d. 1696-7, Feb. 9, and his widow m. George Farley, **6**. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1689, April 23. *Mary*, b. 1692, June 18; m. Benjamin Frost, **9**. *Sarah*, b. 1694, April 27; m. 1720-1, Jan., Joshua Child, of Weston. *Hannah*, b. 1696, Aug.

**5. John**, son of John, **2**, b. 1686, Nov. 25; m. Esther Johnson, dau. of Edward, of Woburn. Lieut. Stearns d. 1776, Aug. 2, and his widow d. 1786, April 18, aged 93. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1716, Nov. 9, and d. Feb. 20. *John*, b. 1718, May 27. *Bond* (p. 940) names five children, four of whom, Esther, Timothy, Levi and David settled in Lovell, Me., where the father d. aged 86. *Esther*, b. 1720, June 6, and d. 1741, Aug. 12. *Isaac*, **8**, b. 1722, June 16. *Joanna*, b. 1724, July 29; m. 1754, Aug. 8, Ebenezer Fletcher, of Westford. *Edward*, **9**, b. 1726, May 9. *Benjamin*, b. 1729, Nov. 21, and d. 1734, Aug. 25. *Josiah*, b. 1731-2, Jan. 20. He grad. H. C., 1751; was ordained 1758, March 8, the first pastor of the church in Epping, N. H., and d. in that office 1786, Feb. 24. He was a close and careful student of the original Scriptures, and very familiar with the Bible. In the Revolution he was an ardent friend of liberty, and gave his sons and his treasure to the cause. Was a member of the State Convention at Exeter, and on returning told his children "If the cause prevail it will be a great benefit to the country; but if it shall fail, your poor, old father's head will soon be a button for a halter." He m. 1755, Dec. 4, Sarah Abbot, dau. of Uriah, of Bedford (and their first child Sarah was b. in Billerica, 1756, Sept. 12). She d. 1766, Nov. 5, and he m. 2d, Sarah Ruggles, dau. of Rev. Samuel, of Billerica, who d. 1808, April 2. He had 6 children by each wife. Of these, Samuel became the eminent pastor in Bedford. Five of his sons grad. at H. C., of whom William Augustus became the President of Amherst College, and Jonathan F. has long been an honored pastor at Newark, N. J., and gave the historical oration at the recent celebration in Bedford. For full account of this family see *Bond*, pps. 473-9 and 942-3 and *Congregational Quarterly*, Vol. X. *William*, b. 1733, Dec. 11, and d. 1734, July 18. *Timothy*, b. 1737, Aug. 15; in the military service at Lake George, 1757, and d. 1762, Aug. 5.

**6. Samuel**, son of John, **2**, b. 1693-4, Jan. 8; m. Rachel Crosby, dau. of Joseph, **3**. He d. before 1730, and his widow m. Thomas Wyman, **2**. Ch. *Rachel*, b. 1720, June 6; m. Nathan Hutchinson. *Elizabeth*, b. 1722, April 3; m. Capt. Jonathan Wilson, of Bedford, who was killed in the Lexington fight, 1775, April 19. *Prudence*, b. 1724, March 30; m. 1742, Jan. 21, John Needham, of Tewksbury (see **1**). *Samuel*, **10**, b. 1726, June 1. *Mara*, b. 1728, July 1. *Bond* adds Benjamin who chose Thomas Miriam his guardian in 1737.

**7. Isaac**, son of Isaac, **3**, b. 1701, Aug. 21; m. Alice Wilson, dau. of John, **2**. He d. 1739, Sept. 20, and she m. John Pollard, **3**. Ch. *Thomas*, **11**, b. 1724-5, Feb. 12. *Sarah*, b. 1726, Dec. 10; m. Joshua Abbot, **2**. *Jonathan*, b. 1729, June 16; lived in Lancaster. *John*, b. 1731, May 25, and d. 1754, Jan. 1. *Oliver*, b. 1733, July 5; in service at Lake George, 1757. *Elijah*, b. 1735, June 15; lived in Rutland. *Alice*, b. 1737, July 21; m. 1758, Aug. 3, Elisha White, of Lancaster. *William*, b. 1738-9, Jan. 15, and d. 1756, April 22.

8. **Isaac**, son of John, 5, b. 1722, June 16; m. 1747-8. Feb. 11, Sarah Abbot, dau. of Obed, of Bedford. He was a soldier in the French war, Representative, Senator and leading business man. His "papers" are deposited with the Mass. Hist. Soc. He d. 1808. March 23, and his widow, 1815, Jan. 9, aged 86. Ch. *Esther*, b. 1749, April 13; m. 1773, Oct. 19, Abraham Andrews, of Concord, and lived in Lovell, Me. *Isaac*, b. 1750, June 13; m. 1777, Dec. 18, Mary Crosby, dau. of Jaazaniah, 20, and settled in Ashburnham, where he d. in 1807, April 29, and his widow d. 1839, Oct. 24. He was a Sergeant in the Army of the Revolution. His son John grad. Union College 1821; entered the ministry and d. at Washington, D. C., 1829. His son Jesse b. 1784, Aug. 29, m. 1811, June 6, Lucinda Davis, of New Ipswich, N. H., and lived after 1819 in that town. He was for 22 years a school-teacher. He d. 1866, Nov. 18, and his widow, 1868, Oct. 9. Of his children (1) Jesse George Davis, b. 1812, Feb. 24, grad. A. C., 1836, and Andover Theological Seminary 1842. He was principal of Hopkins' Academy, Hadley, 1836-8. and tutor in Amherst College, 1839-41. Ordained pastor of the Congregational Church, Billerica, 1843. May 10; dismissed 1867, May 8. Acting pastor, Clearwater, Minn., 1868-76, and is now without charge at Zumbrota, Minn. He m. 1843, June 27, Lucy Murdock, of Rutland, Mass. (2) Eveline Lucinda, b. 1814; m. Rev. Samuel S. Tappan, and d. in Conway, N. H., 1850. (3) Josiah Milton, b. 1818, June 17; grad. Marshall College, 1844; ordained 1849, June, in Lunenburg, Vt.; dismissed 1852, Feb. 3, and after a few months' service at Brentwood, N. H., d. there 1853, June 12. His son, Charles Cummings, b. 1850, Dec. 10; grad. Y. C., 1872, and Union Theological Seminary, 1875; ordained 1875, Sept. 20, a missionary of the A. B. C. F. M. to Turkey. (4) Isaac Crosby, b. 1820. (5) Abigail Mary, b. 1822; grad. Mount Holyoke Seminary, and m. Rev. Seneca Cummings, missionary to China. (6) Lucy Estabrook, b. 1824; grad. Mount Holyoke; m. 1852, Sept. 6, Rev. Charles Hartwell, also a missionary in China. (7) John Newton, b. 1829; has been for some years the Secretary of the National Temperance Society in New York. *William*, b. 1752, Aug. 4; m. 1777, Sept. 25, Lydia Davis, and lived in Asburnham; d. 1826, Aug. 13. *Benjamin*, b. 1754, May 10, and d. 1756, Oct. 20. *Sarah*, b. 1756, April 1, and d. Nov. 1. *Benjamin*, b. 1757, Sept. 12; m. Susanna Frye, of Fryeburg, Me., and lived in Lovell, Me., where he had 8 ch. and d. 1836, May 24. *Sarah*, b. 1758, Aug. 3; m. 1779, Sept. 28, Thaddeus Davis, of Bedford. *Mary* b. 1761, Oct. 25; m. Nathan Fiske, and was mother of Professor Nathan W. Fiske, illustrious in the history of Amherst College. *Timothy*, 12, b. 1763, Sept. 25. *John*, 13, b. 1765, Sept. 18. *Elizabeth*, b. 1767, Sept. 15, and d. 1778, July 29. *Obed*, b. 1770, Oct. 2, and d. 1800, Sept. 6, at Hampton, N. H.; a physician.

9. **Edward**, son of John, 5, b. 1726, May 9; m. 1755, Lucy Wyman, dau. of Thomas (see Stearns, 6). When Captain Wilson, who m. his cousin, was killed at Lexington, 1775, April 19, the command of the company devolved on him. He d. 1793, June 11, and she d. 1802, Nov. 28. Ch. *Lucy*, b. 1756, March 21; d. 1768, May 20. *Solomon*, b. 1757, May 12; enlisted in the military service, but soon d. 1775, May 8. *Rachel*, b. 1758, Nov. 3; m. Moses Fitch, of Bedford. *Edward*, b. 1761, Jan. 10, and d. 1768, May 24. *Susanna*, b. 1762, Dec. 19; m. Nehemiah Wyman, of Medford, and had 10 ch. *Allice*, b. 1764, Aug. 13; m. Moses Abbot, and 2d, Stephen Lane; had 10 ch. *Abner*, 14, b. 1766, July 9. *Edward*, b. 1768, June 25; m. Polly Jones, of Bradford, and 2d. Nabby, her sister. He d. 1798, May, and she m. Rev. Ebenezer Hill, of Mason, N. H. *Elijah*, b. 1770, May 2; m. his cousin, Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Josiah Stearns, of Epping. He was a merchant in Bedford; the first postmaster and a justice of the peace from 1805 until his death, 1831, April 10. He had 3 ch. who d. young, and (a) Edward Josiah, b. 1810, Feb. 24; grad. H. C., 1833; an Episcopal clergyman and professor in St. John's College, Md. (b) Elijah Wyman, b. 1813, Jan. 8; grad. H. C., 1838; a merchant in Bedford.



(c) George, b. 1815, Aug. 30; a dentist, Pittsburg, Penn. (d) Samuel French, b. 1818, April 25; a dentist in Boston. *Simeon*, b. 1772, April 17; m. Sally Cobb, and lived in Bedford.

**10. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **6**, b. 1726, June 1; m. 1749, Oct. 3, Elizabeth Hutchinson. She d. 1749-50, March 12, and he m. 2d, Hannah Trask. He d. 1801, July 23, and she d. Dec. 7, aged 68. Ch. *Samuel*, bap. 1750, April 1; d. *Elizabeth*, b. 1751, June 20; m. Henry Jeffs, **8**. *Hannah*, b. 1752, Oct. 3; m. 1779, May 4, Joseph Spalding, of Chelmsford. *Nathaniel*, **15**, b. 1754, March 29. *Samuel*, bap. 1755, Sept. 28; m. 1785, June 2, Alice Stearns, dau. of Thomas, **11**. His name disappears from tax-list, 1788, and Alice Stearns, prob. his widow, m. David Trull (see **7**). *Jonathan*, **16**, b. 1758, May 9. *Josiah*, b. 1760, May 16. *Joseph*, **17**, b. 1763, June 27. *Molly*, b. 1765, April 12; m. 1803, April 13, Jonathan How. *Issacher*, b. 1767, April 3; m. 1790, Sept. 16, Dolly Page, Bedford. *Allie* b. 1770, March 4; m. 1789, Sept. 29, David Trull, (see **7**). *Elijah*, b. 1774, March 29.

**11. Thomas**, son of Isaac, **7**, b. 1724-5, Feb. 12; m. 1750-1, March 14, Bette Manning, dau. of Ephraim, **5**. Ch. *Bette*, b. 1751, Dec. 28; m. Abijah Wyman, of Ashby. *Isaac*, b. 1753, Dec. 31; m. 1778, March 12, Mary Crosby. [Bond]. *Rhoda*, b. 1756, March 17. *John*, b. 1759, Nov. 21; d. 1762, June 9. *Alice*, b. 1762, April 30; m. Samuel Stearns, (see **10**). *Abel*, b. 1765, April 9; d. in Ashby, 1848. *Sarah*, b. 1767, Nov. 11; m., perhaps, 1789, Feb. 12, Willard Spalding, of Chelmsford, and lived in Stoddard, N. H.; d. 1832. *John*, b. 1782, June 9.

**12. Timothy**, son of Isaac, **8**, b. 1763, Sept. 25; m. 1787, Nov. 1, Sarah Lane, dau. of Jonathan, of Bedford. He d. 1816, Aug. 8, and she d. 1849, June 13, aged 83. Ch. *Timothy*, b. 1788, Sept. 8, and d. 1791, Nov. 22. *Sally*, b. 1790, Sept. 21, and d. 1793, Feb. 23. *Timothy*, b. 1792, Nov. 12, and d. 1795, April 6. *John*, b. 1794, Sept. 15, and d. 1809, March 3. *Sewall*, b. 1796, Sept. 21; m. 1836, June 23, Lucretia Hill, dau. of Job, **24**, and d. 1849, Oct. 31. *Sarah*, b. 1798, July 8, and d. 1800, June 16 or 18. *Obed*, b. 1801, March 21; m. 1827, May 27, Mehitable Carleton, dau. of Amos, **7**. *Sarah Abbot*, b. 1803, Feb. 27; m. 1842, Dec. 19, Dea. Aaron Lawrence, of Amherst, N. H. *Eckley*, b. 1805, June 12. *Timothy*, b. 1810, Jan. 23; grad. A. C., 1833, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1837. Ordained 1839, July 2; pastor, Worthington, Ohio, 1838-42; Kingston, Ohio, 1843-55; acting pastor, Mount Pleasant, Iowa, 1855-8, and without charge, at Fort Madison, Iowa, until death, 1861, July 19. He m. 1837, Dec. 13, Catherine Taylor, of Athens, Ohio.

**13. John**, son of Isaac, **8**, b. 1765, Sept. 18; m. 1801 (but the family record says 1800) Feb. 10, Mary Lane, dau. of Samuel, of Bedford. He lived beside Concord river, in the south part of the town. His wife d. 1815, Nov. 30, aged 39, and he m. 1817, May 13, Susanna Winn, dau. of Joseph, of Burlington. She d. 1842, Jan. 28. He d. 1836, Nov. 5, at Woburn, where he had lived a few months. He was killed by a locomotive. Ch. *Franklin*, **18**, b. 1802, Jan. 25. *Mary*, b. 1803, Dec. 28; m. 1832, May 13, William Whitford. *John Owen*, b. 1805, Aug. 3; m. 1842, April 5, Margaret C. Walker, of Rehoboth, Penn. He was a Director and Superintendent of the Central Railroad, New Jersey; had 8 ch.; d. 1862, Nov. 1. *Onslow*, b. 1807, Feb. 2, and d. 1808, Feb. 23. *Eliza Ann*, b. 1808, Oct. 4; m. John Dennis Billings, of Bedford; had 2 ch., and d. 1875, March 3. *Onslow*, b. 1810, Aug. 30. Mr. Stearns was one of the most distinguished sons of the town. The district school and probably the Billerica Academy afforded the only advantages for education which he enjoyed. At seventeen he was a clerk in Boston, and in 1830 he joined his brother John in Virginia, and was employed in the engineering department of the construction of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal. He then became interested with his brother in contracts for building various railroads around Philadelphia and Baltimore, and in 1837 he returned to New England to continue, as long as he lived, a remarkably successful railroad career. He completed the Nashua & Lowell Railroad in 1838, and remained



its superintendent until 1845, when he became agent for building the Northern Railroad from Concord to West Lebanon, N. H. As manager and president he remained in connection with that road until his death. He was also Superintendent of the Vermont Central Railroad, 1852-5. Director of the Ogdensburg Railroad, and of the Nashua & Lowell Railroad, 1857-75. In 1866 he became President of the Old Colony and Newport Railway, and his administration of its affairs for 11 years was remarkably successful. And in 1874 he became also President of the Concord Railroad. In all these positions his sagacity, ability and integrity were conspicuous, and commanded the confidence of the public. His comprehensive grasp of broad questions, and his capacity for details were alike marked. In 1862 he was elected a member of the New Hampshire Senate, and in 1863 became its president. Six years later he was chosen Governor of New Hampshire, and reelected in 1870, though his consent to be again a candidate was reluctantly given. His administration of the affairs of the state was practical, non-partisan, and highly successful, particularly so of its finances. He m. 1845, June 26, Mary A. Holbrook, dau. of Hon. Adin Holbrook, of Athol, and later, of Lowell. Their home was in Concord, N. H. His children, Charles Onslow and four daughters, with their mother, survive. He d. 1878, Dec. 29. *Lorenzo*, b. 1813, May 13; d. 1836, May 13, in Elizabeth, N. J. *Barnard*, b. 1815, Nov. 23; m. Lavinia Beatrice Haynes, and lives in Poughkeepsia, N. Y.

**14. Abner**, son of Edward, **9**, b. 1766, July 9; m. 1796, May 1, Anna Hill, dau. of Jonathan, **15**. She d. 1807, Oct. 22, and he m. 1808, June 30, Mrs. Anna Estabrooks, widow of John and dau. of Thomas Russell, of West Cambridge, where he lived 1805-16. (See note *History of Arlington*, p. 302). He d. 1838, Dec. 11, and she d. 1839, Nov. 29. Ch. *Abner*, b. 1797, April 1; a machinist in Winchester, N. H. *Mary Ann Hill*, b. 1809, May 23; m. Jonas Munroe, of Bedford. *Edward Harrison*, b. 1814, Dec. 16; a machinist in Covington, Ky. *George Sullivan*, b. 1816, May 17; lived in Cincinnati. *Albert Thomas*, b. 1821, April 23; a lumber merchant in Waltham. *Henry Augustus*, b. 1825, Oct. 23; a manufacturer in Cincinnati.

**15. Nathaniel**, son of Samuel, **10**, b. 1754, March 29; m. 1784, Feb. 10, Sarah Carleton, dau. of John, **2**, and 1791, Aug. 6, Lydia Wilson. He died soon. Ch. *Nathaniel*, **19**, b. 1789, Feb. 5.

**16. Jonathan**, son of Samuel, **10**, b. 1758, May 9; m. 1784, July 1, Molly Wright, and 2d, Betty —. Ch. *Jonathan*, **20**, b. 1798, Sept. 6. *David*, b. 1800, Jan. 15. *Otis*, **21**, b. 1804, Aug. 20. *Charles*, **22**, b. 1806, Oct. 31. *Dorinda*, b. 1808, May 4. *Clarissa*, b. 1810, April 12.

**17. Joseph**, son of Samuel, **10**, b. 1763, June 27; m. 1787, Dec. 5, Zilpah Crosby, dau. of Jacob, **23**. She died about 1825. Ch. *Samuel* went West and not heard of. *Mary*, b. about 1791; m. Marshall Pierce, of Chelmsford. *Royal* m. Susanna Lawrence, of Lexington, and d. about 1824. *Joseph* m. Harriet Stearns, dau. of Elijah; now lives on the Lowell road; no children. *Zilpah* m. John Stearns, son of Josiah. *Hiram* died young. *Mahala*, b. 1809, Aug. 7; m. James A. Lovejoy, **3**. *Jerome Bonaparte*, b. 1811.

**18. Franklin**, son of John, **13**, b. 1802, Jan. 25; m. 1828, Dec. 28, Sally Lane, dau. of Benjamin, of Bedford. He lives near the Concord river and Bedford line. Ch. *Susan Isabel*, b. 1830, May 21. *Mary Jane*, b. 1832, March 22; m. 1860, April 19, John Reed, and lived in Elizabeth, N. J. *Sarah Olive*, b. 1834, March 23, and d. 1838, April 29. *Sarah Maria* b. 1838, April 17; m. 1859, Sept. 28, Asa Duren, of Carlisle. *Lucretia Ann* b. 1842, Jan. 25; m. 1860, Sept. 25, John Proctor Davis, of Carlisle. *John Billings*, b. 1845, Feb. 13.

**19. Nathaniel**, son of Nathaniel, **15**, b. 1789, Feb. 5; m. 1815, May, Sarah Dowse, dau. of Joseph, **6**. He d. 1845, Oct. 31, and she d. 1873, April 24. Ch. *Catherine*, b. 1817, March 14; m. John Wilson, Salem, N. H. *Judith*, b. 1820, Nov. 6; m. Anthony Jones, **1**. *Adeline*, b. 1825, Feb. 24; d. 1828, May 24. *Emily*, b. 1826, Sept. 2; m. Rufus Farwell, of Westford.

**20. Jonathan**, son of Jonathan, **16**, b. 1798, Sept. 6; m. 1823, Dec. 21, Eliza Stearns. Ch. *Catherine*, b. 1824, April 6. *Eliza Ann*, b. 1826, June 22. *Esther*, b. 1827, Oct. 30. *Sarah*, b. 1829, Oct. 17. *Henry*, b. 1833, Aug. 7. *Gardner*, b. 1837, Aug. 9.

**21. Otis**, son of Jonathan, **16**, b. 1804, Aug. 20; m. Esther Spalding, dau. of Jonas, of Carlisle. He d. 1864, Aug. 7, and she d. 1880, May 16, aged 77. Ch. *George Otis*, b. 1831, Jan.; m. Susan Woods, of Manchester, N. H., and lives there. *Elbridge* m.; lives in Chelmsford. *Mary Lavinia*, m. William Austin, and lives in Concord. *Harriet* m. George H. Miller, and lived in Concord. *Sewall Hill*, **23**, b. 1843, Aug. 20.

**22. Charles**, son of Jonathan, **16**, b. 1806, Oct. 31; m. Lorinap Wilson; d. 1864, Aug. 21. Ch. *Charles Henry*, b. 1828, May 1; m. Hattie G. Cobb, and d. 1862, Dec. 1. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1829, May 18; m. Joseph D. Targett; d. 1875, Nov. 29. *George Edwin*, b. 1831, April 13; m. Emeline Carey. *William Bowman*, **24**, b. 1832, Aug. 14. *Mary*, b. 1833, Oct. 28; d. 1834, Oct. 1. *Leander*, b. 1834, Nov. 20; d. 1835, Oct. 2. *Albert*, **25**, b. 1835, Jan. 19. *Calvin*, b. 1836, March 17; d. Oct. 3. *Alfred*, b. 1837, June 10; d. Oct. 3. *Chauncey Converse*, b. 1838, Aug. 11. *Alden*, b. 1840, June 17; d. Aug. 14. *Clarissa Converse*, b. 1841, March 23; m. 1862, Aug. 15, Levi W. Hutchinson, and 1871, July 2, John A. Jones (see **2**). *Calvin*, b. 1842, June 10; d. Aug. 23. *Martha*, b. 1843, Dec. 12; d. 1844, Oct. 26. *Laura* d. 1845, Aug. 2. *Orren* d. 1846, Sept. 1. *Warren* d. 1847, Aug. 27. *Lizzie* d. 1849, Sept. 23.

**23. Sewall Hill**, son of Otis, **21**, b. 1843, Aug. 20; m. Mary S. Cutler, who d. 1874, May 29. Ch. *Herbert Franklin*, b. 1869, July 16.

**24. William Bowman**, son of Charles, **22**, b. 1832, Aug. 14; m. 1858, Nov. 20, Olivia Antoinette Convers. Ch. *Bessie Albertine*, b. 1869, Nov. 15. *William Arthur*, b. 1877, July 14.

**25. Albert**, son of Charles, **22**, b. 1835, Jan. 19; m. 1854, Nov. 29, Calista Amanda Brown. Ch. *George Edwin*, b. 1860, Aug. 6.

**STEPHENS, Joseph**. His wife Elizabeth d. 1713-4, Feb. 6, and he m. Elizabeth Sherman. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1714-5, Jan. 28. *Joseph* d. 1716-7, Feb. 25. *Esther*, b. 1718, Nov. 27. *Joseph*, b. 1720, Oct. 17. *Ephraim*, b. 1720, Nov. 20.

**STEVENS, Josiah**, came from Dunstable about 1801, and kept a tavern at the 'Corner.' He was b. 1769, July 20; m. 1795, July 19, Betsey Frost, who d. 1800, July 28. He m. 1801, Nov. 15, Abigail Richardson, dau. of Thomas, **21**. He d. 1840, Jan. 20, and she d. 1847, June 10. Ch. *Betsey*, b. 1796, Jan. 3; m. 1814, May 5, Joseph Butterfield. *Catherine*, b. 1797, Aug. 6; m. 1831, June 7, Alpheus Richardson, of Groton. *Sally*, b. 1799, July 2; m. 1823, Aug. 28, William Adams, of Tyngsboro'. *Abigail*, b. 1804, Aug. 7; m. 1827, Sept. 23, John A. Savels, of Boston. *Mary Ann*, b. 1806, May 16; m. Josiah B. French (see **28**). *John*, b. 1808, Jan. 7; m. 1832, Oct. 30, Eliza Barnes; d. 1854, June 13. *Harriet*, b. 1809, Feb. 9; d. 1826, Feb. 15. *Hannah*, b. 1810, Oct. 4; m. 1836, March 22, Charles Saunderson, of Lowell. *Josiah*, b. 1812, Nov. 16; d. 1814, April 4. *Thomas Lawrence*, b. 1815, March 23; m. 1845, Nov. 27, Hesta B. Kemmel. *Fitz Henry*, b. 1817, May 18; m. Charlotte Kendall. *Judith Frances*, b. 1819, Oct. 10; m. 1844, Oct. 1, Grenville Remick.

**STICKNEY. 1. Abraham**, b. in Bradford, 1703, Oct. 16, was son of Samuel, whose father Samuel was son of William, of Rowley, the emigrant ancestor. He m. 1727-8, Feb. 20, Abigail Hall, of Draut, and settled in the north part of Billerica; was deacon of the church in Tewksbury. The birth of only two of his children is recorded in Billerica. He d. 1783, Aug. 23. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1731, July 12; m. James Kittredge (see **10**). *Abraham*, b. 1733, Nov. 28; m. Sarah Kittredge, dau. of James, **10**; had 10 children, and d. in Tewksbury, 1803. *Benjamin*, b. 1737, Dec. 1; settled in Townsend, Me., and d. 1835. *James*, b. 1742, Aug. 6; settled in Newburgh, N. Y.; had 8 children, and d. 1823. *Samuel*, b. about 1743; lived in New Boston, N. H.; had 7 children, and d. 1826. *Elizabeth* died young. *William*, b. about 1747; was a loyalist, and d. 1781; had one son, William.

**2. William**, cousin of Abraham, was son of William, of Bradford, b. 1704-5, Oct. 14. His mother, Anna Hazeltine, m. 2d. Samuel Hunt, **1**. He m. 1729, June, Anna Whiting, dau. of Oliver, **3**, who d. 1749, March 26, and he m. 1749, Nov. 23, Mrs. Hannah Abbot, widow of Jeremiah, **5**. He bore a leading part in town affairs during the Revolution, as member of the Committee of Safety and of the Provincial Congress. Was town clerk and selectman many years. He d. 1781, Aug. 27; his widow d. 1789, Feb. 17, aged 75. Ch. *William*, b. 1729-30, March 2, and d. 1732, April 17. *Samuel*, b. 1731, Dec. 21, and d. 1748, Aug. 28. *William*, b. 1733, Aug. 27, and d. 1734, May 2. *Anna*, b. 1734-5, March 3, and d. 1738, April 1. *Elizabeth*, b. 1737, July 23; m. Job Lane, of Bedford, and died there a widow, 1815, June. *Benjamin*, b. 1738-9, March 3; d. 1749, Nov. 27. *Eleazer*, **4**, b. 1740, Aug. 30. *William*, **5**, b. 1743, April 3. *Anna*, b. 1745-6, March 9, and d. 1749, Nov. 20. *John*, b. 1748, March 29, and d. 1749, Nov. 17. *Anna* b. 1751, May 17; d. 1844, Aug. 31. *Benjamin*, b. 1752, Oct. 28, and d. Nov. 11. *Sarah*, b. 1754, March 31; m. 1784, Oct. 3, Ezra Trask Foster, of Ipswich. *Joseph*, b. 1756, Feb. 29, and d. March.

**3. Daniel**, brother of William **2**, b. in Bradford, 1706-7, Feb. 6; m. 1730, Dec. 15, Mary Hill, daughter of Jonathan, **9**. He was captain of a troop of horse which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in 1757, Aug., but went only as far as Marlboro', N. H. He d. 1788, April 25; his widow d. 1798, June 28. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1730-1, Jan. 2, and d. Jan. 21. *David*, **6**, b. 1732-3, Jan. 5. *Jonathan*, **7**, b. 1736, Aug. 17. *Mary*, b. 1738-9, Jan. 11; m. James Goss. *Jeremiah*, b. 1741, May 12, and d. 1749, July 15. *Sarah*, b. 1743, Aug. 15, and d. 1749, July 25. *Rachel*, b. 1746, April 1; m. Oliver Crosby (**24**).

**4. Eleazer**, son of William, **2**, b. 1740, Aug. 30; m. 1763, Jan. 25, Martha Brown, dau. of Samuel, **7**. She d. 1818, May 21. He was in Colonel Bridges' regiment at Bunker Hill; lived in Tewksbury; d. 1824, Jan. 5. Ch. *Martha*, b. 1763, April 19; m. Ebenezer Sanders, **12**. *Mary*, b. 1764, Oct. 28; m. Benjamin Sanders, **13**. *Samuel*, b. 1766, Feb. 7; lived in Fitzwilliam, N. H., Leicester, Vt., and in Sandy Hill, N. Y.; had 9 ch. *Anna*, b. 1767, Oct. 14, and d. Oct. 17. *Anna*, b. 1768, Oct. 29; m. Thomas Patch, and had 9 ch. *Joshua*, b. 1770, July 26, and d. 1813, Feb. 7. *Benjamin*, b. 1772, April 4, and d. April 22. *Rhoda*, b. 1773, May 17, and d. 1775, Sept. 9. *Benjamin*, b. 1775, July 3; m. and lived in New York City; had 15 ch. and d. about 1855. *Rhoda*, b. 1777, June 15, and d. 1778, Feb. 4. *Rhoda*, b. 1779, Jan. 10; m. Robert Fuller, of Dedham. *Jeremiah*, b. 1781, April 9, and d. 1810, Aug. 6. *William*, b. 1783, June 22; lived in Boston and Charlestown; had 9 ch. and d. 1868, Jan. 12. His son William A. is a Universalist clergyman in Conn., and Charles L. is a publisher in New York. *Rizpah*, b. and d. 1785, Sept. 28.

**5. William**, son of William, **2**, b. 1743, April 3; m. 1768, March 10, Abigail Walker, dau. of Robert, **11**. He declined the appointment of deacon after his father's death. Was at Bunker Hill and in the Rhode Island service. Removed to Townshend, Vt., 1784, and d. there 1831, Oct. 26. His wife d. 1818, April 17. Ch. *William*, b. 1768, June 16; lived in Grafton, Vt.; had 10 ch. and d. 1860, Feb. 21. *Abigail*, b. 1770, March 6; m. Abijah Beard (see **13**). *Elizabeth*, b. 1772, May 31; m. John Eastman, and d. 1856, May 15. *Anna*, b. 1774, May 3; m. David Walker, and d. 1826. *Sarah*, b. 1776, July 30; m. Francis Blanchard, **13**. *John*, b. 1778, Aug. 30; lived in Plymouth, Vt.; 3 ch.; d. 1846. *Benjamin*, b. 1780, Dec. 27; lived in Grafton, Vt.; 10 ch.; d. in Burton, Ohio, 1824. *Isaac*, b. 1782, Oct. 12; d. in Boston, 1809, Nov.; and b. in Grafton, *Polly*, b. 1784, Sept. 23; m. George W. Walker. *Silence*, b. 1786, Dec. 1; m. Jared Farmer. *Josiah*, b. 1789, Jan. 6; a well-known and honored business man of Boston; banker; Director of the Western, Boston & Albany, and Passumpsic Railroads; Director and President of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. He has 7 ch. of whom Josiah Henry is a veterinary surgeon in Boston.



**6. David**, son of Daniel, **3**, b. 1732-3, Jan. 5; m. 1765, Jan. 3, Kezia Shed, widow of Benjamin, **13**. He went trumpeter in the troop of which his father was captain. About 1781 he removed to Grafton, Vt., and d. there 1807, Sept. 17. Ch. *Daniel*, b. 1765, Oct. 7; a pioneer in Putnam, Ohio; had 10 ch. and d. there 1822, Sept. 17. *Mary*, b. 1767, Jan. 3; m. Ziba Howard. *Hannah*, b. 1768, Dec. 28; m. Peter Pettengill, and d. 1842, May 21. *David*, b. 1770, Nov. 19; lived in Grafton, Vt. and Holland Purchase, N. Y.; had 8 ch; d. in Illinois, 1854, Oct. 1. *Ann*, b. 1772, June 18; m. — Dilno, of Northampton, and d. 1801, Nov. 25. *Jonathan*, b. 1775, July 29; d. 1794, Sept. 3.

**7. Jonathan**, son of Daniel, **3**, b. 1736, Aug. 17; m. Silence —. He enlisted for the invasion of Canada, 1759; was at Bunker Hill and in other Revolutionary service; and, in 1785, as Major, he led the Billerica Artillery in a snow-storm to Cambridge to guard the Supreme Judicial Court during Shays' rebellion; d. 1802, April 30, and his widow 1807, March 23, aged 69. Ch. *Silence*, b. 1758, Aug. 13; m. Benjamin Bowers, **7**.

**SUMSETT**, Saul, and Lydia York m. 1777, April 24.

**TALBOT. 1. Charles** and Phebe White were m. in Ireland, 1802, Dec. 28, and soon came to America. He lived in New York City and in Cambridge, N. Y., where he engaged in woolen manufacturing. In 1819, he removed to Danby, Vt. and d. there 1823, March 13, and his widow d. in Michigan, 1841, Feb. 13. Ch. *John Walpole*, b. 1805, April 25; lived in Centerville, Michigan. *Charles Potts*, **2**, b. 1807, May 19. *Edward Haskett*, b. 1810, Aug. 7; d. 1837, Sept. 11. *Elizabeth Lucinda*, b. 1812, Aug. 5; d. 1843. *Joseph White*, b. 1814, Aug. 24. *Richard Ela*, b. 1816, June 17; these two brothers live in Georgetown, Texas. *Thomas*, **3**, b. 1818, Sept. 7. *Elias William*, b. 1820, July 27; died in Texas, 1876. *Eleanor*, b. 1822, July 23; d. 1823, Oct. 8.

**2. Charles Potts**, son of Charles, **1**, b. 1807, May 19; m. 1835, May 3, Harriet E. Rogers, of Lempster, N. H. He came to Billerica in 1839, having previously been engaged in the manufacture of broadcloths in Williamsburg. He now lives in Lowell. Of his three ch., *Julian* was born in Billerica, 1842, May 27.

**3. Thomas**, son of Charles, **1**, b. 1818, Sept. 7. A good portrait of this gentleman is given as the appropriate frontispiece of this volume. He is the first citizen of the town who has been honored by an election to the Chief Magistracy of the Commonwealth, and while notice of him as a Billerica manufacturer belongs to the chapter on that subject, some account of his more public relations may properly be given here.

Mr. Talbot's widowed mother was a woman of character and energy. In 1825 she removed to Northampton, Mass., seeking employment for her large family in the woolen mills of that beautiful town. But opportunity to attend the public schools was carefully secured to her children, and the future governor was fortunate enough to spend two winter terms in Cummington Academy, 1838 and 1839. He had previously been in the mill of his brothers at Williamsburg, and in the spring of 1839 he was employed as finisher of broadcloth in the Pontoosuc Mills at Pittsfield. But his brother Charles who came to Billerica in 1839, December, invited Thomas to join him, and the brothers soon united as C. P. Talbot & Co., a firm still pursuing a most honorable and successful career. Mr. Talbot was chosen Representative in 1851, and the next year he was a member of the Convention chosen to revise the Constitution; and in both positions showed the sagacity and firmness which have always distinguished him. From 1864 to 1869 he was a member of the Executive Council and made his mark as a practical and wise counsellor on public matters. In 1872 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor, and was reelected in 1873. On the death of Senator Sumner in March, 1874, Governor Washburn was elected to the vacancy in the United States Senate, and Mr. Talbot became acting-governor. To the duties of this position he came with broad views and firm convictions, but no partisan or personal narrowness. This was illustrated in his action on





RESIDENCE OF HON. THOMAS TALBOT.



two important public measures. The Legislature passed a bill repealing the law prohibiting the traffic in intoxicating liquors, and great pressure was brought to bear on the governor to give the bill his approval. The leaders of the republican party urged that it would be impolitic to commit the executive to the prohibitory platform, against the action of the legislature, and would endanger their chances of success at the polls. But Mr. Talbot had always been the foe of the rum traffic, and a prohibitionist on principle before he was governor, and such motives of policy did not move him. His ringing veto message was the utterance of a straight-forward man, and became at once a most important contribution to the literature of the temperance cause. On the other hand, when a bill enacting the ten-hour law was presented to him for signature, the manufacturing interests of the state, with which he was so intimately allied, urged and counted confidently upon his veto, and his approval exposed him to an active opposition. These influences united with a reaction in national politics by which the republican party lost its majority in the House of Representatives; and, although receiving the almost unanimous renomination of his party, Mr. Talbot failed by a few votes of reelection. In 1875 he declined, though strongly urged, to be again a candidate, and Hon. Alexander H. Rice was chosen. He held the office three years, and in 1878 Mr. Talbot received the unanimous nomination of the Republican Convention again for the place. The campaign of that year took an unusual and exciting cast from the independent candidacy of Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, of Lowell, long a democrat and later a republican, but on a very full vote Mr. Talbot was elected. His message on assuming the office again was a very practical state paper, and significant in giving voice to the popular demand for retrenchment in the public expenditures. His administration commended itself to the popular judgment by its manly and business qualities, and he would have been renominated and reelected if he had not early announced that he would not be a candidate. Mr. Talbot has never been an office-seeker, but office and honor have sought him as a man who could be trusted. He has been Director and President of the Boston & Lowell Railroad; State Director of the Boston & Albany Railroad, and the care of trust funds has often been committed to his hands. He is a Trustee of the Clarke Institution for Deaf Mutes at Northampton, and of the Howe School. He is a member of the Historical Committee, under whose charge this volume has been prepared, and has taken active and helpful interest in it. Mr. Talbot m. 1848, Jan. 20, Mary Howe Rogers, dau. of Calvin, **21**. She d. 1851, Sept. 9, and he m. 1855, Oct. 18, Isabella W. Hayden, dau. of Hon. Joel Hayden, of Haydenville, in Williamsburg. Ch. *Hayden*, b. 1856, Dec. 29; d. 1857, April 30. *Isabella White*, b. 1858, Nov. 22. *Charles Hayden*, b. 1862, Jan. 4; d. 1863, Dec. 22. *Thomas*, b. 1865, May 13; d. July 9. *Thomas*, b. 1866, Sept. 18. *Grace*, b. 1869, Oct. 31. *Le Roy Herrick*, b. 1875, Feb. 25.

**TARBELL.** **1. John**, settled in Billerica probably near 1730. His father John lived in Salem Village and was probably son of Thomas of Watertown and Groton. He m. 1678, Mary Nurse, dau. of Francis and that unfortunate Rebecca who was hung in Salem for witchcraft. They had other ch.: Mary; Cornelius; Jonathan; Elizabeth and Sarah. **John** was b. 1680, Aug. 9; m. Hannah —. He d. 1757, Feb. 5, and his widow d. 1779, Dec. 14, aged 94. Ch. *William*, **2. John**, *Thomas*, *Anna*, b. 1717, July 17; m. Samuel Parker, **12. Elizabeth, b. 1719, Oct. 14; m. John Hosley, **3. Mary, b. 1722, May, in Lynnfield. *Jonathan* and *David*, b. 1726, Sept. 25, in Lynnfield. David was in the Louisburg Expedition of 1745, and m. 1751, Aug. 1, Hannah Fitch, dau. of Benjamin, **3**.****

**2. William**, son of John, **1**, m. 1735-6, Feb. 19, Ruth Richardson, dau. of Thomas, **3**. She d. 1764, Oct. 14, and he m. 1765, Oct. 31, Elizabeth Walker, widow of Joseph, **6**. His will was proved 1800, Feb. Ch. *William* b. 1736, May 26; d. 1748, March 22. *John*, b. 1738, Nov. 19. *Ruth*, b. 1739, June 25; d. 1748, March 16. *Abigail*, b. 1741, April 23; m. Samuel



Walker, **10**. *Hannah*, b. 1743, May 23. *Sarah*, b. 1744-5, Feb. 15; d. 1748, March 21. *Thomas*, b. 1746, Oct. 1; d. 1748, March 8. *William*, **3**, b. 1752, Oct. 3.

**3**. *William*, son of *William*, **2**, b. 1752, Oct. 3; m. 1776, March 2, *Elizabeth French*, dau. of *Samuel*, **15**. Ch. *William*, **4**, b. 1777, Feb. 3. *Benjamin*, b. 1778, Oct. 2. *Elizabeth*, b. 1780, Nov. 9. *Samuel*, b. 1782, Oct. 31. *Ruth*, b. 1786, April 12; d. 1787, May 16. *Sarah*, b. 1790, Jan. 27. *Ira*, b. 1799, Aug. 9.

**4**. *William*, son of *William*, **3**, b. 1777, Feb. 3; m. 1802, Dec. 12, *Abigail Allen*, dau. of *Thomas*, **3**. She d. 1845, May 17. Ch. *Abigail*, m. *John Richardson*, **31**.

**5**. *Jonathan*, and *Betty Levistone* m. 1802, Feb. 21.

**TAY.** **1**. *William* was granted "a ten-acre lot or one single share," 1656, November. The first location of a part of this grant was made 1658, December, as follows: "fifty and six acres" (or one-half of his upland) "be it more or less, his house standing upon part of the same, bounded by y<sup>e</sup> country road on y<sup>e</sup> East; by the comons (partly East) and South; and North, partly by y<sup>e</sup> comons, partly by will<sup>m</sup> Chamberline and will<sup>m</sup> French, partly by henery Jeiffs, and on y<sup>e</sup> West and North-West partly by comons and partly by Henery Jeiffs; also what meadow lyeth in y<sup>e</sup> said land is granted to him for one acre and a quarter, in part of his first division of meadow." This place was west of Bare Hill, and was near if not exactly where Dr. Noyes lives. Mr. Tay was in Boston as early as 1643, a distiller there. He was town clerk, 1664. As his name does not appear on the garrison-list of 1675, it seems probable that he fled to Boston before the Indian alarms of that year, and never returned, as he died there. I am indebted to *Savage* for his family record. He m. 1644, Sept. 14, *Grace Newell*, of Roxbury. His will was proved 1683, April 12, and gives his age 72. His widow d. in Roxbury 1712, April 11, aged 91. Ch. *Grace*, b. 1645, Aug. 23; m. *Thomas Willice*, **2**. *John*, b. 1647, Nov. 16, and d. before his father, leaving dau. *Elizabeth*. *Isaiah*, b. 1650-1, March 4; was in King Philip's War, and lived in Boston; a Representative in 1700, and often after. *Abiel*, b. 1653-4, Jan. 21. *Nathaniel*, **2**, b. 1655-6, Feb. 23. *Jeremiah*, b. 1657, July 18; lived in Boston. *Elizabeth*, b. 1660, June 25.

**2**. *Nathaniel*, son of *William*, **1**, b. 1655-6, Feb. 23; m. 1677, May 30, *Barshaba*, dau. of *John Wyman*, of Woburn. He sold his homestead 1691, April 8, to *Simon Crosby*, and removed prob. to Woburn. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1678, June 17. *Sarah*, b. 1680, April 15. *Barshaba*, b. 1682, March 30. *Elizabeth*, b. 1683-4, March 15. *Grace*, b. 1686, April 20. *Mary*, b. 1688-9, March 16; d. 1694-5, Jan. 9.

**3**. *Archelaus*, of Woburn, married *Sarah Cook*, daughter of *Paul*, **1**. Ch. *Susanna*, m. *Benjamin Pollard*, **9**. *Phebe*, m. *John S. Center*, **21**.

**TAYLOR.** **1**. *Abigail*, of Concord; m. *Benjamin Bacon*, **5**.

**2**. *Rebecca*, m. *Joseph Bacon*, **6**.

**3**. *Michael*, m. 1790, Nov. 29, *Abial Thistle*. She m. 2d *Walter Carr*.

**TEMPLE**, *Benjamin*, of Tewksbury, m. *Sarah Sanders*, daughter of *James*, **3**.

**TENNEY**, *Benjamin*, of Dorchester, m. 1806, March 23, *Patty Richardson*, dau. of *Oliver*, **22**. He d. young. Ch. *Martha*, b. 1808, March 29; m. 1825, Dec. 13, *Enoch Foster*, of Tewksbury, and 2d — *Shed*.

**THOMPSON**, *John*, of Boston, m. 1814, Oct. 20, *Ann Richardson*, dau. of *Thomas*, **21**. His son, *John Henry*, spent his last years in town, and d. 1878, June 15, aged 60. The useful well in the Fox Hill cemetery was bored at his expense, and he left to the town a legacy of \$1000 for the care of that cemetery.

**TOMPSON.** **1**. *Joseph* was from Braintree, son of *Rev. William Tompson*, pastor of the church there; b. 1640, May 1. His elder brother, *William*, a student at Harvard College with *Mr. Whiting*, was a few years missionary among the Pequot Indians at New London, and died early. *Mr. Tompson* lived in the southeast part of the village. His house-lot is



described, 1660, "twenty and seaven acres, be it more or lesse, lying near the most easterly part (eastward of it) of Mr. Dudley's farme, being the west side of hogroote lot, bounded by Si crosbee upon the west, seaventy-six pole and a half, and N. by the farme line forty and nine pole; and by William Hamlet South, seaventy-five pole, and by Peter Bracket on the East. \* \* his East line runs about y<sup>e</sup> middle of ash Swamp." This is now Mr. Tufts' place, and Tufts' lane is a fragment of the ancient line of the Dudley farm which bounded Mr. Tompson on the north. The son and brother of ministers, his education was better than that of his neighbors; and he was chosen 1679-80, Jan. 19, the first schoolmaster in town. It was many years before he had a successor. He was deacon of the church, and succeeded Danforth as town clerk; and his fine but not very distinct writing is often found in the archives of the county and state as well as the town. He was Captain of the military company, and Representative several years. He m. 1662, July 22, Mary Bracket, dau. of Dea. Richard, **1**. She d. 1678-9, March 23, and he m. 1680-1, March 17, Mary, dau. of Edward Denison, of Roxbury. He d. 1732, Oct. 13, and she d. 1743, Oct. 9, aged 90. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1663, Nov. 18. *Joseph*, b. 1666, April 8. *Abigail*, b. 1668, April 16; m. 1701, Dec. 16, John Watkins, of Charlestown. *William*, b. 1670, Oct. 3; d. 1694, Dec. 22. *Deborah*, b. 1676, Sept. 29. *Edward*, b. 1683-4, Jan. 18. *Benjamin*, **2**, b. 1685-6, Feb. 7. *Elizabeth*, b. 1688, June 29, and d. 1712, Aug. 24. *Mary*, b. 1691, Nov. 17; m. 1710, Ephraim Manning, **5**.

**2. Benjamin**, son of Joseph, **1**, b. 1685-6, Feb. 7; m. 1715, Nov. 9, Alice Kidder, dau. of Ephraim, **3**. He d. 1753, Oct. 28. She d. 1785, Oct. 19, aged 92. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1716, June 1; m. William Bowers, **2**. *Mary*, b. 1718, June 28. *Joseph*, b. 1719-20, March 24. *Abigail*, b. 1722, Aug. 29; m. Josiah Bowers, **3**. *William*, **3**, b. 1724, Sept. 16. *Rachel*, b. 1726-7, March 7. *Benjamin*, b. 1729, May 24, and d. June 16. *Alice*, b. 1730, Oct. 27; m. David Parker, **13**. *Dorothy*, b. 1736, May 18; m. Solomon Kidder, **12**. And prob. *Richard*, who m. 1772, Sept. 1, Rebecca Eaton, of Reading.

**3. William**, son of Benjamin, **2**, b. 1724, Sept. 16; m. 1757, Oct. 27, Sarah, dau. of William White, of Haverhill, and sister of Rev. John Chandler's wife, and 1768, Jan. 12, Mary Baldwin, probably widow of William, **6**. Mr. Tompson was one of the foremost citizens in all the debates and measures of the period of the Revolution, and his memory should be honored. His will was entered for probate 1806, Oct. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1758, Jan. 11; m. Isaac Hurd, **1**. *Elizabeth*, b. 1759, Jan. 18, and died May 12.

"Titus and Phillis, servant of Ebenezer Jones, of Wilmington," m. 1768, Nov. 24.

**TOTMAN. 1. John** appears on the tax-list, 1752. He was, perhaps, brother of Alice, who m. John Wilson, **6**; prob. father of Rebecca, who m. Jeremiah Baldwin (see **12**), and of

**2. John**, who m. 1773, Oct. 15, Sarah Dickason. He d. 1782, May 1, and she m. Isaac Manning (see **8**). Ch. *James*, b. 1773, Dec. 8. *Rhoda*, b. 1775, Dec. 8. *Asa*, b. 1778, May 13. *Sally*, b. 1780, June 5; m. 1804, Feb. 12, Luther Penniman. *William*, b. 1782, Oct. 14.

**TOOTHAKER. 1. Roger** came in the ship Hopewell, Thomas Babb, master, 1635, Sept. 16; age 1 year. His father Roger, aged 23, died after the birth of a daughter, Martha, who m. Ralph Hill, **2**, and his mother Margaret, aged 28, m. 1638, Ralph Hill, sen. He had "leave to abyde in" Charlestown, 1654, and "6. 9<sup>mo</sup>. 1660. The town of Billerica have granted unto Roger Toothaker lyberty to live in y<sup>e</sup> Towne, and to settle upon and Improve y<sup>t</sup> lot which his father Ralph Hill, sen., gave him, which lyeth in the great comon feild on y<sup>e</sup> East side of Concord River, below y<sup>e</sup> great bridge; also the Towne do grant him comonage and herbage, wood and timber, for his use." Here he had his home, which was prob., when built, the extreme northern house in town. It is said to be still standing as the

'ell' of the Rogers house at the place where the canal leaves the river. In 1664, he exchanged about five acres which lay west of the road for twelve acres "lying on both sides, and taking in that long spang of meadow up<sup>o</sup> the pine plaine, on this side the comon feild, on the East side of it." This exchange was doubtless made to secure to the town the mill privilege for future use. He seems to have practised medicine, and was called 'doctor' at Salem, but our Records do not give the title. In 1682-3, March 12, at a Selectmen's meeting, "Roger Toothaker, being sent for and spoken unto concerning many things amiss in his family, he desired they would exercise a little more patience towards him, and he promised amendm<sup>nt</sup>." But the amendment was not thorough; and 1684, Dec. 15, the Selectmen wrote a letter to him, prob. at Salem, where he seems to have gone, "to come for his wife y<sup>e</sup> middle of next week, and that they would help away with his family—in case of need and help fit them out." There was "need" enough, but he did not heed it. His wife received charitable aid, and two of his children were put out by the Selectmen to Joseph Walker and Edward Farmer. When the witchcraft trials came, in which his wife's sister, Martha Carrier, suffered, he appears as a ready witness. Abatement of his tax as "deceased" was made 1694, July. He m. 1665, June 9, Mary, dau. of Andrew Allen, of Andover, and she was killed by the Indians 1695, Aug. 5. Ch. *Nathaniel*, b. 1666, April 27; d. 1683, May 18. *Martha*, b. 1668, July 23. *Allin*, b. 1670, July 17. *Roger*, 2, b. 1672, Nov. 27. *Mary*, b. 1675, June 7, and d. Oct. 14. *Mary*, b. 1676, Sept. 28, and d. 1683, Dec. 5. *Andrew*, b. 1679, Oct. 4. *Margaret*, b. 1682-3, Jan. 31; taken captive when her mother was killed.

**2. Roger**, doctor, son of Roger, 1, b. 1672, Nov. 27; m. 1703, July 20, Sarah Rogers, prob. dau. of John, 2. She d. 1717-8, March 8, and he m. 1718, Aug. 7, Phebe Baldwin, dau. of John, 1. She d. 1736, Sept. 19, and he d. 1745-6, March 9, leaving a widow Mary. Ch. *Margaret*, b. 1703-4, Jan. 9; m. 1733-4, Jan. 28, Ebenezer Felch, of Reading. *Mary*, b. 1705, Oct. 26; m. John Rogers, 8, and 2d Dr. Benjamin Atherton. *Grace*, b. 1708, July 3. *Sarah*, b. 1710, April 4; m. John Levestone (see 2). *Roger*, 3, b. 1712, July 28. *Martha*, b. 1717, Sept. 27.

**3. Roger**, doctor, son of Roger, 2, b. 1712, July 28; m. Mary Crosby, dau. of Josiah, 5, who survived him. He d. 1759, Dec. 20. Ch. *Roger*, 4, b. 1744, Sept. 5. *Timothy*, 5, b. 1745, Dec. 4. *Allin*, b. 1747, Aug. 1. He m. Abigail French, of Dunstable, and settled in medical practice at Merrimac, N. H. He went to Boston to care for his brother Timothy, and contracted a fever of which he d. at Merrimac 1775, July 12. *Molle*, b. 1749, June 24, and d. March 7. *Mary*, b. 1751, April 13; m. 1779, Dec. 9, Zechariah Goodhue, of Dracut. *Sarah*, b. 1758, June 5; m. Samuel Danforth, 25.

**4. Roger**, son of Roger, 3, b. 1744, Sept. 5; m. Mary Wright, of Wilmington. Ch. *Roger*, b. 1771, Jan. 4. *Lucretia*, b. 1773, Dec. 28. *Caroline*, b. 1775, April 4. *Mary*, b. 1777, Feb. 8. *Charles*, b. 1779, Aug. 7.

**5. Timothy**, son of Roger, 3, b. 1745, Dec. 4; m. Lydia —. He was wounded at Bunker Hill, and d. soon after the battle. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1767, Dec. 5. *Sarah*, b. 1771, Feb. 8. *Timothy*, b. 1773, June 18. *Allen*, b. 1775, June 24.

**TBULL. 1. John** was granted a six-acre lot in 1658. It is reported that he had been previously a tenant of Captain Gookin's farm on Shawshin river and Vine brook, and that he had lived in the Shawshin house. His home grant was "sixteen acres," more or less, "lying on y<sup>e</sup> North-East angle of y<sup>e</sup> Township, part of which is his house-lot. Bounded by Golden More and John Poulter on y<sup>e</sup> South, and y<sup>e</sup> commons elsewhere surrounding." This was in 1775 the Colonel Bridge place, at the end of a lane leading east from Long street, now owned by Mrs. Farmer. He m. 1657, Dec. 11, Sarah, dau. of John French, of Cambridge, who was brother of Lieut. William, 1. She was b. 1637, Oct., and d. 1710, Sept. 26. He d. 1704, June 15, aged about 70. Ch. *John*, b. 1658-9, Jan. 13; d. Feb. 1.

*Sarah*, b. 1660, May 27. *Mary*, b. 1662, July 22; m. Benjamin Parker, **6**. *John*, b. 1665, May 19; d. June 22. *Elizabeth*, b. 1668, May 31; d. July 11. *John*, **3**, b. 1669, July 13. *Hannah*, b. 1671, Oct. 15. *Samuel*, **4**, bapt. 1673, Dec. 7. *Joseph*, b. 1675, May 14, and d. June 25. *Enoch*, b. 1676, Oct. 12; d. Dec. 12. *Joseph*, b. 1679, May 18; d. Sept. 5. *Elizabeth*, b. 1681, May 13; d. Dec. 16.

**2. Samuel**, perhaps a brother of John, was granted 1661, Nov. 19, "liberty to fall timber on y<sup>e</sup> comons, to build himself a house and to fence in his land, and to keep a cow or two and one or two swine upon the comons; and they do grant No further Town Priviledges at the present." In 1664, March 28, "They have granted more to him: one slip of land, lying on y<sup>e</sup> South of his own land w<sup>ch</sup> he purchased at the great comon feild, to rune from y<sup>e</sup> highway (upon y<sup>e</sup> great plaine, leading to y<sup>e</sup> comon feild) Westward unto the brook, which is at y<sup>e</sup> South-West corner of that great comon feild, which land is granted him to set his house upon." This brook is west of the Roman Catholic church, and Trull's house was near. In 1667 he received "priviledge upon our town comons for y<sup>e</sup> futur, and in all lands which are not yet divided nor agreed upon for division before this day, to y<sup>e</sup> proportion of one-quarter of a tenn-acre lot." He m. 1668, June 15, Ann, the widow of William Hale, who lived just south of the Great Bridge near by, and had d. May 20. She d. without issue, 1692, April 21, and a second wife d. 1712, May 16. Mr. Trull did not prosper, and became a ward of the town. At a meeting, 1701, Aug. 19, the town instructed the Selectmen "to build a logg-house for Samuel Trull, sen., upon the land that the town hath granted unto him to improve for his life-time; the building to be eighteen foot long and fourteen foot wide from outside to outside, and the joyce to ly upon the plate and to be boarded up and down, and a small cellar; the chimby to be within the eighteen foot, and to se unto the finishing thereof; and notice to be given unto persons to labour therein, and such who shall labour upon it to have credit, and the cost of it to be given in to be put into the town-rate, to be equally borne by the inhabitanee." When he d. 1714, May 17, the town distributed his effects and buried him, and, generously, as appears by this charge, "paid to John Blanchard, 15s for a barrel of cider for Sam<sup>l</sup> Trull's funeral"! They also paid 4s for two pairs of gloves, and 6s, 6d for his coffin.

**3. John**, son of John, **1**, b. 1669, July 13; m. 1692, April 22, Elizabeth Hooper, prob. dau. of William, of Reading, her mother having m. Thomas Dutton, **1**. She d. 1698-9, Jan. 3. Ch. *John*, b. 1693, May 5. *Sarah*, b. 1698, Oct. 22.

**4. Samuel**, son of John, **1**, bapt. 1673, Dec. 7; m. Hannah —, and d. 1706, April 15. Ch. *Samuel*, **5**, b. 1701-2, Feb. 26. *Moses*, **6**, b. 1703, Jan. 18. *John*, **7**, b. 1705, Oct. 23.

**5. Samuel**, son of Samuel, **4**, b. 1701-2, Feb. 26; m. 1726-7, March 22, Mary Hazeltine, probably daughter of Samuel. They lived in Tewksbury. Ch. *Susanna*, b. 1728-9, Feb. 3. *David*, b. 1731-2, Feb. 23. *Molly*, b. 1736, July 25; d. 1759, April 26.

**6. Moses**, son of Samuel, **4**, b. 1703, Jan. 18; m. Dorothy —. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1728, Oct. 6. *Moses*, b. 1730, April 27. *David*, b. 1732, April 25. *Israel*, b. 1734, Sept. 1.

**7. John**, son of Samuel, **4**, (or possibly of John, **3**), m. 1731, June 1, Mary Hunt, dau. of Samuel, **2**. His estate was settled 1753. He lived on the road to Tewksbury, not far from North Billerica. Ch. *Samuel*, **8**, b. 1731-2, Jan. 7. *Mary*, b. 1733, Dec. 27. *John*, b. 1737, Feb. 5. *Elizabeth*, b. 1740, Nov. 9. *David*, b. 1744, June 22; m. 1789, Sept. 29, Alice Stearns, prob. widow of Samuel, jr. (see **10**).

**8. Samuel**, son of John, **7**, b. 1731-2, Jan. 7; m. Elizabeth —. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1754, Oct. 27. *Elizabeth*, b. 1756, March 14; m. 1783, Dec. 11, Isaac Marshall, of Tewksbury. *John*, b. 1758, Feb. 24. *Rhoda*, b. 1759, May 31; m. 1790, June 25, Asa Frost, of Chelmsford, and d. in



Billerica, 1849, Sept. 23. *Josiah*, b. 1761, May 28. *Willard*, b. 1763, March 6. *Elijah*, b. 1765, Feb. 1; m. Lydia Butler; lived in Townsend. *Hannah*, b. 1766, Dec. 27; d. Feb. 10. *Olive*, b. 1769, Dec. 6; m. 1794, April 15. Ebenezer Frost, of Chelmsford. *Hannah*, b. 1773, July 12; m. Joseph Batchelder. *Ezra*, b. 1775, May 19. *John*, b. 1777, Dec. 7. *Alice*, b. 1780, May 5; m. Benjamin Needham (see 5).

**TUCKER**, Prof. **Samuel**, son of Gerry Tucker, was b. in Canton, 1841, April 29. Grad. Tufts College, 1868, and has been principal of the Howe School since. He m. 1875, Nov. 24, Annie G. Baldwin, dau. of Francis, 25. Ch. *Samuel Dunbar*, b. 1876, Nov. 25.

**TUFTS**. 1. **Ebenezer**, m. 1787, April 21, Hannah Levistone, dau. of Thomas, 4. Ch. *Hannah*, b. 1781, July 1. *Katharine*, b. 1783, May 25; d. June 15.

2. **Eliakim**, m. 1788, May 6, Sarah Ross, dau. of John, 5. Ch. *Sarah* and *Catherine*, bap. 1791, March 27.

3. **George**, m. 1792, Sept. 18, Rebecca Frost, dau. of Joshua, 14. Ch. *Joshua*, b. 1799, Aug. 11. *Joseph*, b. 1801, May 24. *John*, b. 1803, March 31. *William*, b. 1805, Oct. 31. *Samuel*, b. 1807, April 27.

4. **John**. Ch. *Augustus*, bap. 1800, June 15.

5. **Call**, and wife Mary. Ch. *Call*, b. 1807, Nov. 8. *John*, b. 1810, Dec. 30. *Mary*, b. 1816, Dec. 31.

6. **Bernard**, son of Joseph, of Medford, purchased the ancient Tompson place at the end of the lane in the southeast part of the village, and d. there 1866, Dec. 3, aged 78. His son *Edmond* d. 1865, Nov. 25, aged 38. His son *Joseph B.* now lives there.

**TWIST**, **James**, of Woburn, m. 1754, June 27, Lydia Farley, dau. of Joseph, 8.

**TYLER**, **John Steel**, and wife Sally. Ch. *Royal*, b. 1783, Oct. 20. *Sally Whitwell*, bap. 1785, Feb. 5; m. 1813, Dec. 5, John Bradford, of Boston.

**UNDERHILL**, **Rufus Kittredge**, son of Jesse Jay Underhill, of Chester, N.H., born 1819, March 8. His ancestry is recorded in the *History of Chester*. He has been in the edge-tool business in Nashua and Boston. He m. 1848, Oct. 12, Eleuthera D. Webster, of Newport, N.H. Ch. *Jay Temple*, b. 1849, Nov. 16; m. 1873, Sept. 11, Carrie D. Floyd; lives in Winchester; in business with his father in Boston. *Samuel*, b. 1852, April 1; is in California. *Jessie Frémont*, b. 1868, Aug. 22.

**UPTON**. 1. **James**, m. 1764, Aug. 9, Rachel Holt, "both of Reading." 2. **Paul**, of Wilmington, m. 1776, March 14, Martha Wilson, dau. of Seth, 5.

**WALKER**. 1. **Joseph**, was from Woburn, son of deacon Samuel, whose father Richard was in 1630 one of the first settlers of Lynn. He had three brothers, Samuel, Israel, and John, whose posterity in Woburn and elsewhere has been numerous and eminent. "26. 6<sup>m</sup>. 67. The town of Billerica granted to Joseph Walker liberty to be an inhabitant in their town, in case hee can provide for his owne comfortable subsistence; also, the towne do declare willingness to gratify him with some convenience of land, as they shall see meet afterward." He lived south of John Kittredge, beyond Bare hill. "22. March, 1668. The towne did grant to Joseph Walker priviledge upon our towne comons for the future, in all lands that are not divided nor agreed upon for division before this day, to the proportion of a five-acre lot, or half a single share." His first allotment was five or six acres south of John Kittredge; then one of four acres; and another of ten acres "South-East of his dwelling-house," the line of which ran "upon the brow of y<sup>e</sup> hill, towards Mr. Daniel's farm, 65 pole." His later grants were east of the Shawshin, and in 1699 he purchased of Mr. Daniel the easterly part of the Church farm beyond the river, and probably he then lived in that part of the town. Samuel Walker, who sold part of this Church farm in 1719 to Seth Putnam, was his nephew, and lived after in Burlington. He m. 1669, Dec. 15, Sarah, dau. of John





RESIDENCE OF RUFUS K. UNDERHILL.



Wyman, of Woburn, b. there 1650, April 15. She d. 1728-9, Jan. 26. He d. 1729, July. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1670, Oct. 14; d. Oct. 22. *Joseph*, b. 1673, Nov. 3; d. *Sarah*, b. 1675-6, Jan. 8; m. 1699, Nov. 22, Benjamin Johnson, of Woburn. *Elizabeth*, b. 1677-8, Feb. 13; m. Samuel Fitch, 1. *Hannah*, b. 1679-80, Jan. 1; m. Nathaniel Hill, 7. *Susanna*, b. 1682, Nov. 4, and d. Jan. 27. *John*, 2, b. 1684, April 12. *Benjamin*, 3, b. 1686, Oct. 29. *Jacob*, 4, b. 1689, July 6. *Seth*, 5, b. 1691, Oct. 12.

2. *John*, son of Joseph, 1, b. 1684, April 12; m. 1707, July 29, Mary Frost, dau. of Dea. James, 2. He d. 1753, March 8. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1707-8, March 20. *Sarah*, b. 1712, May 7, and d. 1729, May 22. *Joseph*, 6, b. 1717, April 19.

3. *Benjamin*, son of Joseph, 1, b. 1686, Oct. 29; m. 1712, Dec. 15, Susanna Baldwin, of Woburn. She d. after 1731, and he m. 1746, Nov. 25. Joanna Ditson, dau. of Hugh, 1. He d. 1750, Aug. 2. Ch. *Susanna*, b. 1714, Sept. 17, and d. 1715, Dec. 17. *Benjamin*, 7, b. 1715-6, Jan. 23. *Ezekiel*, 12, b. 1717, June 26. *Susanna*, b. 1719, Oct. 5; m. 1754, Aug. 22, John Cheever, and had a son John b. 1756, Feb. 2. *Daniel*, b. 1721, Oct. 13. *Abigail*, b. 1724, April 23; m. William Danforth, 15. *Sarah*, b. 1726-7, March 14; m. Nicholas Sprake, 3. *Zaccheus*, b. 1728, April 7. *Katharine*, b. 1729, Sept. 23. *David*, b. 1731, Sept. 25, whose widow Sarah appears on tax-list, 1755.

4. *Jacob*, son of Joseph, 1, b. 1689, July 6; m. Hannah —. His will was proved 1766, Oct. 14. Ch. *Joseph*, 8, b. 1714, Aug. 21. *Hannah*, b. 1715, Oct. 16; m. Samuel Richardson, 10. *Elizabeth*, b. 1716-7, Feb. 28; m. Hezekiah Richardson (see 5). *Jacob*, 9, b. 1719-20, Jan. 17. *Phebe*, b. 1723, May 5; m. 1744-5, March 14, John Lewis, of Wilmington.

5. *Seth*, son of Joseph, 1, b. 1691, Oct. 12; m. 1716, April 4, Ellener Chandler, of Concord. He was living in Groton in 1734, and about 1750 was one of the pioneers in the settlement of Charlestown, N. H., first known as Number Four. His wife d. 1769, Nov. 6, aged 74. He d. 1772, July 7. He prob. had other ch. than the four here named. Ch. *Seth*, b. 1717, April 16; m. Abigail Holden, of Groton, where he had ch. Nathaniel, Sybil, Seth, and Abigail; and in Shirley: Asa, Nathaniel, Isaac, Jabez, Mary, Jemima, and Emma. He removed to Charlestown about 1770, and d. there. *Ellener*, b. 1718-9, March 11; and, b. in Groton. *Abel*, b. 1734, April 20; captain and inn-holder in Charlestown, and a leading man in the town during and after the Revolution. He d. 1815, March 11. *Sybil*, b. 1735-6, March 23.

6. *Joseph*, son of John, 2, b. 1717, April 19; m. 1739, Dec. 4, Elizabeth Walker, of Woburn. He d. 1764, and she m. William Tarbell, 2. Ch. *John*, b. 1740, July 25. *Joseph*, b. 1742, Aug. 22. *Elizabeth*, b. 1744, Aug. 19; d. *Samuel*, 10, b. 1746, May 12. *Sarah*, b. 1747-8, Feb. 4; m. John Beard, 16. *Jesse*, b. 1749, Sept. 13. *Supply*, b. 1751, March 20. *Mary* and *Margery*, b. 1753, Nov. 15. *Ann*, b. 1755, Sept. 7. *Timothy*, b. 1758, July 27; m. 1783, Dec. 9, Hannah Gleason, dau. of William, 1; lived in Brownfield, Me. *Elizabeth*, b. 1760, Sept. 6; bap. 1762, April 11.

7. *Benjamin*, son of Benjamin, 3, b. 1715-6, Jan. 23; m. Hannah —. He died about 1755. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1741, Oct. 6. *William*, b. 1742-3, March 22. *Hannah*, b. 1745, March 26; m. 1769, March 20, Silas Early (?) of Marlboro'. *Susanna*, b. 1746-7, Jan. 21. *Zaccheus*, b. 1748-9, March 12. *Sampson*, b. 1751, April 4. *Eliakim*, bap. 1753, April 1.

8. *Joseph*, son of Jacob, 4, b. 1714, Aug. 21; m. Abigail —. Ch. *Abigail*, b. 1738, July 25. *Lucy*, b. 1740, June 19. *Esther*, b. 1742, June 23. *Hannah*, b. 1744, May 18; m. John Wright, 1. *Mille*, b. 1746, June 14; m. 1765, May 1, Moses Goddard, of Marlboro'. *Elijah*, b. 1748, Aug. 2. *Keziah*, b. 1750, Oct. 2. *Silas*, b. 1752, Nov. 4. *Phebe*, b. 1755, March 22. *Jemima*, b. 1757, June 3.

9. *Jacob*, son of Jacob, 4, b. 1719-20, Jan. 17; m. Ursle —. The inventory of his estate is dated 1752, Dec. 14. Ch. *Jacob*, b. 1749-50, Feb. 19. *Ursle*, b. 1751, Dec. 18; m. 1773, Jan. 14, Isaac Jaquith, of

Wilmington. Probably *Catherine* and *Elizabeth*. "daughters of widow Walker, of Woburn." who were bap. 1752. Sept. 24.

**10. Samuel**, son of Joseph, **6**, b. 1746, May 12; m. 1774, Feb. 4, Abigail Tarbell, dau. of William, **2**. Ch. *Elijah*, b. 1774, April 28; d. 1775, Aug. 13. *Abigail*, b. 1775, Sept. 23. *Sarah*, b. 1777, April 7; d. 1778, March 1. *Sarah*, b. 1779, March 14. *Joel*, b. 1780, Dec. 21. *Elijah*, bap. 1782, March 17. *Samuel*, bap. 1784, May 2.

**11. Robert**, not born in Billerica; m. 1743, Dec. 7, Elizabeth Abbot, dau. of Joshua, **1**. He d. 1757, Jan. 26. She d. 1803. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1745, April 9. *Abigail*, b. 1746, Oct. 6; m. William Stickney, **5**. *Samuel*, b. 1748, April 12. *Joel*, b. 1749-50, Feb. 17. *Lydia*, b. 1752, March 22; m. Josiah Richardson, **15**. *Rebecca*, b. 1754, June 12; m. Ebenezer Richardson, **18**. *Sarah* and *Hannah*, b. 1756, June 6.

**12. Ezekiel**, son of Benjamin, **3**, b. 1717, June 26; m. Amity —, who appears a widow on tax-list 1757, and m. 1759, Aug. 16, Daniel Baldwin, of Pelham. Ch. *David*, bap. 1756, Aug. 8. *Ezekiel*, bap. 1758, Feb. 12.

**13. Dudley**. Ch. *Varnum Rand*, bap. 1802, Jan. 10. *Richard Clark* and *Susanna Boylston*, bap. 1806, June 15. *Lydia B.*, bap. 1808, May 6.

**14. Reuben**, son of Mary, bap. 1768, Oct. 30.

**WARREN. 1. Joseph**, of Chelmsford, m. Sarah Osgood, dau. of Joseph, **4**.

**2. William Wilkins**, m. Rebecca Bennett, dau. of Joshua, **3**. See Bennett and Wilkins.

**WARRICK, John**, "indian servant to Jonath. Danforth, sen., dyed—15. 11<sup>m</sup>. 1686."

**WATERS, Samuel**, doubtless of Woburn, 1702, Nov. 30, exchanged 30 acres of land south of Nutting's pond for 20 acres near Cambridge and Concord line.

**WEB, Christopher**, was from Braintree, son of Christopher, and probably born in England about 1630. He was granted a six-acre privilege 1659, Sept. 29. His house-lot was "thirty and two acres of land \* lying on the East side of the country road that goeth from Woburn to Chelmsford, and is bounded by Cambridge Church farme Southward, and by y<sup>e</sup> commons West and East, and by a highway on the South, according to bound markt trees." This place was near the South school-house, and "Web's brook" which runs just below is a memorial of his early and brief residence. He returned to Braintree probably as early as 1665, for the birth in that year of his daughter *Hannah* is not recorded here; but he received a grant here as late as 1666-7, Jan. A full account of his family and descendants is given in the *Giles Memorial*, by the Rev. John Adams Vinton, (pp. 499-531). Four of his children married children of Joseph Adams, ancestor of the Presidents Adams. He d. 1694, May 30. Of his 9 ch. two were b. in Billerica: *Samuel*, b. 1660, July 28. *Christopher*, b. 1663, "01. 25."

**WEBBER. 1. Thomas**, m. 1803, Dec. 1, Eliza Bacon. Ch. bap.: *Eliza*, *Almira*, *Ann*, *Susan Bacon*, 1811, Oct. 24. *Elbridge*, 1814, June 12. *Ann* m. 1830, Nov. 4, Henry C. Johnson, of Mason.

**2. Hiram**, and wife Fidelia. Ch. *George Edward*, b. 1827, Jan. 24.

**WELD, Jabez Hatch**, of Plymouth, N. H., m. 1793, Jan. 21, Patty Fletcher, of Chelmsford.

**WESSON, Samuel**, and wife Sarah. Ch. bap.: *Sarah*, 1752, April 12. *Mary*, 1760, Aug. 31. *John*, 1762, Aug. 22. *Joanna*, 1764, Sept. 16. *Phebe*, 1767, Nov. 29.

**WETHERBEE. 1. Timothy**, of Pepperell, m. Lydia Parker, dau. of Benjamin, **11**.

**2. David**, m. Susanna Hardy, of Concord, dau. of Ebenezer, **2**.

**3. John**. Ch. bap.: *John Bradford*, 1801, March 8. *Rebecca*, 1804, Jan. 1; m. 1824, Jan. 18, William McDonald. *George Henry*, 1806, March 2. *Gardner Eaton*, 1808, March 20. Perhaps *Ann*, who m. 1816, Feb., William Whittemore.



**WHEELER, Benjamin**, m. 1794, March 4, Polly Fitch.

**WHIPPLE.** Matthew Whipple, of Ipswich, m. Jemima Lane, dau. of Job, 1, and had a son *Matthew*, b. 1685, Oct. 20, who inherited one-fourth of the Winthrop farm from his grandfather. His share extended from the Two Brothers on Concord river to the road and along the river, including 375 acres. The records furnish no evidence that he ever occupied this farm. He was prob. father of

**John**, who with wife Susanna, had children: *John*, b. 1722-3, Jan. 5. *Susanna*, b. 1726, Aug. 19.

**WHITE. 1. John**, is on tax-list 1736; m. 1741, Sept. 23, Mehitable French, dau. of William, 6; d. 1796, April 11. He lived east of Fox hill. No children recorded. He perhaps had *Daniel*, 3, and *Nancy*, who m. 1778, Aug. 2, Josiah Orne.

**2. John**, "Esq., formerly of Charlestown," d. 1811, Nov. 23, aged 93. He was son of Isaac, of Boston, as appears from the following inscription in the South burying-ground: "Mrs. Rebecca White, widow of Mr. Isaac White, late of Boston. When the British Troops took possession of the town of Boston, she went to her son, John White, Esq., of Charlestown, and continued in his family till she died in Billerica Sept. 17, 1782. Age 94." He lived on Woburn street, near Dr. Wilson's.

**3. Daniel**, prob. a son of John, 1; m. 1784, Jan. 1, Mary Hunt, of Acton. Ch. *John*, b. 1785, Feb. 24. *Sally*, b. 1786, Dec. 24. *Polly*, bap. 1789, Oct. 25. *Daniel*, b. 1791, Aug. 6.

**4. Nancy**, m. 1742, Dec. 19, John Brown.

**WHITFORD, William**, son of William, was b. in Hillsboro', N. H., 1799, Oct. 5. He m. Sarah —, and 1832, May 13, Mary Stearns, dau. of John, 13. Ch. *Martha Lucy*, b. 1826, May 14; m. Charles H. Hill, 40. *William Benjamin*, b. 1828, Jan. 9. *George Henry*, b. 1829, July 24. *Edward Bacon*, b. 1831, May 13. *John Stearns*, b. 1833, May 22. *Edward Lorenzo*, b. 1836, July 23. *Mary Eliza*, b. 1838, April 18. *Francis Owen*, b. 1843, April 21. *Addison Bernard*, b. 1847, April 29.

**WHITING. 1. Rev. Samuel**, the first pastor of Billerica, was the oldest son of Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (St. John) Whiting, and born 1633, March 25, in Skirbeck, very near Boston, in Lincolnshire, England. His father came to America in 1636, and became the pastor of Lynn, Nov. 8. He d. 1679, Dec. 11, aged 82. Our Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1653. His class was the largest graduated before 1690, and included some of the names most eminent in the colony; and among them was Thomas Crosby, elder brother of Simon so long his parishioner in Billerica. The subject of Mr. Whiting's thesis at graduation was the question, "An detur Maximum et Minimum in Natura?" which he affirmed. He remained at college a year after graduating, and the fact is noted as peculiar that his quarter bills were almost always paid "by silver." He was admitted a freeman, 1656, May 11; and in 1658, as elsewhere related, he came to Billerica, to fill a large and honorable place in the history of the town. On his settlement, the town granted Mr. Whiting "one tenne-acre lott, or single share," with all town privileges. His house-lot was "twenty acres

\* lying upon the Towneship, on the South side of it, upon part of which his house now standeth. It is bounded by George Willice on the North, the brook highway on the East, by Charnstaffe lane on the South, by John Sternes' feild on the West; also, a highway passing crosse it against the pound, being four pole wide." This highway was and is the Concord road, and Mr. Whiting's house stood north of Charnstaffe lane just where it descends to the brook, in the field now owned by Miss Susan Hill. He had another small grant near, "one acre, more or less, lying on the West side of John Sternes' feild, bounded by the feild on the East of it, by the River West, by George Willice North, by George flarley South, a highway on it," etc. This highway was Charnstaffe; and in 1685 we find this record: "Granted more to him, that part of y<sup>e</sup> highway called Charnstaffe lane, which lyeth Westward of y<sup>e</sup> country road to

Concord, to take it from s<sup>d</sup> country road untill you come down to George Farley's land that he purchased of John Sternes (deceased); they only reserving the priviledge of a private highway toward Concord river." This westward extension of Charnstaffe, beyond the point where the road to Bedford turns south from it, is still a private lane. Another grant on the township touches in its description several points of the local geography. "Granted more to him, one parcell of land conteining twelve acres, more or lesse, bounded by J<sup>n</sup> Sternes on the South, by a small skirt of land w<sup>ch</sup> he had of the towne (for highway damage) on v<sup>e</sup> township, joyneing to his farme line; bounded on the East by John Marshall, in y<sup>e</sup> old Township line; and ther his S. W. corner is a white oake standing on the East side of y<sup>e</sup> ash swamp, w<sup>ch</sup> white oake is the N. E. corner of Mr. Dudley's farme; bounded by the country road on the West; and by land (yet lying in comon to y<sup>e</sup> use of the Towne) reserved for the ministry on the North." This description compared with the corresponding grant to Stearns (see under **Stearns, John**, 1) proves that the north-east corner of the Dudley farm and the south-east corner of the township were at the same point, on the east side of Ash swamp, where Charnstaffe lane and Tufts lane extended, would meet. Mr. Whiting received twenty-three grants in all the various parts of the town, and different divisions, amounting to more than 200 acres. He was one of the seventeen ministers who bore testimony against the settlement of Rev. John Davenport over the First Church, in Boston; and he preached the Artillery Election sermon in 1682. But he published nothing. His descendant, Rev. Moses G. Thomas, formerly of Concord, N. H., had a volume of his MS. sermons, but it shared in the dispersion of his library, in Missouri, some years since, and no clue to its place of concealment has been found. A similar fate seems to have befallen a folio MS. mentioned by Farmer as in his possession, containing notes of his sermons by Jonathan Danforth. He m. 1656, Nov. 12. Doreas, dau. of Leonard Chester, and b. in Wethersfield, Conn., 1637, Nov. 1. Her father was a nephew of Rev. Thomas Hooker, D. D. He lived a year or two in Watertown, and assisted in exploring the Connecticut valley and selecting the locations there, when Dr. Hooker and his company removed from Newtown to Hartford. He d. 1648, Dec. 11, and his widow Mary m. Hon. Richard Russell, one of the foremost citizens of Charlestown. She d. a widow, 1688, Nov. 30, aged 80. The happy union of Mr. and Mrs. Whiting continued 56 years, and they were separated by death only 13 days. She d. 1712-13, Feb. 15, and he d. Feb. 28. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1660, Nov. 6; m. 1702, Oct. 14, "Mr. Thomas Clerk" (Rev. Thomas Clark) pastor of the church in Chelmsford from 1678 to his death, 1704, Dec. 7. She had one dau., Abigail, b. after her husband's death, who m. Samuel Green. Among her descendants are President Porter of Yale College, and George B. and Charles E. Butler, eminent lawyers of New York. *Samuel*, 2, b. 1662-3, Jan. 19. *John*, b. 1664, Aug. 1; graduated H. C., 1685; ordained pastor of the church in Lancaster, 1691, Dec. 3; and was there killed by the Indians 1697, Sept. 11, leaving two young daughters, who died the same year. *Oliver*, 3, b. 1665, Nov. 8. *Mary*, b. 1667, May 28; m. — Burchstead, of Lynn, and d. at Lexington 1740, Nov. 13. *Dorothy*, b. 1668, Sept. 23, and d. 1740, Jan. 31. *Joseph*, b. 1669-70, Feb. 7; grad. H. C., 1690; d. 1701, Sept. 6. *James*, b. 1671, Aug. 20, and d. Sept. 1. *Unis*, b. 1672, Sept. 6, and d. Sept. 20. *Benjamin*, b. 1675, Sept. 26, in Charlestown, and d. Oct. 18. *Benjamin*, b. 1682, Nov. 5, and d. Nov. 20.

2. **Samuel**, son of Rev. Samuel, 1, b. 1662-3, Jan. 19. John Whiting, esq., mayor of Boston, in England, and brother of Rev. Samuel Whiting, of Lynn, advanced £50 in aid of the Massachusetts colony. In return, the General Court granted him 500 acres of land, which he transferred to his American brother, who gave it to his son, the Billerica pastor. The grant was located on Salmon brook, in Dunstable, and passed into the possession of Samuel Whiting, jr., who became one of the first settlers of Dunstable, and a leading man in that town. He was taken a prisoner by the Indians,

in 1704, and carried to Canada, but escaped; and in 1713 received £10 from the colony for his wounds and sufferings. His house was a garrison in 1710. He d. 1714-5, March 8, and is buried in Billerica. His wife's name was Elizabeth. She m. 2d, William Patten, 5. Ch. *Samuel*, b. 1687, Oct. 22; was in Lovewell's fated expedition in 1725. He received his father's farm in Dunstable; was living there in 1747, and prob. d. there. He had a son Joseph, town clerk in Dunstable, 1774, who had 10 children; perhaps James, of Hollis, and others. *Elizabeth*, born 1689; m. Rev. Samuel Ruggles, 2. *Catherine*, b. 1691; m. John Lane, 2. *Leonard*, b. 1693, Aug. 12. *Joseph*, b. 1695, Dec. 14. [These two sons were "out of the province" in 1718 when their father's estate was settled.] *Mary*, b. 1702. *Dorcas*, b. 1703; m. Rev. Benjamin Ruggles, Y. C., 1721, pastor of Middleboro' and of New Marlboro' from 1754 to his death, 1782. He was brother of Rev. Samuel Ruggles. *John*, b. 1706, March 11, and d. before 1718.

3. **Oliver**, son of Rev. Samuel, 1, b. 1665, Nov. 8; m. 1689-90, Jan. 22, Anna Danforth, dau. of Jonathan, 1. He was a representative, town clerk, selectman, and justice of the peace: an active and useful citizen. He d. 1736, Dec. 22; his widow d. 1737, Aug. 13. Ch. *Oliver*, 4, b. 1691, March 29. *Dorcas*, b. 1692-3, March 21; m. Dea. Joshua Abbot, 1. *Mary*, b. 1695, May 4. *John*, b. 1697, Nov. 11, and d. Dec. 17. *John*, 5, b. 1699, Oct. 14. *Samuel*, 6, b. 1702, Sept. 6. *Anna*, b. 1705, April 15; m. William Stickney, 2. *Eleazer*, b. 1707, July 25. *Benjamin*, 7, b. 1711-2, Feb. 12.

4. **Oliver**, son of Oliver, 3, b. 1691, March 29; m. 1721, March 28, Elizabeth Brown, dau. of George, 3. She d. 1732, Aug. 6, and he m. 1735, June 4, Mary —. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1721, Oct. 6. *Jonathan*, 8, b. 1723, Aug. 1. *Elizabeth*, b. 1725, May 4; m. 1760, Jan. 8, Ebenezer Jaquith, of Wilmington. *Joseph*, b. 1727, June 16. *William*, b. 1729, July 4. *Olive*, b. 1732, July 28; m. Jonathan Pollard, 7. *Mary*, b. 1736, July 7.

5. **John**, son of Oliver, 3, b. 1699, Oct. 14; m. 1726-7, March 9, Sarah Hunt, dau. of Thomas, 5. She d. 1745, Nov. 17, and he m. Anne —. He lived in Tewksbury. Ch. *John*, 9, b. 1727-8, Jan. 7. *Sarah*, b. 1730, Aug. 5, and d. Aug. 6. *Sarah*, b. 1731, Dec. 21. *Leonard*, b. 1734, March 27. He was in the French and Indian war; was taken prisoner and compelled to run the gauntlet, escaping with only his life and a shirt-sleeve. At the surrender of Quebec, in 1759, he was in command of a company. When the Revolution came, he was charged with loyalty to the crown, and became very obnoxious to the patriots of Hollis, where he then resided; but he held his ground and remained there until 1798. He m. 1761, April 23, Annie, dau. of Rev. Willard Hall, of Westford, and lived there and in Littleton, a merchant and inn-keeper, until 1772. His wife d. 1801, Sept. 15, and he m. 2d, Mrs. Lydia Parker (number 615 of the *Spalding Memorial*) of Cavendish, Vt., and d. in that town 1811, July 19. The *History of Hollis* records his ch., of whom Ann m. Dr. Oliver Prescott, H. C., 1783; Leonard lived in Hollis; Abigail m. Dr. Amos Bancroft, of Westford, H. C., 1791, whose dau. Abigail Whiting m. Rev. Ephraim Abbot, H. C., 1806, author of the *Abbot Family*, and his dau. Lucy M. B. m. Col. George Thacher, H. C., 1812; and Stephen Hall, who lived in Groton, in Coos county, N. H., and in Whitehall, N. Y. *Oliver*, b. 1736, July 11. *Dorcas*, b. 1739, July 14. *Benjamin*, b. 1741, Feb. 15; m. Grace Hall, sister of his brother's wife, and lived in Hollis. He was a friend and partisan of Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire, and was appointed by him the first sheriff of Hillsborough county, in 1774. He had previously been active on the Connecticut river as deputy marshal, justice of the peace, and surveyor of the king's woods. (See Hall's *Eastern Vermont*, pp. 146-154.) His property was confiscated and he fled the country during the Revolution. His wife m. in 1782, implying that his death had taken place. (For farther notice of these loyalist brothers, see *History of Hollis*, pp. 167-8.) Mr. Whiting's eldest dau., Frances Wentworth, m. — Shepard,



and 2d. Asahel Stearns, H. C., 1797, and professor of law. H. C., 1817-29. His son, William G. Stearns, H. C., 1824, was for many years steward of the college.

**6. Samuel**, son of Oliver, **3**, b. 1702, Sept. 6; m. 1729, May 8, Deborah Hill, dau. of Samuel, **6**. She d. 1745, Sept. 5, and he m. 1749, Nov. 2, Mrs. Elizabeth Winchester. Deacon Whiting d. 1772, Nov. 4. Ch. *Samuel*, **10**, b. 1730, May 18. *Timothy*, **11**, b. 1731-2, Feb. 13. *Deborah*, b. 1733, Dec. 8, and d. 1749, Sept. 15. *Anna*, b. 1736, March 29; m. Hezekiah Crosby, **21**. *Martha*, b. 1738, June 14, and d. 1742, April 29. *Benjamin*, b. 1740, July 3, and d. July 30. *Achsa*, b. 1741, Aug. 4; m. John Phelps, of Lancaster. *Zilpah*, b. 1743, Sept. 8. *David*, b. 1745, Aug. 7, and d. Aug. 24.

**7. Benjamin**, son of Oliver, **3**, b. 1711-2, Feb. 12; m. Dorothy Crosby, dau. of Nathan, **4**, and d. 1737-8, Feb. 14. Ch. *Dorothy*, b. 1737, Nov. 17.

**8. Jonathan**, son of Oliver, **4**, b. 1723, Aug. 1; m. 1749, Dec. 14, Rebecca Danforth, dau. of Jacob, **7**. His name disappears from tax-list in 1761, and he was in Bedford, 1768. Ch. *Jonathan*, b. 1750, Sept. 13. *David*, b. 1751, Dec. 30. *William*, b. 1753, Nov. 28. *Rebecca*, b. 1755, Oct. 22. *Oliver*, bap. 1758, Sept. 17. *Patte*, bap. 1760, June 6. *Jacob*, b. 1762, June 1. *Ziba*, b. 1764, May 25.

**9. John**, son of John, **5**, b. 1727-8, Jan. 7; m. 1758, July 25, Lucy Farmer, dau. of Andrew, **8**, who d. 1768, Feb. 4; and his name disappears from tax-list the same year. Ch. *John*, b. 1759, Jan. 25. *Lucy*, b. 1759, Dec. 23. *Joshua*, b. 1760, Dec. 29. *Oliver*, b. 1762, Jan. 28; m. 1793, May 2, Hannah Marshall, dau. of Isaac, **7**. *Sarah*, b. 1763, March 26. *Isaac*, **13**, b. 1764, May 26. *Abigail*, b. 1766, Feb. 20, and d. 1768, March 4. *Elizabeth*, b. 1767, Aug. 5, and d. 1768, Jan. 4.

**10. Samuel**, son of Dea. Samuel, **6**, b. 1730, May 18; m. Sarah Stevens. He died 1769, Nov. 18, and she married Jonathan Hill, **15**. Ch. *Samuel*, **12**, b. 1758, Dec. 12. *Sarah*, b. 1760, Aug. 20; m. Abial Foster, **12**. *Martha*, b. 1762, July 3; m. 1782, Nov. 28, John Abbot, of Ashburnham. *Caleb*, b. 1765, March 9.

**11. Timothy**, son of Dea. Samuel, **6**, b. 1731-2, Feb. 13; m. Sarah Osgood. His name is on the tax-list, 1765-75. Before and after, he lived in Lancaster; d. there 1799, July 12. He served in the French war in 1755, and with two sons was engaged at Concord and Lexington. Ch. *Timothy*, b. 1758, June 17; captain in the Revolution; lived in Lancaster; m. 1781, Aug. 21, Abigail Kidder, dau. of Samuel, **11**; had 10 ch.; d. 1826, Jan. 13. *John*, b. 1760, Feb. 24. His son, Gen. Henry Whiting, published a volume, *Revolutionary Orders of General Washington*, consisting of selections from papers preserved by Gen. John Whiting, while acting as adjutant of the second regiment of the Massachusetts line. He had preserved most or all of the orders which it was his duty to record, and from these the volume is made up. He belonged to the company of minute-men in Billerica, 1775, and with his father and brother shared in the running fight, as the British retreated from Concord. He joined the army at Cambridge; was under Arnold on Lake Champlain in 1776; and with Gates through 1777, receiving a commission that year. The remainder of the war he was with the main army, until Washington went to the command in Virginia. His record after is thus stated: "Lieutenant-Colonel 4 Infantry, 8 July, 1808; Adjutant and Inspector of the Army, 17 July, 1809; Colonel 5 Infantry, 31 Dec., 1809; died 3 Sept., 1810, at Washington." Of his 8 children, Henry was a good soldier and officer, breveted Brigadier-General "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Buena Vista," and was Quartermaster-General when he d. at St. Louis, 1851, Sept. 16. Fabius was Major, U.S.A.; and Caroline Lee, b. 1800, m. Prof. N. M. Hentz, at Northampton, and was an authoress of much note and esteem. She d. in Florida, 1856. A



complete list of her works, beginning with the "Planter's Northern Bride," and 22 in number, may be found in the *Whiting Memoir*. *Christopher*, b. 1761, Nov. 25; d. 1776, Nov. 10, "at Ticonderoga, in the service of his country." *Mary*, b. 1768, Feb. 11; d. 1775, April 16. *Rebecca*, b. 1770, Feb. 17.



*Samuel Whiting*

12. Samuel, son of Samuel. 10, b. 1758, Dec. 12. Of this good man we give a portrait believed by his grandson, Dr. John S. Whiting, who has kindly furnished it, to be a very good one. Dr. Whiting also contributes this sketch, which affords so pleasant a picture of Deacon Whiting and his times, that it must be given nearly in full. He says: "In 1840 I went to school in Billerica and lived with my grandfather. \* He was then 82 years old, somewhat infirm, but able to attend to his usual round of duties. He went to church regularly twice a Sunday, locking up the house, and taking his whole family with him; he riding with one of his daughters in his 'one-hoss shay'; the others walking after with me and the foot-stoves.

It was in that winter, I think, that he resigned his deaconship. After communion, when this fact was announced, Mr. Preston moved that the church give him a vote of thanks for his 40 years of duty, during which time he had not been absent a single service; which motion, in a few appreciative remarks, my grandfather deprecated as unusual and improper, whereupon it was withdrawn. In 1776 he was drafted into the army and served about eight months as a private and sergeant, acting as clerk of his company. He was at the battle of Stillwater and at the taking of Burgoyne. I delight in recalling his narrative of incidents of the campaign as drawn from him by the questions of neighbors and friends, some of whom sat around his walnut fire nearly every winter evening. I well remember a boyish question of mine: 'Grandfather, did you ever shoot a red-coat?' and the very solemn answer, which I did not then understand: 'I hope not.' Also, I recall how with moistened eye he told of taking deliberate aim and firing at that famous scout, Harvey Birch, the hero of Cooper's 'Spy,' but happily without effect. How he managed to get an education, I never knew, but he was well versed in mathematical science,—I knew of his calculating eclipses,—and became Mr. Pemberton's assistant at his academy as instructor in the English branches. One of his pupils, Hon. Thomas G. Cary, spoke of him at the Bi-Centennial, in 1855, as 'that brave old soldier of the Revolution and servant of God, Deacon Whiting, who had practised the hand-writing which he taught us, in making out rolls and returns with benumbed fingers on the drum-head.' Like his ancestor, Jonathan Danforth, he became a surveyor, and many of his plans of Billerica farms are now preserved among the records at East Cambridge. I have in my possession a barometer, marked as 'made by W. & S. Jones, No. 35, Holbron, London,' which hung beside the tall clock in the family room for I don't know how many years before my time. I doubt if there are many older in the country still in 'going order.' There was also an improvised sun-dial upon the window-sill arranged scientifically so as to indicate 12 o'clock M. at any season of the year. For him I had and have the greatest veneration as a thoroughly good man, living a simple and blameless life, and doing kindness wherever it was in his power. Not less do I revere the sainted name of his eldest daughter, my aunt Harriet, then a maiden lady of fifty-one, and the good angel, it seemed to me, of the whole town. Were any seriously ill, she was always ready and first called to 'watch' with them and furnish those little comforts and delicacies which sick people are supposed to require; and if any died, it was she who was expected to prepare tenderly the remains for the last solemn rites.

The actual money paid for living by a family of such few wants and simple tastes as my grandfather's could have been little compared with what are now considered necessary expenses. Flour, coffee, tea, taxes, church-rates, and clothing, I believe, were the chief items which were paid for in money. I do not recall any visits to dress-makers or tailors, and much of the bedding was of home manufacture, made, perhaps, in the house a half century before. The table was largely supplied from the farm. A hog was killed in the fall and prepared for present and future use; a calf in the spring, and fowl and turkeys, as occasion required, which, with milk and eggs, furnished the animal food, while the common vegetables, with Indian and rye meal, cranberries, barberries, shagbarks, apples, and a few other fruits, supplied a sufficient variety to make the changes of one's daily food conducive to good health. In my time at Billerica there was no settled clergyman, the pulpit being supplied every Sunday by candidates, who always, as I recollect, dined at my grandfather's, invariably on baked beans, baked potatoes, brown bread, suet pudding, and apples, which I was led to believe, by the praises put upon it by the polite clergymen, was a repast worthy of a king. But I have rambled enough. Of my grandfather's personal appearance I cannot

speak very definitely. He was of medium stature, of a venerable aspect, with white hair worn in a cue tied up in a black silk ribbon, *not* an eel-skin." Deacon Whiting lived south of Charnstaffe lane, west of the brook, and opposite the place of his ancestor, the first Billerica pastor. He m. 1789, Jan. 22, Rachel Rogers, dau. of Samuel, 10. She d. 1836, June 23, and he d. 1843, Feb. 28. Ch. *Harriet*, b. 1789, Oct. 20. *Anna* and *Catherine*, b. 1792, Oct. 13. *Anna* m. Henry Baldwin, 22. *Catherine* d. 1846, Jan. 18. *Augustus*, 14, b. 1795, March 2. *Mary Ann*, b. 1801, May 25; m. George P. Elliott.

13. *Isaac*, son of John, 9, b. 1764, May 26; m. Mary, dau. of Benjamin Easte. She d. 1850, March 3, and he d. 1850, Dec. 24. No record of children.

14. *Augustus*, son of Dea. Samuel, 12, b. 1795, March 2; grad. H. C., 1816; took the degree of M. D., 1820, and practised his profession in Charlestown; m. 1822, May 30, Catherine Walker. She d. 1864, June 6, aged 65, and he d. 1867, May 4. Ch. *George Augustus*, b. 1823, March 20; m. Lucy J. Austin. *James Henry*, b. 1824, Nov. 25; d. 1856, April. *William*, 16, b. 1826, Sept. 13. *John Samuel*, b. 1828, Oct. 6; H. C., 1850, and is a physician in Charlestown; m. Lucy L. Barker, and has children: *Eleanor Felton*, b. 1865, Feb. 1. *Caroline Barker*, b. 1866, Oct. 15. *Jasper*, b. 1868, June 15. *Catherine Augusta*, b. 1831, June 26; m. David G. Lang, of Concord. *Henry*, b. 1834, Oct. 10; d. 1839. *Ellen Louisa*, b. 1836, Dec. 25; m. Francis B. Austin. *Elizabeth Wheeler*, b. 1839, Jan. 24; d. 1840. *Francis Henry*, b. 1842, April 2; d. 1842.

15. *Eldad*, m. 1795, May 24, Abigail Jaquith, dau. of Ebenezer, 3.

16. *William*, son of Augustus, 14, b. 1826, Sept. 13; m. 1852, Dec. 30, Ann S. Brown, of Bradford. His children were born in Merrimac, Mass., but he now lives on Bedford street in Billerica. Ch. *Augustus H.*, b. 1854, March 26. *Millard W.*, b. 1857, Jan. 28; d. 1878, May 4. *Wilfred E.*, b. 1863, Aug. 20; d. 1865, Sept. 26. *Anna L.*, b. 1867, Aug. 22.

**WHITMAN.** 1. Rev. Nathaniel, was one of fourteen ch. of Dea. John Whitman, of East Bridgewater, where he was b. 1785, Dec. 25. His gr.-father was also John and gr.-gr.-son of John, of Weymouth, 1638. He grad. H. C., 1809; studied theology at Cambridge; was tutor in Bowdoin College, 1811-12, from which he received the honorary degree of A. M., 1815; received a unanimous call to settle in Billerica, as the colleague of the venerable Dr. Cummings, and was ordained, 1814, Jan. 26, on the 50th anniversary of Dr. Cummings' ordination. He was dismissed, 1835, April 26, having been sole pastor 12 years. He published a *Thanksgiving Discourse*, 1829. He was installed at Wilton, N. H., 1836, Oct. 5, and after a successful pastorate, was dismissed, 1841, Oct. He was then in charge of a society in Calais, Me., until 1844, May, and 1844, July, he was installed in his native town, where he remained until 1852, Oct. 1. He then removed to Deerfield, which was his home until his death, 1869, Oct. 29. Mr. Whitman m. 1814, May 18, Sarah Holman, dau. of Gen. Silas Holman, of Bolton. She d. in Wilton, 1841, May, and he m. 1842, Abby, dau. of Dea. Amory Pollard, of Bolton. Ch. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 1815, June 6; d. 1816, Feb. 16. *Henry Cummings*, b. 1817, Jan. 6; a student at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., and entered Bowdoin College, but did not grad.; studied law in Fitchburg, and settled in Lancaster, Ohio, and in 1860 removed to Cincinnati, where he now lives; has been in the Legislature and Judge of the Supreme Court. He m. Elizabeth King, from Wilton, and had two sons, Henry Medill and Channing Wood, who both grad. H. C., 1868. *Henry M. d.* in 1869, and his brother is now consul at Huddersfield, Eng. *Elizabeth Holman*, b. 1819, Feb. 23; m. Rev. Henry Emmons, of Meadville, Penn., and Vernon, N. Y. They had 8 ch. *George Nathaniel*, b. 1821, June 8; m. Elenor Holbrook, and had one son. He is now a lawyer in California. *Frances Louisa*, b. 1823, April 18; m. Stillman Boies, who d. in 1853. One dau. living. *John*, b. 1825, Feb. 11; is a clerk for Hogg, Brown & Taylor, Boston; has no ch. *James Thompson*, b. 1830, July 24; was a seaman and



ship commander; m. Mary Greenlaw, of Maine; had 2 ch., and d. in Mobile, 1865, Nov. 24. *Martha Holman*, b. 1833, July 30; d. 1855.

**2. George**, son of Benjamin, was b. in Boston, 1808, Feb. 10. His father grad. B. U., 1788, and practised law. The son grad. H. C., 1827; studied law with his father and practised his profession in Boston until 1849, when he removed to Billerica. He m. 1839, April 27, Mrs. Hannah, widow of Dr. Walter P. B. Judson, and dau. of — Thompson, of Wilmington. She d. 1878, Sept. 13. Ch. *Susan*.

**WHITMORE**, Thomas, was appointed to "run the line" with Cambridge, in 1705, March 27. How long he lived in Billerica does not appear. He was son of Francis, of Cambridge, b. 1673; m. Mary Waters, of Woburn, and d. in Killingly, Conn. Eight ch. are named in the *History of Lexington*.

**WHITTAKER**, John, [Whitakar.] and wife Elizabeth, came from Watertown. In Oct., 1677, a trial in which they were witnesses gives their ages 36 and 35; and they have ch.: *Elizabeth*, aged 16, and *John*, aged 14, "a very lying boy." Probably they had other ch., and *Daniel*, b. 1679, May 10.

**WILKINS**, Timothy, of Middletown, bought, in 1739, a farm of 112 acres, a part of the Blood's farms, and bounded north by Billerica line. He was father of Timothy, who had sons William, **1**, and Isaac, **2**, who m. Margaret Munroe; and prob. of Anna, who m. Jonathan Durrent, **11**.

**1. William**, m. d., son of Timothy, b. 1765, April 1; m. 1789, May 10. Frances, dau. of Rev. Henry Cummings. He removed to Marblehead in 1807, and d. 1811, May 7. Ch. *Frances*, b. 1790, Feb. 18. *Frances*, b. 1791, March 4; m. Isaac, son of Amos Warren, of West Cambridge, and d. in St. Thomas, 1827, Jan. 28. They had ch.: *I. Harriet Ann*, m. Russell Smith and George M. Chalwell. **2. William Wilkins**, b. 1814, April 11, who m. Rebecca Bennett (see *Joshua*, **4**). **3. Frances Eliza**, m. 1835, Oct. 6. William Schouler, the distinguished Adjutant-General of Massachusetts during the war. **4. Sarah J.**, m. 1842, Aug. 17. Oliver W. Blake, who d. 1848, Oct. 12, and she m. Henry Hart. *Henrietta*, b. 1793, Feb. 18; m. 1827, Feb. 3, James Cheever, of Andover. *Ann*, b. 1795, July 8; d. 1880, Oct. 17. *William*, b. 1797, July 4; d. in Louisville, Ky. *Henry Cummings*, b. 1799, Nov. 1; m., and d. in the West. *Sidney Lambert*, b. 1803, June 22, and d. West. *Augustus Farwell*, b. 1807, March 21; d. 1850, April 5.

**2. Isaac**, brother of William, was also a physician, in Brownsville, Me. He m. 1793, April 23, Sally Edwards. Ch. *George*, bap. 1796, Jan. 17. *Isaac*, bap. 1798, April 1.

**WILKINSON**, Thomas, received notice, 1676, Aug. 3, that he was not accepted as inhabitant; and *Savage* says he was complained of for practising medicine contrary to law. He was a swine-herd, and is named on the tything-men's lists in 1679, but soon disappeared. *Farmer* says that Ann Wilkinson d. in Billerica, 1692, Feb. 8, aged 94. I do not find his authority for this statement.

**WILLIAMS**, Job, m. 1732, Sept. 11, Dorothy Rogers, dau. of Daniel, **4**. Ch. *Job*, b. 1733-4, Feb. 8.

**WILLICE**, [Willows, Willis.] **1. George**, of Cambridge, bought Joseph Parker's right and lot near the Baptist Church, but soon sold again to Daniel Shed, **1**. Perhaps he did not remove to Billerica; and he d. in Cambridge, 1690. Ch. *Thomas*, **2**, b. 1638, Dec. 28. *Stephen*, b. 1644, Oct. 14. Children and descendants of both may be found in *Wyman*.

**2. Thomas**, son of George, **1**, b. 1638, Dec. 28. He was granted, 1661, one-quarter of a ten-acre lot. His meadow was to lie wholly west of Concord river; "always declaring that his accommodations cannot be had so nigh and convenient as some who formerly took up their lots." He soon after received "lyberty to exchange a percell of land with the towne: that is to say, Thomas Willice is granted two acres and a halfe of land, out of that land which lyeth on y<sup>e</sup> South side of willm pattin's seaven acres on the Township, (which land acordinge to y<sup>e</sup> towne order was to ly for y<sup>e</sup> use of



y<sup>e</sup> ministry). Thomas Willice is to have six pole (wide out of y<sup>t</sup> land) at y<sup>e</sup> west end of it, joyning to will<sup>m</sup> pattin's fence; and eight pole & a halfe wide at the east end of it, with a straight line betwene; and Thomas Willice did grant to the towne, in consideration hereof, three acres and thirteen pole, to be taken out of that land which he bought of John Marshall in that place, the neerest land to Mr. Whiting's land, which joyneth to it, which is eleven pole & a halfe wide at the east end, which maketh a streight line in both pareells, or one line from the country-road (which leadeth to Shawshin) to the old Towne-ship line on the East." He removed to Medford, prob. in 1672, and d. there 1725, Aug. 14. He m. 1662-3, January, Grace Tay, dau. of William, 1, who died 1716, Jan. 23. Ch. *Grace*, b. 1664, May 18; m. Stephen Hall. *Thomas*, b. 1666, Aug. 15. *Steven*, b. 1669, Nov. 25; d. Dec. 30. *John*, b. 1671, April 3; m. Esther Gardner (*Wyman* names 4 ch.). *Elizabeth*, b. 1673, Oct. 19; m. Stephen Hall (see *Wyman*). *Jane*, b. 1677, April 9; m. Pereival Hall. *Stephen*, b. 1679, Nov. 16; m. Martha Boardman (see *Wyman*). *Mary*, b. 1682, March 1; m. Thomas Gardner. *William*, b. 1785, July 7; d. 1754, Aug. 27.

**WILLOUGHBY.** [*Willibie*, in our Records.] Hon. Francis Willoughby, Deputy-Governor, had a son Nehemiah b. 1644, June 18, who lived in Charlestown and Salem. His youngest son was John, b. 1688, Dec. 11; prob. the father of

1. *John*, b. 1707, Dec. 25, who m. 1735, March 27, Anna Chamberlain, dau. of John, 6, and lived in Billerica until 1743, southwest of Nutting's pond. He removed to Hollis, and d. there 1793, Feb. 2. Ch. *John*, b. 1735, Dec. 24; was one of the pioneer company who settled Plymouth, N.H., 1762. He spent a long life there; "elder" of the church and deacon for 67 years; d. 1834, June 22. At his funeral his pastor, Rev. George Punchard, said that "every remembrance of him was pleasant and honorable." He m. 2d, 1774, June 28, in Hollis, Elizabeth Sprake, dau. of Nicholas, 2. *Jonas*, b. 1737, March 31; lived in Hollis. *Joseph*, b. 1739-40, Feb. 17; d. 1810, July. *Anna*, b. 1741, May 30; m. Timothy French, of Hollis. *Mary*, b. 1742-3, Feb. 26; d. 1752. *Susanna*, b. 1744, May 26; m. Jonathan Powers, of Dunstable; d. 1828, Sept. *Samuel*, b. 1745, Feb. 13; lived in Hollis, and had 13 ch.; d. 1832, Oct. 26. *Mehitable*, b. 1747, Aug. 3. *Rebecca*, b. 1749, Feb. 13. *William*, b. 1751, Sept. 2; d. 1773, Nov. *Elizabeth*, b. 1753, April 3; d. *Josiah*, b. 1755, July 30; d. 1757, Sept.

**WILSON.** 1. *John*, was from Woburn, the son of John, and b. about 1650. Our record says: "21, 3<sup>m</sup>, 1683. At a town meeting on a training-day, the town granted to John Wilson, Jun<sup>r</sup>, priviledge upon our commons for y<sup>e</sup> future, to the proportion of a five-acre lot, he paying to y<sup>e</sup> towne's use twenty shillings in silver, within six months." "Also, the town did declare themselves willing to give one day work of each man in y<sup>e</sup> town, & of teams of those that have them, for the making a sufficient way to John Wilson's corne mill." This mill of Lieutenant Wilson was on Vine brook. In 1685 he was granted 30 acres of land on the southeast of Shawshin river, bounded 42 poles on Woburn line, 132 poles on Mrs. Mitchel's farm, and on the west end next to Goodman Bacon's 72 poles, and upon John Johnson 116 poles. This grant was "for encouragement towards his corne mill." He did good military service as lieutenant in Captain Converse's company, "at the Eastward," 1692-3, and especially distinguished himself, as Cotton Mather relates, by the relief of Dover from an Indian alarm. He m. Johanna —, and 1698, Nov. 10, Susanna, widow of John Miles, of Concord. The first four ch. were b. in Woburn. Ch. *John*, 2, b. 1672-3, Jan. 3. *Hannah*, b. 1674, Dec. 28; d. 1676, May 5. *Hannah*, b. 1677, March 11. *Susanna*, b. 1679, March 11; m. Stephen Richardson, 2. *Elizabeth*, b. 1683, April 20; m. 1704, Dec. 26, William Simonds, of Woburn. *Ruth*, b. 1685, March 25. *Sarah*, b. 1687, June 15. *Ebenezer*, b. 1693, Nov. 5, and d. Dec. 8.

2. *John*, son of John, 1, b. 1672-3, Jan. 3; m. Elizabeth Foster, dau. of Dea. Joseph, 2. Ch. *John*, 3, b. 1695, Dec. 26. *Elizabeth*, b. 1697

Nov. 8; m. William Frost, **10**. *Joseph*, b. 1699, May 21; lived prob. in Groton. *Joanna*, b. 1701-2, Jan. 6. *Allice*, b. 1703, Nov. 12; m. Isaac Stearns, **7**. *Jacob*, **4**, b. 1704-5, Jan. 22. *Sarah*, b. 1706, April 17; m. John Dean, **3**. *Mary*, b. 1707-8, Jan. 21. *Esther*, b. 1709-10, Jan. 29; d. 1728-9, Feb. 28. *Dorcas*, b. 1711, Dec. 2; m. Ebenezer Wyman, **7**. *Seth*, **5**, b. 1713, Nov. 14. *Benjamin*, b. 1715, Sept. 18, lived also in Groton. *Rebecca*, b. 1717, June 19; d. 1728-9, March 11.

**3. John**, son of John, **2**, b. 1695, Dec. 26; m. 1722, Nov. 26, *Jemima* Shed, dau. of John, **3**. She d. 1740, Sept. 14, and he m. 1742, June, *Mary*, her sister, widow of Abraham Chamberlain, **7**. She d. 1747, March 31, and he d. 1761, May 6. Ch. *Benjamin*, b. 1722-3, March 1. *John*, **6**, b. 1724, Sept. 20. *Joseph*, b. 1725-6, Feb. 20; d. 1748, Aug. 26. *David*, b. 1726-7, March 20. *Esther*, b. 1728, Dec. 14. *Rebecca*, b. 1730, April 6. *Samuel*, **6½**, b. 1731, Aug. 18. *Elizabeth*, b. 1732, Oct. 10; m. 1755, March 6, John Danforth, of Andover. *Joshua*, b. 1733, Nov. 1; d. 1737, May 5. *Jacob*, b. 1735, May 29. *Leonard*, **7**, b. 1736, Oct. 24. *Jemima*, b. 1737, Nov. 30. *Lucy*, b. 1738-9, March 17.

**4. Jacob**, son of John, **2**, b. 1704-5, Jan. 22; m. Hannah —. Ch. *Reuben*, b. 1737, Dec. 14; m. 1760, Feb. 21, Sarah Mann. *Jonas*, b. 1739, July 19. *Elijah*, b. 1740, Dec. 8. *Hannah*, b. 1742, Dec. 26; m. Thomas Shed, **18**. *Prudence*, b. 1744, Aug. 7. Perhaps *Dorcas*, who m. Paul Hill, **22**. *Elizabeth*, bap. 1749, April 2; m. 1768, Dec. 1, Caleb Stevens, of Chelmsford. *Abigail*, bap. 1751, Sept. 8. *Susanna*, b. 1752, Dec. 19; m. William Baldwin, **15**.

**5. Seth**, son of John, **2**, b. 1713, Nov. 14; m. Mary —. He d. 1783, Feb. 27. Ch. *Mary*, b. 1744, Dec. 4; m. Stephen Richardson, **13**. *Martha*, b. 1746-7, Feb. 20; d. 1749, Sept. 2. *Sarah*, b. 1749, Nov. 23, and d. 1750, April. *Martha*, b. 1751, July 31; m. 1776, March 14, Paul Upton, of Wilmington. *Benjamin*, b. 1753, May 4; d. 1776, June 10, in captivity at Halifax. *Solomon*, b. 1756, June 5; d. 1779, March 23, "in the Jerseys, in the war." *Joseph*, b. 1759, Feb. 8; d. 1778, Oct. 21. *Sarah*, b. 1761, Dec. 13; m. William Frost, **15**. *Rhoda*, b. 1764, June 20; m. Isaac Sprake, **8**. *Seth*, **10**, b. 1768, Aug. 13.

**6. John**, son of John, **3**, b. 1724, Sept. 20; m. 1748, Nov. 8, *Alice* Totman, prob. sister or dau. of John, **1**. Ch. *Allice*, b. 1749, Oct. 17; m. Solomon Manning, **12**. *Rebecca*, b. 1752, Feb. 6; m. 1774, June 30, Nathaniel Cummings (see 1). *Elizabeth*, b. 1754, Dec. 2. *John*, b. 1757, March 19; d. 1778, "in the war, at the Jerseys." *Joseph*, b. 1759, Sept. 9. *Jemima*, b. 1763, Jan. 17. *Henry*, b. 1766, Oct. 20.

**6½. Samuel**, son of John, **3**, b. 1731, Aug. 18; m. Sarah — and had ch.: *Abigail*, bap. 1749, Dec. 3. *Samuel*, bap. 1754, Oct. 27.

**7. Leonard**, son of John, **3**, b. 1736, Oct. 24; m. 1761, Dec. 17, Rachel Durrant, dau. of Abraham, **5**. Ch. *Abraham*, b. 1762, April 15. *Joseph*, b. 1763, July 2; m. 1785, Feb. 15, Elizabeth Bonner, and 1791, May 10, Rebecca Sprake, dau. of Nicholas, **4**, unless the latter m. Joseph, son of John, **6**. *Isaac*, **8**, b. 1764, Aug. 16. *Molly*, b. 1766, Oct. 1; m. Joshua Kidder (see 15). *Reuben*, b. 1768, June 3.

**8. Isaac**, son of Leonard, **7**, b. 1764, Aug. 16; m. 1789, Jan. 6, Sally Ditson, dau. of Thomas, **4**. He removed to Westford. Ch. *Isaac*, b. 1789, July 23; lived in Maine. *Nancy*, b. 1791, June 2; m. — Townsend. *Sophronia*, b. 1793, June 25; m. 1818, March, Leander Hosmer, **1**. *Andrew*, b. 1795, Oct. 27; lived in Canaan, N.H.; drowned in Connecticut river about 1840. And b. in Westford, *George*, who lived in Cavendish, Vt.

**9. Daniel**, was in Bow, N.H., 1813, and Tyngsboro', 1816. He m. Mary Aldrich. Ch. *Mary Jane*, b. 1813, Sept. 28; m. 1832, Nov. 29, Capt. R. Wilkins, and lives in Lawrence. *Adaline Maria*, b. 1816, July 20; m. Gardner Parker, **24**. *Horace Newell*, b. 1820, March 12; m. Sybil Spaulding, dau. of Edward, **10**, and lives in Carlisle. *Daniel Aldrich*, b. 1823, April 9, and d. in California; one son. *Israel Nelson*, b. 1828, July 20; m. — Colwell, and d. 1867. *George Sherwin*, b. 1831, Dec. 29; d. 1842.

May 27. *Frances Albina*, b. 1834, Jan. 10; m. James Faulkner, 4. *Henry Dustin*, b. 1835, Dec. 12; d. 1838, Nov. 1. *Charles Henry*, b. 1840, May 1; m. Jennie Colwell, from Vermont.

10. *Seth*, son of *Seth*, 5, b. 1768, Aug. 13; m. 1794, May 8. *Polly Page*, of Bedford. Ch. *Solomon* and *Lucy*, bap. 1797, Oct. 29. *Joseph*, bap. 1798, March 25. *Seth*, bap. 1799, Oct. 13. *Mary*, bap. 1801, June 14. *Clarissa*, bap. 1803, March 6. *Nancy*, bap. 1806, April 27. *Almira*, bap. 1807, April 19. *Martha Richardson*, bap. 1810, July 8.

11. *Leonard*, m. 1831, April 3, *Sarah A. Brown*.

WINN, *Jacob*, and wife *Molly*. Ch. *Jacob*, b. 1780, June 14. *Silas*, b. 1782, June 10. *David*, b. 1786, May.

WINNING. 1. *Alexander*, is on tax-list 1738; admitted to the church 1748, June 17, on a certificate that he formerly belonged to a Presbyterian church in Ireland; settled near the fine pond which bears his name, and had a mill on the brook running from it. No record of birth or bap. of his ch. is found; but he m. 1748, Jan. 12, *Deborah Parker*, and doubtless had *John*, 2, whose name is on the list after 1775; prob. *Alexander*, who m. 1808, Nov. 20, *Doreas Danforth*, widow of *Joseph*, 22.

2. *John*, m. 1780, Dec. 7, *Lucy Rogers*, dau. of *Zebadiah*, 10, who d. 1790, Jan. 1, and he m. 1792, Nov. 19, *Betsy Parker*, of Chelmsford. He d. 1822, Nov. 4. Ch. *Elizabeth*, b. 1781, July 15. *William*, b. 1783, Feb. 23. *Elizabeth*, b. 1785, March 3; m. *Charles Cutler*. *Lucy*, b. 1787, Feb. 16. *Sibbel*, b. 1789, April 20; d. 1790, Jan. 31. *John*, b. 1793, Sept. 9. *Alexander*, b. 1795, July 9; d. 1798, Aug. 13. *David Parker*, 3, b. 1797, April 1. *Sibbel*, b. 1799, Feb. 15; m. 1824, April 8, *Isaac M. Hardy*, of Andover. *Polly*, b. 1801, Dec. 10. *Alexander*, b. 1807, Feb. 26. *Robert*, b. 1810, Jan. 25.

3. *David Parker*, son of *John*, 2, b. 1797, April 1; m. *Susan* —, and 1840, Feb. 13, *Rebecca Coburn*. Ch. *Susan Priscilla*, b. in Charlestown, 1828, July 21. *Martha Frances*, b. 1832, Dec. 29. *David Parker*, b. 1837, Feb. 18; d. 1838, April 22. *Clara*, b. 1841, July 13. *William*, b. 1844, Nov. 25. *James* and *Julia*, b. 1847, Oct. 10.

WINTER. 1. *Stephen*, son of *Samuel*, was b. in Boston, 1798, Oct. 18; m. *Hannah Humphrey*, dau. of *Dea. Moses*, of Gray, Me.; lived there and at Charlestown before coming to Billerica in 1839. His wife d. 1870, Sept. 22, aged 72; he d. 1876, Sept. 2. Ch. *Elizabeth Adams*, b. 1820, Nov. 4; m. *Robert Dodge*; d. 1845, Nov. 25. *Mary Nash*, b. 1822, Nov. 1; m. *John T. Goodwin*. 5. *Martha Ann*, b. 1825, Aug. 13; m. 1846, Feb. *Lewis J. Lyman*, of Woburn; d. 1876, May 18. *Samuel Earl*, 2, b. 1827, June 26. *Sarah French*, b. 1836, Dec. 4; d. 1845, June 8.

2. *Samuel Earl*, son of *Stephen*, 1, m. 1854, July 16, *Catherine E. Cobb*, dau. of *Nathaniel*. Ch. *Edith*, b. 1855, March 22; m. S. F. French, 34. *Lilian*, b. 1857, May 25. *George Earl*, b. 1864, Oct. 7.

WOOD. 1. *Benjamin*, of Draut, m. *Mary Patten*, dau. of *William*, 5.

2. *Joseph*, of Draut, m. 1735-6, Jan. 19, *Tabatha Haseltine*, prob. dau. of *Samuel*.

3. *Abijah*, m. *Esther Lewes*, dau. of *Benjamin*, 2.

4. *Daniel*, m. 1804, Nov. 29, *Anna Mears*, dau. of *Thomas*, 2. "A jury of inquest was held upon the body of *Daniel Wood*, June 22, 1823, and he must have been dead some days previous to this time." Ch. *Nancy*, b. and d. 1805, June 27. *Anna Chase*, b. 1806, May 9; m. 1830, April 26, *Isaiah Bussey*. *Eliza Farmer*, b. 1808, Feb. 26; m. 1827, March 25, *Henry Kingsbury*. *Daniel*, b. 1810, March 22.

WOODARD, *Thomas D.*, and wife *Susan*. Ch. *Caroline Clark*, b. 1841, Dec. 10. *Thomas Henry*, b. 1844, Jan. 10.

WOOLFENDEN, *Joseph*, and wife *Betsey*. Ch. *James Robert*, b. 1838, May 11. *Sarah Dana*, b. 1840, March 25. *Alice Ann*, b. 1842, Nov. 28.

WORCESTER, *Eldad*, and *Esther Brown*, of Tewksbury; m. 1793, Nov. 11.

WORK, *Ariel*. [See PARKER, 19.]



**WRIGHT. 1. John**, m. 1775, Sept. 4; Hannah Walker, dau. of Joseph, 8, or Benjamin. 7. Hannah, the dau. of Joseph Walker, may have been the wife of Silas Early. Ch. *Sarah*, b. 1775, Nov. 21; m. 1800, Feb. 27. Phineas Colburn. *John*, b. 1777, Dec. 12. *Hannah*, b. 1780, April 11. *Lucy*, b. 1782, April 12. *Josiah*, b. 1784, May 20. *Rebecca*, b. 1786, Oct. 23; m. 1809, March 2. Stephen Greenland, of Boston. *Isaac*, b. 1789, Feb. 9. *Elizabeth*, b. 1791, May 1. *Jonathan*, 3, b. 1793, Aug. 18. *Zydia*, b. 1796, Jan. 16.

2. **Asa**, m. 1802, Sept. 28, Abigail Sanders, dau. of John, 9, and 2d, Mary —. Ch. *Abigail*, who had 1821, Dec. 14, dau. Elmira Page. *Rhoda*, b. 1805, Jan. 29. *Mary*, b. 1807, April 30. *Joseph*, b. 1810, March 26.

3. **Jonathan**, son of John, 1, b. 1793, Aug. 18; m. 1825, May 8, Hannah P. Allen, dau. of Zadock, 5. Ch. *Rebecca*, b. 1826, Oct. 13; m. William Campbell, of Boston. *Alvin*, b. 1828, April 10; d. in California. *Sorena*, b. 1830, March 26; d. 1852, March 8. *Jackson*, 5, b. 1831, Sept. 20. *Juliette*, b. 1833, May 28; d. 1841, Nov. 19. *Ellen*, b. 1835, Nov. 20; d. 1841, Nov. *Catherine*, b. 1837, Aug. 15; d. 1841, Nov. *John*, b. 1838, Sept. 19; went to California. *Isaac*, b. 1841, Feb. 10; d. Nov. 15. *Josiah*, 6, b. 1842, Oct. 12. *Eldora*, b. 1844, Aug. 2; m. Edward G. Tutin, of Chelsea.

4. **Edward**, was from South Hadley. He m. 1836, June 2, Mary Elizabeth Wilson, of Boston, where he was an engraver; d. 1863, Sept. 11. Ch. *Edward Irving*, b. 1837, June 23; m. 1863, Oct. 7, Esther U. Burnap, and lives in Newton. *Emily Eliza* and *Ellen Mary*, b. 1839, June 30; d. 1841, Dec. 31 and 25. *Alfred Ella*, b. 1841, July 27; d. 1842, Jan. 22. *Clara Jane*, b. 1845, May 1; d. 1867, March 8. *Ella Frances*, b. 1849, Jan. 9; m. 1873, Sept. 9, George E. Searl Kinney, of Boston. They have ch.: *Mary Ella*, b. 1874, Oct. 27; *Grace Nason*, b. 1876, Nov. 28; *George Searl*, b. 1878, Oct. 30. *Anna Elvira*, b. 1851, April 25; m. 1870, April 25, Rev. Samuel Sherberne Mathews. He was son of Rev. S. S. Mathews, of Salisbury; b. 1847, June 3; grad. Andover Theo. Sem., 1874; ordained pastor in Wilmington, 1874, Oct. 23; dismissed, 1875, Oct. 29; acting pastor, Maynard, 1876-7; installed, 1879, Feb. 4, Boylston church, Boston, which was organized in connection with his labors in 1878. They have ch.: *Anna Elizabeth Doten*, b. 1872, June 30; *Edith Lathrop*, b. 1875, March 1; *Mabel Babcock*, b. 1877, Jan. 31.

5. **Jackson**, son of Jonathan, 3, b. 1831, Sept. 20; m. 1860, Sept. 30, Georgiana B. Page, dau. of Arza, 7. Ch. *Mabel Frances*, b. 1861, March 15; d. 1868, April 4. *Allen*, b. 1865, Aug. 23; d. 1877, Feb. 9. *Jennie Gertrude*, b. 1869, Oct. 20.

6. **Josiah**, son of Jonathan, 3, b. 1842, Oct. 12; m. Emma L. Johnson, of Stoneham. Ch. *Charles Alvin*, b. 1872, June 20. *Annie May*, b. 1876, Dec. 24. *Harry Allen*, b. 1879, Feb. 1.

**WYMAN.** This important Woburn family, living near the Billerica line, often appears incidentally in our records, but has rarely furnished inhabitants. The brothers John and Francis were among the first settlers of Woburn. They purchased of President Dunster, of Harvard College, his Shawshin grant of 500 acres. The deed bears date, 1655, May 10, or a few days before Shawshin became Billerica, and describes the land: "500 acres, lying seittuate at Shawshinn, betwixt the lands of Capt. Gookin up the streame and the lands lately given to Edward Collins down the streame of Shawshinn river, bounded with Woburne line on that end which towards Woburne is sided, and reaching onwards towards the township so far as to make up due measure." The price paid was £100. Collins' grant, below, extended to the Woburn road, and was sold to Champney; and Gookin's farm, above, was about Vine brook and mostly in Bedford. Stephen Richardson, 2, who first appears as occupant of these lands, was a gr.-son of Francis Wyman, and probably inherited a part or all of it. Questions about the taxation of the Wymans arose between Woburn and Billerica, and in October, 1669, the matter came before the General Court, and a



committee advised: "Whereas, Frances & John Weymans, Sen<sup>rs</sup>, have their present habitacions neere the Lyne \* and enjoying much of y<sup>r</sup> lively hood and benefit at both Towns, and may partake of the publick ordinances in both places, they, the said Weymans, shall contribute equally to both Towns, in all public charges, both civell and ecclesiasticall." This report was accepted and confirmed by the Court, but did not terminate the difficulty. In 1672, the Wymans petition for release from Billerica, and Billerica instructs the selectmen to prosecute them for not paying their dues; but the result was against the claims of this town. Two daughters of John Wyman m. Joseph Walker, 1, and Nathaniel Tay, 2; and a dau. of Francis m. Nathaniel Bacon, 3. Seth Wyman, a son of John, was the father of Seth, famous for the honorable part he bore in the Lovewell expedition. (*See Ross, Thomas, 3.*)

1. **Joseph**, son of Timothy, son of Francis, b. 1695, Nov. 1; m. Ruth —, and removed to Pelham, N. H. Ch. *Ruth*, b. 1723, Sept. 15. *Joseph*, b. 1725, Sept. 10.

2. **Thomas**, son of William, son of Francis, b. 1685, Jan. 15; m. Rachel Stearns, widow of Samuel, 6. [*Bond*, p. 453, gives this Thomas a less probable record.] He disappears from tax-list in 1739, and is said to have lived in Pelham. Ch. *Thomas*, b. 1730-1, March 4. *Lucy*, b. 1733, Aug. 23; m. Edward Stearns, 9. *Sibel*, b. 1735, Aug. 29. *Simon*, b. 1739.

3. **Increase**, son of Increase<sup>3</sup>, of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, of Francis<sup>1</sup>, born in Woburn, 1732, June 4; disappears from tax-list in 1773, and was in Charlestown after 1784. His wife was Catharine —. Ch. *Kathrine*, b. 1755, Nov. 14; m. Simon Blanchard, 8. *Jemimah*, b. 1757, Feb. 10. *Ammaziah*, b. 1758, March 23. *Mary*, b. 1760, June 11. *Mezekiah*. *Elisha*, b. 1762, Jan. 28. *Abigail*, b. 1763, Oct. 17. *Simeon*. *Increase*. *Elizabeth*, b. 1770, May 28. These seven younger ch. were all bap. together, 1773, Dec. 5.

4. **Amos**, son of Timothy<sup>3</sup>, of Timothy<sup>2</sup>, of Francis<sup>1</sup>. His mother was Hannah Wyman, cousin of his father. He was b. in Woburn, 1723, June 20, and d. in Billerica, 1797, Sept. 19, having been on the tax-list from 1760. No family appears on the records, but his name has become notable in our history, because his house, in the southeasterly corner of the town, became the refuge of Adams and Hancock, on the memorable day of Lexington and Concord, 1775, April 19. His wife was Kezia Kendall, and she m. 1799, Oct. 22, Ebenezer Richardson, 11.

5. **Jesse**, is on tax-list, 1759-67, and m. 1764, Sept. 18, Catherine Johnson, of Woburn.

6. **John**, on tax-list, 1754, and **Timothy**, 1759-65.

7. **Ebenezer**, of Townsend, m. 1745, April 2, Dorcas Wilson, dau. of John, 2.

8. **Eliphaz**, of Woburn, m. Mary Pollard, dau. of John, 3.

**YORK**, Pompey, and wife Ditto. Ch. *Lydia*, b. 1730, Aug. 6. *Samson*, b. 1732, Aug. 10. *Eunice*, b. 1734-5, Jan. 3.

**YOUNG**, Artemas, and wife Adeline W. Ch. *Frank William*, b. 1832, Nov. 27. *Horace William*, b. 1833, Nov. 16; d. in Lowell, 1836, Sept. 17.

## FAMILY NAMES OCCURRING IN BILLERICA BEFORE 1700.

The following list gives the name of the first settler, bearing the name, and the date of his first known residence in town. In a few cases, notably those of Brown, Foster, and Parker, the line has not been continuous. Of the eighty-three families of the 17th century, the following are now represented in town by descendants who bear the name; Baldwin, Crosby, Farmer, Frost, Hill, Kittredge, Manning, Patten, Richardson, Rogers, Shed, Stearns, and Whiting. The families of Danforth and Pollard have also female representatives. And if the inquiry be extended, as is proper, to the bounds of ancient Billerica, we may add the names of Bacon, Brown, Fitch, French, Kidder, Lane, Levistone, Marshall, Page, and Trull. With these additions, it appears that twenty-five families, or almost one in three remain, after two hundred years, in the ancient bounds of the town.

Bacon, Michael.	1672	Kemp, Samuel.	1658
Baldwin, John.	1657	Kidder, James.	1656
Bird, Simon.	1659	Kinsley, Samuel.	1658
Blood, John.		Kittredge, John.	1660
Bly, Daniel.	1676	Lane, Job.	1664
Bracket, John.	1660	Levistone, John.	1677
Brooks, Timothy.	1670	Lewis, Samuel.	1683
Brown, Jacob.	1658	Mackinnis, Daniel.	1678
Butler, James.	1679	Manning, Samuel.	1664
Carrier, Thomas.	1674	Marshall, John.	1656
Chamberline, William.	1653	Meades, Daniel.	1679
Champney, Samuel.	1658	More, Golden.	1658
Corneal, Peter.	1695	Osban, Thomas.	1679
Crosby, Simon.	1659	Page, Nathaniel.	1688
Danforth, Jonathan.	1653	Paine, Thomas.	1664
Daniel, Richard.	1669	Parker, John.	1653
Davis, Joseph.	1691	Paterson, James.	1658
Ditson, Hugh.	1694	Patten, Thomas.	1654
Dunkin, John.	1670	Perry, Obadiah.	1677
Durrent, John.	1659	Pollard, Thomas.	1692
Dutton, Thomas.	1669	Poulter, John.	1658
Farley, George.	1653	Richardson, Thomas.	1667
Farmer, Edward.	1671	Rogers, John.	1656
Fassett, Patrick.	1680	Ross, Thomas.	1667
Fisher, Stephen.		Sanders, John.	1671
Fitch, Samuel.	1695	Sharp, Robert.	1688
Foster, Thomas.	1659	Shed, Daniel.	1659
French, William.	1653	Sheldon, John.	1658
Frost, James.	1664	Sollendine, John.	1677
Gorton, Abraham.	1682	Stearns, John.	1653
Grimes, George.	1677	Tay, William.	1656
Hale, William.	1658	Tompson, Joseph.	1660
Hamlet, William.	1656	Toothaker, Roger.	1660
Hassell, Richard.	1676	Trull, John.	1658
Hide, Jonathan.	1673	Walker, Joseph.	1667
Hill, Ralph.	1653	Web, Christopher.	1658
Holden, Justinian.	1694	Whiting, Rev. Samuel.	1658
Hopkins, William.	1697	Whittaker, John.	1679
Hosley, James.	1699	Wilkinson, Thomas.	1676
Hubbard, Thomas.	1662	Willice, Thomas.	1659
Hunt, Samuel.	1689	Wilson, John.	1683
Jefts, Henry.	1653		

FAMILY NAMES. — *Continued.* 1700-50.

Abbot, Joshua.	1710	Kendall, Reuben.	1748
Atherton, Dr. Benjamin.	1733	Laws, James.	1736
Ballard, Jonathan.	1722	Lewis, Benjamin.	1729
Beard, Andrew.	1713	Mansfield, John.	1726
Blanchard, John.	1701	Mears, Robert.	1726
Bowers, Jonathan.	<i>about</i> 1720	Munroe, Joseph.	1734
Chandler, Rev. John.	1747	Needham, John.	1702
Cowdry, John.	1746	Nickles, John.	1735
Cumings, Nathaniel.	1749	Osgood, Christopher.	1708
Davidson, Nathaniel.	1738	Peacock, Samuel.	<i>before</i> 1713
Dean, Ebenezer.	1730	Putnam, Seth.	1719
Dowse, Ebenezer.	1715	Ruggles, Rev. Samuel.	1708
Dunkle, Hezekiah.	1740	Smith, Alexander.	1722
Easte, Benjamin.	1732	Snow, Richard.	1733
Gray, Braviter.	1738	Spaulding, Benoni.	1717
Hall, Richard.	1726	Sprake, Nicholas.	1721
Hardy, Zachariah.	1729	Stickney, Abraham.	1727
Hazeltine, Samuel.	1723	Tarbell, John.	<i>about</i> 1730
Henry, John.	1749	Whipple, John.	1722
Heywood, Benjamin.	1711	White, John.	1736
Hutchinson, Nathan.	1741	Whitmore, Thomas.	1735
Hutson, Nathaniel.	1719	Willoughby, John.	1735
Jaquith, Abraham.	1728	Winning, Alexander.	1738
Johnson, Josiah.	1733	Wyman, Joseph.	1723

## FAMILY NAMES. — 1750-1800.

Allen, Samuel.	1763	Gleason, William.	1754
Barrett, Oliver.	1768	Goodwin, Thomas.	1754
Bennett, Stephen.	1780	Hurd, Dr. Isaac.	1778
Bowman, Francis.	1768	Lampson, Samuel.	1762
Bridge, Samuel.	1780	Pemberton, James.	1755
Carleton, John.	1759	Russell, Benjamin.	1786
Center, John.	1741	Skilton, John.	1770
Cook, Paul.	1771	Totman, John.	1752
Craige, Thomas.	1783	Tufts, Ebenezer.	1787
Currier, William.	1775	Wilkins, Dr. William.	1791
Dandly, John.	1793	Wright, John.	1775

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

- ADAMS. 4.** Read, William Greenough MacCarty.
- ALLEN. 9. Henry**, d. 1876, Dec. 31.
- BALDWIN. 1. John.** Dau. *Mary* m. Henry Jefts, **3.**
- 2. John.** *Ruth* m. — Wyman.
- 4. Thomas**, m. Sarah French, dau. of Jacob, **3. Joseph** and *Jacob* lived in Townsend.
- 5. Thomas**, b. 1696-7, March 15. He went to Mansfield, Conn., about 1735; had other ch., *William, Sarah*, and *Benjamin*, and d. 1749-50. (See *Baldwin Genealogy*.) *Eleazer, Asa*, and *Benjamin* were among the first settlers of Dorset, Vt.; *Asa* being its first town clerk, and afterwards noted for Tory principles.
- 6. William.** His widow prob. m. William Tompson, **3.**
- 7. Jonathan.** Had also dau. *Sarah*, who m. John Patten, **12.**
- 8. Josiah.** After *Josiah* insert *Joshua*, who lived in Tewksbury. — *Jesse* settled in Lyme, N. H.
- 9. John**, did not marry Elizabeth Parkhurst.
- 10. David.** The *David* who m. R. Davis was from Townsend, gr.-son of Joseph (see *Thomas, 4*).
- 13.** This *Thomas* was son of Joseph who m. Esther Manning and settled in Townsend (see *4*).
- 14. John.** Had also *Oliver* and *William*.
- 16. Nahum.** *Rizpah* d. 1841, July 29.
- 17. John**, d. 1800, Dec. 4; his wife d. 1805, Sept. 25, aged 73. *Joel* d. 1829, Dec. 26.
- 23. Joel**, d. 1836, Feb. 4.
- BARRETT. 2. Stephen**, d. 1811, Aug. 16, aged 55; his wife d. 1805, April 27, aged 45.
- BARRON. 2. Moses.** *Moses* d. 1778, Sept. 9.
- 3. Isaac.** His wife d. 1819, Nov. 23; he d. 1820, May 8; *Isaac* d. 1819, Oct. 8.
- BATCHELLER. 1. Joseph**, m. 1810, April 3, Rebecca Wilson.
- BEAN. William**, m. Martha Frost, dau. of James, **11.**
- BEARD. 12. Isaac**, d. 1805, Oct. 11, aged 70. *Rebecca*, 1834, Feb. 19.
- BENNETT. 3. Joshua.** *Rebecca* d. June 18.
- BLANCHARD. 10. Isaac**, d. 1816, Dec. 25. Insert: *Susannah*, d. 1796, Feb. 19, aged 2.
- 11. Joseph.** *Adolphus* d. 1833, Nov. 11.
- BOWERS. 6. Samuel.** *Elizabeth* m. 1803, March 20, Abraham R. Thompson, of Charlestown; d. 1867, August 7. *Sarah* m. Rev. Bernard Whitman, (see Crosby, **33**,) his second wife.
- 9. Joseph T.** His wife d. 1824, April 25. *Maria F.* d. 1850, Aug. 19.
- 10. Henry**, m. Eliza A. Dows, dau. of Joseph, **6.**
- BOWLEND. 1. Benjamin**, d. 1812, June 23, aged 43; his wife d. 1812, Nov. 2, aged 39. It was a daughter *Isabella*, b. 1796, who m. Charles Goodwin.
- BOWMAN. 6. Ebenezer.** John Bowman and Hannah Wilson were m. 1758, May 16. Their son John was bapt. 1759, July 15. Hannah, wife of John Bowman, of Medford, was m. 1768, Nov. 16.
- BRIDGE. 2. Samuel**, d. 1818, May 2, aged 60. *Henry* d. 1826, April 15.
- BROWN. 7. Samuel.** His wife d. Nov. 17.
- 10. Samuel**, d. 1790, March 26.



15. **Elisha.** *Sarah* J. m. William D. Meers, 6.

16. **Jonas.** *Harriet* m. Daniel Hartford.

17. **Isaac.** *Alfred* m. 1864, Jan. 23, Mary J. Dows, dau. of Calvin, 8.

19. **John,** m. Sarah Hill, dau. of Paul, 22.

23. **Rodney.** *Eliza* m. Thomas Spaulding, 11.

Add: 26. **Thaddeus,** M. D. See **CROSBY, 33,** and add: *Thaddeus Howe*, b. 1838, June 17; grad. Y. C., 1860, and Andover Theo. Sem., 1864; ordained, North Woodstock, Conn., 1866, April 11, and d., pastor of that church, 1868, Oct. 19.

**BURROWS.** *Voluntine*, d. 1873.

**CARLETON. 2. John,** d. 1807, Dec. 5.

7. **Amos,** d. 1833, Aug. 7. *Daniel*, d. 1836, Jan. 20.

**CORNEAL.** This record occurs, 1698-9, Jan. 3: "The town do grant to Peter Cornelious, a frenchman inhabiting among us, about fourteen acres of upland toward Jonathan balding, and joining to piece of upland of Serg<sup>t</sup> John Marshall, and a division of meadow of his"; for which land he was to pay the town five shillings per acre.

**CROSBY. 5. Josiah,** was, I think, the lieutenant and captain of that name in the Louisburg expedition, 1745. It is clear from the records that this military officer could not have been the son (**Josiah, 14**) who died in town about 1743, but was not, as the text suggests, "killed by the Indians," and his son Josiah was only fourteen years old in 1745. But the first Josiah, 5, had been long known in the Records as "Sergeant," and thus, if he did go to the war, would be likely to have a commission; and, although he describes himself as feeble, in his will, in 1743, he may have recovered from an illness, and yielded, at sixty-seven, to the impulses of his military career and the call of Pepperell, and gone to hardships and perils which proved fatal to the veteran.

8. **Solomon,** prob. d. in the Louisburg expedition. (See *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. Vol. XXV, pp. 253 and 262.)

14. **Josiah.** (See above.) Change 1747 to 1748, in the 4th line.

24. **Oliver.** Line 11: For Atkinson, read Dexter, Me.

33. **Josiah.** For Heywood, read Hartwell. Mrs. Whitman d. prob. in 1832, and her husband m. Sarah Bowers, dau. of Samuel, 6. He was ord. Feb. 15, not June 8. *Susannah*: add to her record the note above, under **BROWN, 20, Dr. Thaddeus.** *Martha* d. 1829, July 24.

38. **Michael,** d. 1863, Dec. 29, and his wife d. 1837, Feb. 7. *Josiah* M. d. 1859, Dec. 14. *Warren* B. d. 1838, Oct. 12. *Lucretia* m. Rev. Mr. Cooper, and d. 1841, Sept. 25. *Cyrus* F. m. Lois E. Lane. *Franklin* d. 1856, Dec. 12. *Ellen* m. Otis Simonds, of Lexington, and d. 1870, Jan. 26. Add: *Margaret Farmer*, who m. A. D. Farnum, of Concord, N. H.

**CUMINGS. 1. Nathaniel,** m. Rebecca Wilson, dau. of John, 6.

**DANDLEY. John,** was b. in Billerica about 1760.

**DANFORTH. 3. Samuel.** *Abigail* m. — Ruggles.

4. **Thomas.** See **SIMONS, William.**

20. **Nicholas,** prob. went to Fitchburg; d. in Stillwater, N. Y.; had other ch.: *Isaac, Jacob, Francis, Abraham, Joshua, Susanna,* and *Joseph. Elizabeth* m. Gardner Marey; lived in Hartland, Vt.

21. **William.** *Jonathan* b. 1769, Feb. 23.

**DEAN. 3. John,** m. Sarah Wilson, dau. of John, 2.

**DITSON. 4. Thomas,** d. 1828. *Alice* m. Oliver Gragg, of Groton and Boston; had ten ch., of whom Cordelia m., 1842, Samuel A. Danforth, who d. in Auburndale, 1866, June 24. He was a son of Joshua Danforth, of Pittsfield, but b. in Western, now Warren, Mass., 1759, Nov. 26; whose father Jonathan d. 1837, Jan. 30.

**DOWSE. 1. Ebenezer,** b. Sept. 4; m. Mary Hunt, dau. of Samuel, 1; d. 1777, Sept. *Mary* b. Nov. 26; d. 1746, Nov. 22.

2. **Benjamin,** m. Hannah Meers, daughter of Robert, 1. *Martha* m. Nathaniel Kittredge (see 12). *Abigail* b. Sept. 7.

3. **Ebenezer.** *Mary* perhaps b. June 19. *Molly* may be the same.

**4. Eleazer, m.** Lucy Proctor. *Eleazer* went, in 1788, to Charlton, N.Y.; m. 1790, Nov. 25, Luida, dau. of Capt. John Wright, and had among other ch., David, a well-known and wealthy business man of New York, and James, of Cazenovia. Lucy m. Isaac Holmes. Thomas lived in Charlton, N.Y., and in Ohio.

**5. Benjamin.** His second wife prob. not the dau. of Isaac Marshall. *Patty* m. John Parker, as did *Polly*. *Jonathan* m. Betsey Crosby, dau. of John, of Chelmsford; d. 1844, Sept. 21; she d. 1881, Dec. 21.

**6. Joseph, b.** Feb. 5. His wife d. 1809, May 8, and he m. 1811, Jan. 29, Mary Sprake, dau. of Isaac, **8**, who d. 1841, Jan. 23. *Juda* m. Ebenezer Newman, of Woburn. *Olive* b. Jan. 1; m. Ephraim Hinckley, and lived in Maine. The family record gives births of *Mary*, Sept. 15; *Elbridge*, May 21, and *Amos W.*, June 29. *Orpha* d. 1878, Sept. 3. *Emeline Parsons* m. John R. Mills, **2**. *Elbridge* m. 1845, Aug. 21, Sarah Ramsey, of Randolph, Vt.; a dau. Hattie b. 1846, Aug. *Amos Wright* is a merchant in Lowell; m. 1854, April 12, Elizabeth D. Smith, of Westford, and has ch., Albin A. b. 1856, Sept. 13; d. 1857, Aug. 27; Azro Milton b. 1858, Nov. 18; Justin Newell b. 1861, April 23; Lettie Maria b. 1864, Nov. 30. *Gustavus Davis* m. 1854, Dec. 31, Mary Jane Ballard, of Litchfield, Me.; has ch., Walter G. b. 1857, Oct. 10; Joseph Henry b. 1861, Nov. 21; George H. b. 1871, Feb. 16; Jennie Florence b. 1872, July 19.

**7. Joseph, d.** 1863, Aug. 23. His ch. was *Joseph*, not *Maria*, who d. 1861, Dec. 18.

**8. Calvin, m.** — Ward, of Ashburnham. He lived in Lowell, Boston, and Medford, and d. in Florida, 1874, Feb. 9; but most of his ch. were b. in Billerica and should read thus: *Elbridge A. b.*, in Ashburnham, 1843, April 3; d. 1847, Sept. 7. *Mary* m. Alfred Brown (see **17**). *Clara Eliza* b. 1847, March 5; m. 1867, April 7, Edward Bailey, and d. 1879, Feb. 14. *Harriet Newell* b. 1849, Jan. 20; m. 1869, Jan. 17, Samuel Farwell. *Frank Stone* b. 1855, April 6; m. 1880, Feb. 2, Olive M. Simmons.

**DUMMER, Samuel.** For his ancestry see *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, July, 1881, pp. 267-8.

**DURRANT. 1. John.** His widow m. Justinian Holden, **1**. (*Records*, II, p. 99.)

**DUTTON. 9. Thomas**, removed to Westford, and there had ch., *Silas* b. 1739, Nov. 23; *Sarah* b. 1741, March 18.

**ELLIOTT, George P.**, m. 1849, Jan. 22, *not* 1848.

**FARLEY. 9. Benjamin.** *Benjamin* m. Joanna Page, dau. of Christopher, **3**, and had 12 ch. His later years were spent in Hollis, N. H.

**FARMER. 9. Oliver.** His gr.-son John b. 1789.

**22. Hannah.** Omit: She was dau. of John, **11**.

**FASSETT. 3. Josiah.** *Josiah* m. Joanna Page, dau. of Nathaniel, **2**.

**FAULKNER. 3. Luther W.**, b. April 12.

**4. James.** Had 6 ch.

**FITCH. 3. Benjamin.** *Hannah* m. David Tarbell (see **1**).

**FLETCHER.** Add: **4. Gilman**, brother of *James, 3*, son of Jonas and Hannah (Hills) Fletcher, was b. in Boxford, 1801, Sept. 10; m. 1825, May 9, Hannah Hills, dau. of Philip, of Hudson, N. H., who d. 1858, Sept. 23, aged 54. He d. 1874, May 10. Ch.: *Hannah Rebecca* b. 1827, Sept. 12; m. Addison H. Johnson, 1850, Sept. 10. He was killed in the battle of Look-out Mountain, 1863, Oct. 31, and she lives in Sharon, Mass. *Mary Edna* b. 1830, July 28; m. 1862, Dec. 31, Charles H. Hinds. *Calvin Thomas* b. 1832, March 10; m. 1861, Feb., Lucy A. Chadlin; served 3 yrs. in 1st Regt. Mass. Vols. *Harriet Maria* b. 1834, Nov. 16; m. 1856, May 21, Joseph H. Grant. *John Woodward* b. 1837, Sept. 26; m. 1865, January, Fanny Farley; d. 1866, April 30, of disease contracted in the army, where he served in the 4th Mass. Battery. *Laura Ann* b. 1839, April 24; d. 1855, April 19. *Abby Gilman* b. 1841, Oct. 7; d. Oct. 29. *Abby Clementine* b. 1844, Nov. 17; m. 1865, Dec. 6, Robert B. Safford. *Warren Gilman* b. 1846, July 2; served in the 4th Mass. Regt.; m. 1873, Feb. 12, Etta Chipman.

**FOSTER. 14. Samuel.** *Jonathan* was not his son, but son of another Samuel, and Anne, Foster.

Add: **20. Nathaniel D. P.,** son of Samuel, of Chelmsford, was b. in Ludlow, Vt., 1841, Feb. 23; m. Mary F. Jaquith, dau. of Franklin, **9.** He was the first enlisted soldier from the town in the late war. Ch., *Cordulia A.* b. 1871, June 2.

**FRENCH. 1. William,** had a son *Francis*, aged 10, in 1635. *Elizabeth* b. 1629. *Mary* and *John*: omit "about." It was *Mary*, not *Sarah*, who first m. — Sharp.

**FROST. 7. Samuel.** In 1744, the town paid burial charges of John Frost, prob. son of Samuel, and aided his widow and child.

**15. William.** *Clarissa* m. John Clark, of Sherborn, and, second, R. Underwood; but not Goodwin.

**16. Benjamin,** m. Beulah Hodgman.

**GLEASON.** The periods should be commas before "Joseph," line 5, and "Isaac," line 8.

**GOODWIN. 4. Charles.** His wife was not dau. of William Frost.

**GRAY. 2. Braviter.** His wife was dau. of Jonathan Hill, **9.**

**HALL. 2. Samuel.** Hannah Saunders was dau. of John, **3.**

**HASSELL** was paid for his Cambridge claim, 1678, Nov. 25.

**HAZEN.** Mrs. Hazen d., in Auburndale, 1881, Feb. 8, aged 47 years and 10 days.

**HILL. 8. Joseph.** *Jane* m. John Patten, **10.**

**10. Samuel.** *Susanna* m. Joseph Patten, **9.**

**13. Joseph,** m. Anne Trask, dau. of Nathaniel, of Lexington, and, second, Elizabeth, her sister. The Rev. Nathaniel Trask, of Brentwood, was their brother.

**12 and 14.** Three marriages are reported of Abigail Hill, to John Hill, Joseph Hildreth, and Joseph Pollard; and this widow of Nathaniel is the only Abigail who appears in the records of the period. To whom she was married, and who the other Abigails were, I can not say.

**20. Solomon.** *Jeremiah* lived in Boston. His dau. Nancy French m. Hon. William B. Towne, of Boston, and Milford, N. H.

**25. Jonathan.** His wife was dau. of Peter P., of Chelmsford, and d. 1847. *Jonathan* m. Sarah Brown, and lived in Roxbury. Add: *David B.* b. 1811, Sept. 15; m. 1832, Dec. 26, Lydia P. Hatch; lives in Charlestown.

**31. Asa,** m. Susan Lawrence, of Concord.

**33. Brewer.** Add: *Amos Wright* b. 1826, Oct. 18; m. Helen Gragg, and had ch., Eugene, Helen, William, and Ralph. *Elizabeth Juliet* b. 1838, July 3; m. Joseph Hurd; ch., Emily and Josephine.

**40. Charles H.** Insert: *Charles Henry* b. 1853, Feb. 20. *Nathaniel* was b. Aug. 8.

**HOLDEN. 1. Justinian,** d. before 1700. His second wife was the widow of John Durrant, **1.**

**2. Thomas.** Line 9: For Arlington, read Boston.

**HOPKINS. 2. Benjamin,** m. 1723, March 27, Hannah Wilson, dau. of Andrew, of Cambridge.

**HUNT. 4. Jeremiah.** *Thomas* was prob. the early settler in Bernardstown, of which town **Samuel, 1,** was a grantee, in reward of service in the "Falls Fight" of 1676. (See Drake's *Old Indian Chronicle*, p. 239.)

**HUSSEY.** Last line, read 1851.

**JAQUITH. 2. Abraham.** *Hannah* b. April 28.

**S. Joseph.** *Christopher* b. Oct. 5.

**JUDKINS.** For Denbury, read Danbury.

**KIDDER. 1. James.** *John* m. 1684, Sept.

**14. Isaac.** *Isaac* m. 1811, Lucy Pratt. *Moses*, M. D., lived in Townsend, 1822-35; m. Rachel Kendall, of Milford.

**17. John,** removed to Hallowell, Me., and d. 1814, Jan. 5. Rev. James H. Kidder, of Owego, N. Y., is also his son.

**KITTREDGE. 2. John.** Sarah Kittredge was grandmother of Han-

nah Peacock, in 1713. She may have been a second wife of Dr. John Kittredge.

**5. John.** *John* removed to Andover about 1741, where he was an eminent physician. His wife, perhaps a second wife, was named Elizabeth. It was his death, and not that of his son Benjamin, which occurred, 1776, July 10.

**9. Francis.** *Francis* m. — Richardson, daughter of Andrew, **4.**

**12. Daniel.** Nathaniel (last line) m. Martha Dowse, dau. of Benjamin, **2.**

**17. Hezekiah.** *Hezekiah* P. m. 1840, March 10, Louisa Woodworth, of Lowell.

**LEVISTONE. 4. Thomas.** *William* lived in Henniker, N. H.; had 9 ch.

**6. Nathaniel.** *Lucy* b. 1788, Nov. 2. *Thomas* b. 1800, Aug. 16. *Enoch* b. 1802, May 31. *James* b. 1804, March 28. *Michael* b. 1810, April 30. *Lydia* m. Micah Howe, and *Phebe* m. Joseph Marshall.

**MAN.** For Ann, read Sarah.

**MANNING. 1. Samuel,** lived later on the Chelmsford Road, over Concord River, and prob. built the old garrison-house, long known as the Manning Tavern, and still standing there.

**12. Solomon,** m. 1789, Jan. 6. Olive French, of Hollis.

**18. Theophilus,** m. Hannah Shed.

**MEERS. 1. Robert.** *Hannah* m. Benjamin Dowse, **2.**

**2. Thomas,** m. Lydia Carleton, dau. of John, **1.**

**MILLS. 2. John R.,** m. Emline Dowse, dau. of Joseph, **2.**

Insert: **NURS. Benjamin,** m. before 1715.

**OSGOOD. 1. Christopher.** *Benjamin*: for 1747, read 1748.

**7. Phinehas.** *David* m. 1828, Feb. 2.

Insert: **PAINE. Thomas,** of Dedham, was granted a lot in 1665, and is occasionally mentioned for a few years.

**PARKER. 7. John,** "served under Sir Edmund Andros, at y<sup>e</sup> eastward." (*Lane Papers.*)

**13. David,** probably went to Charlestown. (See *Wyman's* No. **36.**) *Alice* m. Matthew Bridge, of Charlestown.

**14. John.** *Daniel* is *Wyman's* No. **37,** and unless there were two tanners of the same name and time in Charlestown, his No. **14** is the same person and not the son of his *John*, **11.**

**PATTEN. 2. Thomas.** *Mary* prob. m. 1702-3, March 5, Benjamin Cromwell, of Charlestown, son of John Cromwell, the Dunstable pioneer. (See pp. 45 and 46 above.)

**13. Asa.** His wife d. Feb. 25.

**PEACOCK. 2. Samuel,** was "the nearest relation" of *Hannah*, whose gr.-mother was Sarah Kittredge, perhaps a second wife of Dr. John, **2.**

**POLLARD. 1. Thomas.** *Joseph*: the identity of Abigail Hill, reported as his wife, is not clear, and the statement of the text is doubtful. (See note above, **HILL**, **12** and **14.**)

**POULTER.** Line 2, read Davis.

**RICHARDSON. 5. Nathaniel.** *Joseph* d. 1748.

**ROGERS. 19. Hermon.** *John F.*: For Adam, read ch., and add: Emery Hermon b. 1865, July; Richard Lane b. 1869, April; Grace Danforth b. 1871, July.

**20. Josiah,** m. also Lucy Baneroff, of Groton.

**RUGGLES. 2. Samuel.** Between 1st and 2d lines insert: Samuel, was son of.

**SHED. 4. Zechary.** For *Angus*, read *Agnes*.

**SHELDON. 1. John.** His wife was dau. of Edward Converse, of Woburn.

**SPAULDING. 7. Amos.** *Benjamin J.* d. some years since.

**STEARNS. 8. Isaac.** Mrs. Jesse G. D. Stearns d. 1881, Oct. 31, aged 63.



**STICKNEY. 3. Daniel.** Fourth line, for N. H., read Mass.

**TOOTHAKER. 4. Roger.** Add: *Samuel* and *Allen* b. 1784, Sept. 2. *James* b., in Merrimaek, N. H., 1786, Sept. 5. *Clarissa* b. 1790; m. Dennison Coats, and lived in Newark, N. Y. Of these ch., named here and in the text, *Roger* lived near Bloomington, O., where he had 10 ch., and d. 1845, April 10. Dr. *Charles* lived in Dorchester, Mass., and Weathersfield, Vt.; d. 1859, Aug. 19, having ch., (*a*) *Charles Everett* b. 1805, Nov. 30, a physician; (*b*) *Samuel Allen* b. 1807, Nov. 6, a physician, residing in Lynn; (*c*) *Sarah Eunice* b. 1810, Aug. 3, in Weathersfield; (*d*) *Samuel Mosely* b. 1813, Aug. 11; d. 1816, Aug. 14; (*e*) *Harriet Newell* b. 1816, Sept. 4; (*f*) *Fanny Bowman* b. 1818, Sept. 13; (*g*) *James Smiley* b. 1823, April 26. *Samuel*, *Allen*, and *James* went to Hyde Park, Vt., with their father, in 1810, and had large families there.

**TUFTS. 5. Call, m. Mary Sanders,** dau. of Benjamin. 13.

**WHITEFORD. William, m. Sarah Bacon,** of Bedford.

**WHITING. 2. Samuel.** For Marlborough, read Braintree.

**WINNING. 2. John.** *Lucy* m. Asa Cram. (See . . .)

**WYMAN. 3. Increase.** His widow m. Ebenezer Richardson. 11.



# INDEX TO GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

THIS INDEX INCLUDES NAMES NOT FOUND OR REFERRED TO IN THEIR ALPHABETICAL PLACE IN THE REGISTER. SLIGHT VARIATIONS OF NAMES PROBABLY OF THE SAME ORIGIN, ARE REFERRED TO UNDER THE ONE MORE COMMON FORM.

- ABBOT, Betty, 70.  
   Dorothy, 64. Elizabeth, 95.  
 Epiraim, 76, 157. John, 23,  
   118, 158.  
   Mary, 82, 85. Mercy, 23.  
   Moses, 78, 141. Obed, 141.  
   Oliver, 58. Samuel, 12.  
   Sarah, 140, 141. Rev. Sere-  
   no T., 78.  
   Thomas, 56, 82. Uriah, 140.  
 ADAMS, —, 28, 89, 167.  
   George, 77. Hannah, 113.  
   Jonas, 135. Joseph, 154.  
   Mary, 23. Nathan, 93.  
   Rebecca, 45. Mrs. Sarah R.,  
   50. William, 144.  
 ALEXANDER, Jonathan, 66.  
   Joseph, 101.  
 ALGER, Cyrus, 120.  
   Olivia, 120.  
 ALLEN, Abigail, 44.  
   Andrew, 22, 150. Faith, 22.  
   Hannah, 22. John, 22.  
   Malachi, 29. Martha, 22.  
   Mary, 150. Nancy, 44.  
   Samuel, 71.  
 ALPAUGH, Abram M., 87.  
 AMES, Robert, 63.  
 ANDREWS, Abraham, 141.  
   Eliza, 110. Lucy, 95.  
   Solomon, 132.  
 ANNABLE, Samuel L., 106.  
   Sarah, 106.  
 ATHERTON, Henry B., 123.  
   Humphrey, 123. Joseph, 123.  
 ATKINSON, Hannah, 96.  
   Thomas, 96.  
 ATWOOD, Evelyn, 52.  
 AUSTIN, Francis B., 161.  
   Lucy J., 161. William, 144.  
 AVERY, Ebenezer, 34.  
   John, 88. Mary, 88.  
   Robert, 88. William, 88.  
 BABBITT, —, 41.  
 BACHILER, Theodate, 77.  
   Rev. Stephen, 77.  
 BACON, Abigail, 60, 121.  
   Eliza, 154. Elizabeth, 118.  
   Hannah, 121. John, 121.  
   Sally, 63. Sarah, 175.  
   Susan, 72. Thomas, 41.  
 BADGER, Ruth, 102.  
   Susannah, 115.  
 BAILEY, —, 127.  
   Abigail, 31. Isaac, 61.  
   Jonathan, 7. Samuel, 117.  
 BAKER, Joseph, 79.  
   Mary, 78. Susan, 120.  
 BALCH, Betsey, 40.  
   Francis V., 101.  
 BALDWIN, Abel, 58.  
   Benjamin, 57. Daniel, 154.  
   Ezra, 10. Jacob, 91.  
   John F., 121. Jonathan,  
   10, 56. Lydia, 27.  
   Reuben, 60. Rhoda, 27, 92.  
   Rizpah, 51. Sarah, 55, 60.  
   Susannah, 2. Timothy, 10, 68.  
 BALKAM, Mary, 8.  
 BALLARD, —, 137.  
   Dorcas, 102. Hannah, 2.  
   Hezekiah, 39. Jonathan, 82.  
   Mary, 172. Rebecca, 76.  
   Sarah, 83.  
 BALLISTER, Mary, 120.  
 BALLON, Olive, 16.  
 BANCROFT, Dr. Amos, 157.  
 BANGE, Margaret, 107.  
 BARKER, Hiram P., 66.  
   Lucy L., 161.  
 BARNARD, Samuel, 83.  
 BARNES, Eliza, 144.  
   William, 107.  
 BARR, Andrew, 110.  
 BARRETT, Dr. Amasa, 30.  
   George, 120.  
   Hannah, 14. Stephen, 84.  
 BARRON, Eliseus, 79.  
   Elizabeth, 58.  
   Samuel, 140. Sarah, 131.  
 BARTLETT, Erastus A., 95.  
 BARTON, Jabez W., 125.  
 BATCHELDER, Phebe, 119.  
 BATCHELER, Joseph, 152.  
   Warren M., 41.  
 BATEMAN, Martha, 40.  
   Thomas, 51.  
 BATES, Mary, 5.  
 BEAN, William, 62.  
 BEARD, Benj. F., 64.  
 BELCHER, Nathaniel, 42.  
 BELKNAP, Rebecca, 84.  
   Samuel, 140.  
 BELL, John, 54.  
 BEMIS, Frederic, 80.  
 BENJAMIN, Mercy, 99.  
 BENNETT, Edward, 120.  
   Kezia, 7. Sarah, 91.  
   Susan, 63.  
 BIBBE, Elizabeth, 108.  
 BIGFLOW, Elizabeth, 139.  
   John, 99, 139.  
   Mira A., 99. Timothy, 92.  
 BIGSBY, Joseph, 62.  
 BILLINGS, John, 142.  
 BINGHAM, —, 93.  
 BIRD, Elizabeth, 120.  
 BIRTHS, Christian, 47.  
   Hannah, 78.  
 BLAISDELL, Lydia, 64.  
 BLAKE, Oliver W., 162.  
 BLANCHARD, Anna, 36.  
   David, 62. Elizabeth, 65.  
   George, 65. Henry, 31, 55.  
   Mehittabel, 100.  
   Mrs. Nancy (Warren) 136.  
   Sylvanus, 59.  
 BLISS, Levi, 124.  
   Mary E., 107.  
 BLODGETT, Elizabeth, 69.  
   Josiah, 42. Mary, 63.  
   Samuel S., 125. Sarah, 105.  
 BLOOD, Betty, 39.  
   James, 49. Josiah, 48.  
   Rev. Mighill, 41.  
 BLUNT, Mary, 64.  
 BOARDMAN, Martha, 163.  
 BOCK, Jerome, 72.  
 BOHONAN, William B., 4.  
 BOIES, Stillman, 161.  
 BOLTON, George, 42.  
 BOND, Elias, 39.  
   Jonathan, 39. Joseph, 40.  
 BONNER, Elizabeth, 164.  
 BOSWORTH, Elizabeth, 17.  
 BOWENS, Arthur E., 59.  
   Elizabeth, 51. Jerahmell, 48.  
   John, 28. Philip, 84.  
   Sally, 59. William, 83.  
 BOWMAN, John, 58.  
 BOYDEN, Horatio, 138.  
 BOYNTON, Dorcas, 62.  
   Elizabeth Ann, 6.  
   Richard, 2. Sarah, 118.  
 BRADFORD, George, 65.  
 BRADLEY, Joseph, 15.  
   Louisa, 16.  
 BRAY, Mrs. Ann, 30.  
 BRECK, Sarah E., 75.  
 BREED, James, 165.  
 BRIDGE, Col. Ebenezer, 150.  
   Rev. Ebenezer, 33.  
   Matthew, 174. Sarah, 33.  
 BRIGGS, Mrs. Margaret L. 33.  
 BRIGHAM, Annie P., 78.  
   Joshua B., 92.  
 BRITTON, Samuel, 74.  
 BROOKS, Joseph, 43.  
 BROWN, Ann S., 161.  
   Anne, 72. Calista, 144.  
   Charlotte, 102. David W. 98.  
   Dinah, 79. Dorothy, 27.  
   Elizabeth, 51, 136. Ellen, 116.  
   Esther, 165. John, 155.  
   Lydia, 8. Margaret, 54.  
   Martha, 122.  
   Sarah, 13, 28, 165, 173.  
   Susannah, 59, 101.  
   Thaddeus, 32. Thankful, 23.  
 BRYANT, Mary E., 107.  
   Nathan, 107.  
 BUCK, Abbie, 26.  
   Asa, 26. Deborah, 10.  
   Jonathan, 64. Sewell, 63.  
 BULLARD, Benjamin, 46.  
   Sibbel, 132.  
 BULLEN, Samuel, 19.  
 BURBANK, Samuel, 125.

- BURCHSTEAD, —, 156.  
 BURGE, David, 131.  
     Elizabeth, 137. Hannah, 45.  
     Josiah, 137. Ruth, 112.  
 BURNAP, Esther U., 166.  
 BURNHAM, Prof. Chas. G., 61.  
     William, 61.  
 BURRAGE, Hannah, 90.  
     John, 96. Mary, 96.  
 BURRIDGE, Hannah, 56.  
     John, 56.  
 BURT, Ann J., 13.  
     Jedidiah, 100.  
     Sally, 10. Thomas, 19.  
 BUSHBY, Asa, 3.  
     Henry, 3.  
 BUSSEY, Isaiah, 165.  
 BUTLER, Gen. B. F., 147.  
     Chas. E., 156. Geo. B., 156.  
     James, 44. Joseph, 83.  
     Lydia, 152. Mary, 44.  
     Samuel, 71.  
 BUTTERFIELD, Joseph, 144.  
     Sarah, 37, 94.  
 BUTTERS, Fanny, 26.  
     Rebecca, 10. Reuben, 10.  
 CALDWELL, Adam, 62.  
 CALL, Martha, 73.  
     Thomas, 139.  
 CALLENDER, Ann L., 55.  
 CAMPBELL, William, 166.  
 CAMPBELL, Thomas, 39.  
 CAPEN, Louisa, 14.  
 CAREY, Emeline, 144.  
 CARKIN, Hannah, 44.  
 CARLETON, William, 90.  
 CARPENTER, Celinda, 72.  
 CARE, Walter, 148.  
 CARELL, Samuel, 79.  
 CARTER, George, 54, 81.  
     Jabez, 93. John, 127.  
     Moses, 127. Oliver, 98.  
 CARY, Thomas G., 160.  
 CASE, —, 93. Anna, 65.  
 CHAFFIN, Lucy H., 172.  
 CHALWELL, George M., 162.  
 CHAMBERLIN, Abigail, 112.  
     Lydia, 129. Mary, 66.  
     Susannah, 7.  
     Thomas, 35, 104.  
 CHAMPNEY, Mrs. Joanna, 98.  
     John, 98. Louisa, 54.  
     Mary, 51, 56.  
     Elder Richard, 35, 56.  
 CHANDLER, Ellener, 153.  
     John, 95, 120. Philemon, 126.  
     Silas, 19.  
 CHAPMAN, Clarissa, 87.  
     John, 23. Martha, 66, 119.  
     Nancy A., 40.  
 CHASE, Annie P., 67.  
     Enoch, 22. Harriet, 30.  
     Moses, 67. Sally, 22.  
     Stephen, 30.  
 CHEEVER, James, 162.  
     John, 153. Nathaniel, 120.  
 CHESTER, Dorcas, 156.  
     Leonard, 156. Mrs. Mary, 156.  
 CHILD, John, 56. Joshua, 140.  
 CHIPMAN, Etta, 172.  
 CHISHOLM, —, 5.  
 CHRISTE, Margaret, 97.  
 CLARK, Abigail, 10, 80.  
     Bethuel, 107. Frances, 24.  
     John, 173. Lucinda, 44.  
     Mary, 130. Polly, 92.  
     Rebecca, 11. Sarah, 91.  
     Rev. Thomas, 156. William  
         C., 78.  
     • CLEMENT, Rachel, 12.  
         Rufus, 4.  
     CLEVELAND, Anne, 18.  
     CLEVELY, William J., 65.  
     CLOYES, John, 123.  
         Martha, 123.  
     COATS, Dennison, 175.  
     COBB, Catherine E., 165.  
         Hattie G., 144. Nath'l, 165.  
         Sally, 142. Samuel P., 84.  
     COBURN, Paulina A., 11.  
         Rebecca, 165. Rhoda, 19.  
     COFFIN, Lucy G., 4.  
         Lydia C., 77. Tristram, 77.  
     COGIN, Abigail, 56.  
         Henry, 56. Jacob, 87.  
         Joseph, 74, 107.  
         Mrs. John, 88.  
     COLBURN, Phineas, 160.  
     COLBY, Homer H., 122.  
     COLE, Mary, 61.  
         Thaddeus, 72.  
     COLSON, Israel A., 51.  
         Sullivan, 98.  
     COLWELL, —, 164. Jennie, 165.  
     CONANT, Eli, 45.  
         Lydia, 45. Sarah, 45.  
     CONELLA, Anna, 37.  
     CONRAY, John, 48.  
     CONVERSE, Capt. Edmund,  
         163, 174. Mrs. Esther C., 35.  
         Josiah, 35. Mary, 56.  
         Olivia A., 144. Sarah, 45.  
     COOK, Abigail, 48.  
     COOLIDGE, Simon, 122.  
     COOPER, Rev. Mr., 171.  
     COREY, Eunice, 78.  
         Jacob, 105.  
         Mary, 105. Priscilla, 128.  
     COSTELLO, —, 81.  
     COWDRY, Nathaniel, 105.  
     COYTMORE, Thomas, 88.  
     CRAIG, Thomas, 7.  
     CRAM, James, 20.  
         Jonathan, 23. Joseph, 20.  
     CRANCH, Elizabeth, 101.  
     CROMWELL, Mary, 174.  
     CROSBY, Betsey, 172.  
         George, 63. John, 172.  
         Joseph, 17. Mary, 142.  
         Michael, 63. Rebecca, 88.  
     CROSETT, Susan, 121.  
     CROSS, Nathan, 96.  
     CUMINGS, Asenath, 120.  
         Rev. Dr. Henry, 11, 59.  
         Lucy, 120. Nathaniel, 7, 30.  
         Sarah, 30. Rev. Seneca, 141.  
     CURRIER, —, 31.  
     CURTIS, Mrs. Mary, 57.  
     CUSHING, Leonard, 3.  
     CUTLER, Abijah, 30.  
         Charles, 165. Josiah, 10.  
         Mrs. Lydia, 102. Mary L., 144.  
         Nath'l, 9. Rev. Robert, 28.  
         Silas, 63. Solomon, 103.  
     CUTTING, Mary, 117.  
         Susan, 92.  
     DALAND, Benjamin, 55.  
     DAMON, James, 55.  
     DANA, Dr. F., 24.  
         Capt. George Hazen, 24.  
         Hon. Judah, 63. Maria, 63.  
     DANE, Rebecca, 20.  
     DANFORTH, Anne, 90.  
         Hannah, 125. John, 164.  
         Jonathan, 51. Sam'l A., 171.  
     DANIEL, Richard, 41.  
     DANIELS, —, 86.  
     DAVIDSON, Jane, 21.  
     DAVIS, Betsey, 3.  
         Daniel, 118. Ebenezer, 57.  
         Elizabeth, 57. Ephraim, 36.  
         Estella J., 89. Hannah, 26,  
             102.  
         Rev. Joel, 38. John, 143.  
         Joseph, 102. Lornhama, 71.  
         Lucinda, 141. Lydia, 141.  
         Rachel, 80. Ruhamah, 7.  
         Susanna, 72. Mrs. Susanna,  
             Thaddeus, 118. 141.  
     DAWES, Priscilla, 112.  
     DEAN, Hon. Benjamin, 59.  
         Eliza, 120. John, 149.  
         Michael, 107. Susanna, 120.  
     DEARBORN, Leocade, 60.  
     DECAMP, John, 72.  
     DEMERCY, John, 72.  
     DENISON, Edward, 149.  
         Mary, 149.  
     DENNIS, Rev. Rodney G., 106.  
     DERBY, —, 121.  
     DICKSON, Sarah, 149.  
     DICKY, Lucy J., 67.  
     DILNO, —, 146.  
     DITSON, Sarah, 59, 108.  
         Thomas, 59.  
     DIX, Clarissa, 122.  
         Nancy, 98. Samuel, 91.  
     DODGE, Daniel, 116.  
         Mary L., 167.  
         Minerva E., 116.  
         Robert, 165. Susan, 3.  
     DOUGLASS, James, 129.  
     DOWSE, Dorothy, 82.  
     DRAPER, Mrs. Rebecca, 45.  
     DREW, Charles A., 98.  
     DRIVER, Rebecca J., 103.  
     DUDLEY, Silas, 136.  
         Gov. Thomas, 127.  
     DULGAR, Hannah, 102.  
     DUMMER, Samuel, 127.  
     DUNKLE, Nathaniel, 13, 56.  
         Ruth, 13.  
     DUNKIN, John, 78, 45.  
         Judith, 37.  
     DUNSTER, Elizabeth, 14.  
         Pres. Henry, 14, 117, 166.  
     DUNTON, Anne, 48.  
         Nathaniel, 117.  
         Samuel, 61. Sarah, 61.  
     DUREN, Asa, 143.  
         Emily, 66. Samuel A., 136.  
         William, 136.  
     DURICK, Mary, 34.  
     DURRENT, John, 160.  
     DUTCH, Mary, 43.  
     DUTTON, —, 28.  
         Edward P., 40. George, 78.  
         John, 61. Lydia A., 55.  
         Mary L., 72. Mehitable, 29,  
             87.  
     EAMES, James H., 9.  
         John, 16, 26. Joshua, 135.  
         Sarah, 10. Thomas, 101.  
     EARLY, Silas, 153, 166.  
     EASTE, Benjamin, 48.  
     EASTMAN, John, 145.  
         Mary, 21.  
     EASTY, Mary Ann, 137.  
     EATON, Martha C., 67.  
         Rebecca, 149.  
     EDES, John, 118.  
     EDWARDS, L. M., 41.  
         Sally, 162.  
     ELDER, Mrs. L. C., 137.  
     ELIOT, Francis, 114.  
         Rachel, 114.  
     ELLENWOOD, —, 88.



- ELLICE, Joseph, 17.  
Ruth, 17.
- ELLIS, Eleazer, 27.  
Hannah, 2. Mrs. Mary, 19.
- EMERY, Frances L., 125.
- EMERSON, Asa, 19.  
Eliza, 26. Joseph, 108.  
Mary, 51.
- EMMONS, Rev. Henry, 161.
- ESTABROOKS, Mrs. Anna R., 143.  
Hannah, 61.  
John, 143. Joseph, 42.
- EVERETT, Ichabod, 119, 137.
- FARLEY, Elizabeth, 50.
- FARMER, Jared, 145.  
Peggy, 126.
- FARNSWORTH, Elizabeth, 79.  
Lucy, 34.
- FARNUM, A. D., 171.  
Ella C., 137. Millisent, 17.
- FARWELL, Hannah, 33.  
Henry, 33. Jonathan, 12.  
Samuel, 172.
- FASSETT, Mrs. Amittia, 103.  
Joseph, 103.
- FAY, Dr. Jonas, 52.
- FELCH, Ebenezer, 150.
- FELLOWS, Theophilus B., 121.
- FELTON, Levi, 3.
- FERRIN, Bailey, 88.
- FESSENDEN, Abigail, 70.  
Hannah, 50. Samuel, 70.
- FIELD, Bohan P., 39.  
Rev. George W., 39.  
Mary E., 106.
- FIFIELD, Moses, 91.
- FISHER, —, 95.
- FISKE, —, 20.  
Rev. Abel, 76. Almira, 66.  
Ebenezer, 62. Nathan, 141.  
Prof. Nathan W., 141.  
Sarah, 66.
- FITCH, Joel, 72.  
Moses, 141. Paul, 77.  
Polly, 151. Samuel, 88.
- FLAGG, Eunice, 66.  
Mary, 10.
- FLEMING, Mary, 128.
- FLETCHER, Daniel, 81.  
Ebenezer, 140. George A., 79.  
John, 44. Mary, 65.  
Patty, 151. Thankful, 131.
- FLINT, —, 56.  
Eli, 83. George, 26.  
Hannah, 76. Simcon, 114.
- FLOYD, Carrie D., 152.
- FOLLANSBEE, Eliza, 99.
- FOLSOM, Frederic, 106.
- FOOTE, George H., 139.
- FORBUSH, Sarah, 23.
- FORGISON, Mary, 97.
- FOSDICK, David, 134.
- FOSTER, Abial, 158.  
Abigail, 48. Abraham, 62.  
Amos, 58. Apphia C., 72.  
Benjamin, 10. Elizabeth, 59.  
Enoch, 148. Ezra T., 145.  
Hannah, 108. James, 89.  
Joseph, 42. Mary, 103.  
Moses, 8, 25. Nath'l D. P., 78.  
Sarah, 80. Mrs. Sarah P., 17.  
Thomas, 17, 61. William, 92.
- FOWLE, Samuel, 9.  
Sarah, 85.
- FOWLER, Harriet, 80.
- FOX, Abel, 36.  
Abigail, 36.  
Isaac, 101. Warren, 122.
- FRANCES, John, 61.
- FRANKSFORD, Margaret, 50.
- FREEMAN, Elizabeth, 41.  
Rebecca, 16.
- FRENCH, Abigail, 150.  
Anna, 61. Benjamin, 70.  
Dorcas, 50. Elizabeth, 19.  
John, 57, 120. Joseph, 138.  
Nathaniel, 19. Nicholas, 50.  
Olive, 173. Sally, 42.  
Timothy, 163.
- FROST, —, 7, 104.  
Asa, 151. Betsey, 144.  
Ebenezer, 152. Edmond, 57.  
Hannah, 105. Joseph, 61.  
Rachel, 25. William, 57.
- FROTHINGHAM, Henry K., 13.  
Richard, 13.
- FRYE, John, 7.  
Mary, 8, 31. Nathan W., 121.  
Susanna, 141.
- FULLER, Rebecca, 25.  
Robert, 145.
- GAGE, —, 88.
- GALLUP, Capt. Samuel, 117.
- GARDNER, Esther, 163.  
Thomas, 163.
- GARY, Josiah, 137.
- GASKELL, Libbeus, 6.  
Phebe J., 6.
- GATES, Jonathan, 131.
- GEARY, Mary, 79.
- GERRISH, Dr. Charles H., 99.  
Moses, 50. Susan, 50.
- GIBSON, Elizabeth, 26, 136.
- GILES, Elizabeth, 5.
- GILSON, Elizabeth, 29.  
Susanna, 80.
- GLEASON, Jonas, 37.
- GLOYD, Polly, 51.
- GODFREY, Hannah, 3.  
Sarah, 48.
- GOING, Mary, 12.
- GOLD, Sarah, 98.
- GOLDSMITH, Jeremiah, 63.
- GOODHUE, Joseph, 31.  
Zechariah, 150.
- GOODNOW, Mary, 108.
- GOODRICH, Priscilla, 15.  
Sally, 3.
- GOODWIN, Barbara, 121.  
Betsey, 11. Lucy, 32.  
Lydia, 92. Nathaniel, 92.  
Reuel, 11. Thomas, 58.
- GOOKIN, Daniel, 127, 150.
- GORIHAM, Charles E., 21.  
Eliza, 121.
- GORRELL, John, 39.
- GORTON, Alice, 54.
- Goss, Jonathan, 117.
- GOULD, Augustus A., 44.  
Chas. D., 44. Elizabeth, 44.  
Jacob, 127. Joanna, 84.  
Lewis, 33. Lydia, 44.  
Margaret, 23. Mary, 44.  
Nathaniel, 44.
- GOVE, Sophronia, 5.
- GOWEN, Ann, 92.  
William, 92.
- GRAGG, George W., 25.  
Helen, 173. Oliver, 171.
- GRANGER, Mary, 65.
- GRANT, Joseph H., 172.
- GRAVES, Abraham, 61.
- GRAY, Bridget, 114.  
John, 81. Lucy, 81.
- GREEN, Rev. Archelaus, 103.
- Charlotte E., 67. George B., 67.  
Joseph W., 93. Sam'l, 156.  
Solomon, 103. William, 49.
- GREENLAND, Stephen, 106.
- GREENLAW, Mary, 162.
- GRIGGS, Sarah, 82.
- GRIMES, Mary, 14, 102.  
Sarah, 41, 53.
- GROVER, Benjamin, 5.  
Thomas, 5.
- GRUSH, Michael, 113.
- GURNEY, John, 130.
- HADLEY, Belinda P., 72.  
Samuel P., 72.
- HAGGITT, Amos, 103, 134.  
Mary, 124.
- HALE, Isaac, 137. William, 92.
- HALEY, Sarah, 125.
- HALL, Abigail, 2, 144.  
Annie, 157. Grace, 157.  
Joanna, 108. Percival, 103.  
Sam'l, 163. Stephen, 157, 163.  
Rev. Willard, 2, 157.  
Winslow, 103.
- HAMILTON, —, 3.
- HAMLET, Joseph, 43.  
William, 24.
- HANAFORD, Mehitable, 92.
- HANCOCK, [John], 167.
- HARDING, Alice R., 65.
- HARDY, Isaac M., 165.  
Lucy, 97. Phebe, 101.
- HARNDEN, Joshua, 26.
- HARPER, Joseph W., 40.
- HARRINGTON, Caroline F., 9.  
Hiram, 26. Zadoc, 9.
- HARRIS, Deborah T., 92.  
Hannah, 170. Richard T., 101.
- HARROD, Noah, 133.
- HART, Henry, 133, 162.
- HARTWELL, —, 127.  
Betsey, 31. Rev. Charles, 141.  
John, 69. Mary, 63, 69.  
Nancy, 84. Sarah, 104.  
Susan, 17. William, 69, 104.
- HARVEY, Abigail, 3.
- HARWOOD, James, 129.
- HASKELL, Elias, 83.  
Elizabeth, 128. Rebecca, 102.
- HASTINGS, Elizabeth, 97.  
John, 98. Nathaniel, 38.  
Patty, 128.
- HATCH, Lydia P., 173.
- HAWES, Lydia, 43.
- HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel, 110.
- HAYDEN, Isabella W., 147.  
Joel, 147. Sarah, 133.
- HAYNES, Lavinia B., 143.
- HAYWARD, Elizabeth, 79.  
Nathaniel, 118.
- HAZELTINE, Abigail, 76.  
Amy, 117. Anna, 145.  
David, 76. Oliver, 10.  
Samuel, 79, 165. Tabatha, 165.
- HEALD, Benjamin H., 16.  
Jonathan, 58.
- HENCHMAN, Nathaniel, 29.
- HENRY, Agnes, 54.
- HENTZ, Prof. N. M., 158.
- HERICK, Benjamin, 83.
- HEYWOOD, —, 85.  
Benjamin, 82. John, 6.  
Joseph, 63. Rev. Joshua, 59.  
Mary, 82. Ruth, 83.  
Sarah, 6, 94. Simeon, 35.
- HICKEL, William, 14.
- HILDRETH, Elijah, 24.  
Joseph, 70.
- HILL, David, 31.  
Rev. Ebenezer, 141.  
Elizabeth, 31. Josiah, 23.  
Lydia, 31. Capt. Ralph, 94.

- HILLS, Hannah, 172.  
 HILTON, Elizabeth, 55.  
 HINCKLY, Ephraim, 171.  
 HINDS, Charles H., 172.  
   John, 21.  
 HINSON, —, 53.  
 HOBART, James, 33.  
   Rev. James, 33.  
   Mary, 118. Sally, 92.  
 HOBSON, Jeremiah, 31.  
 HODGMAN, Abijah, 42, 138.  
   Beulah, 173.  
 HOLBROOK, Hon. Adin, 143.  
   Eleanor, 161. Mary A., 143.  
 HOLDEN, Abigail, 153.  
   C. W., 121. John, 103.  
   Martha, 133. William, 133.  
 HOLMAN, Sarah, 161.  
   Seeth, 126. Gen. Silas, 161.  
   William, 126.  
 HOLMES, Isaac, 174.  
 HOLTE, Hannah, 61.  
   James, 22. Mary, 91.  
   Mehitable, 2. Molly, 13.  
   Paul, 51. Rachel, 152.  
   Samuel, 22.  
 HOLTON, John K., 128.  
 HOMER, William, 63.  
 HOMES, Elizabeth, 69.  
   Robert, 69.  
 HOOKER, Rev. Thomas, 153.  
 HOOPER, Elizabeth, 151.  
   Mrs. Ruth, 45. Wm., 45, 151.  
 HOSLEY, —, 18.  
 HOSMER, Amos, 31.  
 HOUSLEY, Harriet, 136.  
 HOVEY, John, 3, 83.  
   Rachel, 3. Susanna, 71.  
 HOWARD, —, 128.  
   Edwin, 52. Horace, 121.  
   Joseph, 63. Martha, 91.  
   Mary, 91. Nathaniel, 61.  
   Thomas, 27. Ziba, 146.  
 HOWE, —, 91.  
   Elizabeth R., 16. George, 16.  
   Jonathan, 12. Mary, 125.  
   Micah, 174. Rev. Nath'l, 99.  
 HOWLETT, Sarah, 32.  
   Thomas, 32.  
 HOYT, Dolly B., 121.  
 HUBBARD, Sarah, 24, 66.  
 HUDDLESTON, Harriet, 16.  
 HUIT, Elizabeth, 75.  
 HUMPHREY, Hannah, 165.  
   Moses, 165.  
 HUNNEWELL, Hannah F., 16.  
 HUNT, James G., 135.  
   Mary, 155. Reuben, 105, 135.  
   Ruth, 105.  
 HUSE, David, 31.  
 HUTCHINS, John C., 120.  
   Lucy I., 63. Maria A., 42.  
   Susan M., 120.  
 HUTCHINSON, Elizabeth, 142.  
   James, 110. Levi W., 144.  
   Nathan, 140. Sarah, 124, 134.  
 HYDE, Jonathan, 82.  
   William, 96.  
 INCE, Rev. James, 106.  
 INGALLS, Tabitha, 86.  
 INGELSOLL, George W., 130.  
 INGLES, James, 14.  
 IRELAND, Abigail, 131.  
 JACO, Deborah, 23.  
 JACQUES, Abby E., 110.  
   James, 13. Pamela, 122.  
   Sally, 134.  
 JAMES, Esther, 44.  
 JAQUITH, Elizabeth, 43.  
 JAQUITH, Abigail, 31.  
   Abraham, 43, 66. Andrew,  
     119. Caroline, 106.  
   Ebenezer, 36, 157.  
   Hannah, 39. Isaac, 153.  
   James, 118. John, 100.  
   Jonathan, 138. Lucretia, 26.  
   Mrs. Mary, 66. Nathan, 30.  
   Nathaniel, 50. Rebecca, 10.  
   Samuel, 118. Sarah, 43.  
   Tamison, 119.  
 JEFTS, Hannah, 47.  
 JENKINS, Lydia, 10.  
   Nabby, 83. Samuel, 136.  
 JENNISON, Lucy, 65.  
 JEWELL, Lewis, 64.  
 JEWETT, Edward, 49.  
   Joseph, 128. Polly, 102.  
   Stephen, 33.  
 JOCKOW, Julius, 25.  
 JOHNSON, —, 26.  
   Abigail, 49. Addison K., 172.  
   Ann W., 71. Benjamin, 153.  
   Catherine, 27, 167. Cyrus, 27.  
   Daniel, 153. Ebenezer, 140.  
   Edward, 49, 140. Eleanor, 58.  
   Elissa, 27. Emma L., 166.  
   Esther, 140.  
   Ezra, 12. Henry C., 154.  
   Joanna, 134. Joseph, 6, 75.  
   Lewis, 5. Lucy, 72.  
   Lydia, 121. Mary, 24, 82.  
   Ruth, 83. Thomas, 96.  
   Susanna, 23. William, 49, 119.  
 JONES, Ebenezer, 149.  
   Elizabeth, 52. John A., 144.  
   Jonathan, 74. Joseph, 119.  
   Mary, 70. Nabby, 141.  
   Phebe, 10. Polly, 141.  
 JORDAN, Rev. Larkin L., 61.  
 JUDSON, Mrs. Hannah T., 162.  
   Dr. Walter P. B., 162.  
 KARKIN, Asa, 73.  
 KEASBERRY, Rev. Benj., 106.  
 KEMMEL, Hesta B., 141.  
 KEMP, Abigail, 10.  
 KENDALL, Charlotte, 144.  
   Rachel, 173. William, 100.  
 KENDRICK, Elijah, 61.  
 KENNEDY, Nancy, 88.  
 KENT, Isaac, 21.  
 KETTLE, Nathaniel, 82.  
   Rachel, 28.  
 KEYES, Abner, 132.  
   Joseph, 65.  
   Lydia, 65. Mary, 101.  
 KIBBER, Elizabeth, 108.  
 KIDDER, Mrs. Joanna K., 53.  
   Phineas, 29. Ruth, 8.  
   Thomas, 53.  
 KIMBALL, Andrew, 72.  
   Elizabeth, 80. John S., 40.  
   Sarah, 54, 110.  
 KING, Ebenezer, 93.  
   Elizabeth, 161.  
 KINGSBURY, Amos, 119.  
   Eliza, 120. Henry, 165.  
 KINNEY, George E. S., 166.  
 KITTREDGE, Isaac, 124.  
   Job, 125. Lucy, 30.  
 KNAPP, Daniel L., 95.  
   Jonathan, 26.  
 KNOWLES, John, 106.  
 LABAREE, Rev. Benjamin, 115.  
 LAKE, Cynthia, 70.  
 LAMBERT, Ann, 33.  
   Elizabeth, 33.  
   Mary, 83. Thomas, 33.  
 LAMON, John, 115.  
 LANE, Benjamin, 70, 143.  
   James, 49. Job, 145.  
   John, 91. Jonathan, 142.  
   Lois E., 171. Luke, 36.  
   Mary, 70, 142. Roger, 5.  
   Ruhamah, 103. Sally, 143.  
   Samuel, 58, 142. Sarah, 142.  
   Stephen, 141. Ziba, 37.  
 LANG, David G., 161.  
 LAPHAM, Rufus, 106.  
 LARKUM, Lucy, 55.  
 LATHROP, Mary, 139.  
   Thomas, 39.  
 LAW, Samuel, 138.  
 LAWRENCE, Mrs. 73.  
 LEACH, Elizabeth, 141.  
   Samuel, 128. Susan C., 40.  
   Susanna, 143.  
 LAWTON, Mrs. H. M., 87.  
 LEACH, Caroline, 51.  
 LEARNED, Isaac, 139.  
   Joshua, 31.  
 LEAVITT, Jane, 51.  
 LEE, Thomas J., 40.  
 LEIGHTON, D. K., 60.  
 LEONARD, Uriah, 48.  
   William, 114.  
 LEVISTONE, Betty, 148.  
 LEWIS, Abigail, 78.  
   Benjamin, 165. Esther, 165.  
   John, 153. Samuel, 45.  
   Sarah, 70, 119. Thomas, 21.  
 LINCOLN, Joshua, 44.  
   Seth, 163.  
 LITTLE, Samuel, 15.  
 LITTLEFIELD, Francis, 68, 85.  
   Mrs. Jane, 68. Mary, 68, 85.  
 LIVERMORE, Rev. Jonathan.  
   83. Martha, 63.  
 LIVINGSTON, Anna G., 83.  
 LOCKE, Ebenezer, 97.  
   Joseph, 7.  
 LOMBARO, Israel, 84.  
 LONG, Samuel, 25.  
 LOVEJOY, Deborah, 101.  
   Isaac, 134.  
 LOVERING, Henry, 137.  
 LOVEWELL, Capt., 125.  
 LOW, Abigail, 115.  
 LOWELL, John Russell, 32.  
 LUFKIN, Hannah, 113.  
   Samuel, 91.  
 LUND, Mary, 87.  
 LUNT, —, 3.  
 LUSCOMBE, Dr. Robert, 24.  
 LYMAN, Abigail W., 51.  
   George, 100, 128.  
   Hannah M., 16.  
   Lewis J., 165.  
 LYNDE, —, 74.  
 LYON, Mary, 124.  
   Major Robert, 124.  
 MACE, Martha, 61.  
   Priscilla, 57.  
 MANN, Horace, 110. Mary, 39.  
   Sarah, 16. Thomas, 67.  
 MANNING, —, 83.  
   Thomas, 83.  
 MANSFIELD, Edward, 55.  
 MANSUR, William G., 138.  
 MARCH, Abigail, 3.  
   Rev. Edmund, 3.  
 MARSHALL, —, 4, 91.  
   Asa, 8. Isaac, 151. Joel, 16.  
   John, 26. Joseph, 174.  
   Mary, 19, 25. Samuel, 57.  
 MARSTON, Amos, 38.  
 MARTIN, —, 41.  
   Hannah, 28.

- MASON, Dr. Augustus, 125.  
James L., 98. Sarah J., 136.  
MASTERMAN, James, 42.  
MATTHEWS, Lydia, 106.  
Rev. Sherborne S., 166.  
MAYNARD, Aaron, 24, 51.  
Betsey, 113. Mrs. Mary, 24.  
MCCARTY, Mary, 27.  
MCDONALD, William, 154.  
MCINTIRE, Daniel, 121.  
MCKEE, Ann, 16.  
William, 137.  
MCKEEN, James, 4.  
MCKENZIE, R. A., 114.  
MCLEAN, Susan J., 137.  
MCPIERSON, James C., 11.  
MEAD, —, 53.  
Mathew, 37.  
MEARS, Lucy A., 8.  
Lydia R., 51. Thomas, 21.  
MELDRUM, James, 106.  
MELVIN, Esther, 32.  
MERRIAM, Martha R., 52.  
Mary, 29, 140. Sall, 129.  
Thomas, 140.  
MERRILL, Rev. Isaac, 127.  
Henry H., 8. Nathan, 129.  
S. S., 84.  
MERROW, Abigail, 118.  
MILES, John, 163.  
MILLER, Elizabeth, 61.  
George H., 144. Hannah, 20.  
Rev. John, 61. Lucretia, 133.  
Dr. Nathaniel, 75.  
Peter W., 120. Sally, 73.  
MILLIKEN, Louisa, 138.  
MILLS, Philip, 120.  
MINOT, James, 89.  
Martha, 89.  
Susanna, 105. Timothy, 105.  
MIXER, Isaac, 56, 139.  
John, 41. Sarah, 139.  
MOFFATT, Margaret, 125.  
MONROE, Abigail, 121.  
John, 5. William, 127.  
MOOR, Mrs. Mehitable, 58.  
MOODY, Abigail, 32.  
MOORE, Anna, 81.  
Francis, 81.  
MORES, Abigail, 4.  
MORGAN, —, 22.  
MORRILL, E. T., 7.  
MORSE, Rev. Horace F., 128.  
Mary, 66. Sarah, 130.  
MORTON, Almira, 66.  
MUNROE, Amanda P., 32.  
Harriet, 74. Jonas, 143.  
Mary, 73.  
MURDOCK, Lucy, 141.  
MURRAY, Ruth, 88.  
MUSTON, Rev. Thomas, 49.  
MUZZY, Amos, 15.  
Rev. Artemas B., 15.  
Rev. William, 15.  
MYRICK, Martha, 19.  
NEAL, Ellenor, 44.  
Rose, 93.  
NEEDHAM, Lucy, 16.  
NEWELL, Charles W., 34.  
Grace, 148.  
NEWMAN, Ebenezer, 42, 172.  
Josiah, 42.  
NEWTON, Sarah, 99.  
NICHOLS, Adaline, 136.  
William, 138.  
NICKLES, Asa, 137.  
NIXON, Joseph, 66.  
NORRIS, Ann N., 136.  
James W., 136.  
NORTON, Rev. Jacob, 15, 46.  
Lucy Ann, 46.  
NOURSE, Francis H., 107.  
NOYES, Elizabeth, 20.  
Moses, 118. Sarah, 19.  
NURSE, Francis, 147.  
Mary, 147. Rebecca, 147.  
NUTTING, Jonas, 87.  
ORER, Abigail, 86.  
Rebecca, 86.  
OLCOTT, Rev. —, 115.  
ORDWAY, Daniel, 92.  
George B., 16.  
ORNE, Josiah, 155.  
OSBAN, Abigail, 55.  
OSBORN, Mrs., 127.  
John, 31. William, 106.  
OSGOOD, Rev. David, 17.  
Dorcas, 19. Lydia, 20.  
Mary, 84, 138. Sarah, 158.  
PAGE, —, 58.  
Calvin, 128. Dolly, 142.  
Elmira, 166. Joanna, 20.  
John, 53. Polly, 165.  
William, 70.  
PAINE, Huldah, 2.  
Katherine, 84.  
Rebecca, 108. Thomas, 108.  
PALMER, Elizabeth, 110.  
Samuel W., 122.  
PARK, Joseph, 114.  
PARKER, Aaron, 2.  
Amy, 118. Anna, 28.  
Benj., 117. Betsey, 125, 165.  
Betse, 91. Clarissa, 8.  
Deborah, 165. Enoch, 25.  
Ephraim, 165. Hannah, 66.  
Harriet, 92. Isaac, 8.  
Jacob, 35, 139. Mrs. Johanna, 139. John, 35, 171.  
Jonas, 75. Lydia, 51, 82, 157.  
Martha, 27. Mary Poulter, 35. Nathan, 12.  
Nathaniel, 118. Priscilla, 41.  
Rachel Ann, 9. Rebecca, 35.  
Robert, 54. Samuel, 4, 39.  
Sarah, 54. Sibbel, 105.  
Thomas, 35. William, 46.  
PARKHURST, Elizabeth, 7, 8, 170. John, 14, 94.  
PARSONS, Michael, 3.  
PARRY, Joseph, 80.  
PATCH, Edith, 34. Lucy, 31.  
PATERSON, Francis W., 6.  
PATIO, Esther, 40.  
PEABODY, Amos, 100.  
Fanny, 160.  
PEARSON, Caleb, 51.  
James, 25.  
PEIRCE, Jerome, 78.  
Joseph, 112. Lucy S., 78.  
PENNIMAN, Luther, 149.  
PERKINS, Eliza A., 120.  
PERRY, Anna, 67.  
Obadiah, 67. William, 67.  
PETTENGILL, Peter, 146.  
PIELDS, —, 86.  
Francis, 96. John, 158.  
Joseph, 57. Mrs. Phebe, 96.  
Mrs. Susanna, 83. Winslow, 83.  
PHILLIPS, Mary, 82.  
PHILLIPOT, Eliza H., 12.  
PIERCE, Ellen B., 116.  
Ephraim, 131. Harriet, 87.  
Lucretia A., 16. Marshall, 143. Oliver, 76.  
PILLSBURY, —, 93. Samuel, 41.  
PITMAN, Mark, 63.  
PLUMER, George, 101.  
Sarah, 42. Daniel F., 24.  
Thomas, 24.  
POLLARD, Abby, 161.  
Amory, 161. Oliver, 70.  
POLLEY, Elizabeth, 18.  
George, 18.  
PODNEY, Mary, 104.  
POOT, David, 70.  
Harriet L., 16. Lydia A., 13.  
PORTER, Elizabeth J., 101.  
President, 156.  
POWERS, Jonathan, 163.  
PRATT, Lucy, 173. Martha, 12.  
PRENTICE, Dr. Nathaniel, 128.  
PRESCOTT, Lydia, 78.  
Dr. Oliver, 157.  
PRICHARD, —, 105. Sally, 44.  
PRIEST, Jane, 126.  
Jonas, 44. Philip, 104.  
PRINCE, Jonathan, 123.  
PROCTOR, Daniel, 69.  
Fannie J., 110. Lucy, 172.  
Mary, 71. Oliver, 14.  
Rachel, 20. Sarah, 68.  
Thomas P., 136.  
PUFFER, Elizabeth A., 60.  
PUNCHARD, Rev. George, 163.  
Rebecca, 113.  
PUTNAM, Gen. David, 3.  
Elizabeth, 55. Philip, 4.  
PUTNEY, Jane, 38.  
PYE, Sir John, 39. Mary, 39.  
RAMSEY, Sarah, 172.  
RAND, George W., 41.  
William, 79, 120.  
RANDALL, —, 128.  
RAWSON, William, 27.  
REED, —, 38, 51.  
Diadema, 124. Elizabeth, 102.  
George, 102. Jacob, 57.  
John, 143. Joshua, 64.  
Levi H., 26. Micah, 103.  
Nabby, 138. Nathan H., 107.  
Parnelia, 78. Ransom, 138.  
Samuel, 5, 133. Swethorn, 78.  
REMICK, Glenville, 144.  
RENOX, Catherine, 16.  
REYNOR, Anna, 88.  
Rev. John, 88.  
RICE, Hon. Alexander H., 147.  
Mrs. Dolly L., 88.  
RICHARDS, John, 9.  
Nancy, 41. Wyatt, 128.  
RICHARDSON, Abigail, 39.  
Alpheus, 144. Bridget, 43.  
Hannah, 61. Henry, 67.  
Jackson, 32. Josiah, 50.  
Jude, 83. Lydia, 50.  
Mary, 6, 48. Polly, 10, 73.  
Reuben, 11. Samuel, 66.  
Thomas, 6. Warren, 41.  
RILEY, Cordelia, 21.  
RINEY, William, 106.  
ROBBINS, Adelaide E., 133.  
Ann, 52. Eleanor, 105.  
Ephraim, 125. John, 27.  
Jonas, 43. Lewis E., 16.  
ROBERTS, John P., 133.  
Betsey, 72.  
ROBEY, Mrs. Sarah, 127.  
ROBINSON, Franklin, 163.  
Henry, 34. Jonathan, 93.  
Moses, 93. Samuel, 93.  
ROGERS, Ann D., 46.  
Rev. Daniel, 42. David, 50.  
Harriet E., 146. Col. Henry N., 46. Joseph, 121.  
Josiah, 124. Sarah, 42.



- ROLLINS, Philip, 25.  
 ROSS, Margaret, 58.  
 ROUNDY, Charles, 125.  
   Nehemiah, 17.  
 ROWE, Thomas, 15.  
 RUSSELL, Louisa, 79.  
 RUGGLES, —, 171.  
   Anna, 36. Rev. Benj., 157.  
   Eliza, 4. Elizabeth, 18.  
   George, 18. Joseph, 36.  
   Martha, 89. Nancy, 4.  
   Timothy, 36.  
 RUSS, Hannah, 45.  
   Nathan, 37.  
 RUSSELL, Edward, 3.  
   Hannah, 30. James, 44, 83.  
   Jemima, 76. John, 126.  
   Mary, 18, 44. Peter, 27.  
   Richard, 156. Sarah, 126.  
   Thomas, 143.  
 RUST, Susan A., 163.  
 SAFFORD, Mary, 79.  
   Robert B., 172.  
 SAGE, Samuel, 72.  
 SALTER, Joseph J., 34.  
 SANBORN, Hugh M., 133.  
   Mary J., 133.  
 SANDERS, Mrs., 7.  
   Obadiah, 31. Susanna, 31.  
 SARGENT, Abby, 72.  
 SAUNDERSON, Charles, 144.  
 SAVILS, John A., 144.  
 SAWIN, Sarah, 125.  
 SAWYER, —, 83.  
 SCAMMON, Charlotte, 107.  
 SCHOULER, William, 162.  
 SEAMAN, Maria, 40.  
 SEALES, Benjamin, 136.  
   James, 144.  
 SEDMAN, Jane P., 120.  
 SEGER, Mary, 63.  
 SESSIONS, Elizabeth, 22.  
 SEWALL, Ammi R., 138.  
   Rev. Samuel, 124.  
 SHARP, —, 56. Robert, 168.  
 SHATTUCK, Mary, 105.  
   Phebe, 100.  
 SHED, —, 148. Hannah, 174.  
   John, 50. Matilda, 38.  
   Rachel, 50.  
 SHELTON, Amanda, 125.  
   Amos, 100.  
 SHEPARD, —, 157.  
 SHERMAN, Elizabeth, 144.  
 SHUMWAY, Henry P., 125.  
 SIMMONS, Olive M., 172.  
 SIMMS, Sally, 138.  
 SIMONDS, Daniel, 117.  
   David, 136. Eliza, 21.  
   George, 78. Jesse, 21.  
   John, 71. Joshua, 14.  
   Otis, 171. Prudence, 144.  
   Rebecca, 36. Sarah, 16.  
   Thomas, 137.  
   William, 6, 163.  
 SIMPKINS, John, 102.  
 SIMPSON, Rebecca, 114.  
 SKINNER, Charles L., 137.  
   Jacob, 137. Susanna, 136.  
 SLEEPER, Jacob, 40.  
   Solomon S., 84.  
 SLOAN, Peter, 70.  
 SMITH, Aaron, 102.  
   Elizabeth D., 172.  
   Dr. Robert, 84. Russell, 162.  
 SNOW, Susanna, 86.  
 SOMES, Isaac, 87.  
 SPALDING, Abby, 14.  
   Abigail, 22. Ahnira S., 14.  
   Andrew, 78. Benoni, 14.  
   Edward, 17. Esther, 144.  
   Jonas, 144. Joseph, 79, 142.  
   Leonard, 111. Mary, 128.  
   Molly, 62. Olive, 95.  
   Rachel, 111. Rebecca, 2.  
   Rev. Sampson, 76. Sarah, 90.  
   92. Willard, 142.  
   Zebulon, 95.  
 SPENCER, Dr. William E., 103.  
 SPOFFORD, Frederick, 106.  
 SPRAGUE, Edward, 88.  
 STANLY, Lucy, 14.  
 STAPLES, John H., 137.  
 STEARNS, —, 89. Mrs. Asa-  
   hel, 158. Asenath, 133.  
   Elijah, 13. John, 47.  
   Mary A., 107. Obed, 22.  
   William, 39, 158.  
 STEEDMAN, John, 67.  
 STEELE, Joseph, 116.  
 STEPHENS, James, 117.  
 STEVENS, Caleb, 164.  
   Daniel, 44. Elizabeth, 117.  
   Esther, 60. George, 44, 45.  
   Josiah, 55. Martha, 87, 119.  
   Paran, 138. Sarah, 158.  
 STEVENSON, Andrew, 117.  
   Mary, 117. Nathaniel, 3.  
   Rebecca, 108. Thomas, 25.  
 STEWART, Mary, 76.  
 ST. JOHN, Elizabeth, 155.  
 STONE, Phebe, 90.  
   Thomas, 105.  
 STOWELL, Aleck, 3.  
 STOWERS, Ann, 78.  
   Hannah, 69.  
 STRAW, Mary, 16.  
 STRONG, Theodore, 41.  
 SUMNER, James, 55.  
   Mary, 64. Thomas, 13.  
 SWAN, —, 28, 125.  
 SWALLOW, Amariah, 81.  
   Phebe, 105.  
 SWEETZER, Cornelius, 121.  
 SWIFT, Nathaniel, 84.  
 SYMMS, Ebenezer, 40.  
 TAFT, Richard, 138.  
 TALBOT, William, 9.  
 TALBOT, Fanny M., 80.  
 TAPLEAF, Mary, 18.  
 TAPPAN, Rev. Samuel S., 141.  
 TARGETT, Joseph D., 144.  
 TAY, Archelaus, 26.  
   Betsey J., 122. Phebe, 23.  
   Sarah, 26. Susanna, 113.  
   William, 113.  
 TAYLOR, —, 88.  
   Abial, 22. Abigail, 5. Abra-  
   ham, 40. Catherine, 117, 142.  
   Cyrus, 26. Elizabeth, 19.  
   Isaac, 70. Jacob, 109.  
   Joseph, 109. Michael, 22.  
   Rebecca, 5. Stephen, 20.  
   Thomas, 82.  
 TEELE, —, 121.  
   Elbridge, 55. John, 43.  
 TEMPLE, Benjamin, 129.  
   Hepsibah, 26.  
 TENNEY, Benjamin, 120.  
 THACHER, Col. George, 157.  
 THISTLE, Abial, 148.  
   Hannah, 98. Joshua, 97.  
 THOMPSON, —, 162.  
   Abraham R., 170. John, 12.  
   Sarah, 15. Susan, 139.  
 THORNDIKE, Dr. Albert, 103.  
 THURSTON, Richard, 15.  
 TIBBETTS, Susan E., 14.  
 TIDD, Elizabeth, 46.  
   John, 46.  
 TINKHAM, George H., 73.  
 TODD, Ruth, 76.  
   Thomas, 21.  
 TOMPSON, James, 6.  
   Mrs. Mary, 134. Simon, 134.  
 TOWNE, Olive, 31.  
   William B., 173.  
 TOWNSEND, —, 164.  
   Elizabeth, 81. Rebecca, 81.  
 TRASK, Anne, 173.  
   Elizabeth, 173.  
   Hannah, 142.  
 TREAT, Mary, 124.  
 TROWBRIDGE, Rev. Caleb, 15.  
   Maria, 15.  
 TRULL, Anna, 38.  
   Elizabeth, 9. Ruth, 53.  
 TRUSSELL, Moses, 61.  
 TUFTS, Call, 129.  
   Eliakim, 126. George, 62.  
   Sarah, 120. Susanna, 120.  
 TUPPER, Royal H., 124.  
 TURNER, John, 135.  
 TUTEIN, Edward G., 166.  
 TWEED, Sally, 54.  
 TWISS, Daniel, 132.  
   Hannah, 94. James, 48.  
 TYLER, John, 13.  
 UNDERWOOD, William, 81.  
 UPTON, Paul, 164.  
 USHER, Elizabeth, 135.  
 WAIT, Mercy, 38.  
   Mrs. Damaris, 96.  
 WALDO, Cornelius, 17.  
   Elizabeth, 17.  
 WALKER, Benjamin, 26.  
   Catherine, 161. David, 145.  
   Elizabeth, 153. Geo. W., 145.  
   Lucy, 74.  
   Mary, 73. Robert, 2.  
   Samuel, 78.  
 WARD, —, 172. Lyman, 31.  
 WARNER, Ephraim, 22.  
   Lizzie G., 116.  
 WARREN, Amos, 162.  
   Benj., 49. Frances W., 11.  
   Hannah, 97. Isaac, 11, 162.  
   Jeremiah, 135. Joseph, 102.  
   Mary, 136. Roxana, 60.  
   Sarah, 105.  
 WASHBURN, Benjamin F., 137.  
 WASON, James P., 6.  
 WATERS, Mary, 162.  
   Mehitable, 13.  
 WATKINS, John, 149.  
 WAUGH, Varnum, 38.  
 WEBBER, David, 38.  
   Susanna, 163.  
 WEBSTER, Eleuthera, 152.  
   Jesse, 55.  
 WELD, Theodore, 111.  
 WELCH, Christina G., 9.  
 WENTWORTH, David, 19.  
 WESSON, John, 53.  
 WESTON, Nathan, 125.  
 WETHERBEE, David, 66.  
   Hannah, 16. Joseph, 17.  
   Rachel, 115. Timothy, 105.  
 WHEAT, Joel, 63.  
   Victoria G., 52.  
 WHEELER, Emma S., 52.  
   John, 30. Joseph P., 99.  
   Oliver, 99. Rebecca, 103.  
   Samuel, 99.  
 WHIPPLE, John, 89.  
   Susanna, 89.  
 WHITCOMB, Rosella, 103.



- WHITE, Rev. David, 36.  
Elisha, 140. Elizabeth, 24.  
Isabella H., 21. John, 83.  
Joseph, 73. Lydia, 84.  
Mary, 20, 24. Moses H., 24.  
Nancy, 101. Phebe, 146.  
Samuel, 24. Sarah, 71, 149.  
Susanna, 36.  
William, 24, 149.  
WHITFORD, Elliot, 16.  
WHITING, Abigail, 27.  
John, 37, 127.  
WHITMAN, Rev. Bernard, 31,  
170. Snow, 61.  
WHITMORE, John, 114.  
William H., 89.  
WHITNEY, Daniel, 44.  
John, 95, 106.  
WHITTAKER, Abigail, 104.  
John, 104.  
WHITEMORE, John, 61.  
Nath'l, 57. Mrs. Sarah, 61.  
William, 154.  
WHITWELL, —, 112.  
William, 101.  
WIGHT, Abial, 93.  
WILD, Charles R., 122.  
WILKINS, George, 14.  
Capt. R., 164. Thomas, 31.  
Timothy, 24.  
WILLARD, Elizabeth, 14.  
Emma, 134. Mary, 44.  
Simon, 14.  
WILLIAMS, —, 102.  
Elizabeth, 127. Job, 123.  
Rev. John, 12. Samuel, 127.  
WILSON, Mrs. Allen, 51.  
Damaris, 42. Dorcas, 68.  
Ebenezer, 118. Geo. W., 16.  
Hannah, 170, 173. Horace  
N., 137. John, 143.  
Rev. John, 34. Jonathan, 41,  
140. Lorinap, 144. Lydia,  
51, 143. Mary, 3, 34, 166.  
Rebecca, 170.  
Sally, 80. Susanna, 8.  
WINCHESTER, Mrs. Elizabeth,  
158.  
WINN, Elizabeth, 117.  
Jacob, 129. Joseph, 26, 142.  
Susanna, 142.  
WINSHIP, Edward, 31, 126.  
Lucy, 31. Martha, 14.  
Samuel, 14, 28. Simeon, 2.  
WINTHROP, Fitz John, 88.  
Robert C., 116.  
WISWALL, Mrs. Isabella, 49.  
Thomas, 49.  
WOOD, Abijah, 91.  
Benjamin, 109. Caroline, E.  
122. Daniel, 97. Lydia,  
87, 138. Ora, 122.  
WOODBIDGE, Rev. John, 127.  
Martha, 127.  
WOODS, Hannah, 49.  
Susan, 144.  
WOODWARD, —, 121.  
Edmond E., 122. Ephraim  
W., 95.  
WOODWORTH, Louisa, 174.  
WOOSTER, Rhoda, 124.  
WORCESTER, Eldad, 19.  
Henry, 13.  
Jonathan F., 114.  
Lydia, 17. Mary H., 114.  
Rhoda, 13. Samuel, 124.  
WORMWOOD, Susan E., 130.  
WRIGHT, Asa, 25.  
Edward, 35. Elizabeth, 86.  
John, 135, 172. Jonathan, 4.  
Luida, 172. Mary, 15.  
Miriam, 132. Molly, 86, 143.  
Sally, 100. Stephen, 70.  
WYERS, —, 26.  
WYMAN, —, 170. David, 49.  
Dorcas, 38. Eliphaz, 113.  
Elizabeth H., 5. Francis, 5.  
Henry A., 133. Hepzibah, 48.  
Judith, 5. Mary, 121.  
Nancy, 73. Sarah, 153.  
William, 140.  
YANTIS, James A., 41.  
YORK, Lydia, 146.

ADDENDUM.—The following interesting record is taken from the Journal of John Hull, Treasurer of Massachusetts during Philip's war. It is kindly furnished by Rev. George M. Bodge of Dorchester, and, too late for its proper place, is here inserted:—

		£	s.	d.
1676, August 24.	Billerica Towne was allowed a Rate of	145	3	9
" " "	" " " credited a payment,	108	17	9 2-4
	Leaving a balance due . . . . .	37	1	6 2-4
1676, August 24.	Billerica Towne Cr. By Sundry Accepts, viz.	05	06	04
	Nathaniel Hill pd as per Assignment,	00	12	10
	John Saunders " "	02	14	00
	Thomas Farmer " "	01	19	06
		—	05	06 04

NAMES OF THOSE CREDITED WITH MIL. SERVICE AT BILLERICA—  
GARRISON AND TOWN.

		£	s.	p.			£	s.	p.
1675, Nov. 30.	John Boyd,	03	00	00	1675, Dec. 20,	Stephen Coolidge,	03	06	00
" "	James Poply,	03	00	00	" "	Nathan'l Livermore,	02	14	06
" "	Thomas Welch,	02	14	00	1675-6, Jan. 25.	Humphrey Millard,	03	18	00
" "	Joseph Dowse,	02	14	00	" "	Daniel Baldwin,	01	19	04
" "	William Chapman,	03	06	00	" "	Stephen Coolidge,	02	01	00
" "	David Jones,	03	00	00	1676, Apr. 24,	Francis Wainwright,	01	04	00
" Dec. 20,	John Gale,	03	01	08	" June 24,	Howell Davis,	02	11	04
" "	John Essery,	03	0	00	" July 29,	Richard Sawtell,	00	19	04
" "	Joseph Dowse,	00	07	03	" "	Francis Nichols,	04	16	00
" "	Joseph Low,	03	01	08	" "	William Chapman,	01	10	00
" "	James Poply,	00	06	00	" "	John Fisk,	01	06	05
" "	John Boyde,	00	05	00	" "	Edward Bishop,	00	16	00
" "	James Barnard,	03	01	03	" "	Ephraim Jones,	03	14	09
" "	James Smith,	00	17	03	" Aug. 24,	Francis Bond,	06	11	00
" "	Daniel Baldwin,	08	00	00	" "	George Wyatt,	05	14	00
" "	John Fisk,	03	00	00	" Sept. 23,	Francis Wainwright,	06	12	00
" "	Richard Satell,	03	12	00					

---

## IN MEMORIAM.

---

As these pages are passing the press, the death is reported, at his home in Zumbrota, Minnesota, 1882, Nov. 1, of the Rev. JESSE G. D. STEARNS, recently, for twenty-four years, the pastor, honored and beloved, of the Congregational Church in Billerica. It will be proper and grateful to the feelings of the people of the town, if I add here a word, now that his own eye will not rest upon it, in emphatic testimony to his scholarship and piety, to his fidelity as a pastor, and value as a citizen. His record may be found above. (*Gen. Register*, p. 141.) Billerica will hold his memory in honor. Not the members of his own spiritual flock only, but those of other folds, and all the citizens of the town, esteemed him. He commended himself to every man's conscience in the sight of God; and while he held firmly the doctrines he preached, he held them in so generous a charity, and so large a sympathy with all men, that no one could withhold respect. He was a scholar of exceptional quality and diligence, and his preaching was thoughtful and instructive; but a rare modesty and sensitiveness in the presence of others, impaired somewhat his effectiveness as a preacher. In 1864 he was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and for a number of years had charge of the schools of the town. After leaving Billerica, he served nine years in Clearwater, Minnesota. He then retired from active pastoral labor, and made for himself a pleasant home in Zumbrota. In 1877 he published a volume of 287 pps. on *The Meaning and Power of Baptism*, the outgrowth of a sermon and a review which had been previously issued.

On the last day of October, 1881, his excellent wife was taken from him by death. A year and a day the good man lingered in his loneliness, and then suddenly, and joyfully, we may be sure, rejoined her in the home not made with hands.

---

# GENERAL INDEX.

N. B.—THIS INDEX DOES NOT INCLUDE THE LISTS OF NAMES, SOME OF WHICH ARE LONG AND ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED, ON THE FOLLOWING PAGES: 13-15, 32, 3, 40, 147-9, 153, 65, 79, 80, 90, 1, 3, 4, 203-9, 13-5, 43-5, 7-51, 73, 4, 89-91, 312-14. THE COMMON FORM OF NAMES ONLY IS GIVEN, AND TITLES ARE OMITTED.

A few references with this mark (†) refer to pages of the Genealogical Register.

- ABBOT, Blaney, 304, 7.  
David, 302. George, 90, 119.  
Isaac, 254. James, 274, 304.  
7. Jeremiah, 306. Joseph,  
119. Joshua, Dea. 175, 7, 83,  
201, 230, 3, 7, 8, 303, 4, 6, 7.  
Obed, 220. Rev. William E.  
269.  
Abbot's Bridge, 60.  
ADAMS, Edward A., 284.  
Thomas, 47, 49.  
ALCOCKE, Palsgrave, 50.  
ALDEN, Henry, 194.  
ALLEN, Martha and Mary, 131.  
Thomas, 5, 50, 82, 242.  
AMHERST, Gen. 146, 150.  
ANDOVER, 73-5, 90, 93, 4, 205.  
ANDREWS, Assacher, 225.  
ANGER, Robert, 236. Samuel,  
260.  
ANNABLE, Sarah, 315.  
ATHERTON, Benjamin, 303.  
Humphrey, 17.  
BACUS, 269.  
BACON'S Mill, 94, 278.  
BACON, Benjamin, 139. Jonathan,  
139, 200, 10, 20, 55, 79,  
304, 6. Joseph, 139. Josiah,  
139, 279. Michael, 27, 111, 13,  
22. Nathaniel, 137, 9.  
BAKER, Eben, 305, 7.  
William, 25.  
BALDWIN, Cyrus, 257. Daniel,  
183.† Henry, 305. John,  
25, 7, 31, 2, 4, 6, 7, 44, 59, 65,  
7, 88, 94, 110, 54, 257-8, 304, 5,  
7, 8. Thomas, 306. Wm. 236.  
BALLARD, William, 90.  
BALLOU, Eliza, 132.  
BARNARD, James, 183.†  
BARRETT, Stephen, 307.  
BARROD, Isaac, 101, 307.  
Samuel, 139.  
BARRY, Rev. William, 257.  
BATCHELDER, Josiah, 303.  
BATCHELLER, Seaborn, (not  
Salome), 46.  
BATTERS, Mr. 48.  
BAYLY, Sir John, 300.  
BEAN, Joseph, 255.  
BEARD, Abijah, 241. Ebenezer,  
Jacob and John, 222.  
Josiah, 241.  
BEDFORD, 218-20.  
BEECHER, Lyman, 270.  
BEERS, Lt. Richard, 83.  
BELLINGHAM, Gov. 16.  
BELLS, 17, 8.  
BELVIDERE, 103.  
BENNETT, Mrs. Joshua, 315.  
" Library, 173, 315.  
BICKFORD, Hezekiah, 303.  
William, 143.  
BILLERICA, the name, 19.  
Meaning of, 206.  
BILLERICAY, 292-301.  
BIRD, Simon, 26, 8, 34, 64, 71,  
185.  
BIRTHS, 27.  
BISHOP, Edward, 183.†  
BLACK, Simon, 190.  
BLAKE, Huldah, 271.  
BLANCHARD massacre, 138.  
BLANCHARD, Henry, 302.  
James, 100. John, 201, 55,  
304. Joseph, 307. Samuel,  
134. Timothy, 236. William,  
143, 307, 8. William H. 308.  
BLAND, William, 257.  
BLOOD, John and Robert, and  
BLOOD'S FARMES, 16, 19, 50,  
62-3, 76-82, 113, 22, 4, 265, 7.  
BODGE, Rev. George M. 183.†  
BOHONAN, Peter B. 258, 308.  
BOND, Francis, 183.†  
BONNER, William, 224.  
BORLAND, 125.  
BOUNDARIES, 73-86.  
BOWDITCH Papers, 197.  
BOWERS, Andrew, 302. Benjamin,  
254, 302. Capt. 135, 7.  
James, 303. Jonathan, 177,  
217, 304, 6, 7. Josiah, 216, 29,  
33, 7, 8, 303, 6. Martha, 271.  
William, 303, 4, 6.  
BOWES, Rev. Nicholas, 181,  
254.  
BOYD, John, 183.†  
BOYDEN, Mrs. 113.  
BRACKETT, John, Peter, and  
Capt. Richard, 26, 7, 110-14,  
185.  
BRADDOCK, Gen. 145.  
BRADDON, Miss, 295.  
BRADSLA, Mrs. Martha, 46.  
BRADSTREET, Dudley, 75.  
BRANCH, Isaac, 254.  
BRATTLE, Thomas, 48.  
BRATTLEBORO', 143.  
BRAT, Mrs. Ann, 127.  
BRENTON, William, 44.  
BRICE, Thomas, 300.  
BRIDGE, Col. Ebenezer, 229-  
38, 44, 74. Rev. Ebenezer,  
261. Thomas, 189.  
BRITTAN, Mary, 236.  
William, 236, 41.  
BROOKS, Rev. Edward, 260.  
Timothy, 27, 95, 111-14, 22.  
BROWN, Caleb S. 307. George,  
201, 304, 6. Hiram C., 308.  
Jacob, 25, 31-3, 65, 75. Joseph,  
306. Samuel, 306. Dr.  
Thaddeus, 257, 303. Thomas,  
76, 205. William, 60, 221.  
BRUCE, George, 257.  
BUCKLEY, Dennis, 284.  
BUCKMINSTER, Rev. Joseph,  
267.  
BULKLEY, Rev. Peter, 160.  
BUNDY, Dr. Frank E. 284, 303.  
BURGE, Jonathan, 158, 9.  
BURGHSTEAD, Great, 297, 301.  
BURGOYNE, Gen. 246.  
BURROUGHS, Rev. George,  
197.  
BURROWS, John A., 283.  
BURT, Joseph A., 308.  
BURYING Ground, 67.  
BUTLER, Gen. 34.  
BUTTERFIELD, Sergt. Jonathan,  
140. Samuel, 138.  
BUTTRICK, John A., 258.  
BYRAM, Rev. R. M., 272.  
CAMBRIDGE, 6-9, grants, 12-  
14, separation, 20-22, Great  
Deed, 46.  
CANN, Bayard M., 303.  
CARLETON, Amos, 307. John,  
255, 79.  
CARLISLE, 207, 22-5.  
CARRIER, Martha, 197.  
Thomas, 131, 90, 5.  
CARTER, Rev. Thos. 159, 60.  
CARYL, Rev. Benjamin, 260.  
CENSUS, 310.  
CHAFFIN, Rev. Nathaniel O.,  
269.  
CHAMBERLAIN, Aaron, 101.  
Daniel, 201. Edmund, 195.  
Edward, 25. Isaac, 110. John,  
200. Mrs. Rebecca, 196. Reuben,  
305, 307. Samuel, 139.  
Thomas, 10, 11. William, 11,  
17, 22, 4, 7, 44, 65, 110.  
CHAMPNEY, Daniel, 14, 189.  
John, 27. Elder Richard, 13,  
17-26, 31, 41, 83, 94. Sam'l,  
25-8, 41, 4, 59, 65, 88, 185.  
CHANDLER, Rev. James, 181.  
Rev. John, 181-3, 254.  
Thomas, 75.  
CHAPMAN, William, 183.†  
CHARNESTAFFE Lane, 89, 113.  
CHELMSFORD, 75-82, 91, 114,  
56-8, 217-24.  
CHESTER, Col. Thomas, 301.  
CHURCH [of Cambridge] farm,  
40, 1, 92.  
CLARK, John, 134. Thomas,  
17.  
CLEAVELAND, Rev. John P.,  
271.



- COACHECO, 126.  
 COGGIN, Rev. Jacob, 257.  
 COLBURN, 114. John, 139.  
 COLBY, Rev. Nathaniel L. 272.  
 COLE, Samuel, 48.  
 COLLINS, Edward, 9, 25, 30, 41, 200, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.
- DUDLEY, Joseph, 136. Thom-  
 as, 1, 3, 4, 7, 10-12, 15, 16.  
 DUDLEY Farm, 23, 4, 7, 30-3,  
 56.  
 DUMMER Fort, 143.  
 COLLINS, Edward, 9, 25, 30, 41, 200, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.
- DUNSTABLE, Grant of Land  
 there, 47, 8. Attacked, 127,  
 140.  
 DUNSTER, Pres. Henry, 9, 13,  
 15, 20, 1, 30, 41, 65.  
 DURRANT, (Durrant, &c.),  
 Abraham, 223. John, 58, 60,  
 5, 185, 96, 211.  
 DUSTIN, Hannah, 135.  
 DUTTON, Benj., 127. James,  
 139, 40. Mrs. Joanna, 128.  
 John, 110, 77, 201, 11. Thom-  
 as, 110, 22, 7, 87, 200, 11, 74.  
 EAMES, John, 305. Robert,  
 186.  
 EASTE, Benjamin, 238.  
 EDES, John, 241.  
 EDUCATION, 252-9.  
 ELA, Rev. Benjamin, 271.  
 ELIOT, Rev. John, 104-9, 18,  
 317.  
 ELLIOTT, George M. 185, 92.  
 George P., 305, 7.  
 EMERSON, Rev. Daniel, 261-4.  
 ESSERY, John, 183,†  
 EVERETT, Ichabod, 307.  
 EXETER COLLEGE, 295.  
 FARLEY, Ebenezer, 202, 211.  
 George, 11, 5, 7, 22, 4, 7, 31,  
 2, 8, 41, 4, 58, 9, 63-71, 82, 9,  
 94, 5, 111, 3, 53-6, 85, 201, 69,  
 79, 305. Joseph, 177, 212.  
 Samuel, 15. Timothy, 112,  
 202.  
 FARMER, Albert E. 283. An-  
 drew, 223. Daniel, 143. Ed-  
 ward, 28, 110, 31, 70, 90, 5, 9,  
 200, 11, 39, 46, 64, 302, 4, 5.  
 Jeremiah, 304, 7. John, 45,  
 129, 30, 7, 9, 40, 4, 201, 12, 56,  
 306. Richard, 221. Saml,  
 142. Thos., 110, 39, 183,† 221.  
 FARNHAM, Timothy, 303.  
 FARREN, Rev. Wm. A., 272.  
 FARWELL, Joseph, 76.  
 FASSETT, Josiah, 139, 50, 201,  
 20, 79, 306. Patrick, 198, 9.  
 Samuel, 200, 2.  
 FAULKNER, Francis, 257, 80,  
 81. George, 303. James,  
 308. James R., 258, 81, 307.  
 Luther W., 258. Richard,  
 281.  
 FISH, Rev. William H., 270.  
 FISHER, Joshua, 84, 5. Ste-  
 phen, 189.  
 FISKE, John, 183,† Rev. John,  
 107, 56, 9, 60.  
 FITCH, Benjamin, 278. Sam-  
 uel, 28, 139, 201, 20, 306.  
 FITCH'S Mill, 94.  
 FLETCHER, Charles N. 283.  
 Rev. Clifton, 270. Francis,  
 76. James, 113. Robert, 89.  
 FLINT, Rev. James, 267. Capt.  
 Thomas, 150.  
 FLOYD, Daniel, 305.  
 FORBUSH, Jonathan E. 270.
- FOSTER, Dudley, 258, 304, 5, 7.  
 Isaac, 236, 7. Joseph, 110, 3,  
 22, 39, 76, 212, 303, 5. Sergt.  
 Thomas, 26-8, 37, 59, 64, 6, 7,  
 92, 3, 6, 8, 110, 1, 3, 33, 85, 6,  
 90, 3, 305.  
 FOX, Rev. John, 172.  
 FOX Farm, 41.  
 FOX Hill, 211.  
 FRENCH, Charles W. 307. Ja-  
 cob, 26, 70, 111, 3, 70, 212, 36,  
 55, 304, 5, 6. John, 13, 17, 23,  
 65, 74, 93, 5, 111, 12, 21, 200,  
 12, 21, 305. Jonas, 242, 255.  
 Jonathan, 143. Joseph, 27,  
 66, 110, 66, 210, 66, 85. Rich-  
 ard, 13. Sarah, 27. Thom-  
 as, 221. William, 13, 17, 22-  
 8, 31, 2, 5, 44, 58-62, 5, 7, 89,  
 94, 96, 110, 55, 58, 77, 252, 92,  
 301, 4-6.  
 FROST, Benjamin, 175, 7-9.  
 Daniel, 221. Ebenezer, 140.  
 Edmund, 221. James, 27, 68,  
 79, 96, 110, 212, 305. John,  
 143. Joseph, 221. Samuel,  
 68, 110, 26, 23, 68, 303.  
 Thomas, 210.  
 FROTHINGHAM, Hon. Richard,  
 235, 8.  
 FRYE, John, 90. Jonathan,  
 141, 254. Rev. Mr. 260.  
 FULLER, Andrew, 197.  
 GALE, John, 183,†  
 GALLAWAY, Rev. James, 269.  
 GALUSHA, Samuel, 142.  
 GARDNER, Henry, 233.  
 GARFIELD, Capt. Benjamin,  
 81. Note on family, 132.  
 GILMAN, George C. 270.  
 GLEASON, William, 41, 271,  
 305, 7.  
 GLOBE Hill, 37, 94.  
 GLOFREY, Lt. Simon, 150.  
 GOFFE, Edward, 20, 1.  
 GOOKIN, Capt. Daniel, 9, 17, 8,  
 23, 6, 30, 1, 41, 59, 64, 6, 104,  
 9, 17, 8, 65, 96.  
 GORMAN, Francis, 258.  
 GRADUATES, 302.  
 GRAHAM, John, 254.  
 GRANT, William C. 258.  
 GREEN, David, 150. Cpts.  
 John and William, 132.  
 GREENWOOD, Moses P. 271.  
 GREY, William, 303.  
 GRIMES, George, 28, 195. Wil-  
 liam, 137, 9.  
 GROTON, 98-100, 15.  
 GURNEY, John, 33, 6.  
 HAILE, (Hale), William, 26, 8,  
 34, 58, 65, 97, 185.  
 HALL, John, 59. Richard, 221.  
 Samuel, 221.  
 HAMLET, Jacob, 110. Wm. 13,  
 25-27, 32-5, 64, 91, 8, 110, 55,  
 85, 269, 305.  
 HANS, Charles, 225.  
 HARDY, Ebenezer, 223, 5.  
 HARRIS, James, 300.  
 HARTWELL, Mrs. John, 254, 6.  
 HARVARD College, 9, 41, 8,  
 192. Farm, 41.  
 HASELTINE, Samuel and Ste-  
 phen, 221.

NOTE.—The primary paging of the historical part is here resumed, the number being added of the pages which have intervened, in the Genealogical Register.



- HASKELL, Rev. John, 271.  
 HASSELL, Joseph, 138. Richard and Benjamin, 126.  
 HAVEN, Rev. Joseph, 271.  
 HAZEN, Hon. Abraham D., 307. Rev. Henry A. 258, 71.  
 HEALD, Benjamin H., 307. Josiah, 225.  
 HENCHMAN, Col. Thomas, 48, 99, 100, 6, 14, 18, 25, 9, 87, 96, 9.  
 HENRY, John, 225.  
 HERRICK, Zenas, 303.  
 HERSEY, Rev. P., 272.  
 HIDE, Jonathan, 13, 26, 7, 110.  
 HILDRETH, James, 76. Richard, 9.  
 HILL, Charles H., 281, 305. Daniel, 139, 212. Ebenezer, 16. Frederick P. 268. Geo. W. 308. Job, 256. John, 97, 139, 42, 77, 306. Jonathan, 79, 110, 39, 70, 85, 90-4, 212, 42, 81, 305, 7. Joseph, 101, 212, 20, 5, 49, 303, 4, 6. Nathan, 94, 100, 10, 39, 65, 83, 85, 93, 4, 212, 305. Paul, 155. Peter, 255, 306. Ralph, 11, 7, 9, 22-7, 31, 41, 4, 59, 62-9, 71, 4, 5, 82, 8-91, 7, 8, 107, 10, 11, 13, 21, 8, 37, 9, 54, 5, 6, 68, 80, 5, 94, 8, 201, 8, 29, 30, 3, 6, 52, 92, 301, 4, 5, 6. Samuel, 212, 38, 306. Sylvester, 305. William, 143.  
 HILL'S Bridge, 101, 2.  
 HINSDALE, Col., 143.  
 HOAR, Hon. E. R., 285.  
 HOBBS, John C., 270, 307.  
 HOLDEN, Amasa, 307. Dana, 305.  
 HOLMAN, Seeth, 130.  
 HOLYOKE, Pres., 262.  
 HOOD, J. W., 304.  
 HOOKER, Rev. Thomas, 1, 2, 6, 161.  
 HOPKINS, Richard, 222.  
 HORNS, Jane, 300.  
 HOSLEY, James, 178, 201.  
 HOSMER, Dr. Charles E., 304. Leander, 138.  
 HOUGHT, 77, 9.  
 HOUSTON, Joseph, 254, 5.  
 HOWE, Dr. Zadok, 257, 8, 305.  
 HOWE School, 258.  
 HUBBARD, Thomas, 26, 7, 34, 7, 119. William H., 304.  
 HUDSON, Hon. Charles, 142.  
 HUNT, Jeremiah, 221. John, 137, 9, 221. Joseph, 221. Peter, 142, 221. Samuel, 117, 33, 4, 7, 9, 42, 76, 200, 17, 20, 1, 55, 306.  
 HUNT'S Garrison, 132, 4.  
 HURD, Isaac, 304.  
 HUSSEY, Rev. Christopher C., 269, 85.  
 HUTCHINS, Col. Elisha, 81.  
 HUTCHINSON, Nathaniel, 225. Gov. Thomas, 227.  
 INDIAN Hill, 107, 317.  
 INDIANS names, 316.  
 INDIANS, 103-47.  
 IRON, Edward, 58.  
 JACKSON, Edward, 17, 42. Thomas, 209.  
 JAQUITH, Abraham, 222. Franklin, 282, 5, 308. Joseph, 307. Timothy, 256.  
 JEFTS, Henry, 11-7, 22, 4, 7, 31, 2, 4, 44, 59, 62, 68, 70, 4, 5, 96, 107, 110, 27, 39, 83, 212, 33, 7. Joanna, 127. John, 110, 211.  
 JEFTS' Cove, 92.  
 JENKINS, Thomas J., 307.  
 JOHN, (Indian), 65.  
 JOHNSON, Edward, 8, 16, 42-9, 82. Elizabeth, 197. John, 90. Mather, 196. Obe, 194. Stephen, 75. Thomas, 90.  
 JONES, Anthony, 26, 58. David, 183. Ephraim, 183. Isaac, 271. Joseph, 256.  
 JUDKINS, Benjamin L., 307, 8. Henry B., 303.  
 KEMP, Samuel, 25, 8, 64, 5, 92, 154, 85, 8.  
 KENDALL, Jacob, 220. Reuben, 233, 306.  
 KENT, Rev. Evarts, 271.  
 KEYES, Solomon, 100, 41.  
 KIDDER, Amos, 223, 5. Benjamin, 220. Dorothy, 27. Enoch, 101, 72, 6, 211, 18, 29, 304-6. Ephraim, 201, 12, 21, 306. Francis, 142. James, 25-7, 31-40, 64, 7, 88-98, 110-3, 85, 305. John, 110, 223, 44. Jonathan, 255, 303. Joseph, 138, 221, 303. Samuel, 306. Thomas, 304, 6. William, 279, 306.  
 KING, Samuel H., 271.  
 KINSLEY, Samuel, 25, 7, 33, 7, 58, 65, 90.  
 KITTREDGE, Daniel, 201, 20, 21, 44, 306. Ebenezer, 223. Francis, 221. Jacob, 304. James, 218, 21. John, 26, 8, 38, 60, 2, 5, 6, 110, 39, 95, 221, 304. Jonathan, 141. Joseph, 221, 306. Rufus, 304. Thos. and William, 221.  
 KLUHT, Rev. Alfred, 209.  
 KNIGHT, Rev. Benjamin, 270.  
 KNOWLES, John, 305.  
 LAND Divisions, 31-41, 208-15.  
 LANDERS, Rev. L. P., 272.  
 LANE, Albert C., 304. Job, 28, 41, 99, 111, 2, 4, 7, 39, 66, 76, 95, 220, 304-6. John, 38, 79, 100, 29, 35-42, 70, 2, 6, 7, 209, 11, 20, 64, 304, 5. Mary, 138.  
 LAWS, William, 255.  
 LAWYERS, 202.  
 LEARNED, Isaac, 10, 11, 27.  
 LEVISTONE, Alexander, 130. John, 28, 128, 30, 212, 21. Margaret, Mary and Sarah, 130. Seth, 221. Thos., 130.  
 LEWIS, Benjamin, 233, 7, 306. James, 234, 303-6.  
 LEXINGTON road, 94.  
 LIBBY, Mary E. A., 308.  
 LIBRARIES, 315, 16.  
 LINCOLN, Rev. Varnum, 272.  
 LIVERMORE, Edward L., 257. Nathaniel, 183.  
 LOCKE, Joseph, 257, 303, 4.  
 LOES Plain, 33, 92, 4.  
 LONGLEY, William, 129.  
 LORD, Rev. John M., 271.  
 LOUISBURG, 142.  
 LOUVELL, Capt. John, 141, 254.  
 LOW, Joseph, 183.  
 LOWDON, Richard, 117.  
 LYFORD, Rev. Edward T. 270.  
 LYNDE, Col. Joseph, 132, 3.  
 MACE, Joseph, 250.  
 MANLY, Francis E., 270.  
 MANNING, Benjamin, 250. Eliaphaet, 221. Ephraim, 201. Isaac, 256. Jacob, 242. Jonathan, 101. Joseph, 254. Lucinda, 101. Samuel, 26, 7, 37, 75, 110, 1, 70, 86, 9-95, 211, 304, 7. Theophilus, 281. Thomas, 221. William, 101, 50, 306.  
 MANNING Tavern, 134, 275.  
 MANSFIELD, George E., 276.  
 MARKS, Mary, 126. Roger, 119.  
 MARLAND, Abraham, 280.  
 MARSHALL, Isaac, 306. John, 25, 6, 8, 31, 2, 6, 8, 44, 65, 92, 3, 111, 13, 26, 54, 85. Thomas, 221.  
 MARSHALL'S Lane, 92.  
 MARTIN, Christopher, 301.  
 MASON, Augustus, 304. David L., 307. Hugh, 117.  
 MASS. HIST. Soc., 41.  
 MASSACRES, 127, 9.  
 MATHER, Cotton, 126, 9, 33, 74. Increase, 119.  
 MEARS, Nathan, 307.  
 MIDDLESEX Canal, 273. Turnpike, 274.  
 MILL Swamp, 195.  
 MILLARD, Humphrey, 183.  
 MILLER, Rev. John, 16, 70, 152.  
 MILLS and Manufactures, 278-82.  
 MINERAL Company, 211.  
 MINISTRY lot, 215.  
 MITCHELL, Rev. Jonathan, 12, 30, 41, 94, 160, 98. Prof. Moses C., 258.  
 MONROE, Aaron, 225. George A., 304. Joseph, 223, 5. Joshua, 224, 5. Nathan, 224, 5.  
 MONTCALM, 145, 6, 50.  
 MORANT, 296.  
 MORE, Golden, 14, 25-8, 31-3, 66, 8, 94, 110, 55.  
 MORRILL, Rev. Mr., 261.  
 NASON, Rev. Elias, 92, 127, 316, 95, 220, 304-6. John, 38, 79, NATICOTT grant, 42-4, 317.  
 100, 29, 35-42, 70, 2, 6, 7, 209, NEEDHAM, John, 117, 37, 9, 77, 202, 12, 21, 304, 6. Wm. 306.  
 NEIL, Robert M., 270.  
 NELSON, Jeremiah, 138.  
 NICHOLS, Francis, 183.  
 NICKLES, George, 224. James, 225. John, 236. Joseph, 225.  
 NOMPLOW, John, 165, 23.  
 NOWELL, Increase, 5, 79.  
 NUTTING's pond, 64, 9, 317.  
 OAKES, Edward and Thomas, 9, 12, 41, 4, 94.  
 OAKES farm, 212.  
 OMBORNE, William H. 258, 307.  
 OSBORN, Mrs., 173.  
 OSGOOD, Benjamin, 143, 4, 9. Christopher, 134, 278, 9. David, 306. Elizabeth, 177. John, 75, 90. Joseph, 225. Stephen, 221.  
 PACKARD, Rev. Hezekiah, 257.  
 PAGE, Christopher, 220. Jas. 37, 94. Nathaniel, 139, 76, 94, 5, 212, 19, 20.  
 PAINE, Thomas, 40.

- PARKER, Abraham, 79. Benjamin, 67, 185, 6, 212, 24. Chas. H., 308. Daniel, 303, 4. Frederic A., 303. Gardener, 113, 258, 305, 7. James, 10, 1, 7, 22-5, 90, 9, 115, 53, 8, 87. John, 17, 22-8, 32, 7, 41-8, 50-2, 7-9, 62-71, 4, 8, 82, 8-93, 8, 103, 53-5, 85, 6, 94, 212, 33, 6, 7, 78, 92, 304-6. Jos., 89, 114. Levi, 225, 50. Moses G., 258. Nathaniel, 225. Robert, 17, 22, 4, 7, 31. Samuel, 263, 81. Stephen, 256, 63. Stephen H., 284, p.
- PARRIS, Robert, 138.
- PASSACONAWAY, 104, 5.
- PATERSON, James, 25, 8, 33, 6, 7, 56, 62, 5, 110-3, 7, 54, 85, 97.
- PATTEN, Aaron H., 271, 81.
- Abel, 303. Asa J., 284. Jeremiah, 304, 7. John, 221, 55. Kendall, 139, 78, 221. Nathaniel, 212, 21. Thomas, 25, 6, 62, 5, 110, 11, 13, 65, 85, 278. William, 14, 22, 5, 31, 2, 5, 7, 44, 94, 211, 45, 50, 304, 6.
- PATTENVILLE road, 94.
- PAUGUS, 141.
- PEACOCK, Samuel, 221.
- PENBERTON, Ebenezer, 257.
- PERHAM, Benoni, 139.
- PERRY, Obadiah, 126.
- PERSONS, Edward H., 285.
- PEETERS, William, 134.
- PETTES, Rev. Samuel, 269.
- PETTINGELL, Walter J., 282.
- PHILIP'S War, 107-12.
- PHYSICIANS, 302.
- PICKARD, John, 138.
- POLLARD, Asa, 226, 38. Jonathan, 242. Joseph, 140. Solomon, 230, 3, 4, 9. Thomas, 92, 139, 40, 212.
- POPLY, James, 183.
- POWELL, Rev. E. G., 292.
- POPULATION, 309, 10.
- POST Offices and Masters, 307.
- POULTER, John, 25, 6, 32, 3, 5, 65, 90, 113, 22, 85.
- PRESCOTT, Col., 238.
- PRESTON, Geo. H., 303. Marshall, 257, 8, 69, 303-8.
- PROCTOR, Rev. George, 272.
- PULSFER, David, 156.
- PUTNAM, Rev. Benjamin, 270. Israel, 212, 20, 38.
- PYE, Sir John, 28.
- RAILROADS, 275-8.
- RANALLS, 166.
- RANDALL, Rev. Geo. W., 270.
- RANGELWAY road, 214.
- RANLETT, Capt. Chas. A., 113, 276.
- RATES, basis of, 55, 187.
- RAWSON, Edward, 17.
- RECORDS of the Town, 51-3, 184, 216.
- REDING, Miles, 58.
- REED, Capt. William, 177.
- RELIGIOUS History, 153, 83, 260-72.
- REMCKENS, John, 11.
- REVOLUTION, The, 226, 47.
- REYNER, Rev. John, 28.
- RICE, Henry, 305, 7.
- RICHARDSON, Andrew, 137, 9, 77, 221, 306. Ebenezer, 242, 56. Francis, 257, 307. Col. J. B., 257. Jacob, 239, 304, 6. James, 118. John, 307. John O., 282. Jonathan, 139. Joseph, 143, 303. Josiah, 76, 255. Josiah B., 307. Nath'l, 177. Oliver, 307. Stephen, 137, 9. Thomas, 27, 8, 41, 93, 110, 39, 42, 93, 4, 9, 210, 2, 79, 304, 7. William, 307.
- RIGHTS; acre-lots, 54, 208, 15.
- ROADS and Bridges, 87-101.
- ROBBINS, Jonas, 225.
- ROGERS, Artemas, 303. Daniel, 110, 17, 31. David, 211. Rev. Ezekiel, 152. John, 25, 8, 31-5, 44, 65, 71, 89, 91, 4, 110, 28, 30, 54, 66, 83, 97, 256. Josiah, 305, 7. Micajah, 303. Nathaniel, 110, 17, 211. Sam'l, 202, 42, 78, 307. Thomas, 110, 28, 30, 1, 93, 212. William, 256. Zebadiah, 233.
- ROSS, Margaret, 130. Sarah, 141. Seth, 177. Thomas, 111, 30, 7, 9, 77, 212, 306. Rev. William M., 272.
- RUGGLES, Benjamin, 254. Joseph, 279, 80. Rev. Samuel, 163, 72-82, 201.
- RUSSELL, Rev. Thos. C., 270.
- SANDERS, John, 183, 212.
- SARGENT, Rev. Jedediah W., 270.
- SATELL, Richard, 183.
- SCOT, Benjamin, 60.
- SEERS, John, 88.
- SELECTMEN; Instructions to, 61; list, 305, 7.
- SEWALL, Judge, 136. Rev. Samuel, 257. Stephen, 197.
- SHADE Trees, 67.
- SHATTUCK, Mr., 218, 20, 54.
- SHAWSHIN House, 6, 15, 186.
- SHED, Agnes, 128. Mrs. Ann, 127, 8. Benj. 175, 7, 201, 306. Daniel, 26, 8, 32, 7-58, 65, 70, 89, 110, 27, 8, 200, 51. Hannah, 128, 31. John, 110, 7, 35, 70, 7, 212, 305. Mary, 131. Nathan, 211, 21. Ruth, 199. Zachery, 127, 8, 212. William, 224.
- SHELDON, John, 26, 32, 5, 8, 44, 90, 117, 76, 85, 95, 212, 305. Samuel, 177, 306. William, 32, 58, 62, 9, 278.
- SHERMAN, John, 73, 84, 5. Joseph, 76.
- SIMON, (Negro) 170, 1, 215.
- SKILTON, John, 256. Thomas, 303.
- SLAVES, 170, 309.
- SMITH, Coburn S., 307. Jas., 183. William, 254.
- SOLDIERS, lists of, 139, 47, 183, 243, 86. Monument, 284.
- SPARHAWK, Edward, 260.
- SPARVEL-BAYLY, J. A., 297, 9.
- SPAULDING, Amos, 258, 70. Asa, 225, 33, 306. Benjamin A., 303. Edward, 139, 224, 70, 307. Henry, 139. Job, 224. Jonathan, 225. Leonard, 224. Thomas, 224, 305, 7.
- SPEEN, James, (Indian) 195.
- SPENCER, William, 3.
- SPRAKE, Isaac, 101. Nicholas, 279.
- STARKWEATHER, Rev. John, 271.
- STEARNS, Edward, 219, 36. Isaac, 139, 79, 212, 19, 306. Rev. Jesse G. D., 258, 71, 306, 184. John, 11, 7, 22-8, 31, 2, 44, 59, 66, 70, 1, 89, 117, 39, 42, 65, 70, 7, 201, 12, 65, 304-6. Josiah, 303. Nathaniel, 281. Hon. Onslow, 285. Rev. Samuel, 257, 66, 7. Sewall, 307. Thomas, 200, 12. Timothy, 303.
- STEDMAN, Jonathan, 254.
- STEPHENS, Joseph, 306. Capt. Phineas, 143.
- STEVENS, Henry, 143.
- STEVENSON, Andrew, 28.
- STEWART, John C., 284.
- STICKNEY, Abraham, 150, 221. Dan'l, 225, 33, 6, 7, 306. Jonathan, 234, 8, 9, 306. William, 140, 77, 227, 31, 3, 6, 7, 303, 4, 6.
- STONE, Rev. Livingston, 260.
- STOUGHTON, Hon. William, 132, 96.
- SUMNER, Thomas, 305.
- SWALLOW, Jonathan, 225.
- SWEET, Rev. John D., 270.
- SWEETSER, Cornelius, 307.
- SWINE, yoking, 66.
- TAITATAWAN, John, 123.
- TALBOT, Charles P., 279, 81. Thomas, 258, 72, 9, 81, 5, 305.
- TALBOT Library, 316.
- TARBELL, David, 142. Thomas, 139.
- TAVERNS, 188, 96, 275.
- TAX Lists, 165, 93, 4, 203-7, 47-51.
- TAX, Grace, 27. Nathaniel, 196. William, 25, 7, 32-5, 55, 65, 6, 9, 71, 93, 4, 6, 155, 66, 85, 304, 5.
- TEMPLE, Christopher, 126. Rev. J. H., 143, 4.
- TEWKSBURY, 207, 20.
- THOMPSON, Dr. A. R., 257. Robert, 196.
- THURSTON, Rev. James, 260.
- TOMPSON, Benjamin, 175, 7, 304, 6. Joseph, 26, 7, 36, 9, 60, 73, 5, 9, 80, 100, 10, 11, 17, 21, 6, 36, 70-2, 6, 99-9, 200, 12, 53, 4, 303-5. William, 142, 230-7, 41, 304, 6.
- TOOTHAKER, Margaret, 17, 130, 1, 97. Roger, 26, 7, 60, 71, 91, 110, 28, 30, 1, 66, 85, 96, 7, 212, 41, 55, 304. Timothy, 238.
- TORREY, Rev. Charles C., 271.
- TOWN Officers, 304-7.
- TRULL, John, 27, 31, 65, 7, 110, 85. Samuel, 91, 111, 66, 201, 21.
- TRULL'S Cove, 92.
- TRUMBULL, Hon. J. H., 316.
- TUCKER, Samuel, 258.
- TUFT'S Lane, 92.
- TUTTLE, Calvin G., 285.
- THE TWO BROTHERS, 4.
- TYNG, Jonathan, 81, 100, 24, 5, 35-8, 99.
- TYTHINGMEN, 189.
- USHER, Hezekiah, 304.
- WARREN, Thomas, 123.
- WAINWRIGHT, Francis, 183.

- WALDRON, Richard, 125.  
 WALKER, Benjamin, 139.  
   Dudley, 305. Jacob, 139, 77,  
   306. Joseph, 15, 27, 95, 110,  
   31, 68, 70, 95, 8, 0, 304, 5.  
   Reuben, 143. Hon. Timothy,  
   257.  
 WAMESIT Precinct, 218. Pur-  
   chase, 217. Reservation, 103.  
   Road, 91.  
 WANALANCET, 104-7, 17, 18,  
   24.  
 WARREN, William W. 315, 6.  
 WARRICK, John, (Indian),  
   108.  
 WEB, Christopher, 28, 33, 60,  
   5, 6, 94, 305. John, 99.  
 WELCH, Thomas, 183.†  
 WELD, Rev. Thomas, 5, 30, 47,  
   50. Farm, 48, 59, 79. Gar-  
   rison, 138.  
 WESTBROOK, Thomas, 141.  
 WHEAT, Joseph, 275.  
 WHEELER, John, 76, 89,  
   Thomas, 115. Timothy, 83.  
 WHIFFLE, Mathew, 28, 139.  
 WHITE, Elizabeth, 182.  
 WHITING, Augustus, 303.  
   Mrs. Elizabeth, 153, 60, 62.  
   Rev. John, 136. John, 140,  
   61, 72, 221, 303. Rev. Joseph,  
   172, 303. Oliver, 53, 7, 101,  
   26, 76, 201, 303-6. Rev. Sam-  
   uel, 26, 31, 47, 56, 7, 65, 9-71,  
   110-4, 7, 20, 36, 8, 53-74, 86, 92,  
   263. Samuel, 257, 304-7.  
 WHITMAN, Rev. Bernard, 257.  
   George H., 253, 303, 5. Rev.  
   Nathaniel, 257, 66-9.  
 WHITMORE, William H., 99.  
 WHITNEY, Job, 260.  
 WHITTEMORE, James, 308.  
 WHITWELL, William, 260.  
 WILDE, Rev. Zenas P., 270.  
 WILKINS, John, 218. Nancy,  
   261. Timothy, 223. William,  
   263, 304.  
 WILLARD, Josiah, 143. Rev.  
   Samuel, 115. Major Simon,  
   6, 16, 42, 3, 62, 3, 72, 6-9, 81,  
   103, 11-5, 8, 20, 45.  
 WILLIAMS, Thomas, 100.  
 WILLICE, George, 14, 26, 31,  
   36. Thomas, 27, 185. Ste-  
   ven, 185.  
 WILLOW SPANG, 93.  
 WILMINGTON, 222.  
 WILSON, Daniel, 305, 7. John,  
   127, 68, 79, 98-9, 240, 18, 20,  
   78, 304, 5.  
 WING, Rev. Otis, 270.  
 WINNING'S Pond, 282, 317.  
 WINTHROP, Gov. John, 1-5,  
   12, 5, 30-41, 94, 199. Mrs., 5,  
   7, 30, 7, 67, 103, 4. Fitz John,  
   41, 99. Stephen, 7. Wait,  
   124, 5.  
 WINTHROP Farm, 28, 64, 212,  
   19. Mrs. Winthrop's farm,  
   5, 216, 8, 20.  
 WITCHCRAFT, 196.  
 WOBURN, 82-6, 205, 7.  
 WRIGHT, Hon. Carroll D. 309.  
   Edward, 271.  
 WYATT, George, 183.†  
 WYMAN, Amos, 256. Francis  
   and John, 27, 41, 65, 6, 82, 3,  
   5, 8, 120. Nathaniel, 236.  
   Seth, 141.

## ADDENDA. FINAL.

Page 41. The last paragraph but one is an error. Capt. Gookin received 50 acres west of the Wyman and Champney farms; Oakes had 150 acres, (see *Land Grants*, vol. I. p. 204), which probably included Bedford Springs.

Page 46, line 2, read Seaborn not Salome.

Page 93, last line but one, for "willow spangs," read "willow's pangs."

Page 129, after reference "8." insert "*Lane Papers*."

Page 148. Insert a \* after Joseph Harris. He died at Fort Edwards, 1758.

Page 149. Insert a \* after Ephraim Kidder.

Page 149. Insert Shed, Nathan.\* He died 1756, May 24.

*Gen. Reg.* page 12\*. BLANCHARD. 1. JOHN. Susanna, who m. J. Farwell, was *not* his sister.

*Gen. Reg.* page 170. BENNETT. For "d" read "b."

" " page 180. MANN, Sarah; read 164.



NOTE.—I add here the substance of a note, omitted by oversight in a more suitable place, referring to certain interesting early surveys of portions of Billerica.

The Massachusetts Historical Society has a survey of the town, which was placed in its archives by John Farmer. It was made by Jonathan Danforth, about 1660, contains no highways or houses, but gives streams, and a few of the larger farm lines. This is the ancient plan referred to in the record of Jonathan Danforth, (page 35.) I am happy to here to recall the remark there made as to its disappearance.

Peter E. Vose, Esq., of Dennysville, Me., has kindly furnished me with a survey of Mr. Daniel's farms, (the Church and Champney farms), which came into his hands from the Cooper estate, Thomas Cooper having been attorney of Mr. Daniel, in the management and sale of his farms, after his return to England in 1680. This survey is of much interest, and shows that land speculation is not modern. I propose to deposit it in the care of the Historical Society. A good copy will be placed in the Bennett Library.

Mr. Merton Simonds, of Bedford, has favored me with the use of papers from the estate of an uncle, who was a surveyor. They include a chart of Billerica, drawn, as internal evidence shows, about 1760, which gives the important minor farm lines in the Billerica portion of that town. This, with Mr. Simonds' approval, will also be placed in the care of the Historical Society. And in the office of the Secretary of State are preserved Danforth's survey of the Naticott grant of 8000 acres to Billerica, and the survey, accompanying the report of the General Court's Committee in 1701, by which the controversy with Concord and Chelmsford was adjusted. [See page 82.]

4373















